Walking with the Wise

"What the Righteous Say Is a Flowing Fountain,
But What the Wicked Say Conceals Violence."

Proverbs 13:20; 10:11; 15:31; 16:16

The following quotes, gathered from a host of Bible friends and a few Bible foes, offer a wealth of wisdom, insight, discernment, counsel, encouragement, hope and joy, to those who hunger and thirst after true LIFE - sparkling Life.

°+-°

THOUSANDS OF QUOTES, UNDER 750 HEADINGS
- from '**Abiding**' to '**Zion**' - were gathered and arranged by *Jim van Heiningen (or: JvH),* of **PRESSING ON!**, ***Apartado 31, 29700 Vélez-Málaga, Spain***.
A few quotes by *JvH* are included - all of them are meant to bless the reader and help him on his way.
The immediate list below gives almost **500** authors' names with their respective time slots. This list is composed only of the better known names, which encompass the past 24 centuries. They are listed in chronological order by year of birth. Many others, mainly of last century's authors, appropriaty mentioned as their quotes come up, do *not* have their year of birth stated - in other words, they do not figure on the list that starts below.
As you will notice we have not been successful in finding suitable quotes from four centuries (7th thru 10th). However, there is plenty of fascinating content from the other centuries.

For the purpose of a quick overview, ***a second, separate pdf***, containing only the **S&A** list (subjects & authors), with all of the **750** topics named, gives most of the relevant authors' names for each topic. This makes it possible to see at a glance ***who*** comments on ***what,*** and also makes it easier, before you go scrolling down *this* huge pdf, to see quickly if anything is at all available on the subject that you are interested in - could be 'depression', for instance, 'guidance', 'heresy', 'perseverance', 'war', you name it...
In the S&A list you will also discover which of the 750 subjects have, in our research, attracted most commentators. As you will see, the following twelve topics (or subjects) are the ones that stand out:
1. **Bible**, 2. **Creation/Evolution**, 3. **Church(es)**, 4. **Mission**, 5. **Prayer**, 6. **Faith**, 7. **Roman Catholicism**, 8. **Atheism**, 9. **Death**, 10. **Cross Message**, 11. **Preaching**, 12. **Quiet Time**.

My heartfelt gratitude is especially due to one dear brother in Christ: James Bell of Tennessee, who through a good number of years has not tired of putting good, solid quotes at the disposal of all his Facebook friends, of whom I am one.
JvH.

Before Christ
Socrates *(c.469-399 BC)* ***Marcus T Cicero*** *(106–43 BC)* ***Ovid*** *(43 BC-AD 18)*

First Century
Ignatius *(c.35-107 AD)* ***Titus F Josephus*** *(37–c.100)* ***Epictetus*** *(55-135)* ***Polycarp*** *(c.69–156)*
Didache *(c.80-140)* ***Clement of Rome*** *(1st century)* ***Justin Martyr*** *(c.100-165)*

Second Century
Irenaeus *(c.130-200)* ***Theophilus*** *(born c.150)* ***Clement of Alex.*** *(c.150-215)* ***Mark Minucius Felix*** *(born c.160)*
Tertullian *(c.160-230)* ***Hippolytus*** *(c.170-236)* ***Cyprian*** *(200-258)*

Third Century
Lactantius *(c.250-325)* ***Antony of Egypt*** *(251-356)* ***Methodius*** *(born c.270)* ***Athanasius*** *(c.297-373)*

Fourth Century
Cyril of Jerusalem *(c.315-386)* ***Gregory Nazianzen*** *(c.329-390)* ***Basil the Great*** *(c.329-379)* ***Gregory of Nyssa*** *(c.330-395)*
Jerome *(c.347-420)* ***John Chrysostom*** *(349–407)* ***Augustine of Hippo*** *(354-430)* ***Ambrosiaster*** *(pseudonym) (c.375)*
Apostolic Constitutions *(c.390)*

Fifth Century
Patrick (St.) *(born c.450)*

Sixth Century
Climacus Saint John *(570-649)*

Eleventh Century

Peter of Bruys *(c.1080-c.1131)* ***Bernard of Clairvaux*** *(1090-1153)*

Twelfth Century

Valdo of Lyon *(c.1140-c.1217)*

Thirteenth Century

Ramón Llull *(1235-1315)* ***Meister Eckhart*** *(c.1260-c.1327)*

Fourteenth Century

John Wycliffe *(c.1320-84)* ***John Hus*** *(1369-1415)* ***Thomas à Kempis*** *(c.1380-1471)*

Fifteenth Century

Christopher Columbus *(1450/51-1506)* ***Desiderius Erasmus*** *(1466-1536)* ***Martin Luther*** *(1483-1546)* ***Ulrich Zwingli*** *(1484-1531)*
Miles Coverdale *(1488-1568)* ***William Tyndale*** *(1494–1536)* ***Marie Dentiére*** *(1495-1561)* ***Menno Simons*** *(1496-1561)*
Philipp Melanchthon *(1497-1560)* ***Conrad Grebel*** *(c.1498-1526)*

Sixteenth Century

John Calvin *(1509-64)* ***John Knox*** *(c.1510-72)* ***Teresa de Ávila*** *(1515-82)* ***John Foxe*** *(1516-87)*
Theodore Beza *(1519-1605)* ***Casiodoro de Reyna*** *(1520-94)* ***Johann Arndt*** *(1555-1621)* ***Heidelberg Catechism*** *(1563)*
William Shakespeare *(1564-1616)* ***Alexander Leighton*** *(c.1570-1649)* ***John Donne*** *(1572-1631)* ***Thomas Helwys*** *(c.1575-c.1614)*
Richard Sibbes *(1577–1635)* ***Vincent De Paul*** *(1580-1660)* ***Rupertus Meldenius*** *(1582-1651)* ***Thomas Adams*** *(1583–1653)*
William Nicholson *(1591–1672)* ***John Amos Comenius*** *(1592-1670)* ***George Herbert*** *(1593-1633)* ***René Descartes*** *(1596-1650)*
Jeremiah Burroughs *(c.1600-46)* ***Samuel Rutherford*** *(c.1600–61)*

Seventeenth Century

John Trapp *(1601-69)* ***Isaac Ambrose*** *(1604-63/4)* ***Samuel Bolton*** *(1606-1654)* ***Thomas Brooks*** *(1608–80)*
Benjamin Whichcote *(1609-83)* ***Robert Leighton*** *(1611–84)* ***Jeremy Taylor*** *(1613-67)* ***Richard Baxter*** *(1615-91)*
William Gurnall *(1616-79)* ***John Owen*** *(1616-83)* ***Donald Cargill*** *(1619-81)* ***Thomas Manton*** *(1620–77)*
William Secker *(c.1620-81)* ***Thomas Watson*** *(1620-86)* ***Blaise Pascal*** *(1623-62)* ***George Fox*** *(1624-91)*
George Swinnock *(c.1627-73)* ***Robert W Boyle*** *(1627-91)* ***Stephen Charnock*** *(1628-80)* ***John Bunyan*** *(1628-88)*
John Flavel *(1630-91)* ***Robert Fleming*** *(1630-94)* ***Matthew Mead*** *(c.1630-99)* ***Philip Henry*** *(1631-96)*
Joseph Alleine *(1634-68)* ***Nicolaus Steno*** *(1638-86)* ***Increase Mather*** *(1639-1723)* ***Isaac Newton*** *(1642-1727)*
Gilbert Burnet *(1643-1715)* ***William Penn*** *(1644-1718)* ***John Mason*** *(1646-94)* ***Mme. Guyon*** *(1648-1717)*
Henry Scougal *(1650–78)* ***Matthew Henry*** *(1662-1714)* ***Cotton Mather*** *(1663-1728)* ***Jonathan Swift*** *(1667-1745)*
Susanna Wesley *(1669-1742)* ***Isaac Watts*** *(1674-1748)* ***Johann S Bach*** *(1685-1750)* ***William Law*** *(1686-1761)*
Johann L v Mosheim *(1693-1755)* ***François MA Voltaire*** *(1694-1778)* ***Katharina AD v Schlegel*** *(1697–1768)* ***Gerhard Tersteegen*** *(1697-1769)*
John Jortin *(1698–1770)* ***Nicolaus L v Zinzendorf*** *(1700-60)*

Eighteenth Century

Jonathan Edwards *(1703-58)* ***John Wesley*** *(1703–91)* ***Benjamin Franklin*** *(1706-90)* ***Carl Linnaeus*** *(1707-78)*
Charles Wesley *(1707-88)* ***Samuel Johnson*** *(1709-84)* ***William Shenstone*** *(1714-63)* ***George Whitefield*** *(1714-70)*
David Brainerd *(1718-47)* ***Immanuel Kant*** *(1724–1804)* ***John Newton*** *(1725-1807)* ***Edward Perronet*** *(1726-92)*
James Meikle *(1730-99)* ***William Cowper*** *(1731-1800)* ***George Washington*** *(1732-99)* ***Patrick Henry*** *(1736-99)*
Thomas Paine *(1737-1809)* ***Augustus M Toplady*** *(1740-78)* ***Thomas Jefferson*** *(1743-1826)* ***Joseph Milner*** *(1744–97)*
Rowland Hill *(1744–1833)* ***John Jay*** *(1745-1829)* ***Alexander F Tytler*** *(1747-1813)* ***George Lawson*** *(1749–1820)*
Johann W v Goethe *(1749-1832)* ***Robert Hawker*** *(1753-1827)* ***John Leland*** *(1754-1841)* ***William Blake*** *(1757-1827)*
Noah Webster *(1758-1843)* ***Charles Simeon*** *(1759-1836)* ***William S Plumer*** *(1759-1850)* ***William Carey*** *(1761-1834)*
Christmas Evans *(1766-1838)* ***John Q Adams*** *(1767-1848)* ***Napoleon Bonaparte*** *(1769-1821)* ***Thomas Kelly*** *(1769-1854)*
William Jay *(1769-1853)* ***Edward D Griffin*** *(1770-1837)* ***William W Walford*** *(1772-1850)* ***Archibald Alexander*** *(1772–1851)*
Mary Winslow *(1774–1854)* ***Thomas Chalmers*** *(1780-1847)* ***Henry Martyn*** *(1781-1812)* ***Robert Morrison*** *(1782-1834)*
Daniel Webster *(1782-1852)* ***John Angell James*** *(1785-1859)* ***Adoniram Judson*** *(1788-1850)* ***Michael Faraday*** *(1791-1867)*
Charles Finney *(1792-1875)* ***John L Dagg*** *((1794–1884)* ***Anthony N Groves*** *(1795-1853)* ***William Symington*** *(1795-1862)*
Robert Moffat *(1795-1883)* ***Edward Mote*** *(1797-1874)* ***Charles Hodge*** *(1797-1878)* ***Hugh Stowell*** *(1799-1865)*
Mary Howitt *(1799-1888)* ***William H McGuffey*** *(1800-73)* ***John N Darby*** *(1800-82)*

Nineteenth Century

John Henry Newman *(1801-90)* ***James Smith*** *(1802-62)* ***Joseph C Philpot*** *(1802–69)* ***William Tiptaft*** *(1803-64)*
Thomas Guthrie *(1803-73)* ***Ralph W Emerson*** *(1803-92)* ***Robert C Chapman*** *(1803-1902)* ***George Müller*** *(1805-98)*
Matthew F Maury *(1806-73)* ***Alexander Duff*** *(1806-78)* ***Robert E Lee*** *(General) (1807-70)* ***Christopher Wordsworth*** *(1807-85)*
Octavius Winslow *(1808-78)* ***Horatius Bonar*** *(1808-89)* ***Abraham Lincoln*** *(1809-65)* ***Charles R Darwin*** *(1809-82)*
Alfred Tennyson *(1809-92)* ***William E Gladstone*** *(1809-98)* ***Henry (Dean) Alford*** *(1810-71)* ***Andrew A Bonar*** *(1810-92)*
James Y Simpson *(1811–70)* ***Carl FW Walther*** *(1811-87)* ***Robert F Kingscote*** *(1811-93)* ***Charles Dickens*** *(1812-70)*
Absalom B Earle *(1812-95)* ***John J Jasper*** *(1812-1901)* ***Robert M M'Cheyne*** *(1813-43)* ***Søren A Kierkegaard*** *(1813-55)*
David Livingstone *(1813-73)* ***James Calvert*** *(1813–92)* ***George Smeaton*** *(1814-89)* ***William J Conybeare*** *(1815-57)*
John Geddie *(1815-72)* ***William B Stevens*** *(1815-87)* ***John C Ryle*** *(1816-1900)* ***Karl H Marx*** *(1818-83)*
George Duffield *(1818-88)* ***John R MacDuff*** *(1818-95)* ***Benjamin M Palmer*** *(1818-1902)* ***John Ruskin*** *(1819-1900)*
Joseph Scriven *(1820-86)* ***Charles H Mackintosh*** *(1820-96)* ***Robert Lewis Dabney*** *(1820-98)* ***William G Blaikie*** *(1820-99)*
Florence Nightingale *(1820-1910)* ***Fanny J Crosby*** *(1820-1915)* ***Fyodor Dostoyevsky*** *(1821-81)* ***William R Nicholson*** *(1822-1901)*
Ulysses S Grant *(1822-85)* ***Rutherford B Hayes*** *(1822-93)* ***Louis Pasteur*** *(1822-95)* ***Theodore L Cuyler*** *(1822-1909)*

Archibald A Hodge (1823-86)
John G Paton (1824-1907)
Leo N Tolstoy (1828-1910)
William Booth (1829-1912)
Hannah T Withall Smith (1832-1911)
Samuel L Clemens (Mark Twain) (1835-1910)
Xi Sheng Mo (Pastor Hsi) (c.1836-96)
Dwight L Moody (1837-99)
Lottie Moon (1840-1912)
James Gilmour (1843–91)
Friedrich Nietzsche (1844-1900)
Isaac M Haldeman (1845-1933)
Robert L Taylor (1850-1912)
Lilias Trotter (1853-1928)
John K Falconer (1856–87)
George B Shaw (1856-1950)
Kate B Wilkinson (1859-1928)
Samuel L Brengle (1860-1936)
Rabindranath Tagore (1861-1941)
Archibald T Robertson (1863-1934)
E May Grimes (1864-1927)
J Rudyard Kipling (1865-1936)
Margaret E Barber (1866-1930)
Samuel M Zwemer (1867-1952)
Bertrand AW Russell (1872-1970)
Herbert Hoover (1874-1964)
Harry A Ironside (1876-1951)
Albert Einstein (1879-1955)
John F Strombeck (1881-1959)
E Stanley Jones (1884–1973)
Watkin R Roberts (1886-1969)
Robert G LeTourneau (1888-1969)
Ruth Paxson (1889-1949)
Corrie ten Boom (1892-1983)
Alexander R Hay (c.1894-1977)
W Cameron Townsend (1896-1982)
Clive S Lewis (1898-1963)
Erich Fromm (1900-80)

Jean-Henri Fabre (1823-1915)
Edward H Bickersteth (1825-1906)
Henri Dunant (1828-1910)
James C Maxwell (1831-79)
Stephen Merritt (1833-1917)
Edward M Bounds (1835-1913)
Alexander Whyte (1836-1921)
Arthur T Pierson (1837-1911)
JR Miller (1840-1912)
William McKinley (1843-1901)
Archibald G Brown (1844-1922)
Frederick B Meyer (1847-1929)
Henry Drummond (1851-97)
Ellen L Goreh (1853-1937)
James Denney (1856–1917)
Theodore Roosevelt (1858-1919)
Jonathan Goforth (1859-1936)
Charles E Jefferson (1860-1937)
Adelaide A Pollard (1862-1934)
G Campbell Morgan (1863-1945)
George W Carver (c.1864-1943)
John D Jones (1865-1942)
Annie Johnson Flint ((1866-1932)
Roland Allen (1868-1947)
William E Vine (1873–1949)
Winston Churchill (1874-1965)
Alben W Barkley (1877-1956)
Henry L Mencken (1880-1956)
Franklin D Roosevelt (1882-1945)
James O Fraser (1886–1938)
Charles E Fuller (1887-1968)
T Austin-Sparks (1888-1971)
Oswald J Smith (1889-1986)
FGE Martin Niemöller (1892-1984)
Donald G Barnhouse (1895-1960)
James S Stewart (1896-1990)
D Martyn Lloyd-Jones (1899-1981)
Clarence W Jones (1900-86)

George MacDonald (1824-1905)
Alexander MacLaren (1826-1910)
Andrew Murray (1828-1917)
Thomas DW Talmage (1832-1902)
Charles H Spurgeon (1834-92)
Frances R Havergal (1836-79)
Théodore Monod (1836-1921)
Abraham Kuyper (1837-1920)
Handley CG Moule (1841-1920)
Albert B Simpson (1843-1919)
Jean S Pigott (1845-82)
WR Featherston (1848–75)
Benjamin B Warfield (1851-1921)
Herman Bavinck (1854-1921)
T Woodrow Wilson (1856-1924)
Henry C Thiessen (1858-1926)
Charles T Studd (1860-1931)
Rodney (Gipsy) *Smith* (1860-1947)
Billy A Sunday (1862-1935)
Henry Ford (1863-1947)
John N (Praying) *Hyde* (1865-1912)
Charles P Jones (1865-1949)
Thomas O Chisholm (1866-1960)
Mahatma Ghandi (1869-1948)
Oswald Chambers (1874-1917)
Albert Schweitzer (1875-1965)
Evan J Roberts (1878-1951)
Helen A Keller (1880-1968)
José Ortega y Gasset (1883-1955)
Arthur W Pink (1886-1952)
Julian Huxley (1887-1975)
Sadhu Sundar Singh (1889-1929)
MR DeHaan (1891-1965)
Dorothy L Sayers (1893-1957)
Johan H Bavinck (1895-1964)
Aiden W Tozer (1897-1963)
Sidney M Houghton (1899-1987)
Wang Mingdao (1900-91)

Ann R Cousin (1824-1906)
George Everard (1828-1901)
Catherine Booth (1829-90)
J Hudson Taylor (1832-1905)
Phillips Brooks (1835-93)
Adoniram J Gordon (1836–95)
John Clifford (1836–1923)
John McCarthy (c.1840-1911)
Ambrose Bierce (1842-1914)
Cyrus I Scofield (1843-1921)
GD Watson (1845-1924)
J Ambrose Fleming (1849-1945)
William M Ramsey (1851-1939)
Alexander Smellie (1854-1923)
Reuben A Torrey (1856-1928)
J Wilbur Chapman (1859-1918)
Samuel Chadwick (1860-1932)
Jessie Penn-Lewis (1861-1927)
Geerhardus Vos (1862-1949)
John Henry Jowett (1864-1923)
Gordon B Watt (1865-1928)
John R Mott (1865-1955)
Amy Carmichael (1867-1951)
Vladimir I Lenin (1870-1924)
Gilbert K Chesterton (1874-1936)
Minnie L Haskins (1875-1957)
Iósif Stalin (1878-1953)
John Gresham Machen (1881-1937)
Kittie L Suffield (1884-1972)
Karl Barth (1886-1968)
Thomas S Eliot (1888–1965)
Adolph Hitler (1889-1945)
William F Albright (1891-1971)
Kenneth S Wuest (1893-1962)
Cornelius van Til (1895-1987)
Donald A McGavran (1897-1990)
William E Sangster (1900-60)
Elton Trueblood (1900-94)

Twentieth Century

John Sung (1901-44)
Loraine Boettner (1901-90)
George Orwell (Eric A Blair) (1903-50)
Jean Paul Sartre (1905-80)
Leonard Ravenhill (1907-94)
C Stacey Woods (1909-83)
Teresa of Calcutta (1910-97)
Clarence Jordan (1912-69)
Robert C Savage (1914-87)
William MacDonald (1917-2007)
Billy F Graham (born 1918)
Og Mandino (1923-96)
Samuel Lamb (Lin Xingiao) (1924-2013)
James I Packer (born 1926)
Walter R Martin (1928-89)
Bob Mumford (born 1930)
Charles R Swindoll (born 1934)
Woody Allen (born 1935)
Edwin M Yamauchi (born 1937)
RC Sproul (born 1939)
Os Guinness (born 1941)
Donald A Carson (born 1946)
Joni Eareckson-Tada (born 1949)
R Albert Mohler (born 1959)
James R White (born 1962)

Isobel S Kuhn (1901-57)
Eric H Liddell (1902-45)
Watchman Nee (1903-72)
Dietrich Bonhoeffer (1906-45)
Helmut Thielicke (1908-86)
JE Lesslie Newbigin (1909-98)
David H Adeney (1911-94)
Francis A Schaeffer (1912-84)
Bernard L Ramm (1916-92)
Paul E Freed (1918-96)
Laurence J Peter (1919-90)
Antony GN Flew (1923-2010)
Howard G Hendricks (1924-2013)
Elisabeth Elliot (1926-2015)
Anne vd Bijl (Brother Andrew) (born 1928)
Adrian Pierce Rogers (1931-2005)
Gordon Donald Fee (born 1934)
Byang Koto (1936-75)
Werner Gitt (born 1937)
John F MacArthur (born 1939)
Richard Dawkins (born 1941)
N Thomas Wright (born 1948)
Rowan D Williams (born 1950)
Nancy Leigh DeMoss (born 1959)

Andrew Gih (1901-85)
Gladys M Aylward (1902-70)
Malcolm Muggeridge (1903-90)
Dawson E Trotman (1906-56)
Roy Hession (1908–92)
Richard Wurmbrand (1909-2001)
Paul Tripp (1911-2002)
Enoch Powell (1912-98)
Ray Stedman (1917-92)
Stephen F Olford (1918–2004)
John RW Stott (1921-2011)
DeVern F Fromke (1923-2016)
John Whitcomb (born 1924)
Jim Elliot (1927-56)
Jay E Adams (born 1929)
Charles W (Chuck) *Colson* (1931-2012)
Iosif Tson (born 1934)
Ronald Dunn (1936–2001)
James M Boice (1938-2000)
Stephen Jay Gould (1941-2002)
Mark J Galli (born 1943)
Robert C Jennings (1949-2012)
Timothy George (born 1950)
Wolfgang Simson (born 1959)

Vance Havner (1901-86)
J Oswald Sanders (1902-92)
Sidlow Baxter (1903-99)
William Barclay (1907-78)
Merrill F Unger (1909–80)
Frederick F Bruce (1910-90)
Ronald Reagan (1911-2004)
Carl FH Henry (1913-2003)
Ralph E Lapp (1917-2004)
Henry M Morris (1918-2006)
Walter Trobisch (1923-79)
Judson Cornwall (1924-2005)
Dave Hunt (1926-2013)
J Robertson McQuilkin (1927-2016)
Warren W Wiersbe (born 1929)
Norman L Geisler (born 1932)
Doreen Irvine (born 1935)
Justo L Gonzalez (born 1937)
H Geoffrey Thomas (born 1938)
Erwin Lutzer (born 1941)
Lawrence J Crabb (born 1944)
David Cloud (born 1949)
Ben Witherington III (born 1951)
John Eldridge (born 1960)

Walking with the Wise

"What the Righteous Say Is a Flowing Fountain,
But What the Wicked Say Conceals Violence."

Proverbs 13:20; 10:11; 15:31; 16:16

To those who hunger and thirst after true LIFE - sparkling Life! The following quotes, gathered from a host of Bible friends and a few Bible foes, offer a wealth of wisdom, insight, discernment, counsel, encouragement, hope and joy.

---

1 - ***Abiding in Christ***

Oswald Chambers (1874-1917): "Let other things come and as they may, let others criticize as they will, but never allow anything to obscure the life that is hid with Christ in God. Never be hurried out of the relationship of abiding in Him. It is the one thing that is apt to fluctuate but ought not to. The severest discipline of a Christian's life is to learn how to keep 'beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord'."

John Woodward: "Our source of renewal day by day is ultimately '**Christ in you, the hope of glory**' (Col. 1:27). From glory to glory, the Lord is changing us!"

2 - ***Ability***

Albert Einstein (1879-1955): "Everybody is a genius, but if you judge a fish by its ability to climb a tree, it will live its whole life believing it is stupid."

Christian History Magazine: "With his boundless physical energy, natural shrewdness, self-confidence, and eternal optimism, Dwight Lyman Moody could have become a Gilded Age industrial giant like John D. Rockefeller or Jay Gould. Instead, he became one of the great evangelists of the nineteenth century."

JD Greear, on housewife Jael in Judges.: "God does his work in the world through our availability, not our ability."

Anon.: "Noah's Ark was built by volunteers; the Titanic was built by professionals."

3 - ***Abortion***

Didache (c.80-140): "You shall not murder a child by abortion nor kill one who has been born."

Tertullian (c.160-230): "In our case, murder is once for all forbidden. Therefore, we may not destroy even the fetus in the womb... To hinder a birth is merely a speedier way to kill a human. It does not matter whether you take away a life that has been born, or destroy one that is not yet born."

John Calvin (1509-64): "If it seems more horrible to kill a man in his own house than in a field, because a man's house is his place of most secure refuge, it ought surely to be deemed more atrocious to destroy a fetus in the womb before it has come to light."

Dr Seuss: "A person's a person, no matter how small!"

Ronald Reagan (1911-2004): "I've noticed that everybody that is for abortion has already been born."

RR: "The real question today is... what is the value of human life? The abortionist who re-assembles the arms and legs of a tiny baby to make sure all parts have been torn from its mother's body can hardly doubt whether it is a human being."

RR: "Lincoln recognized that we could not survive as a free land when some men could decide that others were not fit to be free and should be slaves... Likewise, we cannot survive as a free nation when some men decide that others are not fit to live and should be abandoned to abortion"
(Abortion and the Conscience of the Nation - The Human Life Review, 1983).

Margaret Sanger, Founder of Planned Parenthood: "The most merciful thing that the large family does to one of its infant members is to kill it."

A professor at the UCLA Medical School presents the following case history to his students: "A woman who suffers from tuberculosis is pregnant. Her husband has syphilis. There are three children in the family. One is blind, another deaf, and the other suffers from tuberculosis. Yet another child died in infancy. Would you recommend abortion?" Most of the students recommend abortion.
The Professor: "Congratulations, you've just killed Ludwig van Beethoven!"

Kevin Turner: "INSANITY: ~definition\ School teacher cannot allow child to apply sunscreen on field trip without a note from parent; but they may allow same child to slip away for abortion without a note from parent!
All the dangers of allowing a girl to apply sunscreen while in direct sun have not been thoroughly studied, so surely they need to protect her life from the potential harm of UV 30, but a DNC seems pretty safe, even if one of them always dies. I am not even being satirical on this. I can't be!"

Carl Wieland (Creation Ministries Intl.): "Today, evolutionary thinking enables ordinary, respectable professionals, otherwise dedicated to the saving of life, to justify their involvement in the slaughter of millions of unborn human beings, who, like the Aborigines of earlier Darwinian thinking, are also deemed 'not yet fully human'."

Russell Grigg (CMI): "Globally, there are an estimated 50 million abortions each year. That's one abortion for every three live births, so any child in the womb, on average, worldwide, has a one in four chance of being deliberately killed."

Phil Robinson (CMI): "While the current order of things still stands and the silent genocide, abortion, continues to occur, the Bible commands that we speak for those who have no voice, 'Open your mouth for the mute, for the rights of all who are destitute'" *(Proverbs 31:8)*.

Ken Ham (Answers in Genesis): "As we've said before - legalize killing children in the womb and next it will be legalizing killing them out of the womb. Because man's nature is against God (sin nature), there is no end to what fallen man will attempt to do in his rebellion against our Creator God.
And, if you want to know where America is heading as it continues to shake its fist at God, then look at Europe!"

Mike Riccardi: "'**Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil; who put darkness for light, and light for darkness; who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!**' (Isaiah 5:20). The constitutionally protected right to murder one's own unborn child is the preeminent social injustice of our day. Should the Lord Jesus choose to patiently prolong His coming, the history books will surely regard such a moral atrocity with the same shame and outrage that we experience as we read about the African slave trade or Hitler's Holocaust, bewildered that such miscarriages of justice could have been allowed to persist in a civilized and educated society for so long."

MR: "There is no question that a nation (the USA) whose feet are so swift to shed innocent blood—sacrificing our own children on the altar of convenience—is under the judgment of God."

FA Ravi K Zacharias (born 1946): "On every university campus I visit, somebody stands up and says that God is an evil God to allow all this evil into our world. This person typically says, 'A plane crashes: Thirty people die, and twenty people live. What kind of a God would arbitrarily choose some to live and some to die?' I continued 'But when we play God and determine whether a child within a mother's womb should live, we argue for that as a moral right. So when human beings are given the privilege of playing God, it's called a moral right. When God plays God, we call it an immoral act. Can you justify this for me?' That was the end of the conversation."

R Albert Mohler (born 1959): "Cecile Richards is no stranger to controversy. As the president of Planned Parenthood she leads one of the central institutions of the Culture of Death…the nation's most visible promoter and provider of abortion. Cecile Richards has been an ardent defender of a woman's 'right' to abort her baby at any time for any reason. She also believes that women should be able to abort their babies for free, with taxpayers footing the bill. Her support of abortion for any reason and for any stage of fetal development — including the most barbarous partial-birth abortions — was explained, perhaps accidentally, in an interview she recently gave to Jorge Ramos of Fusion TV. When Ramos asked Richards when life begins…Then she dropped the bombshell: 'For me, I'm the mother of three children. For me, life began when I delivered them. They've been probably the most important thing in my life ever since. But that was my own personal decision'. So life begins at delivery. Until then, no life, no dignity, no sanctity at all. This defies any moral sense, but it also defies modern biology."

Peter Hitchens: "Abortion is the only event that modern liberals think too violent and obscene to portray on TV. This is not because they are squeamish or prudish. It is because if people knew what abortion really looked like, it would destroy their pretence that it is a civilized answer to the problem of what to do with unwanted babies."

Mareza Landeros: "Just because we can't see the person, doesn't mean we can get rid of him!"

Joel C Rosenberg: "Several years ago, I had the opportunity to visit Auschwitz, the Nazi death camp in Poland. As I stood in an actual gas chamber, I could not help but think of how my own country, America - a country I love so dearly - has created murder factories to kill millions of people, as well. I was born in 1967. In my lifetime - since 1973 - the American people have legally murdered more than 55 million babies. If this is not stopped soon, we will reach 60 million. Think about that. If we really get to the point that our nation has systematically murdered 60 million human beings, we will have murdered 10 times more people than the Nazis killed of the Jews."

JCR, after the US Supreme Court decided to legalize gay marriage in all the states: "Tragically, this is not the first time the Court has gotten a major policy issue wrong, or the first time it has acted in defiance of the Word of God. In 1973, the Court ruled in the Roe v. Wade abortion case that Americans had a Constitutionally-protected right to murder their unborn children. This was a morally unconscionable decision which has led directly to the death of more than 57 million children as well as terrible emotional and spiritual pain and suffering for millions of women. The Court's decision to undermine Biblical marriage and attack religious liberty will also lead to great sadness and suffering, not freedom and joy as its supporters contend.
The members of the Supreme Court have forgotten they are not truly the highest or 'supreme' court in the land. There is a higher authority, and there is a grave cost to defying the Supreme Judge of the universe.
In Romans 1:18-32, the Apostle Paul warns societies that turn away from God and His Word. Three times in this passage, the Apostle warns that God will allow societies that rebel against Him to slide deep into heterosexual and homosexual sin, along with many other sinful practices. Indeed, God vows to turn such societies over to debauchery if they will not repent, and He warns that such societies will, in time, face judgment and the 'wrath of God'."

Michael Moriarty: "We are once again, as during the era of American slavery, 'a civilization without a conscience'. We are cold-blooded murderers that euphemize lynching as 'a woman's right to choose'. 'A woman's right to choose' is no different from a lynch mob's right to hang anyone it pleases."

Ray Comfort: "Perhaps you are considering having an abortion, with the thought that even though you know it's wrong, God will forgive you.
That tells me something about you. You lack a virtue that isn't highly prized nowadays. In fact it's frowned upon by many. It's what the Bible calls 'the fear of the Lord', and according to the Bible, it's the 'beginning of wisdom'. In other words, if you don't fear God, you haven't begun to be wise.
A person who doesn't fear God will lie to you and steal from you. This is usually because he believes that God doesn't mind the occasional lie and a little theft. But here's where his worldview gets a little worrisome. A person who doesn't fear God may even kill you…if he thinks he can get away with it. That's why America had around 200,000 murders, in just one ten-year period (1990-2,000).
Of course, some of these murderers distanced themselves from the crime, by hiring a killer to do the dirty work for them. Can you imagine actually murdering another human being, or paying someone else to kill them? What could be worse? I will tell you what is worse. It is the hiring of a professional killer to take the life of a helpless child in the womb.
The lack of the fear of God traces itself back to something that is also rarely spoken of in today's society. The Bible calls it 'idolatry'. Idolatry is the making of a false god—either with our hands (in the form of an idol) or our minds. Idolaters say something like "I believe that God is like this…." and then they shape a god to suit ourselves—a loving, kind, and merciful god who 'understands' when a mother is planning on murdering her own child. But that god doesn't exist. He is a figment of the human imagination.
The person who fears God will not steal, murder or lie. This is because he knows that '**lying lips are an abomination to the Lord**', and that lying is so serious to God that the Bible warns '**All liars will have their part in the lake of fire**'. God killed a husband and wife (in the Book of Acts), because they told a lie, and He killed a man (in Genesis 38) because he did something sexual that God frowned upon.
The Bible warns that if you as much as hate another person, you are a murderer (see 1 John 3:15). So how much more will God hold you responsible for an abortion?
Be wise, and let the fear of God cause you to beg for His mercy for even entertaining the thought that you could kill your own baby. Do that and you will find that this same wrath-filled God who you must face on Judgment Day, is rich in mercy. He sent His Son to suffer and die on the cross for sinners. You broke God's moral Law. Jesus paid the ultimate fine. That means God can legally dismiss our case. He can commute our death sentence: '**For God so loved the world that He gave his only begotten Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have everlasting life**' (John 3:16). Then Jesus rose from the dead and defeated death. Please, repent (turn from sin) today and trust in Jesus alone, and God will grant you the free gift of everlasting life. Then read your Bible daily and obey it."

RC: "In Exodus 21:22, notice that the phrase is 'a woman with child', not 'a woman with a blob of cells'. A child's life begins at the moment of conception, and is to be protected."

RC: "The most precious jewels you'll ever have around your neck are the arms of your children."

RC: "There is no greater sign of human depravity than for a civilization to destroy its own young."

Shauna, a US mother of eight: "I believe abortion is the willful, malicious, pre-meditated murder of an unborn baby. Believing this to be true, doesn't it stand to reason that I would do whatever was within my power and scope to save the life of these defenseless little ones? What kind of monster would I be if I knew people were killing babies and I did nothing to stop it? So, I spend the time I have sharing the truths of the womb. Educating those who have been misguided and misinformed. I stand, with my family, in front of abortion clinics pleading with the mothers to spare the life of their pre-born baby. When I am unable to go, I spend much time in prayer for those who do, for the mothers, for their babies, and for the souls of them both. We have voluntarily adopted children whose parents were unable to care for them. I live what I believe."

Anon.: "I've always found the term 'Pro-Choice' to be a misnomer. The 'pro-choicers' should call themselves Pro-Abortion. As someone who's been in an abortion clinic for its services, I tell you, there was only one choice afforded me. I was 19 and scared and really didn't want to go through with it. But the 'pro-choice' counselors, doctors, and staff told me how it was a simple procedure and that my baby wasn't a baby at all. I went through with it. I know I wouldn't have regretted having the baby, even if I chose to let someone else have him as their own..."

Id.: "More Americans have been killed by abortion than by all American wars - combined!"

4 - *ACCEPTANCE*

*JC Philpot (1802-69): "*O, let us come back to the Gospel truth: It is '**in the Beloved**'...It is in our Lord Jesus Christ that we are accepted, and not for any good words, good works, good thoughts, good hearts, or good intentions of our own! If our acceptance with God depended on anything in ourselves, we would have to believe we might be children of God today and children of the devil tomorrow!
What, then, is to keep us from sinking altogether into despair, without hope or help? Why, very simply and profoundly, a knowledge of and a confession of our acceptance 'in the Beloved', independent of everything in us, good or bad! '**And you are complete in Him**!' (Colossians 2:10)."

Robert F Kingscote (1811-93): "The fire of the burnt offering never went out (Lev. 6:12-13). What does that imply? When we have been in the glory of God for innumerable ages, we shall be there on the same ground as that upon which we are now accepted-- namely, the value of the work of Christ before God. When God brings in the new heavens and the new earth, wherein dwells righteousness, the foundation of the sweet savor of the sacrifice of Christ before God is as fresh as ever, and in that we are accepted. Does that sweet savor ever alter? Never. Therefore the believer's acceptance never alters" *(Christ as Seen in the Offerings)*.

Dwight L Moody (1837-99): "**He has filled the hungry with good things, and the rich He has sent away empty**" (Lk. 1:53). "God sends no one away empty except those who are full of themselves."

Anon.: "God Himself does not propose to judge a man until he is dead. So why should you?"

5 - *ACCOMMODATION*

John MacArthur (born 1939): "Sadly, many believers amuse themselves with larger and more continual doses of worldly and un-godly diversions. They rationalize their behavior by believing that because they are Christians, exposure to sin and evil will not have a lasting effect on them. But in reality, such constant intake makes Christians immune to the shocking nature of evil, which of course lessens their resistance to evil and makes them more accommodating *(The Power of Integrity)*.

6 - *ACCUSATION*

Charles H Spurgeon (1834-92): "If any man thinks ill of you, do not be angry with him, for you are worse than he thinks you to be. If he charges you falsely on some point, yet be satisfied, for if he knew you better he might change the accusation, and you would be no gainer by the correction. If you have your moral portrait painted and it is ugly, be satisfied, for it only needs a few blacker touches, and it would be still nearer the truth"
(Metropolitan Tabernacle Pulpit).

Apostle Paul: "**Adam was formed first, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman**..." (1 Tim. 2:13-14).

Henry M Morris (ICR) (1918-2006): "One who accepts the factuality of Christ's resurrection should never stumble over God's record of creation. Yet there seem to be multitudes of compromising Christians today who have no hesitancy in believing that Christ was raised from the dead but who still reject His testimony about creation. 'From the beginning of the creation God made them male and female', He said (Mr. 10:6, referring to Gn. 1:27). Not after 18 billion years of cosmic history and 4.5 billion years of earth history, but from the beginning of the creation, God made man and woman. In fact, the very purpose of the earth's creation was that it should be a home for 'the children of men' (Ps. 115:16). How can a Christian believe Christ's words and then reject Moses' words? '**For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me; for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?**' (Jn. 5:46-47)."

Institute for Creation Research: "Man was created for God's pleasure and for His glory. That was true for Adam and Eve, and is true for all mankind throughout the centuries. Our purpose in life is to please God by living in a way that honors and glorifies Him, by being His steward and His ambassador on earth and by living in right relationship with Him. Borrowing from the Westminster Shorter Catechism, 'Man's chief end is to glorify God, and to enjoy him forever.'"

Anthony Person: "Why does the universe look so old? When He made Adam, Adam was not a fetus; Adam was a man. He had the appearance of a man, which by our understanding would have required time for Adam to get old. But not by the sovereign creative power of God. He put Adam in the garden. The garden was not merely seeds; it was a fertile, fecund, mature garden. The Genesis account clearly claims that God creates and makes things whole."

Rick Phillips: "I have argued elsewhere that biblical doctrines like creation, man, sin, and ultimately salvation cannot survive in an evolutionary worldview. Other Christian voices disagree, urging that believers will never gain a hearing to speak about Jesus if we insist on arguing over evolution. I answer that as soon as we bring up Jesus we have to treat the first chapters of Genesis as if they are historically true. What Jesus will we declare and what was Jesus doing on the cross if there was no historical Adam who cast our race into sin in Genesis 3?"

Richard Fangrad (Creation Ministries Intl.) on Pelagian heresy & BioLogos: "In 2010 BioLogos president Darrel Falk wrote: 'Option #1 [that Adam and Eve are actual historical people] is the standard argument put forward by those who believe in a young earth created by God in six 24 hour days less than 10,000 years ago. BioLogos exists in no small part to marginalize this view from the Church. A fundamental part of our mission is to show that Option #1 is not tenable.' If it was wrong for Pelagius to assert that Adam's sin and guilt was not transferred to all humans, how much greater an error is it to postulate that Adam never existed?
Therefore, a 'fundamental mission' of BioLogos is to advance anti-biblical ideas that have been condemned by church councils throughout the history of the Church. Or, said another way, their mission is to promote heresy."

CMI: "It comes as a surprise to most people to hear that there is abundant evidence that the entire human race came from two people just a few thousand years ago, that there was a serious population crash (bottleneck) in the recent past (at the time of the Flood), and that there was a single dispersal of people across the world after that (Tower of Babel). It surprises them even more to learn that much of this evidence comes from evolutionary scientists. In fact, an abundant testimony to biblical history has been uncovered by modern geneticists. It is there for anyone to see, if they know where to look!"

CMI: "Christians who try to reconcile the Bible with evolution and its billions of years of deep time often propose an idea like this: 'A population of creatures called *hominids* came about by evolution. In their final form, they were identical to humans, except that they did not have spirits. But then God implanted spirits - either into just two of them (Adam and Eve), or into many. We are the descendants of those *upgraded hominids*'."

John RW Stott (1921-2011): "My acceptance of Adam and Eve as historical is not incompatible with my belief that several forms of pre-Adamic 'hominid' seem to have existed for thousands of years previously. … It is conceivable that God created Adam out of one of them… I think you may even call some of them Homo sapiens…" *(Understanding the Bible).*

Televangelist Pat Robertson: "The truth is, you have to be deaf, dumb and blind to think that this Earth that we live in only has 6,000 years of existence, it just doesn't, I'm sorry. I think what we're looking at is that there was a point of time after the Earth was created, after these things were done, after the universe was formed, after the asteroid hit the Earth and wiped out the dinosaurs. After that, there was a point of time that there was a particular human being that God touched — and that was the human that started the race that we are now part of."

NT Wright (born 1948): "What Genesis is telling us is that God chose one pair from the rest of early hominids for a special, strange, demanding vocation. This pair (call them Adam and Eve if you like) were to be representatives of the whole human race, the ones in whom God's purposes to make the whole world a place of delight and joy and order, eventually colonizing the whole creation, was to be taken forward" *(Surprised by Scripture)*.

8 - *ADDICTION*

Xi Sheng Mo (Pastor Hsi) (c.1836-96), recently converted to Christianity: "At this time I still smoked opium. I tried to break it off by means of native medicine, but could not; by use of foreign medicine, but failed. At last I saw, in reading the New Testament, that there was a Holy Spirit who could help men. I prayed to God to give me his Holy Spirit. He did what man and medicine could not do; He enabled me to break off opium smoking. So, my friends, if you would break off opium, don't rely on medicine, don't lean on man, but trust to God" *(Days of Blessing in Inland China)*.

9 - *ADOPTION*

Thomas Watson (1620-86): "Free grace runs through the whole privilege of adoption. In civil adoption there is some worth and excellence in the person to be adopted; but there was no worth in us, neither beauty, nor parentage, nor virtue; nothing in us to move God to bestow the prerogative of sonship upon us... Bless him with your praises who has blessed you in making you his sons and daughters... Extol and magnify God's mercy, who has adopted you into his family; who, of slaves, has made you sons; of heirs of hell, heirs of the promise."

10 - *ADULTERY*

Annette Lawson: "Premarital sexual experience relates in significant ways to post-marital behavior, the faithful more often being inexperienced before marriage and the most adulterous the most experienced."

CNN author about founder, Ted Turner: "He tossed out the commandments that struck him as outdated — a host of the 'thou shalt nots', particularly the one banning adultery, saying: 'People have had a lot of fun breaking that one. I know I did'."

Randy Alcorn: "In 1850 Nathaniel Hawthorne published 'The Scarlet Letter', a novel centered around the adulterous relationship of Hester Prynne and the highly respected minister, Arthur Dimmesdale. The fallen pastor, remorseful but not ready to face the consequences, asks the question, 'What can a ruined soul, like mine, effect towards the redemption of other souls? - or a polluted soul, towards their purification?'
He describes the misery of standing in his pulpit and seeing the admiration of his people, and having to 'then look inward, and discern the black reality of what they idolize'. Finally he says, 'I have laughed, in bitterness and agony of heart, at the contrast between what I seem and what I am! And Satan laughs at it!'
Ruined, polluted, black reality, bitterness, agony. And perhaps, worst of all, Satan's laugh. These are just some of the consequences of sexual immorality in the life of one known as a follower of God.
I met with a man who had been a leader in a Christian organization until he committed immorality. I asked him, 'What could have been done to prevent this?' He paused only for a moment, then said with haunting pain and precision, 'If only I had really known, really thought through and weighed what it would cost me and my family and my Lord, I honestly believe I would never have done it'.
Some years ago a friend and I both developed lists of all the specific consequences we could think of that would result from our immorality as pastors. The lists were devastating, and to us they spoke more powerfully than any sermon or article on the subject. Periodically, especially when traveling or when in a time of temptation or weakness, we read through this list. In a personal and tangible way it brings home God's inviolate law of choice and consequence. It cuts through the fog of rationalization and fills our hearts with the healthy, motivating fear of God.
We find that when we begin to think unclearly, reviewing this list yanks us back to the reality of the law of the harvest and the need both to fear God and the consequences of sin. An edited version of our combined lists follows. I suggest that each one using these lists include the actual names of SPOUSE and children, so as to emphasize the personal nature of this exercise. NOTE: I use the word SPOUSE, because men are not the only ones who need this! And... it is not just for pastors... but for all of God's people!
Where it involves my own lists of specific people's names, I've simply stated 'list names' so the reader can insert the appropriate ones in his own life. Some of these consequences would be unique to me, just as some of yours would be unique to you. I recommend that you use this as the basis for your own list, then include those other consequences that would be uniquely yours.
The idea, of course, is not to focus on sin, but on the consequences of sin, thereby encouraging us to refocus on the Lord and take steps of wisdom and purity that can keep us from falling.
Additional note: This powerful concept of giving serious consideration to consequences is valid in other areas of spiritual battle. While God can forgive and bring beauty out of ashes, that's a message to those who have already sinned…not to those who are contemplating sin!
On the 'front side' of sin, as we are being tempted, we must not give assurances of forgiveness and restoration. We must put the focus where Scripture does - on the love of God and the fear of God, both of which should act in concert to motivate us to holy obedience.

Personalized List of Anticipated Consequences of Immorality:
1. Grieving my Lord; displeasing the One whose opinion most matters.
2. Dragging into the mud Christ's sacred reputation.
3. Loss of reward and commendation from God.
4. Having to one day look Jesus in the face at the judgment seat and give an account of why I did it.
5. Forcing God to discipline me in various ways.
6. Following in the footsteps of men I know of whose immorality forfeited their ministry and caused me to shudder. List of these names:
7. Suffering of innocent people around me who would get hit by my shrapnel (a la Achan in the Old Testament)
8. Untold hurt to _____, my best friend and loyal Spouse. Loss of _____'s respect and trust.
9. Hurt to and loss of credibility with my beloved children, _____
10. If my blindness should continue or my family be unable to forgive, I could lose my family forever.
11. Shame to my family.
12. Shame to my church family. List of names:
13. Shame and hurt to my friends, and especially those I've led to Christ and discipled. List of names:
14. If I ever repented, though God would forgive me, guilt and remorse would be hard to shake.
15. Plaguing memories and flashbacks that could taint future intimacy with my spouse.
16. Forfeiting forever certain opportunities to serve God.
17. Being haunted by my sin as I look in the eyes of others, and having it all dredged up again wherever I go and whatever I do.
18. Undermining the hard work and prayers of others by saying to our community 'this is a hypocrite - who can take seriously anything he and his church have said and done?'
19. Laughter, rejoicing and blasphemous smugness by those who disrespect God and the church (2 Samuel 12:14).
20. Bringing great pleasure to Satan, the Enemy of God.
21. Heaping judgment and endless problems on the person I would have committed adultery/fornication with.
22. Possible diseases: gonorrhea, syphilis, chlamydia, herpes, and AIDS (pain, constant reminder to me and my spouse, possible infection of my spouse, or in the case of AIDS, even causing the death of my spouse, as well as mine).
23. Possible pregnancy, with its personal and financial implications, including a lifelong reminder of sin to me and my family.
24. Loss of self-respect, discrediting my own name, and invoking shame and lifelong embarrassment upon myself.
These are only some of the consequences. If only we would rehearse in advance the ugly and overwhelming consequences of immorality, we would be far more prone to avoid it. May we live each day in the love and fear of God.
(Deterring Immorality by Counting Its Cost: The exorbitant price of sexual sin!)

Ray Comfort: "The old saying that it takes two to tango, has always had sexual overtones. Such was the case with David and Bathsheba. Often David is vilified and Bathsheba is excused for committing adultery. But if you read the genealogies of Matthew chapter one, you will see that she wasn't even given the honor of having her name mentioned. Rahab the harlot was, but not Bathsheba. She is referred to as 'her who had been the wife of Uriah'.
Had she walked in the fear of the Lord, she perhaps would have said to David, 'I will not do this thing and sin against God. I will not cause my king to commit this sin. I would rather die'. Instead, her supposed consent led to the death of her beloved husband and the fall of the King.
Perhaps it was innocence that caused her to bathe in a place where David could see her. While I don't think women should wear a full covering, it's wise for them to be modest, and remember that there are a million thoughtless moths out there who will be drawn to the flame."

Tim Challies: "No [Christian] ever committed adultery without being involved inappropriately with another person, and without having lustful desires precede that involvement. Adultery is the last stop on a long line of faithlessness. This sobering and painful reality points us to a very helpful strategy in our fight for purity. If we want to maximize our effectiveness in this battle we must be committed to waging the war as early as possible. An effective fight against adultery requires a fight against the kind of impurity that leads to it, and that requires a fight against the covetous desires of our hearts that lead to that. We are on the winning side of the struggle when we are depending on God's grace to squash every covetous sexual desire long before it manifests in impurity and sexual immorality."

Ross Rhoads: "Few sins ignite the rush of emotion, anger, resentment and permanent hurt as does the betrayal of adultery. Throughout the Bible–from the Seventh Commandment to the final mention of sexual immorality and its spiritual counterpart in the Book of Revelation–adultery is the scarlet thread of human tragedy."

Anon.: "Grass greener on the other side of the fence? If you'd take the time and the trouble to water the grass on your own side, it would be just as green or even greener!"

11 - *ADVERSITY*

John Trapp (1601-69): "He who rides to be crowned will not mind a rainy day."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Remember the goodness of God in the frost of adversity."

CHS: "If, my dear friend, you are a thorough-going Christian, you must not expect to escape scorn, because your life is a standing protest against the lives of others."

12 - *ADVERTISING*

SI Hayakawa: "Advertising spends untold millions to build up connotations, to teach us to put implicit faith in the affective overtones with which 'brand names' are invested... Advertising, as currently practised, is almost entirely a matter of pound, pound, pounding into people word-mindedness to the exclusion of fact-mindedness" *(Symbol, Status, and Personality).*

13 - *AFFLICTION*

2 Corinthians 3:17-18: "**Our momentary light affliction, is producing for us an absolutely incomparable eternal weight of glory. So we do not focus on what is seen, but on what is unseen. For what is seen is temporary, but what is unseen is eternal**."

Martin Luther (1483-1546): "No man, without trials and temptations, can attain a true understanding of the Holy Scriptures. I never knew the meaning of God's Word, until I came into affliction. I have always found it one of my best school-masters."

Samuel Rutherford (c.1600–61): "Some graces grow best in winter. Grace withers without adversity."

Thomas Brooks (1608–80): "'**Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now I obey Your word!**' (Ps. 119:67). '**It was good for me to be afflicted, so that I might learn Your decrees**' (v. 71). '**I know, O LORD, that your laws are righteous, and in faithfulness YOU have afflicted me!**' (v. 75). Afflictions are called by some 'the mother of virtue'. Manasseh's chain was more profitable to him than his crown. Luther could not understand some Scriptures, until he was in affliction. Oh, how sweet is... a harbor after a long storm, and a sunshiny day after a dark and tempestuous night, and a warm spring after a sharp winter! Just so, the miseries and difficulties that a Christian meets with in this world, will exceedingly sweeten the glory of the eternal world! '**I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us!**' (Romans 8:18)."

TB: "Stars shine brightest in the darkest night. Afflictions ripen the saints' graces. Gold looks the brighter for scouring. Just so, afflictions are but our Father's goldsmiths who are working to add pearls to our crowns. Spices smell sweetest when pounded, and juniper smells sweeter in the fire."

TB: "When afflictions arrest us, we shall murmur and grumble and struggle until we see that it is God who strikes."

TB: "The humble soul endeavors more how to glorify God in afflictions, than how to get out of them."

Thomas Watson (1620-86): "Affliction is God's flail to thresh off our husks!"

TW: "Whoever brings an affliction, it is God who sends it. It is one heart-quieting consideration in all the afflictions that befall us—that God has a special hand in them: '**The Almighty has afflicted me!**' (Ruth 1:21). Instruments can no more stir until God gives them a commission—than the axe can cut of itself without a hand. Job eyed God in his affliction; therefore, as Augustine observes, Job does not say, 'The Lord gave, and the devil took away', but '**the Lord has taken away**'."

John Bunyan (1628-88): "In times of affliction we commonly meet with the sweetest experiences of the love of God."

Matthew Henry (1662-1714): "Afflictions are sent for this end, to bring us to the throne of grace, to teach us to pray, and to make the Word of God's grace precious to us."

MH: "Extraordinary afflictions are not always the punishment of extraordinary sins, but sometimes the trial of extraordinary graces. Christ, who perfectly knew the secret springs of the divine counsels, told them two things concerning such calamities: that they are not always inflicted as punishments of sin—and that they are sometimes intended purely for the glory of God, and the manifesting of His works."

George Whitefield (1714-70): "Our Savior learned obedience by the things which He suffered, and so must we. Affliction, if patiently endured, and sanctified to us, is a great purifier of our corrupted natures. It will teach us excellent things."

GW: "Christian experience is only learned in the school of affliction."

John Leland (1754-1841): "Grievous afflictions are not always sent as a scourge for sins committed, but sometimes as preventatives from sins. Paul's thorn prevented his pride."

William S Plumer (1759-1850): "God loves His own children too well to exempt them from affliction. It is a blessed thing when our trials cure our earnest love for perishable worldly things."

Robert C Chapman (1803-1902): "The Lord's jewels need grinding, and cutting, and polishing."

JC Ryle (1816-1900): "If we are true Christians, we must not expect everything smooth in our journey to heaven. We must count it no strange thing, if we have to endure sicknesses, losses, bereavements, and disappointments, just like other people. Free pardon and full forgiveness, grace by the way and glory to the end – all this our Savior has promised to give. But He has never promised that we shall have no afflictions. He loves us too well to promise that."

JCR: "**Our light affliction endures but for a moment, and it works for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory!**" (2 Corinthians 4:17) The purest gold is that which has been longest in the refiner's furnace. The brightest diamond is often that which has required the most grinding and polishing. The saints are those who have come out of great tribulation--they are never left to perish in it. The last night of weeping will soon be spent, the last wave of trouble will have rolled over us, and then we shall have a peace that passes all understanding! We shall be at home forever with the Lord! "**Therefore comfort one another with these words!**" (1 Thessalonians 4:18).

Charles H Spurgeon: "The Lord gets His best soldiers out of the highlands of affliction."

CHS: "I owe more to God's furnace and the file, than I can ever describe!"

CHS: "If the sharp affliction came and departed with a rush, we would be rather swept away by it, than softened and saturated by its influence. To push a crucible among the glowing coals and snatch it out again, would answer no purpose in refining-- the metal must tarry in the surface until the fire has done its work.
Perhaps the reader has long lived in the perpetual grip of affliction, and now feels himself to be quite weary of the endless torture. Let him not faint under the lengthened process - the highest degree of benefit is accruing to him, from the continuance of his adversity!"

CHS: "Afflictions are often the black foils in which God sets the jewels of His children's graces, to make them shine the better. There are some of your graces which would never be discovered, if it were not for your trials. Well, Christian, may not this account for the troubles through which you are passing? Is not the Lord bringing out your graces, and making them grow? Real growth in grace is the result of sanctified trials. The heart of a Christian is Christ's garden, and his graces are as so many sweet spices and flowers, when His Spirit blows upon them, to send forth a sweet savor."

Arthur W Pink (1886-1952): "Our afflictions are light, when compared with what we really deserve. They are light, when compared with the sufferings of the Lord Jesus. But perhaps their real lightness is best seen, by comparing them with the weight of glory which is awaiting us!"

RL Dabney: "Let any Christian view his own life, and see how nearly his whole spiritual progress has been made in the seasons of trial. It is by their private afflictions chiefly that individuals grow in grace."

William Ward: "**God disciplines us for our good, that we may share in His holiness!**" (Hb. 12:10). "We are only scholars. It rests with the Great Teacher to decide which lesson shall come next, a hard one or an easy one."

14 - *AGE*

Augustine of Hippo (354-430): "You are surprised that the world is losing its grip? That the world is grown old? Don't hold onto the old man, the world; don't refuse to regain your youth in Christ, who says to you: 'The world is passing away; the world is losing its grip; the world is short of breath. Don't fear, your youth shall be renewed as an eagle'."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Come, friend, you too are getting old! Snowflakes here and there upon those once raven locks, are prophetic of coming winter. Those spectacles, too! Why, you will never see fifty again! Half a century have you lived, and more, surely it is time to be wise! We see that 'Mr Brown' is getting to be quite the old man. No doubt, but you are moving onward, too. Mr. Brown does not get a year older in less time than you do. We are all sailing at the same rate! Is it not time that we took observations, and found out our longitude and latitude?
At any rate, it were well to know what port we are bound for! '**My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle!**' (Job 7:6). '**Teach us to number our days aright, that we may gain a heart of wisdom**' (Psalm 90:12)."

J Robertson McQuilkin (1927-2016): "I think God has planned the strength and beauty of youth to be physical. But the strength and beauty of old age is spiritual. We gradually lose the strength and beauty that is temporary so we'll be

sure to concentrate on the strength and beauty that is forever. And so we'll be eager to leave the temporary deteriorating part of us and be truly homesick for our eternal home. If we stayed young and strong and beautiful we might never want to leave."

Aiden W Tozer (1897-1963): "If God gives you a few more years, remember, it is not yours; your time must honor God; your home must honor God; your activity must honor God; and everything you do must honor God!"

Derek Stringer: "Age is mostly mind over matter. If you don't mind, it doesn't matter."

A grandmother: "I guess a person can't expect to live a long time without getting old."

Anon.: "Growing old but not retiring, for the battle still is on;
Going on without relenting till the final victory's won."

Id.: "Age doesn't always bring wisdom. Sometimes age comes alone"

15 - *AGNOSTICISM*

Richard Wurmbrand (1909-2001): "It is amazing how many intellectuals call themselves 'agnostics,' not realizing that this is the Greek word for 'ignorant.' To be ignorant is a shame when one has the possibility of acquiring knowledge."

Andrew Burnard, a 45-year-old father of three, weekly church attendant, chairman of his church's council, who, as an agnostic, 'doesn't believe in a traditional god, the virgin birth or the literal resurrection of Christ', recalls that, when called on to confirm his faith as a teenager: "I just went to this minister and I said, 'I just think this is all rubbish'. And he said, 'Well, you know, I think you're right.'"

JvH: "The Greek word 'gnosis' stands for knowledge, and a 'gnostic' is someone who 'knows'. The old, old heresy of 'gnosticism', which was such a 'thorn in the side' of early Chrisitanity (see Collosians and 1 John), derived its name from this word 'gnonis'. The 'gnostics', in other words, were those who zealously pursued "knowledge', i.e., their brand of 'spiritual knowledge', or 'illumination', which was altogether different from the Holy Spirit's illumination of the human spirit in conviction and conversion to Christ. John calls their preachers 'false prophets' (1 John 4).
More recently, someone coined the word 'agnostic', which was to express man's *in*ability to grasp anything beyond the merely material and mental - the letter 'a' making the word negative. It could be said, of course, that all those **not** born anew into God's kingdom, by God's Spirit, are, in reality, 'agnostics' (1 Co. 2:9-10).
It is good to notice Paul's remarks in Athens (the world's capital of knowledge and wisdom) about their 'Altar to the Unknown God' (Acts 17). The Greek here uses the word: 'agnosto' for 'unknown'. In that same 23rd verse, Paul goes on to say: 'the One whom you worship without knowing ('agnostically' or 'in ignorance'), Him I proclaim to you'.
Today our observation is the same as Paul's: '**Truly, these times of *ignorance* God overlooked, but now** [He] **commands all men everywhere to repent!**' (17:30). With Paul, we proclaim - to modern 'gnostics' and 'agnostics', that '**Christ Jesus**... **became for us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification and redemption**' (1 Co. 1:30)."

16 - *ALCOHOL*

King Solomon: "**Wine is a mocker, beer is a brawler, and whoever staggers because of them is not wise**" *(Pr. 20:1).*

JvH: "True Christians are true '**kings and priests**'. In heaven there's a new song, all about Calvary's triumph, and it has these words about the redeemed: '**You made them kings and priests to our God**' (Rev. 5:9-10). The apostle Paul taught that we '**reign in life through Jesus Christ**' (Ro. 5:17). Peter said: '**You yourselves, as living stones, are being built into a spiritual house for a holy priesthood to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ**' and: '**You are a chosen race, a royal priesthood**' (1 P. 2:5, 9).
Now, if by God's grace we can truthfully identify with these spiritual realities (of being 'kings and priests unto God'), then the following earthly realities must also be squarely faced: '**It is not for kings, Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine or for rulers to desire beer. Otherwise, they will drink, forget what is decreed, and pervert justice for all the oppressed**' (Pr. 31:4-5; see also 23:29-35).
Aaron, the priest, and his descendants were told: '**You and your sons are not to drink wine or beer when you enter the tent of meeting, or else you will die; this is a permanent statute throughout your generations. You must distinguish between the holy and the common, and the clean and the unclean, and teach the Israelites all the statutes that the LORD has given to them through Moses**' (Lv. 10:9-10).
Neither kings nor priests were supposed to drink alcoholic beverages. Why not? Because it would make them forgetful of what was right; justice was likely to be perverted; vital discernment would be seriously impaired, and their teaching ministry would suffer.

Too often the Lord's people are not conscious of their great responsibility as they move among men. Too easily do they forget that their ministry before the Lord is a 24/7 royal priesthood. Somehow, it hasn't registered that Satan's mission is to create havoc, and that over and over, the 'prince of the world' has proved that alcohol is a most useful tool in his mission of stealing, killing and destroying the faithful (Jn. 10:10)...
When it comes to the wedding at Cana or the tiny amount of wine that Timothy was counseled to take for his digestive problems, it is important to remember that the 'wine' of Bible times was either pure grapejuice (oinos), or it was slightly fermented. The art of distilling had not been invented. That means that the percentage of alcohol in fermented wine at that time was way below the normal level in today's 'wine' - if it was 2% then, it is at least 10% now. So, if God saw the need for his servants to abstain in Bible times, how about that need in our times?"

JvH: "Have you noticed that many alcoholics hardly ever get drunk? They may be highly respected ladies or gentlemen, who are nonetheless suffering the ravages of alcohol. The damage is encroaching - day after day - affecting the brain, the heart, the liver and other organs. If such people are Christians, then their spiritual balance, discernment and testimony are being gravely compromised...
Whatever made the alcoholic start out on such a desperately slippery slope? Every single alcoholic starts out with one 'innocent' cup or glass, perhaps at a birthday-party, a wedding, or some other joyful occasion. Frequently, even if he doesn't really want to, he buckles under peer-pressures... Sadly, even the Lord's Supper with (alcoholic) wine, may be the 'bait' that gets his system alerted to the pleasures of alcohol... We have personally known such a case.
Something is awakened in him - there's a gentle craving... Then, if he gives in to it and goes on, it won't be very long before he is well and truly snared. Admitting that painful reality is another matter. That may take many, many years.
Finally, when he has come to the end of himself, perhaps down and out; perhaps alone in the world, having lost his health, his family, his job and his friends, he may be ready to admit his desperate need of help.
More importantly, he may be ready to repent before God, the one and only Deliverer - the One who smashes the heaviest chains.
In Luke 6 the man with the withered hand was told by Jesus to stretch out that hand. He obeyed and there was instant restoration. Let the alcoholic stretch out his withered life to God. There's a Throne of Grace (Hebrews 4:16) where total deliverance and a new life are guaranteed, once he (or she) obeys in simple faith. The Great Deliverer still delivers."

17 - *Alertness*

JvH: "Jesus never said that local or regional 'battles' might not be won by the enemy… Precisely because of such an enemy with such clever strategies, our Lord put such emphasis on the need to be awake and alert! Are you involved in a local work and testimony? If so, realize that that work and that testimony will eventually succumb and disappear, unless there is a conscious and a constant dependence-on-Christ, a looking to HIM and HIS Word for his guidance and his enabling!" *(The Glory and... the Gloom).*

18 - *Almost...*

Charles H Spurgeon: "He who does not take the step of faith, and so enter upon the road to heaven, will perish. It will be an awful thing to die just outside the gate of life. Almost saved, but altogether lost! This is the most terrible of positions. A man just outside Noah's ark would have been drowned; a manslayer close to the wall of the city of refuge, but yet outside of it, would be slain; and the man who is within a yard of Christ, and yet has not trusted him, will be lost."

19 - *Ambition*

Alexander Smellie (1854-1923): "The Christian's ambition is to follow Christ: Jesus going about doing good in the Galilean fields; Jesus praying on the cold mountains; Jesus bowing to the Father's will in the garden and on the cross--JESUS is to be my Pattern, my Model, whom I set deliberately before me!" *(The Hour of Silence).*

20 - *Aneasthesia in Childbirth*

Abraham De Sola, Canada's first rabbi, in 1849, gave his interpretation of Genesis 3:16 for the benefit of the readers of one of Canada's medical journals. Using Hebrew biblical scholars as his source, he wrote that the correct interpretation of this passage was that "with toil or labor shall women bring forth children, rather than with pain. Therefore, by using aneasthesia in childbirth, physicians were not going against the scriptures or the word of God".

21 - *ANGELS*

JvH: "In Hebrews 1 we find the vast contrast between, on the one hand, the 'Son of God' - the Creator - and, on the other, the angels who are no more than creatures. Psalm 104 is quoted to describe them: '**Who makes his angels spirits and his ministers a flame of fire**'. At the end of the chapter the rhetorical question is asked: '**Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for those who will inherit salvation?**'
Then in Hebrews 2 the angels are contrasted again, this time with 'man' and with the 'Son of Man'. In creation angels are higher than 'man', yet in redemption the 'man-in-Christ' is just as much 'higher' than the angels, as **the Christ** is higher. Paul asks the Corinthian believers if they don't know that 'we' are to judge angels (1 Co. 6:3). We have much to be grateful for! God's angels minister to his children, even though most of the time we are not even aware of them."

22 - *ANGER*

Philip Henry (1631-96): "It is the great duty of all Christians to put off anger. It unfits for duty... A man cannot wrestle with God and wrangle with his neighbor at the same time. Short sins often cost us long and sad sorrows!"

Jonathan Edwards (1703-1758): "The heart of man is exceedingly prone to undue and sinful anger, being naturally full of pride and selfishness."

John Broadus: "But my friends, anger is right sometimes, anger is sometimes necessary. I would not give much for a man who is not sometimes thoroughly angry. A man that knows not how to burn with moral indignation at the wickedness he sees around him and the wrongdoing, there is something wrong in him."

Winston Smith: "To exibit God's righteous anger, you must be angry at sin wherever you find it, especially in yourself."

Jay E Adams (born 1929): "Anger may be handled wrongly in either one of two ways: blowing up and clamming up."

George Jean Nathan: "No man can think clearly when his fists are clenched."

Anon.: "Speak in anger and you'll give the greatest speech you'll ever regret."

23 - *ANTEDILUVIANS*

David Menton and Georgia Purdom (Answers in Genesis): "For 1,500 years after creation, men lived such long lives that most were either contemporaries of the first man, Adam, or personally knew someone who was! The ten patriarchs (excluding Enoch) who preceded the Great Flood lived an average of 912 years. Lamech died the youngest at the age of 777, and Methuselah lived to be the oldest at 969."

24 - *ANTHROPOLOGY*

Brian Thomas (Institute for Creation Research); "A set of fossilized human remains, discovered in Iberia, shows partial Neanderthal characteristics, proving again that Neanderthals interbred with anatomically modern men. This adds to a growing list of evidence, consistent with biblical history, that demonstrates Neanderthal to have been fully human, rather than an evolutionary transition.
Though evolution models once held that Neanderthal man was one of the 'missing links' between an ape-like ancestor and modern man, the repeated discoveries of Neanderthal remains right next to those of modern humans—instead of in separate, lower, older strata—have forced him out of the pool of 'pre-human' evolutionary ancestor candidates. In contrast to ever-evolving naturalistic interpretations, the biblical creation model has consistently maintained that Neanderthal man was just that—man."

25 - *ANTHROPOMORPHISM*

Ray Comfort: "Have you ever thought about the statement that God 'looked down' from Heaven? It is anthropomorphic. God doesn't look down anywhere. The Bible often attributes human characteristics to God, such as 'the hand of God was upon me'. God doesn't have human hands, but the Scriptures state it as such so that we can understand that the power of God came upon a man for a certain purpose."

26 - *ANTICHRIST*

Pope Benedict: "To manage the global economy ... to bring about integral and timely disarmament, food security and peace; to guarantee the protection of the environment and to regulate migration; for all this, there is an urgent need of a true world political authority. Such an authority would need to be universally recognized and to be vested with the effective power to ensure security for all, regard for justice, and respect for rights."

27 - *ANTI-SEMITISM*

Robert Lacey: "A close associate of Henry Ford reported that when he was shown newsreel footage of the Nazi concentration camps, he 'was confronted with the atrocities which finally and unanswerably laid bare the bestiality of the prejudice to which he (Ford) contributed, he collapsed with a stroke – his last and most serious, at age 83" *(Ford: The Men and the Machines)*.

28 - *ANXIETY*

Solomon said it is pretty heavy stuff and it weighs us down: "**Anxiety in the heart of man causes depression, but a good word makes it glad**" *(Proverbs 12:25).*

Matthew Henry: "The God of Israel, the Saviour, is sometimes a God that hides himself, but never a God that is absent. Sometimes, in the dark but never at a distance."

George Müller (1805-98): "The beginning of anxiety is the end of faith; and the beginning of true faith is the end of anxiety."

Charles H Spurgeon: "It has been said that our anxiety does not empty tomorrow of its sorrow, but only empties today of its strength."

Kenneth S Wuest (1893-1962): "Anxious care is out of place in a heavenly Father's presence."

AW Tozer: "God never hurries. There are no deadlines against which he must work. Only to know this is to quiet our spirits and relax our nerves."

29 - *APATHY*

JC Ryle: "The saddest symptom about many so-called Christians is the utter absence of anything like conflict and fight against spiritual apathy in their Christianity. They eat, they drink, they dress, they work, they amuse themselves, they get money, they spend money, they go through a brief round of formal religious services once or twice every week. But of the great spiritual warfare – its watchings and strugglings, its agonies and anxieties, its battles and contests – of all things they appear to know nothing at all. Let us take care that this case is not our own."

30 - *APOSTASY*

Antony of Egypt ((251-356): "A time is coming when men will go mad, and when they see someone who is not mad, they will attack him, saying, 'You are mad; you are not like us'" *(attributed)*.

Thomas Manton (1620–77): "When the tree is soundly shaken, the rotten apples fall to the ground. Just so, in great trials, unsound professors will fall away."

JC Ryle: "People fall in private long before they fall in public."

Charles H Spurgeon: "That which writes itself down as a model for others, is very probably grossly mistaken and is in a sad plight. This (Laodicean) church, which was so rich in its own esteem, was utterly bankrupt in the sight of the Lord. It had no real joy in the Lord; it had mistaken its joy in itself for that. It had no real beauty of holiness upon it; it had mistaken its formal worship and fine building and harmonious singing for that. It had no deep understanding of the truth and no wealth of vital godliness, it had mistaken carnal wisdom and outward profession for those precious things. It was poor in secret prayer, which is the strength of any church; it was destitute of communion with Christ, which is the very life blood of religion; but it had the outward semblance of these blessings, and walked in a vain show."

Amy Carmichael (1867-1951): "The saddest thing one meets is a nominal Christian. I had not seen it in Japan where missions are younger. The church here [in India] is a 'field full of wheat and tares'."

RC Sproul (born 1939): "We have all known people who have made professions of faith and exhibited zeal for Christ, only to repudiate their confessions and turn away from Christ. What should we make of this? We consider two possibilities.~ The first possibility of that their profession was not genuine in the first place.They confessed Christ with their mouths and then later committed a real apostasy from that confession. They are like the seed that fell in shallow soil and sprang up quickly, then withered and died (Mt. 13:5-6). The seed never really took root. The second possible explanation of those who make a profession of faith, give outward evidence of conversion, and then repudiate the faith, is that they are true believers who have fallen into serious and radical apostasy, but who will repent of their sin and be restored before they die. If they persist in apostasy until death, then theirs is a full and final fall from grace, which is evidence that they were not genuine believers in the first place" *(Grace Unknown).*

RC: "By little and by little, as a rule, backsliding leads on to overt apostasy and sin. No, no, so mature a servant of the devil as Judas is not produced all at once; it takes time to educate a man for the scorner's seat. Take care, therefore, of backsliding, because of what it leads to. If you begin to slip on the side of a mountain of ice, the first slip may not hurt if you can stop and slide no further; but, alas! you cannot so regulate sin; when your feet begin to slide, the rate of their descent increases, and the difficulty of arresting this motion is incessantly becoming greater. It is dangerous to backslide in any degree, for we know not to what it may lead."

Pastor Chuck Queen of Immanuel Baptist Church in Frankfort, KY, is bemoaning the fact that a recent survey showed clearly a significant proportion of the population believes God created man just thousands of years ago. He is calling for pastors to teach evolution and to teach Genesis this way: "It's time for evangelicals to come out for evolution. The creation stories are parabolic in nature and are not chronicles of history or reports conveying scientific data. They know that these stories are spiritual, metaphorical and theological stories and, while not factual, they certainly teach truth about God and God's relationship to the world.
I am a Baptist minister, but I am not a science-denying Baptist minister who thinks that dinosaurs lived alongside humans a few thousand years ago" *(Associated Baptist Press article)*.

Bryan Chapell: "The Church's greatest mistakes occur when the people of God honor what a leader says without examining that instruction in the light of Scripture."

JvH: "The verse generally best known in the NT, in which we find the 'apostasy' word, is 2 Thessalonians 2:3. It usually runs like this (depending on which version is used): "Don't let anyone deceive you in any way. For that day will not come unless the **apostasy** comes first and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction".
'Apostasy' is a transliteration from the original Greek. Bible translators usually just leave it like that in this particular verse, without translating it. But some do translate it; for example, as 'falling away', rebellion' or 'revolt'. All that should come as a surprise, when it is realized that the Greek word simply means '**departure**'. It is derived from the expression 'certificate of divorce' in Matthew 5:31, which indicates that henceforth the man and the woman go their separate ways. As a verb, 'apostasy' is used for '**depart**' in places like Luke 2:37; 4:13; 13:27; Acts 12:10; 15:38; 19:9; 22:29, and others.
So what could have happened to 2 Thessalonians 2:3? Simply that some of the first Bible translators had a preconceived idea about the 'apostasy' word. We may compare it to translator Jerome in the 4th century - translating the Bible into Latin. He had this preconceived idea that the Greek word 'presbuteros' (elder) was equivalent to 'priest', and so, on occasions, instead of translating it as 'elder', he left it untranslated. Hence the episcopalian system of the 'priestly hierarchy', honored by many denominations. A small oversight of Jerome led to huge consequences...
Similarly, the 'apostasy' word, it was felt, meant 'unfaithfulness to' - or 'falling away from' - one's 'religion'. Consequently, as the translators opted for leaving it untranslated, and rather just transliterated it, their readers too began to (mis)understand this word in the same way.
Paul again mentions 'apostasy' in the following epistle. He writes: '**In later times some will depart from the faith**' (1 Timothy 4:1). But, lo and behold, here we get the proper translation into English of the 'apostasy' word ('depart'). Note that Paul writes about a departure '**from the faith**'. but, of course, that is not what he does in 2 Thessalonians 2:3. There it is not a question of a departure-from-the-faith. What is he writing about to the Thessalonian saints? He is writing about a different kind of departure, not 'from-the-faith', but from earth! That was what he had been writing to them about in his former letter, when he gave them the wonderful details of the rapture (see 1 Thess. 4:13-18), and then immediately before he uses the 'apostasy' word (see 2 Thess. 2:1-3).
We must emphasize the importance, especially in the case of 2 Thessalonians 2:3, of realizing that the English word 'apostasy' does not now, in our modern day and age, properly convey what it was meant to convey in the first century in Greek. The modern meaning is an acquired meaning. It is not what the Thessalonians understood Paul to tell them. They understood it in the context in which he was writing to them, i.e.: 'concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and **our being gathered to Him**' (2:1). In other words, to them it was about the rapture of the redeemed Ekklesia - the Christians' sudden departure from earth. That sudden disappearance of the entire Ekklesia, according to Paul, would be immediately followed by the manifestation of the Man of Sin, which in turn would usher in the 7-year period of Great Tribulation.
Only reading it like that, as it was meant to be, gives the proper sense to verses 6-8. The sudden departure of the Ekklesia is what Paul and his readers understood to be the removal of any restraint that might still be holding back the Antichrist in his manifestation. His 'mystery', Paul says, is already at work, but not yet his 'manifestation'. In other words, for the full manifestation of the Antichrist - the Man of Sin - to the world, the God-imposed 'restraint' on him will have to be lifted first, and that is the Church, the Ekklesia. It is inhabited by the Holy Spirit, who exercises that restraint as the 'salt-of-the-earth'. Up till now, the 'salt' is still restraining a total putrefaction of the world under the Antichrist. Then, suddenly, as the Great Departure takes place, and the Ekklesia is removed, there will be nothing

standing in his way; he will manifest himself fully and freely as the great Savior of the world. These verses, 2:6-8, make that clear.
Interestingly, William Tyndale, got it right! That great translation pioneer of the early 16th century, at age 42, paid as a martyr for his loyal and loving service of translating the Bible into English from the original languages. He put 2 Thessalonians 2:3 this way: 'Let no man deceive you by any means, for the Lord cometh not, except there come a departing first, and that that sinful man be opened, the son of perdition'.
A modern version, with the convenience of modern resources and expertise, renders the verse like this: 'Let no one deceive you in any way. For it will not be, unless **the departure** comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of destruction' *(World English Bible - emphasis added)*.
We might add that what is almost always read into 2 Thessalonians 2:3 - a general Christian apostasy in the end time - is in reality a doomsday scenario that is not born out by the rest of the New Testament. Yes, the verse quoted before (1 Timothy 4:1) prophesies that there will be apostasy: '**in later times some** will depart from the faith'. Notice though that this is not about 'the **last** time', just about 'later times' and about 'some' who depart from the faith. In fact there is remarkable consensus among the New Testament authors, and our Lord, about the 'falling away' among his followers - not in the end times, but rather in their own life times. The Lord's teaching in Matthew 7 and 13 on this subject, is followed up by the dire warnings of Paul, James, Peter, John and Jude. Note too how Paul puts the Ephesian elders on notice in Acts 20.
Then, what started during the apostles' life time, took root soon after, when the 'falling away' grew out of all proportion, just like the mustard tree in Matthew 13. Remember how Jesus drew attention to all the birds that were nestling among its branches? 'Birds' here typify demons (see the first parable, and Rev. 18:2). Demons feel very much at home among Christianity's 'branches', never mind that Christianity's origins lie in the 'faith-like-a-mustard-seed'. Once it had become the Empire's official religion in the 4th century, the rampant 'falling away' led to a thousand years of 'Dark Ages'!
Then, after the God-given Reformation of the 16th century, when much new life sprang up everywhere, the 'falling away' continued again, and it will go on right until the end. The weeds continue to grow among the wheat, observed by some, but undetected by most. In the Great Departure of the Saints however, it will become perfectly, and dramatically, clear who are the ones that have 'fallen away'. They have not departed with the others. Being no more than name Christians, they are left behind. In his parable of the ten virgins (Mt. 25), Jesus says that half their number, the foolish ones, simply 'kept up appearances'; they had their oil lamps, but the oil was missing... They could not enter with the five wise ones who did have oil and whose lamps were burning. They never even saw the Bridegroom, not even when He told them: 'I don't know you!'
The irony of the 'apostasy' word is that now, in its acquired meaning, we are bound to apply it to the five foolish virgins, whereas in its real and original meaning it should be wonderfully applied to the 5 wise virgins - they '**departed**' to be with the Bridegroom." *(Acknowledgements to Kenneth Wuest of Moody Bible Institute for putting 'apostasy' in its place).*

31 - *APOSTLES TODAY*

Clement of Rome, companion of Paul (Phil. 4) (1st century): "The apostles have preached the Gospel to us from the Lord Jesus Christ; Jesus Christ [has done so] from God. Christ therefore was sent forth by God, and the apostles by Christ. Both these appointments, then, were made in an orderly way, according to the will of God. Having therefore received their orders, and being fully assured by the resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ, and established in the word of God, with full assurance of the Holy Ghost, they went forth proclaiming that the kingdom of God was at hand. And thus preaching through countries and cities, they appointed the first-fruits [of their labors], having first proved them by the Spirit, to be bishops and deacons of those who should afterwards believe" *(First Epistle to the Corinthians)*.

Tertullian: "No doubt, after the time of the apostles, the truth respecting the belief of God suffered corruption, but it is equally certain that during the life of the apostles their teaching on this great article did not suffer at all; so that no other teaching will have the right of being received as apostolic than that which is at the present day proclaimed in the churches of apostolic foundation" *(The Five Books Against Marcion)*.

Lactantius (c. 240–320): "But the disciples, being dispersed through the provinces, everywhere laid the foundations of the Church, themselves also in the name of their divine Master doing many and almost incredible miracles; for at His departure He had endowed them with power and strength, by which the system of their new announcement might be founded and confirmed" *(The Divine Institutes)*.

Wayne Grudem (not writing as a cessasionist, but as a continuationist): "It seems quite certain that there were none appointed after Paul. When Paul lists the resurrection appearances of Christ, he emphasizes the unusual way in which Christ appeared to him, and connects that with the statement that this was the 'last' appearance of all, and that he himself is indeed 'the least of the apostles, unfit to be called an apostle'...
Someone may object that Christ could appear to someone today and appoint that person as an apostle. But the

foundational nature of the office of apostle (Eph. 2:20; Rev. 21:14) and the fact that Paul views himself as the last one whom Christ appeared to and appointed as an apostle ("last of all, as to one untimely born", 1 Cor. 15:8), indicate that this will not happen...
In place of living apostles present in the church to teach and govern it, we have instead the writings of the apostles in the books of the New Testament. Those New Testament Scriptures fulfill for the church today the absolutely authoritative teaching and governing functions which were fulfilled by the apostles themselves during the early years of the church...
It is noteworthy that no major leader in the history of the church – not Athanasius or Augustine, not Luther or Calvin, not Wesley or Whitefield – has taken to himself the title of 'apostle' or let himself be called an apostle. If any in modern times want to take the title 'apostle' to themselves, they immediately raise the suspicion that they may be motivated by inappropriate pride and desires for self-exaltation, along with excessive ambition and a desire for much more authority in the church than any one person should rightfully have" (*Systematic Theology*).

C Peter Wagner (one of the most influential US apostles of the 'New Apostolic Reformation' - NAR):
"The year 2001 AD marked the beginning of the 'Second Apostolic Age', when the proper church government -- headed by living apostles and prophets -- was finally restored.
Now that the church is under the leadership of living apostles and prophets, it can complete its primary task -- the Great Commission -- the commission to take dominion, or sociopolitical control, of the earth."

Bill Hamon (of the NAR): "**So Christ himself gave the apostles, the prophets, the evangelists, the pastors and teachers, to equip his people for works of service, so that the body of Christ may be built up until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ**" (Eph. 4:11-13 NIV). "The word 'until' in verse 13 indicates that all five offices must continue governing the church until the church attains to the goals stated in that verse -- those goals being unity and maturity. It is believed that these goals have not yet been attained. Thus, all five offices -- including the offices of apostle and prophet -- are still needed.
'Unity' in verse 13 indicates the 'apostolic unity' of Christians that can be attained only as they submit to the leadership of NAR apostles.
'Maturity' is seen as a miracle-working ability that can be attained only by those people who will have received the entire body of new revelation given by the NAR apostles and prophets. That is to say, as a result of having received the new revelation, these people will have 'matured' or developed the extraordinary miraculous powers needed to subdue the earth" *(Prophetic Scriptures Yet to Be Fulfilled: During the Third and Final Church Reformation).*

33 - *ARCHAEOLOGY*

William M Ramsey (1851-1939): "I take the view that Luke's history is unsurpassed in regard to his trustworthiness... You may press the words of Luke in a degree beyond any other historian's and they stand the keenest scrutiny and the hardest treatment" *(Luke, The Physician).*

William F Albright (1891-1971): "Significance of the dating of the Qumran manuscripts. There is no reasonable doubt that they came from the century before Christ and the first century AD. Previous to the Dead Sea Scrolls, the earliest known manuscript of the Old Testament was the Masoretic Text (AD 900) and two others (dating about AD 1000) from which, for example, the King James version of the Old Testament derived its translation. Perhaps most would have considered the Masoretic text as a very late text and therefore questioned the reliability of the Old Testament wholesale. The Dead Sea Scrolls eclipse these texts by 1,000 years and provide little reason to question their reliability, and further, present only confidence for the text. The beauty of the Dead Sea Scrolls lies in the close match they have with the Masoretic text—demonstrable evidence of reliability and preservation of the authentic text through the centuries. So the discovery of the DSS provides evidence for the following:
1) Confirmation of the Hebrew Text
2) Support for the Masoretic Text
3) Support for the Greek translation of the Hebrew Text (the Septuagint). Since the NT often quotes from the Greek OT, the DSS furnish the reader with further confidence for the Masoretic texts in this area where it can be tested."

Henry M Morris III (Institute for Creation Research): "Did you know the Bible has become a significant source book for secular archaeology? It has helped in identifying ancient figures like Sargon (Is. 20:1); Sennacherib (Is. 37:37); Horam of Gazer (Joshua 10:33); Hazar (Joshua 15:27); and the nation of the Hittites (Genesis 15:20). The biblical record, unlike other 'scriptures', is historically set, opening itself up for testing and verification."

ICR: "After many millions of man-hours of research and evidence analysis, archaeology has repeatedly confirmed the reliability of the Bible. It has been proven geographically and re-proven historically accurate, in the most exacting detail, by external evidences."

Joseph D Brown: "There was an amazing find made near Guanghan, China, in 1986. Many artifacts which were made by the Sanxingdui people some 2,700 to 4,700 years ago (by secular reckoning) were excavated. One of the artifacts was a life-size bronze fruit tree, some 4 metres (13 feet) tall. A bronze snake and human hand were attached to the tree. Various details suggest that this artifact symbolized the temptation of Eve by Satan, and that the snake and the fruit were bringers of death. The snake even had feet!"

EG Smith (Creation Ministries Int.): "The date of the Exodus has been bandied about by scholars and archaeologists for years. but they can reach no finality on external evidence. We are wise to accept the Scripture-given date of 1447 BC (based on 1 Kings 6:1) and leave the experts to argue on their own. Must we only believe Scripture when archaeology tells us we may?"

33 - *ARTIFICIALITY*

AW Tozer: "Artificiality is one curse that will drop away the moment we kneel at Jesus' feet and surrender ourselves to His meekness" *(The Pursuit of God)*.

34 - *ARYANISM*

Steve Cioccolanti (Creation Ministries Int.): "The word 'Aryan', which Nazis used to refer to a 'master race', actually comes from a Sanskrit word meaning 'noble'; as in 'arya sat yani' in Sanskrit or 'ariya sat see' in Thai, meaning the 'four noble truths'. Adolf Hitler adopted his racist plans from two anti-Christian influences: evolution and Hinduism. Nearly all Hindus and Buddhists who believe in reincarnation desire to come back in the next life with whiter skin, as Aryans are at the top of the caste system."

35 - *ASSURANCE*

Charles H Spurgeon: "Beware, I pray thee, of presuming that thou art saved. If thy heart be renewed, if thou shalt hate the things that thou didst once love, and love the things that thou didst once hate; if thou hast really repented; if there be a thorough change of mind in thee; if thou be born again, then hast thou reason to rejoice: but if there be no vital change, no inward godliness; if there be no love to God, no prayer, no work of the Holy Spirit, then thy saying 'I am saved' is but thine own assertion, and it may delude, but it will not deliver thee."

Alistair Begg: "It is when I look away from myself to Christ that I find my assurance."

Sinclair Ferguson: "We are as fully justified before God as our Lord Jesus is. We are as finally justified as our Lord Jesus is. We are as irreversibly justified as our Lord Jesus is." "**There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus**" (Romans 1).

Ray Comfort: "To say 'I hope I'm going to heaven' is like standing at the open door of a plane 10,000 feet in the air and, when asked 'Have you got your parachute on?' answering with 'I hope so'. You want to know so—and you can, simply by obeying the gospel. If you repent and place your faith in Jesus Christ, He will give you eternal life and you can know that your eternity is secure. These verses also make clear that those who refuse to trust in the Son of God can likewise know that they do not have eternal life—they will remain dead in their sins."

RC: "We have God's Word - that's enough. Yet there's something that the Scriptures offer on top of His Word to convince us that Heaven is indeed real. Let's say I've been waiting for weeks to move into a newly-built house. Time after time there were problems with the electrical, to a point where I almost lost hope it would ever be done. Finally I see a sight I can hardly believe. It is a signed note pinned to the door of the house, saying, 'The electrical is done. You now have power. Flick the switch. Thanks, Fred'. I mumble a cynical 'Sure'.
I go inside, flick the switch and the power comes on! So I then conclude that the note was certainly authentic. That conclusion didn't come because I welled up some sort of belief in the note, but because the note proved itself to be true when the power came on.
God's 'note' is the Bible. It says, 'You will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you'. I believe the Bible, not because I welled up some sort of faith in its words, but because the Gospel came to me 'in power, and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance'. It authenticated itself because it took me out of darkness and brought me into light. Therefore every other promise in it about the joys of Heaven, the pains of Hell, and everlasting life is utterly true altogether."

JvH: "John's first epistle of 5 short chapters, speaking for every true believer in Christ, reiterates 15x: 'We know!' It is the Christian's Blessed Assurance."

36 - *ASTROLOGY*

The Bible: “”Do not learn the way of the Gentiles; do not be dismayed at the signs of heaven” *(Jeremiah 10:2).*

Tertullian: “The interpreters of the stars, then, were the first to announce Christ’s birth, the first to present Him gifts... However, that practice had been allowed [to the Gentiles] until the Gospel, in order that after Christ’s birth no one should thereafter interpret any one’s birth by the heavens.”

Hippolytus (c.170-236): “We will not hesitate to furnish a brief refutation respecting [the astrologers] - establishing that the futile art is calculated both to deceive and blind the soul.”

Methodius (c.270): “To do good or evil is in our own power; it is not decided by the stars.”

37 - *ATHEISM*

Matthew Henry: "No man will say, ‘There is no God’ 'till he is so hardened in sin that it has become his interest that there should be none to call him to account."

François MA Voltaire (1694-1778): "If God did not exist, it would be necessary to invent Him."
"If God created us in his image, we have certainly returned the compliment."
"All knowledge is known now, there is nothing new to be discovered. No new innovations could ever happen. How ridiculous the Bible is."
"I have destroyed the Bible with my books and my philosophy."
"God is a comedian playing to an audience too afraid to laugh."

Fyodor Dostoyevsky (1821-81): "Once you dispense with God, anything goes."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Atheism is a strange thing. Even the devils never fell into that vice, for 'the devils also tremble and believe'."

Friedrich Nietzsche (1844-1900): “God is dead”
Russell M Grigg (CMI) responds: “Nietzsche shook his fist at God, but Nietzsche is dead and God is not.”

Robert L Taylor (1850-1912), governor of Tennessee, after having listened to atheist Robert Ingersoll:
“Tell me not, O Infidel, there is no God, no Heaven, no Hell! A solemn murmur in the soul tells of a world to be, as travelers hear the billows roll before they reach the sea.
Tell me not, O Infidel, there is no risen Christ! When every earthly hope hath fled, when angry seas their billows fling, how sweet to lean on what He said, how firmly to His cross we cling!”

Mahatma Gandhi (1869-1948): “It amazes me to find an intelligent person who fights against something which he does not at all believe exists.”

Bertrand AW Russell (1872-1970): “My character, tastes and ideals were, in the main, fixed by the time I reached the age of sixteen.., the seed had been sown, and could only produce a growth of a certain species.”

CS Lewis (1898-1963): "A young man who wishes to remain a sound atheist cannot be too careful of his reading."

Jean Paul Sartre (1905-80): “Atheism is a cruel long term business, and I have gone through it to the end.”

AN Wilson, biographer of CS Lewis, on returning to Christianity after 20 years as an ardent atheist: “My departure from the Faith was like a conversion on the road to Damascus. My return was slow, hesitant, doubting. So it will always be; but I know I shall never make the same mistake again” *(New Statesman).*

Halverson: “Malcolm Muggeridge was a very famous and highly respected British journalist who for many years was an ardent atheist. His opinions and thoughts were coveted by American publishers and he occasionally wrote the editorial page for Time magazine. Toward the end of his illustrious career as the Dean of British broadcasters, he became a Christian.
Several years ago he was a guest at a breakfast in Washington, D.C. where he shared his life story. When he had finished his testimony, he made a number of comments about world affairs, all of which were very pessimistic. One of those present asked, ‘Dr. Muggeridge, you have been very pessimistic. Don't you have any reason for optimism?’ He replied, ‘I could not be more optimistic than I am, because my hope is in Jesus Christ alone’.
He allowed that remark to settle in for a few seconds, and then he added, ‘Just think if the apostolic church had pinned its hopes on the Roman Empire!’" *(The Living Body).*

Antony GN Flew (1923-2010), former Reading University philosophy professor, accusing Richard Dawkins, author of 'The God Delusion', of being a 'secularist bigot' and more interested in promoting his own personal

views than in finding the truth: "The fault of Dawkins as an academic was his scandalous and apparently deliberate refusal to present the doctrine which he appears to think he has refuted in its strongest form. In particular, there are five references to Einstein in the Index to 'The God Delusion', but no mention of Einstein's belief that the complexity of physics led him to conclude that there must be a divine intelligence behind it."
Flew once held the title of 'the world's most notorious atheist', that is, until 2004, when he himself became convinced of the existence of a 'divine intelligence' and became a deist, although not (yet) a Christian. See also a review of Flew's book 'There is a God: How the most notorious atheist changed his mind' (Journal of Creation).

Charles W (Chuck) Colson (1931-2012): "Madalyn Murray O'Hair sought to live her entire life in a manner consistent with atheism. And yet, in the secrecy of her diaries, she admitted it was impossible. If a philosophy is impossible to live out, that's a pretty good sign it is simply wrong."

Norman L Geisler (born 1932): "The atheist is better at smelling rotten eggs than he is at laying good ones."

Richard Dawkins (born 1941): "The atheist movement has... a moral imperative... to agressively spread the good news..."

N Thomas Wright: "…Deism, historically, produces atheism; first you make God a landlord, then he becomes an absentee landlord, then he becomes simply an absentee….pretty soon, you find other, older divinities coming up to take his place….so the Christian version of Jewish monotheism must stand, as it did in Paul's preaching, over against all alternative theologies" *(What St Paul Really Said).*

Religion Today - Jan. 2009: "The Christian Post reports that not all atheists are anti-God. Matthew Parris, a former conservative member of the British Parliament, recently argued in the U.K.-based The Times that Africa needs not only aid, but God. 'Now a confirmed atheist, I've become convinced of the enormous contribution that Christian evangelism makes in Africa: sharply distinct from the work of secular NGOs, government projects and international aid efforts', writes Parris, who was born in Johannesburg, South Africa. 'These alone will not do. Education and training alone will not do'. He continued, 'In Africa, Christianity changes people's hearts. It brings a spiritual transformation. The rebirth is real. The change is good'."

John Lennox, in reply to Stephen Hawking's statement that 'Heaven is a fairy story for people afraid of the dark': "Atheism is a fairy story for those afraid of the light."

DH Bird: "If atheists believe that God does not exist, why do they spend so much time, money and energy railing against Him? Could they not just go on their 'merry' way and ignore what they believe to be inconsequential? There's the rub; really. God is not inconsequential. He will not be mocked."

Laura Keynes, Darwin's great-great-great-granddaughter, who holds a doctorate from Oxford University in philosophy, credits 'Dawkins and company' for driving her away from atheism: "One of the things that made me wary of 'new atheism' was the strange mix of angry emotion I encountered there: anger at the thought of God; anger at any restrictions on behaviour; anger at thwarted will; pride in the exertion of will; pride in feeling intellectually superior; contempt for anyone who reveals human vulnerability in asking for the grace of God. It's odd for people who claim they value reason to make such large concessions to emotion" *(Creation 36).*

Institute for Creation Research: "Many atheists express a strong hatred of God. I have been at a loss to explain this. How can you hate someone you don't believe in? Why the hostility? If God does not exist, shouldn't atheists just relax and seek a good time before they become plant food? Why should it matter if people believe in God? Nothing matters if atheism is true."

Jonathan Sarfati (Creation Ministries Intl.): "[There are] increasingly shrill atheistic attacks on Christianity in general and on Christian freedoms, pushing moral boundaries, and even a leading atheistic evolutionist saying that Hitler's ideas should be reconsidered."

JS (CMI): "Our argument is not that atheists cannot live 'good' lives, but that there is no objective basis for their goodness if we are just rearranged pond scum."

Don Batten (CMI): "Recently, I have had a lot of conversations with atheists. Many express a strong hatred of God. I have been at a loss to explain this. How can you hate someone you don't believe in? Why the hostility? If God does not exist, shouldn't atheists just relax and seek a good time before they become plant food? Why should it matter if people believe in God? Nothing matters if atheism is true."

Keaton Halley (CMI): "If atheism were true, there would be no purposes in the world. All apparent purposes would be illusions, because all of nature would result from the combination of chance and necessity. Nobody would have intended the world (or anything in it) to be a certain way for any reason. The problem is, we see solid evidence for purpose all over the place. This atheistic claim simply doesn't do justice to the facts."

Mike Neufeld: "To all you Atheists out there! Thank you for your support, and isn't it great to know that if there was really no God..., there would be no Atheists. How about that? Thanks to you all for such a great help."

Lawrence Krauss (atheist): "Change is always one generation away. So if we can plant the seeds of doubt in our children, religion will go away in a generation."

Ben Carson, when called a 'moron' by an atheist: "I believe I came from God and you believe you came from a monkey, and you've convinced me you're right!"

*Ray Comfort - The Atheist's Creed: "*I believe the scientific impossibility that nothing created everything - giraffes, horses, cats, cows, elephants and dogs, all with two eyes, two ears, heart, liver, kidneys and lungs, and having male and female. I believe I'm a primate, that I'm a fish, and I'm a cousin of bananas. I believe I'm intelligent - I'm an atheist."
"**For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse, because, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened. Professing to be wise, they became fools**..." (Romans 1:18-20).

RC - A parable: "A criminal was once arrested for a heinous crime. Even though the evidence of his guilt was overwhelming, he wanted to defend himself rather than have faith in professionals. He decided to the following defense.
1. He had never seen the judge, so he concluded that he didn't exist. 2. The judge that he didn't believe existed, was immoral. 3. The law books were full of contradictions. 4. The criminal, despite his crimes and guilt, thought he was a good person."

RC: "Someone said, 'Atheism isn't an ailment, it's the result of logical thinking and rationality.'
Answer: 'It's the exact opposite. An atheist believes the scientific impossibility that nothing created everything - the insanity of believing that nothing is something. It's a crazy belief and the irony is that its believers believe that it's a 'non-belief'."

RC: "Worship is as foreign to an atheist as light is to a blind man."

RC: "It's condescending to look down on people who don't believe as atheists do - the scientific impossibility that nothing created everything (or the silliness that nothing is actually something), that there's no ultimate right or wrong, and that death is the end (when they don't have any idea what happens after death).
Creation/Nature makes the existence of God axiomatic. It's an intellectual embarrassment to have to point out His existence. That's why the Bible calls the atheist a 'fool' (see Psalm 14:1)."

RC: Tips for Atheists
How to say "I don't know," and still sound intelligent:
1. What is the purpose of man's existence?
"We don't know at the moment, but science will find out one day."
2. What was in the beginning?
"We don't know at the moment, but science will find out one day."
3. What happens after death?
"We don't know at the moment, but science will find out one day."
4. Why is there male and female in 1.4 million different kinds of animals, fish, birds, and insects?
"We don't know at the moment, but science will find out one day."
5. Why does every animal (except for a few snails) bring forth after its own kind?
"We don't know at the moment, but science will find out one day."
Note how the Scriptures speaks to the blind ignorance of the ungodly, and how they have given themselves to a dulled conscience and sexual uncleanness:
"Their moral understanding is darkened and their reasoning is beclouded. [They are] alienated (estranged, self-banished) from the life of God [with no share in it; this is] because of the ignorance (the want of knowledge and perception, the willful blindness) that is deep-seated in them, due to their hardness of heart [to the insensitiveness of their moral nature]. In their spiritual apathy they have become callous and past feeling and reckless and have abandoned themselves [a prey] to unbridled sensuality, eager and greedy to indulge in every form of impurity [that their depraved desires may suggest and demand]" (Ephesians 4:18-19, Amplified Bible).

RC: "The greatest favor anyone can ever do for an atheist is to pop his little bubble of delusion and bring him or her back to reality."

RC: "Such is the way of many cultures that if a son or daughter marries out of the faith or does something of which they strongly disagree, in the parent's minds, they no longer exist. There is no greater contempt for a person than to so hate them they don't exist in your mind."

RC: "Someone said: 'Where is the evidence for God's existence?'
Answer: You are like a fish in the ocean wanting evidence for water. Evidence for the existence of the Creator is both intuitive and axiomatic. See Romans 1 for your motive and then Psalm 14:1 to see the mentality of those who pretend God doesn't exist."

*RC: "*Cattle stand at the slaughterhouse waiting for their turn. Cattle are dumb.
Sheep follow the 'Judas' sheep to the slaughter. Sheep are dumb.
Atheists are waiting to die and don't do anything about it..., when they could find everlasting life, if they obeyed the gospel. See if you can figure what sheep, cattle, and atheists have in common.
If you're an atheist and you think that I'm provoking you, you're right. I'm provoking you to think. This is not a game. It's more serious than a heart attack. Think about your eternity."

RC: "Sure wish you can talk to my dad, Ray. He's an atheist and so difficult to talk to about God".
"This is how I would talk to your dad if I had a chance. I would say 'I have a question for you. As an atheist, do you believe that nothing created everything?'—which is a scientific impossibility. If he says that he does, I would emphasize that it's scientifically impossible, and leave him with that. If he doesn't believe that (which most admit they don't), I would follow up with 'So you believe that something made everything, but it just wasn't God?'
If he says a predictable 'Yes, that's right', I would say, 'Well you're not an atheist. You're an agnostic. You believe in some sort of creative force but you don't think it was God. Let's see if we can find out why you don't want it to be God'. If he would let me speak further, I would take him through the Ten Commandments and we would find out that the issue isn't intellectual. It's moral. He's a liar, a thief, a blasphemer and an adulterer-at-heart who knows that God exists, but (as someone once wisely said) He can't find Him for the same reason a thief can't find a policeman."

RC: "Ten things to do to be an atheist:
1. Deny the Book of Genesis, which explains that we live in a 'fallen' creation—evidenced by disease, pain, suffering and death. Then complain about how God (who you believe doesn't exist) allows disease, pain, suffering and death.
2. Expect God to feed starving children, while humanity spend trillions of dollars (that could feed starving children) on war, porn, gambling, entertainment, etc., as well as on space exploration, trying to find out what the Book of Genesis already tells us.
3. Ignore the Bible's instructions on how to contain infectious diseases through quarantine, and complain when it spreads.
4. Believe the scientific impossibility that nothing created everything, and then crown yourself intelligent for believing the impossible.
5. Believe the insanity that nothing is actually something. Then give yourself another intelligence crown.
6. Believe atheist websites that tell you that Einstein, Lincoln, Carl Sagan, Mark Twain and many others were atheists when in truth none of them were so foolish as to embrace atheism.
7. Regularly have fellowship with other atheists to strengthen your faith and to tell each other that you have no beliefs.
8. Go to Christian sites and push your narrow-minded and unthinking views on strangers, as though you were some sort of religious zealot.
9. Sin your wicked little heart out and 'enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season', because in your own mind you have dealt with God and the consequences of sin.
10. Don't read the book, 'You Can Lead an Atheist to Evidence but You Can't Make Him Think'."

RC: "An atheist, sharing his thoughts on why there is no evidence for God, is like a blind man giving his thoughts on how light and color don't exist."

RC: "An atheist is infinitely less intelligent than a mindless man, who believes that a massively complex and inanimate 747 jumbo jet engine created itself. At least such a brainless person believes that there were ingredients to fall together in the first place.
But the atheist goes so much further into foolishness. He believes that there was nothing in the beginning, and that non-existent nothing created itself into everything. Then they crown themselves as intelligent.
No wonder the Bible calls such a person a 'fool', and that the father of science, Sir Isaac Newton, said 'Atheism is so senseless'."

RC: "Here's one word atheists will have to drop from their vocabulary: 'goodbye'. It is a corruption of 'God be with ye (or you)' (16th Century)."

RC: "To be an atheist is to play Russian roulette with all barrels loaded. An atheist can't win. Of course, he feels and acts like a big player… until the trigger is pulled. The issue isn't the existence of God. If the atheist is wrong and there is a Creator, then he was wrong. He gambled and he lost. No big deal. The real gamble is that there's no Hell. That's what makes the player sweat just a little. 'What if?' is the deep and nagging doubt."

RC: "Two famous atheists: The first was a minister of a large church when he converted to atheism, and the second atheist was a strong believer in evolution who became instantly famous around the globe, back in 1994:
1. 'Our people, I would say, are ninety percent atheist…I felt somewhat hypocritical for the last years as I became an atheist...My bishop knows that I'm an atheist…He must have spent twenty thousand dollars traveling around, hoping to get my denomination to remove me, because I was so atheistic.'
2. 'If a person doesn't think there is a God to be accountable to, then what's the point of trying to modify your behavior to keep it within acceptable ranges? That's how I thought anyway. I always believed the theory of evolution as truth that we all just came from the slime. When we died, you know, that was it, there is nothing...'
Who were they? 1. The first atheist was the Rev. Jim Jones of Jonestown and People's Temple. He led 909 men, women, and children in mass suicide in 1978 (quotes from: Transcript of Recovered FBI tape Q 622).
2. The second atheist and evolution believer was, Jeffrey Dahmer, who murdered seventeen men and boys, dismembering them, storing their parts and indulging in cannibalism and necrophilia. Quote taken from an interview with Stone Phillips, Dateline NBC (29 November 1994)."

RC: "Inside the mind of an atheist: 'Nature is the creator, Darwin is the prophet, evolution is the religion, time is the miracle-worker, and the creed is: *I believe that nothing created everything*, I'm therefore intelligent'."

RC: "A thought provoking question to ask an atheist is whether or not he thinks that his brain was intelligently designed."

Anon.: "An atheist is a person who has no invisible means of support."

Id.: "Atheism is a non-prophet organization."

38 - *ATONEMENT*

Charles Wesley (1707-88): **"**'Tis finished! The Messiah dies, cut off for sins, but not His own:
Accomplished is the sacrifice, the great redeeming work is done.

'Tis finished! all the debt is paid; justice divine is satisfied;
The grand and full atonement made;mGod for a guilty world hath died.

The veil is rent in Christ alone; the living way to Heaven is seen;
The middle wall is broken down, and all mankind may enter in.

The types and figures are fulfilled; exacted is the legal pain;
The precious promises are sealed; the spotless Lamb of God is slain.

The reign of sin and death is o'er, and all may live from sin set free;
Satan hath lost his mortal power; 'tis swallowed up in victory.

Saved from the legal curse I am, my Savior hangs on yonder tree:
See there the meek, expiring Lamb! 'Tis finished! He expires for me.

Accepted in the Well-beloved, and clothed in righteousness divine,
I see the bar to heaven removed; and all Thy merits, Lord, are mine.

Death, hell, and sin are now subdued; all grace is now to sinners given;
And lo, I plead the atoning blood, and in Thy right I claim Thy Heaven!"

Oswald Chambers: "Atonement through the Cross of Christ means that God can put me back into perfect oneness with himself through the death of Jesus Christ, without a trace of anything coming between us any longer."

Charles R Swindoll (born 1934): "Eight-year-old Monica broke her leg as she fell into a pit. An older woman, Mama Njeri, happened along and climbed into the pit to help get Monica out. In the process, a dangerous black Mamba snake bit both Mama Njeri and Monica. Monica was taken to Kejave Medical Center and admitted. Mama Njeri went home, but never awoke from her sleep.
The next day a perceptive missionary nurse explained Mama Njeri's death to Monica, telling her that the snake had bitten both of them, but all of the snake's poison was expended on Mama Njeri; none was given to Monica. The nurse then explained that Jesus had taken the poison of Monica's sin so that she could have new life. The Holy Spirit 'turned the lights on' with conviction and revelation of the deep need of her soul. Monica then received Jesus as Savior and Lord."

James M Boice (1938-2000): "Christ alone (Solus Christus) means that Jesus has done the necessary work of salvation utterly and completely, so that no merit on the part of man, no merit of the saints, no works of ours performed either here or later in purgatory, can add to this completed work. In fact, any attempt to add to Christ's work is a perversion of the gospel and indeed is no gospel at all (Gal. 1:6-9)."

David Linden: "Christ died in stead of us (substitution) as a sacrifice that took away the guilt of our sins (expiation), the wrath of God (propitiation), God's alienation from us (reconciliation), and delivered us from our captivity to the curse of the law, the penalty of sin, and the pollution of sin, (redemption)... Christ alone, in a unique ministry, representing His people, stood in for us under the judgment of God, and by His blood atoned for us, satisfying God's justice by his substitutionary death. Either Christ has endured God's justice for us on the cross or we must do so for ourselves in hell..."

Ray Comfort: "The person who does good works in an effort to please God will always have the question hanging over his or her head, 'Is it enough?' When will they be finished doing good works so that they can say, 'I'm done. Atonement has been made. I now have everlasting life'?
The question is asked because they lack understanding as to the holiness of God. It would be easier to put out the sun with a water pistol, than for anyone to provide their own atonement.
If you want to see what it is that satisfies the perfect justice of God a morally perfect Creator, look to the cross. Look to the battered, bruised, and bloody body of the morally perfect Lamb of God, as His soul was made an offering for sin. Hear His cry of anguish 'My God, my God, why have you forsaken Me!' as the sin of the world was laid upon Him. Those who look to the cross immediately and gladly abandon the hopelessness of trying to earn their salvation. They know that they can never bribe the Judge of the Universe to dismiss their many crimes against His Law. Instead they look to Him who's last words were '**It is finished!**' The debt to the Law was paid in full by the blood of the Lamb."

39 - *ATROCITIES*

Jonathan Sarfati: "Atrocities committed in Christ's name pale in comparison to the record-breaking tens of millions killed by atheistic regimes just last century, thoroughly documented by Rudolph Rummel (b. 1932), Professor Emeritus of Political Science at the University of Hawaii. He coined the term 'democide', meaning 'murder of a people by their government': 77 million in Communist China, 62 million in the Soviet Gulag State, 21 million non-battle killings by the Nazis (incl. 6 million Jews, 1/3 of all Jews in Europe), 2 million murdered in the Khmer Rouge killing fields. This is many times more deaths than all 'religious' wars put together in all centuries of human history, and this is just for the 20th century!
Professing Christians who committed atrocities were acting inconsistently with the teachings of Christianity. Conversely, evolutionists who committed atrocities were acting consistently with evolution. The term 'atrocity' has meaning only under a Judeo-Christian worldview; it has no meaning in an evolutionary philosophy. The horrors of atheistic atrocities in the 20th century alone dwarf all the 'Christian' atrocities in all centuries combined" *(CREATION 36)*.

40 - *ATTITUDE*

Charles R Swindoll: "The longer I live, the more I realize the impact of attitude on life. It is more important than the past, than education, than money, than circumstances, than failures, than successes, than what other people think or say or do. It is more important than appearance, giftedness or skill. It will make or break a company... a church... a home. The remarkable thing is we have a choice every day regarding the attitude we will embrace for that day. We cannot change our past ... we cannot change the fact that people will act in a certain way. We cannot change the inevitable. The only thing we can do is play on the one string we have, and that is our attitude... I am convinced that life is 10% what happens to me and 90% how I react to it. And so it is with you... we are in charge of our attitude."

*Ray Comfort: "*When we interact with people on a daily basis, we have many opportunities for sharing our faith. First, be sure you are respectful to your employer and set a good example in your work ethic by working "as to the Lord" (Colossians 3:23). When others around you grumble and complain, if you have a calm, forgiving, steadfast spirit, it will make an impression. As you respond in a Christ like way to angry coworkers and stressful circumstances, people will see a difference in your life.
Always be friendly and courteous, and show genuine interest in your coworkers' lives. Invite them out to lunch to get better acquainted. Share their joys and sorrows by congratulating them in their good times and offering to pray for them in their bad times. Be sure you do pray for them, then follow up by asking them about the situation you prayed for. They will be moved by your concern.
Displaying a favorite Scripture or a devotional calendar, or reading your Bible during lunchtime, may prompt others to inquire about your faith. Bringing home-baked goods or leaving a small gift with a note on a coworker's desk can sometimes have a greater impact than a thousand eloquent sermons. We can show our faith by our works. Others may not like a tree of righteousness, but they cannot help but like its fruit.
Pray for opportunities to share the gospel, being careful not to infringe on your boss's time."

41 - *AUTHORITY (SPIRITUAL)*

Alexander R Hay (c.1894-1977): **"But I shall be with you shortly, if the Lord will, and then I shall learn, not the word of these boasters, but their might. For mighty deeds, not simply words, are the tokens of God's kingdom**" (1 Corinthians 4:19-20, Conybeare).
"Paul's authority was proved by the power of God manifested through him. It was not delegated by any organization or council of men. A man to whom an organization delegates power may or may not be worthy. Even if worthy when commissioned he may become unworthy later. God appoints none who is unworthy and if the one He calls becomes unworthy, God's power immediately ceases to be manifested through him. One with authority from an organization must be obeyed whether he is right or wrong. The counsel of one commissioned by God may be spurned. No church can be forced to accept it, but the probabilities are that it will be accepted if he is truly giving God's message, for his word will be backed by the power of the Spirit. And it is of the greatest importance that the Church should be free to reject whatever is not of God (cf. Revelation 2:2)" *(The NT Order for Church & Missionary).*

42 - *AVAILABILITY*

Corrie ten Boom (1892-1983): "It is our availability that God uses and then we experience the reality of his promises."

43 - *BACKSLIDING*

JC Ryle: "Backsliding generally first begins with neglect of private prayer."

AW Tozer: "You can blame circumstances, but backsliding always begins in the heart."

Dan Mayberry: "'**The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways**...' (Pr. 14:14). The common idea of backsliding is leaving religious practices and returning to drugs, sex, or violence as a lifestyle. The true source of backsliding: It is your heart that first slips away from the Lord, His word, His holiness, and your previous hatred of sin."

44 - *BAPTISM*

Menno Simons (1496-1561): "As Christ says: Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a person is born from above, they will not see the kingdom of God… Yes, it would all be in vain, even if they were baptized by Peter, Paul, or Christ himself, if they were not baptized from above with the Holy Spirit and with fire"
(Foundation and Clear Instruction).

Conrad Grebel (c.1498-1526), one of the Anabaptist founders: "But in answer to the charge that faith is required of all who are to be saved, we exclude children and on the basis of the above texts accept that they will be saved without faith and that they do not believe; and we conclude from the description of baptism and from Acts (according to which no child was baptized)... and all other Scriptures which do not concern children, that infant baptism is a senseless, blasphemous abomination contrary to all Scripture..." *(from his letter to Thomas Müntzer).*

John Calvin: "God in baptism promises remission of sins... regenerating us... makes us his by adoption... let us therefore embrace it in faith."

William J Conybeare (1815-57): "Romans 6:4: '**With Him therefore we were buried by the baptism wherin we shared his death** [when we sank beneath the waters]...' This passage cannot be understood unless it be borne in mind that the primitive baptism was by immersion."

William Nicholson (1822-1901): "The new birth is not effected by baptism, yet some have wickedly declared that we are regenerated by baptism, made children of God, and heirs of the kingdom of Heaven.
A person may be baptized in infancy, or in riper years, and yet, like Simon Magus, remain '**in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity**' (Acts 8:23)!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "Little do our friends know how much mischief they do by teaching infant sprinkling... It is an invention of man against which Christians ought to protest every day... It puts into the church those who are not in the church. It gives religious rites to the unconverted. It teaches men that because their mothers and fathers were good people, therefore they are Christians, whereas they are not, they are heathens, and are as much heathens as if they were born amidst the Hottentot's Kraals... To give Christian ordinances to unconverted persons is to pervert the testimony of God's church. The baptism of the believer in the name of Christ is and must be a significant emblem of death to the world. It is the crossing of the Rubicon, the throwing away of the scabbard and the drawing of the sword against the world forever... An ordinance which disgraces and shames a man in the world's eye... Blessed is that man who can so look at it and then for Jesus' sake take up his cross and follow Him" *(Sermon #514)*.

CHS: "Some tell us that in baptism, by which they mean infant sprinkling as a rule, they regenerate and make members of Christ, children of God, and inheritors of the Kingdom of Heaven! I was sprinkled as a child, but I know that I was not thereby made a member of Christ, a child of God and an inheritor of the Kingdom of Heaven! I know that nothing of the kind took place in me, but that, as soon as I could, I went into sin and continued in it! I was not born-again, I am sure, until I was about fifteen years of age, when the Lord brought salvation to my soul through the regenerating work of the Holy Spirit--and so I was enabled so trust in Jesus as my Savior. Read the New Testament impartially, and you will always find that those who were baptized were believers."

Wikipedia: "*AT Pierson (1837-1911)*, famous Presbyterian minister, held the opinion that Christians could disagree on the mode of baptism and whether it should be administered to infants or believers only. He later became convinced that believers' baptism was correct and on February 1, 1896, was baptized by Spurgeon's brother, James A Spurgeon, at the age of 58."

Archibald T Robertson (1863-1934): "**The Substitution of Sprinkling for Immersion.** It is a commonplace among scholars that the council of Ravenna in 1311 was the first council to put sprinkling on a par with immersion. This permission to use sprinkling, says the *Schaff-Herzog Cyclopedia of Religious Knowledge,* 'was favored by the growing rarity of adult baptism'. Up to this time, sprinkling was only allowed in the case of the sick, and gradually for infants. It was the doctrine of baptismal regeneration that led both to infant baptism and sprinkling. The belief that only the baptized were saved caused something to be done that would answer for baptism to insure salvation. Luther took the side of immersion and tried to stem the tide toward sprinkling, but he failed. Calvin considered it a matter of indifference. Roman Catholics stand by the council of Ravenna. The Continental Anabaptists were divided as to immersion. Modern advocates of sprinkling stand for a rite that gained its triumph at the close of the Middle Ages."

RC Priest O'Connor, Notre Dame, of the Pentecostal movement in the RC church: "Rebaptism is unacceptable because at baptism one is reborn and made a member of the Church. Rebaptism is anathema for a Catholic. To undergo believers' baptism is heretical or, at the very least, a scandal. No one can receive the knowledge that he is saved. No one can have the certitude about his ultimate salvation. This is unscriptural and in contradiction with a firm and unanimous Catholic tradition, and with the formal teachings of the Council of Trent."

RC Sproul: "The scriptural case for baptizing believers' infants rests on the parallel between circumcision and NT baptism as signs and seals of the covenant of grace... The OT precedent requires it" *(Geneva Study Bible).*

Georgij Mitrofanov (Russian-Orthodox Archpriest): "The population of Russia is a community of baptized, but godless people, who hold pagan ideas of witchcraft."

JvH: "**All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen."** (Mt. 28:18-20). "In English this is open to some confusion. Who are to be baptized - the disciples, or the nations? And does it mean that the discipling is accomplished by baptizing them?
In Spanish it is much more explicit in that 'disciples' is masculine; while 'nations' is feminine. After that the 'them' is masculine again. In other words, it is not a matter of baptizing the nations (or gentiles); only disciples are to be baptized. Once a gentile, or Jew, has become a disciple, he should be baptized. It is like the seal on his discipleship and discipline. After that, the 'teaching' of vs. 20 further consolidates these."

45 - *BATTLE*

George Duffield (1818-88): "Stand up, stand up for Jesus, the strife will not be long;
This day the noise of battle, the next the victor's song.
To those who vanquish evil a crown of life shall be;
They with the King of Glory shall reign eternally."

William Booth (1829-1912), founder of the Salvation Army: "I'll fight while there is a drunkard left, while there is a poor lost girl upon the streets, while there remains one dark soul without the light of God. I'll fight, I'll fight to the very end."

Reuben A Torrey (1856-1928): "The reason why many fail in battle is because they wait until the hour of battle. The reason why others succeed is because they have gained their victory on their knees long before the battle came... Anticipate your battles; fight them on your knees before temptation comes, and you will always have victory."

Steve Camp: "The emphasis is never on battling demons, but on living for Christ by the power of the indwelling Holy Spirit!"

Chinese proverb: "A real warrior does not ask how many enemies there are, but where they are."

46 - *Beauty*

Mabel Hale: "**Charm is deceitful and beauty is vain; but a woman who fears the LORD shall be praised!**" (Pr. 31:30). "Every girl is a lover of beauty. Beautiful homes, beautiful furnishings, beautiful flowers, beautiful clothes, beautiful faces - anything wherein beauty is found, there will be found girls to admire it. From the time her little hands can reach up, and her baby lips can lisp the words, she is admiring 'pretty things'. And when a little of that beauty is her own - her pleasure is unbounded. Every girl longs to be beautiful! There is in woman a nature, as deep as humanity, which compels her to strive for good looks. There is no more forlorn sorrow for a young girl, than for her to be convinced that she is hopelessly ugly and undesirable. Oh, the bitter tears that have been shed over freckles, or a rough and pimply skin - and the energy that has been expended in painting and powdering and waving and curling herself into beauty!
A desire to be beautiful is not unwomanly. But, mark it, it is not of the face - but of the soul! There is a beauty so deep and lasting, that it will shine out of the homeliest face and make it lovely! This is the beauty to be first sought and admired. It is a quality of the mind and heart - and is manifested in word and deed. A happy heart, a smiling face, loving words and deeds, and a desire to be of service - will make any girl beautiful!
A beautiful soul shining out of a homely face - is far more attractive than a beautiful face out of which looks a soul full of selfishness and pride! Let your chief charm be of heart and mind -not of face and form. Seek the true beauty which lasts even into old age! Proverbs 11:22 expresses plainly the evil that comes to a woman who is beautiful of face, but lacks the true beauty of soul: '**Like a gold ring in a swine's snout is a beautiful woman who shows no discretion!**' As the swine would plunge the golden jewel into the filth and the mire as he dug in the dirt-- so will a pretty woman who is not godly, drag her beauty down to the very lowest.
There are many peculiar temptations to those who are only lovely of face. Without true beauty of soul - a pretty face is a dangerous gift! "**Your beauty should not come from outward adornment, such as braided hair and the wearing of gold jewelry and fine clothes. Instead, it should be that of your inner self, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is of great worth in God's sight!**" (1 P. 3:3-4)" *(Beautiful Girlhood! - 1922)*.

47 - *Bereavement*

Dennis J De Haan: "O Lord, what is the meaning of my loss? My heart is right, and yet how great the pain!
Then graciously You draw me to Christ's cross, and show me that my faith is not in vain."

48 - *Bible*

Augustine: "If you believe what you like in the Scriptures, and reject what you don't like, it is not the Scriptures you believe, but yourself."

John Wycliffe (c.1320-84): "The true Christian was intended by Christ to prove all things by the Word of God, all churches, all ministers, all teaching, all preaching, all doctrines, all sermons, all writings, all opinions, all practices. These are His marching orders. Prove all by the Word of God; measure all by the measure of the Bible; compare all with the standard of the Bible; weigh all in the balances of the Bible; examine all by the light of the Bible; test all in the crucible of the Bible. That which can abide the fire of the Bible, receive, hold, believe, and obey. That which cannot abide the fire of the Bible, reject, refuse, repudiate, and cast away. This is the flag which He nailed to the mast. May it never be lowered! A church which does not honor the Bible is as useless as a body without life, or a steam engine without fire. A minister who does not honor the Bible is as useless as a soldier without arms, a builder without tools, a pilot without compass, or a messenger without tidings. Stand fast on old principles. Do not forsake the old paths. Let nothing tempt you to believe that multiplication of forms and ceremonies, constant reading of liturgical services, or frequent communions, will ever do so much good to souls as the powerful, fiery, fervent preaching of God's Word. If men want to do good to the multitude, if they want to reach their hearts and consciences, they must attack them through their ears; they must blow the trumpet of the everlasting Gospel loud and long; they must preach the Word (2 Ti. 4:1-5,7).
Those heretics who pretend that the laity need not know God's law but that the knowledge which priests have had imparted to them by word of mouth is sufficient, do not deserve to be listened to. For Holy Scriptures is the faith of the Church, and the more widely its true meaning becomes known the better it will be. Therefore since the laity should know the faith, it should be taught in whatever language is most easily comprehended… After all, Christ and His apostles taught the people in the language best known to them."

D Erasmus (1466-1536): "Would that the farmer might sing snatches of Scripture at his plough and that the weaver might hum phrases of Scripture to the tune of his shuttle, that the traveler might lighten with stories from Scripture the weariness of his journey."

Martin Luther: "From the beginning of my reformation I have asked God to send me neither dreams, nor visions, nor angels, but to give me the right understanding of his Word, the Holy Scriptures; for as long as I have God's Word, I know that I am walking in his way and that I shall not fall into any error or delusion."

ML: "The Bible is alive, it speaks to me; it has feet, it runs after me; it has hands, it lays hold of me."

Ulrich Zwingli (1484-1531): "For God's sake, do not put yourself at odds with the Word of God. For truly it will persist as surely as the Rhine follows its course. One can perhaps dam it up for awhile, but it is impossible to stop it."

John Trapp: "Where the Scripture has no tongue, we must have no ears. To go further than the Bible goes, is to go too far."

Thomas Brooks: "'**Oh, how I love your law! I meditate on it all day long!**' (Ps. 119:97). The whole of Scripture is but one entire loveletter, dispatched from the Lord Jesus Christ to His beloved. Oh! the mysteries, the excellencies, the glories which are in this incomparable book!"

Thomas Manton: "In the Scriptures there is a portrait of God, but in Christ there is God Himself. A coin bears the image of Caesar, but Caesar's son is his own lively resemblance. Christ is the living Bible."

François MA Voltaire: "I have destroyed the Bible with my books and my philosophy."

Immanuel Kant (1724–1804): "The existence of the Bible, as a book for the people, is the greatest benefit which the human race has ever experienced. Every attempt to belittle it is a crime against humanity."

C Hodge (1797-1878): "The best evidence of the Bible's being the word of God is to be found between its covers. It proves itself."

Robert Murray M'Cheyne (1813-43): "When you are reading a book in a dark room, and find it difficult, you take it to a window to get more light. So take your Bible to Christ."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Beloved, the keeping of every word of God is indispensable. It is indispensable to the truth of God that he should always be true: for if one word of his can fall to the ground, then all may fall, and his veracity is gone. If it can be demonstrated that one prophecy was a mistake, then all the rest may be mistakes. If one part of the Scripture is untrue, all may be untrue, and we have no firm ground to stand on.
If I am to take the Bible and say, 'Some of this is true, and some of it is questionable', I am no better off than if I had no Bible. A man who is at sea with a chart which is only accurate in certain places, is not much better off than if he had no chart at all. I do not see how it can ever be safe to be 'converted and become as little children', if there is no infallible teacher for us to follow" *(On The Cross After Death - Sermon April 3, 1887).*

CHS: "Now, mark this: by this shall you know whether you are a child of God, or not; by the respect that you have to your Father's Word. If you have small respect for that Word, the evidences of a bastard are upon you."

Corrie ten Boom: "Voltaire expected that within fifty years of his lifetime there would not be one Bible in the world. His house in Geneva is now a distribution centre for Bibles in many languages."

CS Lewis: "Nowadays the Bible was no longer being spoken of as a sacred book; it no longer housed God's communications with humankind; rather it hoarded the golden treasures of sixteenth century English prose. But I cannot help suspecting... that those who read the Bible as literature, do not read the Bible."

Clack Pinuc: "The unity of the scriptures follows from the fact that God is the principal author of it and implies that the meaning of the parts agree with the meaning of the whole so that one passage sheds light on another. Be-cause it comes from one divine author, Scripture is its own interpreter" *(Biblical Revelation, Moody Press, 1971).*

Bernard L Ramm (1916-92): "The function of the Spirit is not to communicate new truth or to instruct in matters unknown, but to illuminate what is revealed in the Scripture" *(Protestant Biblical Interpretation).*

BLR: "Everything essential to salvation and Christian living is clearly revealed in scripture. Essential truth is not tucked away in some incidental remark in scripture nor in some passage that remains ambiguous in its meaning, even after being subjected to very thorough research" *(id.).*

Anne van de Bijl (Brother Andrew) (born 1928): "We should not expect non-Christians to read the Bible. We are the Bible non-Christians read. We are God's epistles and everyone should read our lives."

RCSproul: "When there's something in the Word of God that I don't like, the problem is not with the Word of God, it's with me."

A Chinese student, helping translate the Bible into Chinese, exclaimed: "Whoever made this book made me; it knows all that is in my heart, it tells me what no one but God can know about me!"

Lawrence E Ford: "There is a dangerous drift in the evangelical world, where the Bible is no longer taken at face value, and where the sensibilities of men are the primary interpreters of God's Word."

Michael Spencer, Baptist pastor: "Most evangelicals and most of my Baptist family endure a starvation diet in a constant dependence on music, consumerism and massive doses of preaching to form their identity. The results are paltry, shallow and frequently non-existent."

Conservative Anglican Bishops' Conference in Jerusalem - 2008: "We want unity...but not at the cost of re-writing the Bible to accommodate the latest cultural trend."

Paul Harvey: "Men do not reject the Bible because it contradicts itself, but because it contradicts them."

Ray Comfort: "We often hear the objection that the Bible has been changed down through the ages, that it was written by men, and that if you pass a message from one person to another, it changes from the original. The Bible WAS written by men, but men who were inspired by God (2 Ti. 3:16), and a message often does changes when people pass it on one to another. But the way to make sure it doesn't change, is for the originator of the message to accompany it. All we need to do is to check on-line with the original Greek and Hebrew to see that nothing has changed…that God has indeed accompanied and preserved the purity of His Word:
'**The words of the LORD are pure words, like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. You shall keep them, O LORD, You shall preserve them from this generation forever**' (Psalm 12:6-7)."

RC: "There are rules for authors. One of them is to start a book with something that captures the reader's interest, so much so that he (or she) can't put it down. The New Testament breaks that rule. It begins with a genealogy—a long list of names that few can pronounce. However, it has the goods. It tells lost, dying, and hopeless humanity how to find everlasting life. Read it. Believe it. Experience it."

JvH: "The amount of people who will unquestioningly drink from the 'river' of Christianity, how ever great the distance to its fountain, never bothering to look for the crystal clear waters of those springs, is truly staggering! They are running huge risks. God's Word, the Bible, is the FOUNTAIN, there is no other! As you read it and meditate on it, day after day, your thirst is truly quenched."

Anon.: "The Bible may hurt you with the truth, but it will never comfort you with a lie."

49 - ***BIBLE ANIMALS***

Ray Comfort: "Someone said: 'Do you really believe in talking snakes and talking donkeys?'
Answer: 'Would you consider yourself to be a talking primate?'"

50 - ***BIBLE AUTHORITY***

Martin Luther: "Unless I am refuted and convicted by testimonies of the Scriptures or by clear arguments (since I believe neither the Pope nor the Councils alone; it being evident that they have often erred and contradicted themselves), I am conquered by the Holy Scriptures quoted by me, and my conscience is bound in the Word of God: I cannot and will not recant anything, since it is unsafe and dangerous to do anything against the conscience. Here I stand! I cannot do otherwise. God help me! Amen." *(History of the Christian Church).*

William Symington (1795-1862): "Our object should not be to have Scripture on our side, but to be on the side of Scripture; and however dear any sentiment may have become by being long entertained, so soon as it is seen to be contrary to the Bible, we must be prepared to abandon it without hesitation."

Charles Hodge (1797-1878): "...The word of God, as contained in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, is the only infallible rule of faith and practice."

Charles H Mackintosh (1820-96): "May I press upon the readers earnestly to set a higher value than ever upon the Holy Scriptures, and to warn them, in most urgent terms, against every influence, whether of tradition, expediency, or rationalism, which might tend to shake their confidence in those heavenly oracles. There is a spirit abroad, and there are principles at work, which make it imperative upon us to keep close to Scripture— to treasure it in our hearts— and to submit to its holy authority."

Dwight L Moody: "If it were known that God Himself were going to speak once again to man, what eagerness and excitement there would be! For nearly nineteen hundred years He has been silent. No inspired message has been added to the Bible for nearly nineteen hundred years. How eagerly all men would listen if God should speak once more. Yet men forget that the Bible is God's own Word, and that it is as truly His message today as when it was delivered of old. The Law that was given at Sinai has lost none of its solemnity. Time cannot wear out its authority or the fact of its authorship."

J Robertson McQuilkin: "To say that salvation is the purpose of Scripture means that revelation is limited. The Bible is not given to teach all there is to know about an infinite God or about His universe. God did not inspire the biblical writers to provide a definite record of ancient history or even teach all there is to know about the nature of man. To use the Bible as a textbook on biology, psychology, sociology, is to misappropriate Scripture and undermine its authority" *(Understanding And Applying The Bible).*

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones (1899-1981): "There are many Christian people today, it seems to me, who claim to be believers in the inspiration of the Scriptures but who nevertheless quite deliberately avoid large portions of Scripture simply because they are difficult. But if you believe that the whole of Scripture is the Word of God, such an attitude is sinful; it is our business to face the Scriptures" *(Ephesians - God's Ultimate Purpose)*.

DML-J: "There can be no doubt whatsoever that all the troubles in the Church today, and most of the troubles in the world, are due to a departure from the authority of the Bible!"

John Whitcomb (born 1924): "If we turn to the Bible as our highest authority in every area (including how we defend the Bible itself!), we will discover that we can appeal to no greater authority than God Himself. If we had to appeal to another authority to prove what God said, then God wouldn't be our ultimate authority. How can we help people believe that the Bible is true? The answer may be surprising to many. It is not by scientific, archaeological, or historical evidences, important though these may be in their proper place. It is not even by fulfilled prophecy! It is by sharing with others—based on our own knowledge of Scripture—the matchless character of the God who ultimately wrote the Bible."

Henry M Morris III (Institute for Creation Research): "If one allows science, philosophy, archaeology or theology to override Scripture, the effect is to place the understanding and expectation of man over the revealed Word of God... To suggest that the corrupt intellect of man should override or overrule the inerrant Word of God is more than this writer or any Christian should presume to do."

Creation Ministries Intl.: "The Trojan Horse of deep time allowed the concept of evolution over millions of years into the church by compromising biblical authority over the age of the earth."

Lita Cosner (CMI): "You asked, 'How do you guys, when debating skeptics, not constantly wonder if you are right, or constantly doubt yourselves?'
I can only answer for myself. If I were arguing based on my own opinion, I couldn't be nearly as certain. I've been wrong about a lot of things in the past, and I'm probably wrong about a lot of things now. But when it comes to creation /evolution, it's not a matter of my opinion, but what God's Word says. And not just in Genesis, but in Ex. 20, and 1 Cor. 15, and Ro. 5–8, and John 1, and all over the place in Scripture. The plain reading of Scripture, and of the overarching narrative in Scripture, requires a six-day creation around 6,000 years ago, a perfect Creation ruined by the sin of the historical first man, Adam. And I'm absolutely certain that Scripture is true. So while it may be wearying dealing with the constant attacks from skeptics, I never actually wonder if they're right, because I'm grounded in Scripture, not in my own interpretive quirks. And I make sure to stay grounded in Scripture through personal Bible study and sitting under biblical preaching and teaching in my church."

LC (CMI): "That Jesus is able to cite Genesis in debates with His detractors (Mt. 19:3 ff.) as absolutely authoritative, without having to demonstrate that it is authoritative, shows not only that He took it as authoritative, but that they did too... In a sense, what the NT doesn't say is powerful affirmation of the importance of Genesis in the earliest church" *(Creation)*.

Jonathan Sarfati (CMI): "Scripture had supreme authority for the Old Testament saints, Christ and His apostles in all matters it touched upon. In particular, for Christ, what Scripture said, God said. Christ also directly affirmed many of the passages attacked by liberals. Objections to the inerrancy and suffiency of Scripture are refuted. The charge that Christ was mistaken or merely accommodating to His hearers is impossible for a consistent Christian to hold."

Ligon Duncan: "Without an inerrant and authoritative Bible, the minister has nothing to preach, because we depend on an authority that is not our own to declare to people. And if we don't have confidence in the absolute authority and perfection of the Word of God, our authority in preaching is completely compromised."

Jim Wright: "Biblical Christians who submit their sensibilities to Scripture end up trusting God and doubting doubt. Existential 'Christians' who submit Scripture to their sensibilities end up doubting God and trusting doubt."

JvH on 2 Ti. 4:1-4: "A sword is not for tickling, but for killing."

Anon.: "Pick up your Bible and start reading it like your life depends on it, because it does!"

51 - ***Bible Canon***

Mike Gendron (ex RC priest): "Who Gave Us the Canon? Catholics say we would not have the Bible if it were not for the Catholic Church who gave us the canon. We must inform them that the canon was determined by God and discov-ered by man. The church did not create the canon, it simply recognized the letters that were already accepted as Scrip-ture by the first century church. We have proof that letters were circulated and accepted before the canon was formally established. Paul wrote: '**After this letter has been read to you, see that it is also read in the church of the Laodiceans**' (Col. 4:16).

To collect various letters and books of Scripture into one volume was the task given to Christians already converted to Christ by the Word of God. These early Christians did not give us the Word of God. The Word of God gave us these early Christians. They were under conviction and illumination of the Holy Spirit from the writings of the Apostles and oral teachings of Jesus long before any Council pieced together the Bible. Hence, the Word of God established the Church. The actual gathering together of the Scriptures into one volume took place in God's providence, under the supervision, persuasion, and conviction of the Holy Spirit. Christians labored together to identify spurious letters and keep them out of the canon. We have confidence that the canon contains only the books with divine inspiration."

52 - ***Bible Chronology / History***

Charles R Darwin, remembering the time spent on The Beagle: "I had gradually come, by this time, to see that the Old Testament from its manifestly false history of the world, with the Tower of Babel, the rainbow as a sign, etc., etc., and from its attributing to God the feelings of a revengeful tyrant, was no more to be trusted than the sacred books of the Hindoos, (sic) or the beliefs of any barbarian" *(The Autobiography of Charles Darwin)*.

Lita Cosner (Creation Ministries Intl.): "We think that Ussher's chronology is top-quality research using the finest historical resources of his day (some of which have since been lost, making his work that much more important). We've written defending Ussher against slander by compromising 'progressive creationist' Hugh Ross. That being said, we don't think that the Bible allows for to-the-year accuracy regarding the date of creation. This is because the Bible tells us that Adam was 930 when he died, but depending on how age was reckoned, Adam's precise age could have been quite some months different from exactly '930 years'. E.g. today on official documents in Western countries, citizens are frequently required to indicate their age in years as being that achieved at their last birthday, even if it was 11 months ago. The same goes for all other ages and date measurements in Scripture. This does not allow for long gaps; notice that it is only months that are uncertain, not long periods of time. Whether the creation year was 4004 BC or 4050 BC does not really affect any of our arguments."

53 - ***Bible Codes***

Lita Cosner (Creation Ministries Intl.), replying to a questioner: "Simply put, we're not certain that these Bible codes are valid. Also, we think that even if they were codes, they would require the text to survive without any copying errors whatsoever. We know this is not the case. Plus ancient scholars and commentators don't record any awareness of such codes, so this would imply that God put things in Scripture that His people for most of history couldn't benefit from, until people with sophisticated computer programs came along. Also, belief in such Bible codes can lead one to look for hidden messages in Scripture (like Yitzhak Rabin's assassination) and these can sometimes even overshadow the plain message in Scripture. As a ministry that is dedicated to promoting the authority and the importance of the Bible's plain interpretation, I hope you can see the problems we would have with encouraging the use of Bible codes."

CREATION Mag. (CMI): "Throughout Christian history, people have looked for hidden messages in Scripture. Sometimes this took the form of allegorical interpretation, where the historical meaning was secondary to the higher 'spiritual' meaning. Sometimes numerology played into it. Apocalyptic literature has been especially subjected to a 'magic decoder ring' hermeneutic, as people have speculated for 2,000 years who the Beast is, and when Jesus will return. Any book talking about a 'hidden message' in Scripture or a 'Bible code' is guaranteed to be a best-seller. Dan Brown's The Da Vinci Code was a best-seller because it challenged the plain meaning of Scripture by introducing a 'hidden' element."

54 - ***Bible Contradictions***

Ray Comfort: "If an ungodly man refuses to humble himself and obey the gospel, and instead desires to build a case against the Bible, God gives him enough material to build his own gallows. This incredible principle is clearly illustrated in the account of the capture of Zedekiah, king of Judah. Jeremiah the prophet told Zedekiah that God would judge him. He was informed that he would be 'delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon' (Jeremiah 32:4). This is confirmed in Jeremiah 39:5-7 where we are told that he was captured and brought to King Nebuchadnezzar, then they 'bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon'.

However, in Ezekiel 12:13, God Himself warned, 'I will bring him to Babylon …yet he shall not see it, though he shall die there'. Here is material to build a case against the Bible! It is an obvious mistake. Three Bible verses say that the king would go to Babylon, and yet the Bible in another place says that he would not see Babylon. How can someone be taken somewhere and not see it? It makes no sense at all—unless Zedekiah was blinded. And that is precisely what happened. Zedekiah saw Nebuchadnezzar face to face, saw his sons killed before his eyes, then 'the king of Babylon… put out Zedekiah's eyes' before taking him to Babylon (Jeremiah 39:6-7). This is the underlying principle behind the many 'contradictions' of Holy Scripture."

55 - *BIBLE GENEALOGIES*

Jonathan Sarfati (Creation Ministries Intl.): "A straightforward reading of the biblical genealogies according to the reliable Masoretic text shows that Adam was created about 4000 BC, and this was on the 6th day of creation. The existing copies of the Septuagint and Samaritan Pentateuch are not as reliable, but at most could only stretch this date out to about 5400 BC. There is no justifiable reason to believe in gaps within the chronogenealogies of Genesis, as the arguments presented for such views are denied by contextual, linguistic and historical analysis."

56 - *BIBLE HERMENEUTICS*

Johannes Wollebius (1589–1629): "The supreme judge of interpretation [of Scripture] is none other than the Holy Spirit speaking in Scripture."

Octavius Winslow (1808-1878): "Christ is THE GOLDEN KEY which unlocks the divine treasury of Scriptural revelation! Until He is seen, the Bible is, in a sense — a great mystery. But when He is found, it is a glorious revelation. Every mystery is opened, every enigma explained, every discrepancy harmonized, and every truth and page, sentence and word, quickened with a life and glowing with a light flowing down from the throne of the Eternal God."

Benjamin Morgan Palmer (1818-1902): "Scripture is always the best interpreter of Scripture; simply, because it all proceeds from one source, and its various parts form an organic whole."

JE Lesslie Newbigin: "The best hermeneutic of the Gospel is a community of men and women who believe it and live by it."

Russell M Grigg (Creation Ministries Intl.): "The cardinal rule in understanding Scripture, and especially those verses which may be something of a puzzle, is to interpret Scripture by Scripture, that is, to see what other verses have to say on the same subject."

Andrew S Kulikovsky (CMI): "Hermeneutics is the formal process by which the interpreter employs certain principles and methods in order to derive the author's intended meaning. Naturally, this is foundational to all theological studies..."

Calvin Smith (CMI): "Christians should submit themselves in every way (intellectually, emotionally and in all activities) to the authority of God and His revealed word, and in order to understand what God's word says (so they can conform to His will) they should adhere to the literal, historical-grammatical (LHG) method of biblical interpretation. This doesn't mean that we interpret everything literally (for instance, when the psalmist asks God to hide him 'in the shadow of his wings' (17:8), we should not think that God has feathers)—LHG simply means that we do our best to interpret the text the way the author intended, as indicated by the context.
Another way of saying this is that Christians should sanctify the Lord in their hearts (1 Peter 3:15), live, think and feel the way God says to (supported by His strength and wisdom) and in order to understand how to do that they should read their Bible and take it as plainly written. We are told clearly not to lean on our own understanding and to trust the Lord with all of our heart (Pr. 3:5). 2 Corinthians 10:5 commands us to take every thought captive, obeying Christ in order to '…destroy arguments and every lofty opinion raised against the knowledge of God'. So no matter what other philosophy, teaching or understand-ing on any subject that we encounter (no matter whether it is from a professing Christian or not), if it contradicts the plain reading of Scripture then it must be false and should not be adopted...
The bottom line is that for the person that has accepted a method of interpretation that makes extrabiblical information the final court of appeal and so conforms Scripture to that understanding in one area, there is no logical reason not to apply that method of interpretation to other areas of the Bible as well."

Anon.: "Take a text out of its context and you are left with a 'con'."

57 - *BIBLE INERRANCY*

Charles Hodge: "...The word of God, as contained in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, is the only infallible rule of faith and practice."

Archibald A Hodge (1823-86): "Sola Scriptura: That Scripture is the only infallible voice in the church, and is to be interpreted, in its own light, and with the gracious help of the Holy Ghost, who is promised to every Christian (1 John 2:20-27), by each individual for himself; with the assistance, though not by the authority, of his fellow Christians. Creeds and confessions, as to form, bind only those who voluntarily profess them, and as to matter, they bind only so far as they affirm truly what the Bible teaches, and because the Bible does so teach."

R Albert Mohler: "The Bible is not inerrant, and thus the Word of God; rather, the Bible is the Word of God, and thus inerr-ant! The affirmation of biblical inerrancy means nothing more, and nothing less, than this: When the Bible speaks, God speaks."

58 - *BIBLE INSPIRATION*

Miles Coverdale (1488-1568): "Wherever the Scripture is known, it reformeth all things, and setteth everything in order. And why? Because it is given by inspiration of God."

John Wesley (1703–91): "This book had to be written by one of three people: good men, bad men or God. It couldn't have been written by good men because they said it was inspired by the revelation of God. Good men don't lie and deceive. It couldn't have been written by bad men because bad men would not write something that would condemn themselves. It leaves only one conclusion. It was given by divine inspiration of God."

John J Jasper (1812-1901): 'Low me to say dat when I was a young man and a slave, I knowed nothin worth talkin bout concernin books. Dey was sealed mysteries to me, but I tell you I longed to break de seal. I thirsted for de bread of learnin. When I seen books I ached to git in to 'em for I knowed dat dey had de stuff for me and I wanted to taste dere contents, but most of de time dey was barred against me.
By de mercy of de Lord a thing happened. I got a roomfeller – he was a slave, too, and he had learned to read. In de dead of de night he give me lessons outen de New York Spellin Book. It was hard pullin, I tell you; harder on him, for he know'd just a little and it made him sweat to try to beat somethin into my hard head. It was worse with me. Up de hill every step, but when I got de light of de lesson into my noodle I fairly shouted, but I know'd I was not a scholar. De consequence was I crept long mighty tedious, gittin a crumb here and dere until I could read de Bible by skippin de long words, tolerable well. Dat was de start of my education – dat is what little I got. I make mention of dat young man. De years have fled away since den but I ain't forgot my teacher and never shall. I thank my Lord for him and I carries him memory in my heart.
Bout seven months after my gittin to readin, God converted my soul and I reckon bout de first and main thing dat I begged de Lord to give me was de power to understand his word. I ain't bragging and I hates self-praise, but I bound to speak de thankful word. I believes in my heart dat my prayer to understand de scriptur was heard. Since dat time I ain't cared bout nothing 'cept to study and preach de word of God.
Not, my brothren, dat I's de fool to think I knows it all. Oh, my father, no! Far from it. I don't hardly understand myself nor half of de things round me and dere is millions of things in de Bible too deep for Jasper and some of 'em too deep for everybody. I don't carry de keys to de Lord's closet and he ain't tell me to peep in and if I did I'm so stupid I wouldn't know it when I see it. No, friends, I knows my place at de feet of my master and dere I stays" *(De Sun Do Move)*.

AT Robertson: "One proof of the inspiration of the Bible is that it has withstood so much poor preaching."

AW Tozer: "God did not write a book and send it by messenger to be read at a distance by unaided minds. He spoke a Book and lives in His spoken words, constantly speaking His words and causing the power of them to persist across the years." *(The Pursuit of God)*.

Loraine Boettner (1901-90): "The answer that we are to give to the question, 'What is Christianity?' depends quite largely on the view we take of Scripture. If we believe that the Bible is the very word of God and infallible, we will develop one conception of Christianity. If we believe that it is only a collection of human writings, perhaps considerably above the average in its spiritual and moral teachings but nevertheless containing many errors, we will develop a radically different conception of Christianity, if, indeed, what we then have can legitimately be called Christianity. Hence we can hardly over-estimate the importance of a correct doctrine concerning the inspiration of the Scriptures" *(The Inspiration of Scripture)*.

Henry M Morris (Creation Research Inst.): "We believe the Bible to be the verbally inspired, fully inerrant Word of God, completely true in science and history as well as in matters of ethics and spirituality. Furthermore, we are confident that God is able to say exactly what He means, so His Word should be taken literally unless the context clearly indicates a metaphorical meaning is intended. This is what the Bible itself teaches concerning itself."

Hartley Coleridge: "I know that the Bible is inspired, because it finds me at greater depths of my being than all other books put together!"

Lita Cosner (Creation Ministries Intl.): "While historical evidences are apologetically useful and a gift to the Church especially in a skeptical age, it is not necessary for a Christian to know these evidences to trust in Scripture, because the regenerate believer can see the inspiration of Scripture as they encounter Scripture itself."

Jim Wright: "Scripture is God's word because He inspired it… Not because it inspires you."

59 - *BIBLE MISTAKES*

John Wesley: "Nay, if there be any mistakes in the Bible, there may as well be a thousand. If there be one falsehood in that book, it did not come from the God of truth" *(Journal, 24 July 1776)*.

JW: "Nay, will not the allowing there is any error in Scripture, shake the authority of the whole?" *(Works of JW)*.

Don Landis (Answers in Genesis): "Not just the Bible's authors, but Jesus Christ Himself claimed that the Bible was God's Word. Jesus tied His own life and reputation to that claim. So either He is God and His Word is flawless or both Christ and His Word are false."

Ray Comfort: "You can go to thousands of atheist websites and come back with huge lists of so-called contradictions in the Bible. But they are laughable. The 'mistakes' are their mistakes. Those who talk about mistakes in the Bible are making a mistake about the Bible having mistakes. They have never taken the time to seek the truth, and they don't seek it because they don't see their danger - because they have never seen the seriousness of their sin. There's no point in seeking a cure if you don't believe you have a terrifying and terminal disease."

RC: "Is the Bible full of mistakes? It has seeming mistakes, which, when investigated with a humble heart, prove to be our mistakes, not God's. The death of Judas, the day Adam died, the 'two' creations, the last words of Jesus, etc., all have simple explanations for those who are seeking truth. However, the majority of those who ask these questions are not seeking answers. They are rather seeking to justify their love for sin. If they can be sure that the Bible is full of mistakes, then they can be sure that there is no moral accountability, no Judgment Day, no Heaven, and definitely no Hell. If that is true, then fornication, adultery, pornography, and homosexuality are not morally wrong, and can be enjoyed with reckless abandon. However, the Bible is the epitome of a wet blanket…that's why it is so despised and maligned."

RC: "Didn't men write the Bible? Absolutely. When you write a letter, do you write the letter, or does the pen? Obviously you do; the pen is merely the instrument you use. God used men as instruments to write His 'letter' to humanity. They ranged from kings to common fishermen, but the 66 books of the Bible were all given by inspiration of God. Proof that this Book is supernatural can been seen with a quick study of its amazing prophecies."

RC: "In his ignorance man searches for what he considers 'mistakes' in the Bible to justify his godless beliefs. He is like a man with a magnifying glass who diligently searches for a tiny dirt speck on the Mona Lisa, so he can justify discarding the whole painting as junk."

RC: "We must always keep in mind why the world hates the Bible. If it is God's Word, they are accountable for adultery, fornication, homosexuality, for sinful imaginations, and for lust (which scripture says is adultery of the heart). So their hill upon which they will die agenda is to prove that the God of the Bible is unjust in His judgments, and therefore any thought of Judgment Day and Hell are bogus.
They are searching after truth about as much as a man dying of thirst searches for salt. They rather want to bolster their case for an evil Bible, so they fortify themselves behind what they believe are mistakes, contradictions, atrocities, etc., in its pages."

60 - ***Bible Praise in USA***

WHAT U.S. PRESIDENTS AND OTHER U.S. LEADERS HAVE SAID ABOUT THE BIBLE:
George Washington (1732-99): "It is impossible to rightly govern the world without the Bible."
Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826): "The Bible makes the best people in the world."
John Jay (1745-1829), former Chief Justice: "The Bible is the best of all books, for it is the word of God and teaches us the way to be happy in this world and in the next. Continue therefore to read it and to regulate your life by its precepts. Providence has given to our people the choice of their rulers, and it is the duty, as well as the privilege and interest of our Christian nation, to select and prefer Christians to their rulers."
Noah Webster (1758-1843): "The Bible is the chief moral cause of all that is 'good', and the best corrector of all that is 'evil', in human society; the 'best' book for regulating the temporal concerns of men, and the 'only book' that can serve as an infallible guide to future felicity."
"The Bible must be considered as the great source of all the truths by which men are to be guided in government, as well as in all social transactions..."
"The Bible (is) the instrument of all reformation in morals and religion."
"All the miseries and evils which men suffer from vice, crime, ambition, injustice, oppression, slavery and war, proceed from their despising or neglecting the precepts contained in the Bible" *(The History of the United States)*.
John Q Adams (1767-1848): "The Bible is the best book in the world. It contains more than all the libraries I have seen. I say to you, Search the Scriptures! The Bible is the book of all others, to be read at all ages, and in all con-ditions of human life; not to be read once or twice or thrice through, and then laid aside, but to be read in small portions of one or two chapters every day, and never to be intermittent, unless by some overruling necessity."
Daniel Webster (1782-1852): "My heart has always assured and re-assured me that the Gospel of Jesus Christ must be a divine reality... This belief enters into the very depth of my conscience. The whole history of man proves it."

DW: "I believe that the Bible is to be understood and received in the plain and obvious meaning of its passages; for I cannot persuade myself that a book intended for the instruction and conversion of the whole world should cover its true meaning in any such mystery and doubt that none but critics and philosophers can discover it."
Robert E Lee (General) (1807-70): "In all my perplexities and distresses, the Bible has never failed to give me light and strength."
Abraham Lincoln (1809-65): "I am busily engaged in the study of the Bible. I believe it is God's word because it finds me where I am. I believe the Bible is the best gift God has ever given to man. But for this Book, we could not know right from wrong. All the good from the Savior of the world is communicated to us through this Book."
Ulysses S Grant (1822-85: "The Bible is the anchor of our liberties."
Rutherford B Hayes (1822-93): "The best religion the world has ever known is the religion of the Bible. It builds up all that is good."
William McKinley (1843-1901): "The more profoundly we study this wonderful Book... the better citizens we will become."
Thomas Woodrow Wilson (1856-1924): "The Bible...is the one supreme source of revelation of the meaning of life, the nature of God and spiritual nature and needs of men. It is the only guide of life which really leads the spirit in the way of peace and salvation."
TWW: "When you have read the Bible, you know it is the word of God, because it is the key to your heart, your own happiness, and your own duty."
Theodore Roosevelt (1858-1919): "A thorough understanding of the Bible is better than a college education. No educated man can afford to be ignorant of the Bible."
Herbert Hoover (1874-1964): "The whole of the inspirations of our civilization springs from the teachings of Christ. To read the Bible is a necessity of American life."
Franklin D Roosevelt (1882-1945): "I hope that you have re-read the Constitution of the United States... Like the Bible, it ought to be read again and again."
Ronald Reagan (1911-2004): "Of the many influences that have shaped the United States into a distinctive nation and people, none may be said to be more fundamental and enduring than the Bible. Within the covers of one single book, the Bible, are all the answers to all the problems that face us today—if only we would read and believe."
RR: "Now, therefore, I, Ronald Reagan, President of the United States of America, in recognition of the contributions and influence of the Bible on our Republic and our people, do hereby proclaim 1983 the 'Year of the Bible' in the United States. I encourage all citizens, each in his or her own way, to reexamine and rediscover its priceless and timeless message."
George W Bush: "The Bible is probably not literally true, but I think you can learn a lot from it. … The important lesson is 'God sent a son'."

61 - ***Bible Purpose***

Athanasius (c.297-373): ""These are fountains of salvation that they who thirst may be satisfied with the living words they contain. In these alone is proclaimed the doctrine of godliness. Let no man add to these, neither let him take out from these. For concerning these, the Lord put to shame the Sadducees, and said, '**Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures**' and He reproved the Jews, saying, '**Search the Scriptures, for these are they that testify of ME**'" *(39th Festal Letter - c.367).*

René Descartes (1596-1650): "To want to draw from sacred Scriptures the knowledge of truth, which belongs solely to the human sciences and has no baring on salvation, is to use Scripture for a purpose for which God did not intend it and, consequently, to abuse it."

John Bunyan: "God's book of 'grace' is just like his book of nature; it is his thoughts written out. This great book, the Bible, this most precious volume is the heart of God made legible; it is the gold of God's love, beaten out into gold leaf, so that therewith our thoughts might be plated, and we also might have golden, good, and holy thoughts concerning Him."

William Jay (1769-1853): "The Scripture is given to establish our faith, and comfort our hearts, and sanctify our lives, but not to amuse us and to gratify our curiosity."

Dwight L Moody: "The Bible was not given for our information, but for our transformation."

Arthur W Pink: "The Word of God is to be... the traveler's guide as he journeys through the maze of this world, and the mariner's chart as he sails the sea of life. Therefore, whenever we open the Bible, the all-important consideration for each of us to keep before him is: 'WHAT IS HERE FOR ME TODAY? What bearing does the passage now before me have upon my present case and circumstances? What warning? What encouragement? What information? What instruction is there?'"

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "The Bible is God's book, it is a revelation of God, and our thinking must always start with God. Much of the trouble in the Church today is due to the fact that we are so subjective, so interested in ourselves. The message of the Bible from beginning to end is designed to bring us back to God, to humble us before God, and to see our true relationship to Him" *(Logic On Fire)*.

AW Tozer: "The Bible is not an end in itself, but a means to bring men to an intimate and satisfying knowledge of God, that they may enter into Him, that they may delight in His Presence, may taste and know the inner sweetness of the very God Himself in the core and center of their hearts."

Bernard L Ramm: "Inasmuch as the New Testament is the capstone of revelation, it must be taken as the chief source of biblical doctrine. Therefore, whatever is shadowed in the Old Testament, is realised in the New, which in turn, makes the New Testament the chief source of Christian theology" *(Protestant Biblical Interpretation)*.

BLR: "Everything essential to salvation and Christian living is clearly revealed in scripture. Essential truth is not tucked away in some incidental remark in scripture nor in some passage that remains ambiguous in its meaning, even after being subjected to very thorough research" *(id.)*.

Margaret Claxon: "The purpose of Scriptures is to evangelise and to edify. 'Jesus wants you well' and 'God is committed to your happiness' are seen in some circles as superseding the biblical call to repentance towards God, faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and obedience to the leadership of the Holy Spirit" *(Destined For Glory)*.

John RW Stott: "God's Word is designed to make us Christians, not scientists, and to lead us to eternal life through faith in Jesus Christ. It was not God's intention to reveal in Scripture what human beings could discover by their own investigations and experiments" *(Christian Basics)*.

Werner Gitt (born 1937), former director of the German Federal Institute of Physics and Technology, Braunschweig: "We assume that the Bible is the revealed word of God and therefore represents the highest source of information. God has informed us about everything that is important for our life here on earth as well as life in eternity."

62 - ***Bible Study / Reading***

Jerome (c.347-420): "Make knowledge of the Scripture your love... Live with them, meditate on them, make them the sole object of your knowledge and inquiries."

Thomas Manton: "Our knowledge of God's Word, and delight in it, must be directed to practice!

Thomas Watson: "Leave not off reading the Bible until you find your hearts warmed... Let it not only inform you, but inflame you."

John Bunyan: "Read the Bible, and read it again, and do not despair of help to understand something of the will and mind of God, though you think they are fast locked up from you. Neither trouble yourself, though you may not have commentaries and expositions; pray and read, and read and pray; for a little from God is better than a great deal from man."

JB: "Thou mayest hear sermons often, and do well in practising what thou hearest; but thou must not expect to be told thee in a pulpit all that thou oughtest to do, but be studious in searching the Scriptures, and reading good books. What thou hearest may be forgotten, but what thou readest may be better retained."

John Flavel: "Furnish your hearts richly with the Word of God, which is their best preservation against sin. Keep the Word and the Word will keep you."

Blaise Pascal (1623-62): "An heir finds the title-deeds of his house. Will he say, 'Perhaps they are forged' and neglect to examine them?" *(Pensées)*.

John Wesley: "Here then I am, far from the busy ways of men. I sit down alone; only God is here. In his presence I open, I read his Book; for this end, to find the way to heaven. Is there a doubt concerning the meaning of what I read? Does anything appear dark or intricate? I lift up my heart to the Father of lights: 'Lord, is it not thy Word, <If any man lack wisdom, let him ask of God>? Thou <givest liberally and upbraidest not>. Thou hast said, <If any be willing to do thy will, he shall know>. 'I am willing to do, let me know thy will'. I then search after and consider parallel passages of Scripture, 'comparing spiritual things with spiritual'. I meditate thereon, with all the attention and earnestness of which my mind is capable. If any doubt still remains, I consult those who are experienced in the things of God, and then the writings whereby, being dead, they yet speak. And what I thus learn, that I teach" *(Preface to Standard Sermons)*.

George Müller: "The first 3 years after conversion, I neglected the Word of God. Since I began to search it diligently, the blessing has been wonderful. I have read the Bible through one hundred times and always with increasing delight!"

GM: "It is a common temptation of Satan to make us give up the reading of the Word and prayer when our enjoyment

is gone; as if it were of no use to read the Scriptures when we do not enjoy them, and as if it were no use to pray when we have no spirit of prayer. The truth is that in order to enjoy the Word, we ought to continue to read it, and the way to obtain a spirit of prayer is to continue praying. The less we read the Word of God, the less we desire to read it, and the less we pray, the less we desire to pray" *(A Narrative)*.

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "When you are reading a book in a dark room, and find it difficult, you take it to a window to get more light. So take your Bible to Christ."

JC Ryle: "I believe it to be clear evidence of the Spirit's presence when the Word of God is really precious to a person's soul. A humble and prayerful spirit will find a thousand things in the Bible which the proud, self-conceited student will utterly fail to discern!"

JCR: "I charge every reader to ask himself frequently what the Bible is to him. Is it a Bible in which you have found nothing more than good moral precepts and sound advice? Or is it a Bible in which you have found Christ? Is it a Bible in which 'Christ is all'? If not, I tell you plainly, you have hitherto used your Bible to very little purpose. You are like a man who studies the solar system, and leaves out in his studies the sun, which is the centre of all. It is no wonder if you find your Bible a dull book!"

JCR: "Knowledge of the Bible never comes by intuition. It can only be obtained by diligent, regular, daily, attentive reading. I fear we are in danger of forgetting that to have the Bible is one thing, and to read it is quite another."

Charles H Spurgeon: "How instructive to us is this great Truth of God that the Incarnate Word lived on the Inspired Word! It was food to Him, as it is to us and, Brothers and Sisters, if Christ thus lived upon the Word of God, should not you and I do the same? He, in some respects, did not need this Book as much as we do. The Spirit of God rested upon Him without measure, yet He loved the Scripture and He went to it, studied it and used its expressions continually."

CHS: "A Bible that is falling apart usually belongs to someone who isn't."

CHS: "The more you read the Bible, and the more you meditate upon it, the more you will be astonished with it. He who is but a casual reader of the Bible, does not know the height, the depth, the length and breadth of the mighty meanings contained in its pages. There are certain times when I discover a new vein of thought, and I put my hand to my head and say in astonishment, 'Oh, it is wonderful I never saw this before in the Scriptures'. You will find the Scriptures enlarge as you enter them; the more you study them the less you will appear to know of them, for they widen out as we approach them. Especially will you find this the case with the typical parts of God's Word. Most of the historical books were intended to be types either of dispensations, or experiences, or offices of Jesus Christ. Study the Bible with this as a key... One of the most interesting points of the Scriptures is their constant tendency to display Christ."

CHS: "'I like in my time of trouble to find a promise which exactly fits my need, and then to put my finger on it, and say, "LORD, this is Thy word; I beseech Thee to prove that it is so, by carrying it out in my case. I believe that this is Thine own writing; and I pray Thee, make it good to my faith.' I believe in plenary inspiration, and I humbly look to the LORD for a plenary fulfillment of every sentence that he has put on record."

CHS: "There is dust enough on some of your bibles to write 'damnation' with your fingers."

JR Miller (1840-1912): "A young lady purchased a book and read a few pages, but was not interested in it. Some months afterwards she met the author--and a tender friendship sprang up, ripening into love and marriage. Then the book was dull no longer. Every sentence had a charm for her heart. Love was the interpreter! In the same way, to those who do not know Christ personally, the Bible seems dry and uninteresting. But when they learn to know Him, and to love Him, then all is changed! The deeper their love for Him becomes, the more do the sacred pages glow with beauty and light!" "O how I love your law! It is my meditation all the day!" *(Psalm 119:97)*.

JRM: "There is nothing written in the Bible merely for ornament or beauty. Every word is practical! There is no truth in Scripture which has not some bearing upon actual living. When we come to it eager to know how to live, and ready to obey its precepts-- we shall find it opening its inmost meaning to us!" *(The Shining Light)*.

Helen A Keller (1880-1968), on reading the Bible: "It gives me a deep comforting sense that 'things seen are temporal and things unseen are eternal'."

Arthur W Pink: "It is impossible for us to grow in grace and in the knowledge of the Lord while we cling to our own preconceptions. The initial requirement in every student of Holy Scriptures is that he shall bow to the authority of the Word and submissively receive at its face value all that God has revealed. We need to approach the Sacred Volume in the attitude of learners, willing to have our own ideas of Truth corrected, and prepared to have our beliefs formed and molded by the teaching of Holy Writ.....

One of the main hindrances which prevents many of God's children apprehending Divine truth is that they read the Bible through the eyes of others; they read it with opinions already firmly formed, they read it with prejudicial interest.
It is 'What saith the Scriptures?' not 'What does our church teach?' not 'What does our Creed or Catechism say?' ....we need to approach the Bible with an open mind, willing to be instructed by the One who inspired it, and coming to it in the spirit of the child Samuel saying, '**Speak, Lord, for Thy servant heareth**'."

AWP: "God has given the Word to us as a revelation... of Himself, of His character, of His government, of His requirements. Our motive in reading it, then, should be to become better acquainted with Him, with His perfections, with His will for us. Our end in perusing His Word should be to learn how to please and glorify Him; by our characters being formed under its holy influence, and our conduct regulated in all its details by the rules He has there laid down."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "There is nothing more important in the Christian life than the way in which we approach the Bible, and the way in which we read it."

Dawson E Trotman (1906-56), founder of The Navigators: "The five ways of getting a grip on Scripture are pictured in the hand's fingers - knowing it by hearing, reading, studying, memorizing, and meditating. Each one of these is independent, and yet all five are dependent upon the others. If anyone is missing, you have a deformed hand. We must have all five methods of intake if, as soldiers of the Cross, we are to handle aright the sword of the Spirit."

DET on 2 T. 4:2: "Get into the Word, allow the Word to get into you, and get going and concentrate on getting the Word out to others" *(The Navigator).*

Peter Hahne: "The Bible should become more to us than just a book one reads. It should become a life book. For me personally it is a new publication each day. The news of today will be yesterday's news by tomorrow, whereas the Bible stays current at all times."

Peter Ditzel: "Stop thinking that you are being spiritually fed because you are sitting in a pew once or twice a week while someone pours his predigested, preconceived notions of what he thinks the Bible says into your head. Let's grow the **Ekklesia** Jesus is building by learning what the Bible really says through feeding directly on His Word!"

Bob Gass (Col. 1:16): "When reading the Bible, your goal is not to get through the Scriptures but to allow the Scriptures to go through you."

Milt Rodríguez: "'**The letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.'** All scripture must be **apprehended** rather than **comprehended**. Jesus said the words He spoke were spirit and life. We cannot **comprehend** these things with our minds; they must be **apprehended** with our spirits. Theology, which originated from philosophy, permeates our seminaries and bible colleges. A man has to be trained in these 'disciplines' before he is considered to be 'qualified' to minister or pastor. There is much bible 'study' and exercising of our brains going on here, but where is the Spirit-born revelation? Paul told the Galatians that he based his whole gospel upon a revelation of Christ in him (Gal. 1), and he considered all of his education as a Pharisee as dung compared to knowing Christ (Phil. 3:8). Paul, even at the time of his death, longed to know Christ, not a theology, not a doctrine, but a real living **Person**! Someone who lived inside of him."

Kenneth Berding, professor of NT at Biola University's Talbot School of Theology, warning of crisis of biblical illiteracy in America: "All the research indicates that biblical literacy in America is at an all-time low. My own experience teaching a class of new college freshman every year for the past 15 years suggests to me that although students 15 years ago knew little about the Bible upon entering my classes, today's students on average know even less"
(The Crisis of Biblical Illiteracy - Biola Magazine, Spring 2014).

Ken Ham (Answers in Genesis): "As soon as you reject the way Scripture was obviously designed to be read, you open the door to reinterpreting Scripture to make it say whatever you want it to say. Instead of standing in obedience to the written word of our Lord and God, we then stand as authorities over it, basically calling ourselves gods. What a dangerous place to be in—fallible, sinful human beings telling the infallible, perfect Judge who knows the end from the beginning what is right and wrong and what happened in history.
We need to take God at His Word, without compromise. Instead of making ourselves into gods, as Adam and Eve tried to do, we need to trust that God knows best and submit ourselves in obedience to His perfect and inerrant Word."

James Bell: "'**Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth**' (2 Tim. 2:15). When reading, studying, meditating upon the Word of God— it will be good to ask questions like:
1. What did I learn/see and/or discover that can make a real difference in my life— so that I can be empowered to live for the glory of God, and be empowered to help build up other believers, and be empowered to tell the Good News to the lost in my world?

2. What did I see that the Holy Spirit will desire to use to help me adorn the Gospel and avoid blaspheming the Gospel?
3. Is there any temptation or sin I have battled this week about which it would really be wise for me to share with a fellow saint (brother to brother; sister to sister)... to further empower me to win the battle?
4. What personal praises/personal prayer needs can we (in Bible study groups) team up to pray for?
Embrace this reality: Christian, you are a believer priest. You have within you the Master Teacher, the Holy Spirit. Therefore, wholly embrace the need and call to be a workman!'"

Ray Comfort: "Someone said: 'I've tried to read the Bible, but I can't understand it'.
The Scriptures tell us that the 'natural man' cannot understand the things of the Spirit of God. Most Americans would find it difficult to understand the Chinese language. However, a child who is born into a Chinese family can understand every word. That's why you must be born again with God's Spirit living within you (see John 3:3). The moment you become part of God's family, the Bible will begin to make sense."

RC: "One day I asked a congregation if they without fail read the Word every day, and was horrified that no one (not even the pastor) raised a hand. So I made a habit of asking congregations and individuals 'Do you read your Bible every day without fail?' When professing Christians offered their sad and pathetic excuses, I would ask them if they fed their stomachs daily. Then I would ask, 'Which comes first—your Bible or your belly?' and let their conscience do its duty."

RC: "There is great treasure hidden in the earth - diamonds, gold, silver, emeralds, rubies, sapphires, amethysts, etc. - and that if we want them we have to dig for them. They don't lie openly on the top of the earth. It takes time and effort to dig into the soil to find them.
The Psalmist said, '**I rejoice at your Word as one who finds great spoil**' (Ps. 119:162). If you want to find great treasure in this supernatural Book, it will take humility, time and effort as you dig into the soil of God's Word.
Thomas Edison was a genius who acknowledged God's existence. Look at his humble and teachable attitude towards the Maker's creation. He said, 'It's obvious that we don't know one millionth of 1% about anything.'
Have that humble and teachable attitude when reading God's Word. Every verse you superficially skim-read you show that you are not digging for treasure, so don't be surprised when you won't find any.
The Scriptures say: '**The entrance of your Word gives light'**. 'I need You to please switch on the light-bulb and give me understanding in my darkness.' ...Dig and think, then think and dig. There's gold in there somewhere and when you find it, it will delight your eyes. Once you've exhausted your own energy, take advantage of the labor of the great gold-miners of the past, men like Spurgeon, Wesley, Matthew Henry, or respected modern day diggers."

JvH: "Someone said: 'Making disciples isn't about books, you know. Jesus didn't endorse a book for us to read...'
Reply: 'Except the one Book of books, that is! He very much expects us to get into it, and it to get into us. If not, the 'disciples', just won't be HIS disciples..."

JvH: "What happened to Eve? Adam had relayed to her what God had told him, summarized in three words: 'Trust and obey!', but the slithering serpent volunteered some friendly venom: 'Has God really said...?' And Eve swallowed it.
How? Simple. Having 'mislaid' God's Word, she got herself 'misled' by the serpent!
But then the 'Last Adam', as no one before or since, 'reveled' in the Scriptures. And, confronted by the same Old Serpent, He 'revealed' the Scriptures. That's all He did - use his irresistible two-edged sword!
The apostle tells us: '**Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Resist him, steadfast in the faith**...'
Don't 'mislay' God's Word ever. Rather 'revel' in it at all times, then Satan can't 'mislead' you - as he gets God's Scripture 'revealed' to him through you!"

JvH: "I have read and studied the whole Bible, in several languages, continually for well over 60 years, not mechanically, but with real interest and joy. It enthralls me more now than ever before. It gives deep meaning to all issues in my life and around me. As in the cases of untold millions throughout history, it has unlocked for me the mysteries of time and eternity, of death and life. It also gets me to truly repent of any wrong committed.
It is the one source that enables and inspires in times of worst persecution, be it RC Inquisition, Muslim Jihad or N. Korean Stalinism, and, yes, it enables to love one's enemies.
Its message has never changed, whereas, ever since Darwin, the 'bibles' of evolutionary religion keep on getting hopelessly out of date and having to be replaced...
If a 'poor soul' like me could find such treasure in The Book of books, so can you. There may be just that one thing holding you back: deep seated fear that you'll have to give up your prized sins. Get your head out of the sand and start reading the book that your Creator left to show you the way. It will transform your life, as you start to respond to HIS love!"

Anon.: "The Bible is meant to be bread for daily use; not cake for special occasions!"

63 - *BIBLE SUFFICIENCY*

Martin Luther: "Feelings come and feelings go, and feelings are deceiving.
My warrant is the Word of God, nothing else is worth believing.
Though all my heart should feel condemned for want of some sweet token,
There is one greater than my heart,
Whose word cannot be broken.
I will trust in God's unchanging Word 'til soul and body sever,
For though all things should pass away, his Word shall stand forever."

ML: "I have made a covenant with God that He sends me neither visions, dreams, nor even angels. I am well satisfied with the gift of the Holy Scriptures, which give me abundant instruction and all I need to know - both for this life and for that which is to come."

John Owen (1616-83): "If private revelations agree with Scripture, they are needless; and if they disagree, they are false."

Thomas Manton: "Proposition: The Scripture is a sufficient rule of Christian Faith, or a record of all necessary Christian doctrines, without any supplement of unwritten traditions, as containing any necessary matter of faith, and is thus far sufficient for the decision of all controversies."

John Wesley: "We believe the written word of God to be the only and sufficient rule, both of Christian faith and practice; and herein we are fundamentally distinguished from those of the Romish church."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Scripture is a never failing-treasury filled with boundless stores of grace. It is the bank of heaven; you may draw from it as much as you please, without let or hindrance."

CHS: "If the sermon is not filled with the Word of God, flee! Puritan men had a scant supply of other literature, but they found a library enough in the one Book, the Bible. And how they did read the Bible! How little of Scripture there is in modern sermons, compared with the sermons of those masters of theology, the Puritan divines! Almost every sentence of theirs seems to cast side lights upon a text of Scripture; not only the one they are preaching about, but many others as well are set in a new light as the discourse proceeds.
I would to God that we ministers kept more closely to the grand old Book. We should be instructive preachers if we did so, even if we were ignorant of 'modern thought', and were not 'abreast of the times'. I warrant you we should be leagues ahead of our times if we kept closely to the Word of God.
As for you, my brothers and sisters, who have not to preach, the best food for you is the Word of God itself. Sermons and books are well enough, but streams that run for a long distance above ground gradually gather for themselves somewhat of the soil through which they flow, and they lose the cool freshness with which they started from the spring head. Truth is sweetest where it breaks from the smitten Rock, for at its first gush it has lost none of its heavenliness and vitality. It is always best to drink at the well and not from the tank. You shall find that reading the Word of God for yourselves, reading it rather than notes upon it, is the surest way of growing in grace."

James M Boice: "The great issue of our day is not the authority of the Bible, but its sufficiency."

John MacArthur: "Precisely because it is so powerful, the Bible has always had its enemies. Unbelievers challenge its credibility. Skeptics question its accuracy. Moral revisionists depreciate its precepts. Religious liberals dispute its supernatural character. Cultists twist its meaning. The most dangerously effective assault on God's Word, however, may be a subtle one that has been fostered primarily by those who think of themselves as Bible believers—but who doubt the perfect sufficiency of Scripture.
Contemporary evangelicalism has been beguiled and sabotaged by a ruinous lack of confidence in God's Word. I'm not talking about the question of whether God gave us an inerrant Bible. Of course He did. And the great majority of evangelicals accept that without question. But many who would never doubt the Bible's authenticity as God's Word or distrust its essential authority as a guide for righteous living have nevertheless accepted the notion that Scripture simply does not contain all we need to minister well in these complex and sophisticated modern times. So they turn to human expertise in the fields of psychology, business, government, politics, entertainment, or whatever else they think might supply some recipe for success that's lacking in Scripture…
Most Christians are familiar with 2 Timothy 3:16—a key passage on inspiration: '**All Scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness**'. There Scripture claims to be the very breath of God ('inspired', theopneustos in Greek, means 'God-breathed').
But don't miss the next verse. It tells us that the Bible is adequate to equip believers for every good work. Because Scripture ties these two claims together it is either wholly inspired and wholly sufficient, or it is not inspired at all"
(Our Sufficiency in Christ).

James R White: "What then is sola scriptura? The doctrine of sola scriptura, simply stated, is that the Scriptures and the Scriptures alone are sufficient to function as the regula fide, the 'rule of faith' for the Church. All that one must believe to be a Christian is found in Scripture and in no other source. That which is not found in Scripture is not binding upon the Christian conscience. To be more specific, I provide the following definition: The Bible claims to be the sole and sufficient rule of faith for the Christian Church. The Scriptures are not in need of any supplement. Their authority comes from their nature as God-breathed revelation. Their authority is not dependent upon man, Church or council. The Scriptures are self-consistent, self-interpreting, and self-authenticating. The Christian Church looks at the Scriptures as the only and sufficient rule of faith and the Church is always subject to the Word, and is constantly reformed thereby."

Tim Challies: "I Am An Old-Fashioned Christian... I believe in the Bible. I believe that it is clear, complete, sufficient, true, and without error. It is God's revelation to humanity and demands my full attention and full obedience. I do not expect God to speak to me apart from it. *I read,* He speaks, *I obey."*

Randy Guliuzza (Institute for Creation Research): "If you allow a religious authority to tell you that Scripture is mystical, hard to understand, with elusive meanings, then you need a special class of people to inform you of what Scripture says, and you are in bondage to those people."

64 - ***Bible Symbols***

Roger Oakland: "At one point Jesus said, '**Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up**' (John 2:19). The Jews thought He spoke of the literal temple in Jerusalem, but if we keep reading, we find that Jesus was referring to His body (John 2:20-21). On another occasion, Jesus said, '**I am the true vine**' (John 15:1). Of course, we know that Jesus did not mean that He was a literal grape vine twisting around a post. When the Bible says God hides us under His wings (Psalm 91:4), we know that God is not a bird with feathers. God is the source of all life and our provider and protector, and these figures vividly illustrate this.

Throughout the Bible, figurative language is used to compare one thing to another so that the listeners can easily understand. In fact, the Bible tells us that Jesus regularly used parables to figuratively describe one thing as something else (Matthew 13:34). Jesus Himself stated, '**These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs**' (John 16:25). The Bible should always be interpreted literally unless the context demands a symbolic explanation."

65 - ***Bible Teaching***

William Tyndale (1494-1536): "We do not wish to abolish teaching and to make every man his own master, but if the curates will not teach the gospel, the layman must have the Scripture, and read it for himself, taking God for his teacher."

Archibald A Hodge: "That Scripture is the only infallible voice in the church, and is to be interpreted, in its own light, and with the gracious help of the Holy Ghost, who is promised to every Christian (1 John 2:20-27), by each individual for himself; with the assistance, though not by the authority, of his fellow Christians. Creeds and confessions, as to form, bind only those who voluntarily profess them, and as to matter, they bind only so far as they affirm truly what the Bible teaches, and because the Bible does so teach."

Charles H Spurgeon: "It is treason against the King of kings to tone down the Word of God."

G Campbell Morgan (1863-1945): "Let me state in the briefest manner possible what I want to impress upon the mind of those who are contemplating Bible teaching, by declaring that the Bible never lends itself to indolence. Of all literature none demands more diligent application than that of the Divine Library."

AW Tozer: "Teach the Bible with High Moral Obligation! ... '**Yield yourselves unto God as those that are alive from the dead and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God**' (Rom. 6:13).

Much that passes for New Testament Christianity is little more than objective truth sweetened with song, and made palatable by religious entertainment. I take the risk of being misunderstood when I say that probably no other portion of the scriptures can compare with the Pauline Epistles when it comes to making artificial saints. Peter warned that the unlearned and the unstable would wrest Paul's writings to their own destruction, and we have only to visit the average Bible conference and listen to a few lectures to know what he meant!

The ominous thing is that the Pauline doctrines maybe taught with complete faithfulness to the letter of the text without making the hearers one whit better. The teacher may and often does so teach the truth as to leave the hearers without a sense of moral obligation. One reason for the divorce between truth and life maybe lack of the Spirit's illumination. Another surely is the teacher's unwillingness to get himself into trouble. Any man with fair pulpit gifts can get on with the average congregation if he just 'feeds' them and lets them alone. Give them plenty of objective truth and never hint that they are wrong and should be set right, and they will be content!

But the man who preaches truth and applies it to the lives of his hearers will feel the nails and the thorns he will lead a hard life - but a glorious one!" *(Renewed Day By Day)*.

John Sung (1901-44), speaking to the teachers of a mission school in Nanchang, China, on the Prodigal Son, who fed husks to pigs: "If in your school here, you teach only English and History and Mathematics, and don't let the young people find God, you are just feeding husks to pigs."

Dawson E Trotman, speaking to his Navigator colleagues: "Now listen to this... this is dynamite: '**Those things that you have learned and heard and received and seen in me do, and the God of peace will be with you**' (Phil. 4:9). Would you rather have for a teacher a person who only knew a little of the Bible but it was part of his life, and he lived it, or a man who knew the Bible from Genesis to Revelation who wasn't living it? ... But it doesn't have to be either-or... I'll go for both-and. I want to be a man who both knows the Bible from cover to cover and also lives it!"

John Noble: "I believe that legalism and license are equally abominable to God. If Satan cannot get you into license, he will try to get you into legalism. The only antidote to both is good, sound Bible teaching."

66 - ***Bible Translation***

Miles Coverdale, when setting out to translate the Bible into English, and being vigorously opposed by the hierarchy of the Church, still Catholic at that time, which claimed a sole right to interpret Scripture, while declaring it illegal for anyone but the priest to have the Bible, and then only in Greek or Latin, replied:
"Why should other nations be more plenteously provided with the Scriptures in their mother-tongue than we? God has now given His church the gifts of translating and printing; we must improve them."

Cakchiquel Indian in Guatemala to W Cameron Townsend, who offered him a Spanish Bible: "Why, if your God is so smart, hasn't he learned our language?"

W Cameron Townsend (1896-1982), founder of Wycliffe Bible Translators: "Understanding Scripture in a language other than the heart language in which we think and experience emotion is 'like trying to eat soup with a fork. You can get a little taste, but you cannot get nourished'."

BJ Sanders (missionary): "While I was teaching them truth in [the trade language] and they were getting it, it didn't 'set their hearts on fire' until they heard it in their heart language."

Rosie Cochran (missionary): "There's a story among the Palawano people of an old man named Erot — whose name meant 'Guide'. One evening, back before World War II came to the Philippines, Erot sat down with his children and some of the other young people of the village.
'I have something important to tell you', he told them. 'One day an American will come to you bringing a book with him. When he comes, you should believe what he teaches, because the book that he will teach from tells of the true God, and how to have eternal life'.
Nearly 40 years passed. The old man's prophecy lingered in the minds of the clan, still unfulfilled, until missionaries Bill and Donna Davis moved in among them. They began teaching from a book they claimed was God's Word.
Could this be the one my father Erot spoke of? - Inting wondered. She had to know. And there was only one way to know for sure. She asked her husband time and time again to go listen to what the American with the book had to say. Though reluctant, Putek finally went. He listened and the eyes of his understanding were opened. Realization dawned on Putek: This is what Erot told us to wait for! This is the true story of the true God. He listened and believed. Then he couldn't wait to get home to tell his wife. What joy when she listened and also believed.
More years passed. The Palawano church grew, but without God's Word written in their own language, they were still like newborn babes, dependent on their spiritual parents for truth.
Then in June of 2014, all that changed. After years of dedicated labor, Bill and Donna Davis had finished translating the Palawano New Testament. It was proofed, printed and ready to place into the hands of the believers. What a joyous celebration took place as the Palawano believers received God's Word in their own language for the first time.
'This book is a treasure to us worth more than gold or money', said Abil, one of the church leaders, as he held the Palawano New Testament in his hand. 'We are so thankful to our white uncle that God sent to us to bring us God's Word in our own language so that now we can read it and understand it for ourselves', he continued as he wiped tears from his eyes. 'Now that we have God's Word we are responsible to be faithful to study it and obey it'."

Albert R Mohler on the two translation bodies of thought - 'formal equivalence' sometimes referred to as a 'literal' or 'word for word' translation; and the other one 'dynamic equivalence'. Dynamic translations tend simply to maintain the concept of the verse, while not necessarily rendering an exact translation of the original text.
Mohler: "Because every word of Scripture is inspired, translators should aim for a formal equivalent translation. If we believe in a verbal doctrine of inspiration, then how can we believe in anything less than a verbal concept of translation? If we really believe in verbal plenary inspiration, then the words are important."

67 - *BIBLE UNIQUENESS*

Thomas Brooks: "The Scripture is God's Love Letter to men... The blessed Scriptures are of infinite worth and value! Here you may find... a remedy for every disease, a balm for every wound, a plaster for every sore, milk for babes, meat for strong men, comfort for the afflicted, support for the tempted, solace for the distressed, ease for the wearied, a staff to support the feeble, a sword to defend the weak" *(The Crown and Glory of Christianity)*.

John Bunyan: "God's book of grace is like his book of nature; it is his thoughts written out. This great book, the Bible, this most precious volume is the heart of God made legible; it is the gold of God's love, beaten out into gold leaf, so that therewith our thoughts might be plated, and we also might have golden, good, and holy thoughts concerning Him."

Charles Dickens (1812-70): "The N Testament is the very best book that ever was or ever will be known in the world."

JC Ryle: "The Bible applied to the heart by the Holy Ghost is the grand instrument by which souls are first converted to God. That mighty change is generally begun by some text or doctrine of the Word brought home to a man's conscience. In this way the Bible has worked moral miracles by thousands. It has made drunkards become sober, unchaste people become pure, thieves become honest, and violent-tempered people become meek. It has wholly altered the course of men's lives.
It has caused their old things to pass away, and make all their ways new. It has taught worldly people to seek first the kingdom of God. It has taught lovers of pleasure to become lovers of God. It has taught the stream of men's affections to run upwards instead of running downwards. It has made them think of heaven, instead of always thinking of earth, and live by faith, instead of living by sight. All this it has done in every part of the world. All this it is doing still. What are the pretended Romish miracles, which weak men believe, compared to all this, even if they were true? Those are the truly great miracles which are yearly worked by the Word" *(How Readest Thou?)*.

John Clifford (1836–1923): "Last eve I passed beside a blacksmith's door
And heard the anvil ring the vesper chime;
When looking in, I saw upon the floor,
Old hammers worn with beating years of time.

'How many anvils have you had, said I,
'To wear and batter these hammers so?'
'Just one', said he; then with a twinkling eye,
'The anvil wears the hammers out, you know.'

And so, I thought, the anvil of God's Word,
For ages, skeptics' blows have beat upon;
Yet, though the noise of falling blows was heard,
The anvil is unharmed - the hammers gone!"

James I Packer (born 1926): "One of the many divine qualities of the Bible is that it does not yield its secrets to the irreverent and the censorious."

David Catchpoole (Creation Ministries Intl.): "Often objectors to Christianity will say something like: 'You Christians claim the Bible is holy but that the holy books of other religions are not! But the Hindu Vedas and the Qur'an of Islam, for example, are claimed by Hindus and Muslims to be holy—why should I listen to you and not to them?'
Whenever someone challenges me with this, I usually answer by saying, 'Good point. What you say is entirely logical and fair. But what does 'holy' mean?'
Jesus Christ is a live Saviour, while the founders of other religions decay in their tombs.
'Right—so each of these religions claims that their 'holy book' is true, having come not from man but from some divine being(s)? But they can't all be true, because they contradict one another. For example, the Bible contains the claim that Jesus is the way, the truth and the life (John 14:6), and that he died for our sins but was raised on the third day (1 Cor. 15:1–4), and that no-one comes to the Father except through believing in Jesus—which contradicts every other 'holy book' that I know of. Many people think that 'all religions are the same' and/or 'there are many paths to God', but it's very clear that Christianity is starkly different from all other religions. For one thing, Jesus Christ is a live Saviour—after having been raised from the dead, he appeared to over 500 eyewitnesses (1 Cor. 15:6)—while the founders of other religions decayed in their tombs. So that is already very strong support for the uniqueness of Christianity/the Bible. Are there any other ways you could test to see which 'holy book' is true?'
Most challengers normally appear bewildered at this point, so I continue: 'While we are here on earth, it's hard for us to test what each 'holy book' says about heavenly things. But where books make claims about earthly things … aha! Here's something we can test.

Which book best explains the earth's geology: why we find mountainous layers upon layers of sediments that look like they were pushed up and folded while still wet, and with dead animals and plants buried in them, all over the world? The Bible!
Which book best explains biology: why plants and animals reproduce 'after their kind', why we have male and female, why women have pain in childbearing, why we have an ever-increasing number of mutations and genetic disorders—as if the creation is in 'bondage to decay' (Romans 8:20–22)? The Bible!
And what about the number and distribution of humans around the world—calculating backwards using standard population growth rates gives us a handful of ancestors around 4,500 years ago, somewhere in the Middle East—doesn't that fit with what the Bible says? Doesn't it explain why scientists now say 'race' is biologically meaningless, as if we are of 'one blood' (Acts 17:26)?
The Bible is the only Holy Book to accurately describe the problem, and also the only logical solution.
And agriculture: is it just coincidence that many of our crop plants have been traced back to the 'Fertile Crescent' between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, which just 'happens' to be where the Bible says Babel was located?
But here's the linchpin: no other 'holy book' that I know of describes death as an 'enemy' (1 Cor. 15:26), which is what it clearly is. Just watch mourners grieving over the death of a loved one; it's obvious that something's wrong, death is an intruder, just as the Bible describes. And the Bible not only accurately describes the problem, but also the only logical solution. So, if in things that we can test, the Bible wins hands down, which 'holy book' are you going to trust?
In every case when I have put the comparison to questioners in this manner, they have said something like, 'Wow. I never thought of it in those terms before… thank you!' They have then realized that of all the different versions of our origins 'doing the rounds'—whether atheistic evolution or a creation account in a 'holy book'—there can be only one true account of history, and that account will outmatch its rivals when tested against the evidence in today's world."

Ray Comfort: "Someone Said: 'Christians can't use circular reasoning by trying to prove the Bible by quoting from the Bible!' *Answer:* The 'circular reasoning' argument is absurd. That's like saying you can't prove that the President lives in the White House by looking into the White House. It is looking into the White House that will provide the necessary proof. The fulfilled prophecies, the amazing consistency, and the many scientific statements of the Bible prove it to be the Word of God. They provide evidence that it is supernatural in origin."

RC: "Read God's Word as you would dig for gold nuggets. Tragically, most skeptics don't see any because they only look for dirt."

Anon.: "Other books will inform you, some may reform you, but only the Bible will transform you!"

68 - ***Biology***

R Dawkins: "Biology is the study of complicated things that have the appearance of having been designed with a purpose."

Francis Crick, the co-discoverer of the double helix structure of DNA: "Biologists must constantly keep in mind that what they see was not designed, but rather evolved."

Creation Ministries Intl.: "Thousands of experiments, and all of the recently gained knowledge of molecular biology and genetics, have only served to strengthen the most fundamental law of biology, laid down by Virchow over a century ago: 'omni cellules e cellules' (all cells come from other cells), also known as the Law of Biogenesis. Life only comes from life. This was the law established by the Author of Life, Who is the Way, the Truth, and the Life—Jesus Christ."

Biologist Randy J Guliuzza (Institute for Creation Research): "The conversion of sunlight to body energy involves *all* systems of the body, plus a few plant systems, which must be totally functional."

69 - ***Birth***

William Barclay (1907-78): "There are two great days in a person's life - the day we are born and the day we discover why."

70 - ***Birth Control***

Margaret Sanger (1879–1966): "Birth control itself… is nothing more or less than the facilitation of the process of weeding out the unfit, of preventing the birth of defectives or of those who will become defectives."

71 - ***Birth of Christ***

Institute for Creation Research: "The greatest gift, clearly, was when God gave Himself for a lost and undeserving world. It was the greatest gift because it met the greatest need, revealed the greatest love, and had the greatest scope and purpose of any gift that could ever be conceived in the heart of an omniscient Creator."

72 - *BITTERNESS*

JR Miller: "It is never safe to make pets of tigers! Cain was very angry, and his face was downcast. Cain attacked his brother Abel and killed him! (Genesis 4:5, 8) ~ See here, the fearful growth of the evil feeling in Cain's heart. It was only a thought at first, but it was admitted into the heart and cherished there. Then it grew until it caused a terrible crime! We learn here, the danger of cherishing even the smallest beginning of bitterness; we do not know to what it will grow! Some people think lightly of bad temper, laughing at it as a mere harmless weakness; but it is a perilous mood to indulge, and we do not know to what it may lead. 'Sin is crouching at your door; it desires to have you!' In His reproof of Cain, the Lord likens his sin to a wild beast lying in hiding by his door, ready to leap on him and devour him. This is true of all sin which is cherished in the heart. It may long lie quiet and seem harmless, but it is only a wild beast sleeping!"

73 - *BLESSING(S)*

Jonathan Edwards: "God is pleased sometimes, in dealing forth spiritual blessings to his people, in some respects to exceed the capacity of the vessel in its present scantiness; so that He not only fills it, but makes their cup to run over (Ps. 23:5) and pours out a blessing, sometimes, in such manner and measure that there is not room enough tu receive it."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Temporal blessings are not definite marks of divine favor, since God gives them to the unworthy, and to the wicked, as well as to the righteous."

JR Miller: "There was a woman who had become embittered by a long experience of sickness and of injustice and wrong, until she was shut up in a prison of hopelessness. Then, by reason of the death of a relative, a little motherless child was brought to her door. The door was opened most reluctantly, at first; the child was not warmly welcomed. Yet when she was received, Christ entered with her, and at once the dreary home began to grow brighter. The narrowness began to be enlarged. Other human needs came and were not turned away. In blessing others, the woman was blessed herself. Today there is no happier home than hers. Try it if you are discouraged. Begin to serve those who need your love and ministry. Encourage some other disheartened one—and your own discouragement will pass away. Brighten another's lonely lot—and your own will be brightened."

AW Pink, on Elijah: "Instead of a river, God often gives us a brook, which may be running today and dried up tomorrow. Why? To teach us not to rest in our blessings, but in the Blesser Himself."

CS Lewis: "Somebody who says that God is not enough is like one fish that says that the ocean is not enough."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "I can certainly testify after many years of pastoral experience that the people who give me the impression of being most miserable in their spiritual life are those who are always thinking of themselves and their blessings, their moods and states and conditions. The way to be blessed is to look to God; and the more we worship Him the more we shall enjoy His blessings. This is most practical. The practical man is not one who runs after the blessings, but the man who considers the Source of the blessings and is in touch with that Source."
(God's Ultimate Purpose: An Exposition of Ephesians 1).

(Mother)Teresa of Calcutta (1910-97): "If you have God, what are you lacking? And if you have not, what have you got?"

Ronald Dunn: "God's blessings are not an end in themselves: They are the means God uses to draw us to Himself" *(Faith That Will Not Fail - Marshall Pickering)*.

Bob Gass: "We are more interested in God's presents than in His presence… What we consider needs are usually just wants" *(The Word for you Today)*.

Jason Benham: "God's blessings are found within God's boundaries. When we ignore the boundaries, the blessings become burdens."

Anon.: "Never let today's burden erase yesterday's blessing!"

74 - *BLINDNESS*

Richard Hornik: "When a ship springs a leak, only the most purblind passengers in the stern take comfort that the hole is in the bows" *(TIME, Oct. 26, 1998, writing about the global economic crisis)*.

75 - *Blood*

Ray Comfort: "Have you ever wondered why we use the color red for stop signs, stop lights, brake lights, fire extinguishers, and fire trucks? It's because red acts as an alarming color…and we should always be alarmed if we see our own blood. This is because blood is made up of complex elements that clean and nourish every cell in the body every 23 seconds, and if the blood doesn't get to the flesh, the body will die. That's why we unconsciously turn over multiple times when we're asleep. If the blood supply is cut off from a part of the body, it will begin the process of decomposition as we sleep.
Up until 150 years ago medical science practiced 'blood-letting', wrongly thinking that the removal of blood was beneficial in treating disease. But we now know that we must put blood into patients not drain it out, because the life of our flesh is in the blood. In fact, the blood has such interaction with the flesh that your doctor needs only take a small sample of your blood to see vital information about the state of health of your body.
How could the writer of the 3,000 year-old Book of Leviticus know '**the life of the flesh is in the blood**…' (Lev. 17:11)? This is just one of many scientific, medical, and prophetic truths in the Bible that show us that this is in-deed the inspired Word of God, and it should be therefore listened to when it warns us of what happens after death."

76 - *Blood of Christ*

Thomas Watson: "He who believes not in the blood of the Lamb must feel the wrath of the Lamb."

Charles H Spurgeon: "...the everlasting God cannot reject a sinner who pleads the blood of Christ—for if He did, it were to deny Himself and to contradict all His former acts! He has accepted blood and He will accept it! He can never revoke that Divine acceptance of the Resurrection. And if you go to God, pleading simply and only the blood of Him that hung upon the tree, God must un-God Himself before He can reject you, or reject that blood!"

CHS: "Morality will keep you out of jail, but only the blood of Jesus will keep you out of hell."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "Nowhere is sin so brought home to us as at the Cross of Christ and by the blood of Christ. Before we are forgiven we must realize something of the enormity of sin, and it is at the Cross that we do so. We see it as something so terrible, so horrible, such an affront to God, that it necessitates the Cross. The Cross therefore condemns us before it sets us free. This is why it is an offence to the natural man... Sin is so terrible, so foul, and so vile that nothing could deal with it but the blood of Christ." *(Ephesians - God's Ultimate Purpose).*

77 - *Body*

Institute for Creation Research (ICR): "Eating: In this amazing process that powers the human body, nuclear fusion energy in the sun is converted and conveyed as light energy to the earth, where it is captured and converted by plants to foodstuffs, then digested by a person and metabolized to universal energy packets that can be converted to chemical, mechanical, and electrical energy as needed."

Frank Sherwin (ICR): "Think about your body - it's composed of over 100 trillion cells working nonstop in a complex choreography of microscopic building and repairing. Scientists have looked inside these cells and viewed the unparalleled sophistication of their millions of tiny machines made of protein."

Randy Guliuzza (ICR): "**From Sunlight to Body Power.** In this amazing process that powers the human body, nuclear fusion energy in the sun is converted and conveyed as light energy to the earth, where it is captured and converted by plants to foodstuffs, then digested by a person and metabolized to universal energy packets that can be converted to chemical, mechanical, and electrical energy as needed. The information content behind all of this is truly staggering. The conversion of sunlight to body energy involves *all* systems of the body, plus a few plant systems, which must be totally functional. Credit belongs to the Lord Jesus Christ—the creative genius! The Lord is gracious to all people by freely giving the sun's light energy, the vital biological systems of plants, and humans' incredible digestive and metabolic systems."

78 - *Body of Christ*

Apostle Paul: "**For as the body is one, and has many members, and all the members of the body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ**" *(1 Corinthians 12:12).*

Jim Wright: "Cookie cutter unity is NOT God's intent for the Body of Christ. It is liberating to learn that God did not create us to be like someone else, but gave us unique motivations that match our spiritual gifts. We experience fulfillment as we learn to use and enjoy our gifts – in our lives, in our fellowships, and in our surrounding communities."

79 - *BOLDNESS*

Martin Luther, when before Charles V, and asked to deny the Bible and submit to the pope: "Unless I am refuted and convicted by testimonies of the Scriptures or by clear arguments (since I believe neither the Pope nor the Councils alone; it being evident that they have often erred and contradicted themselves), I am conquered by the Holy Scriptures quoted by me, and my conscience is bound in the word of God: I can not and will not recant anything, since it is unsafe and dangerous to do anything against the conscience. Here I stand! I cannot do otherwise. God help me! Amen."

William Tyndale: "Christ is with us until the world's end. Let his little flock be bold therefore."

Jonathan Edwards: "Boldness enables Christians to forsake all, rather than Christ, and to prefer to offend all, rather than to offend him."

AW Tozer: "No matter what the circumstances, we Christians should keep our heads. God has not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love and of a sound mind. It is a dismal thing to see a son of heaven cringe in terror before the sons of earth" *(The Warfare of the Spirit)*.

James Bell: "When we think that we need to face life with the power and boldness of a lion, and lament because we often are not in the position of the king of the jungle in our jungle warfares, let us remember Revelation 5:1-10! The Lion of the tribe of Judah did His most mighty work as the Lamb! And he sends us forth as His laborers into the harvest..., to be lambs among the wolves (Luke 10:1-3)! Moreover, God gives grace to the humble; He resists the proud! (1 Peter 5:5) '**Be not overcome of evil; but overcome evil with good!**' (Romans 12:17-21)."

George Verwer: "Without Holy Spirit boldness, the world will remain unevangelised..., there can never be a substitute for the power of the Spirit working through willing men and women, and that power will bring boldness."

Mike Riccardi: "**For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears; not so that you would be made sorrowful, but that you might know the love which I have especially for you**" (2 Co. 2:4). "We must be bold to confront, but that boldness must be a *brokenhearted* boldness. It must be sorrow—not exasperation—that drives us to confront sin in our brothers and sisters. And they should be able to tell the difference. May our love be a sharpening love, friends. Let us be a people, unafraid to deal with sin in each other's lives—driven by a brokenhearted boldness that labors for the church's holiness."

Jared Wilson: "What we need are bold Christians—Christians bold enough to disappoint anybody necessary for the contending of the faith. What we need are Christians so in worshipful awe of Jesus Christ, that they can spot counterfeit gospels (and counterfeit arguments) in seconds and call them out. What the world needs are Christians who love their reputations not, even unto derision. What we need are Christians so committed to Christ, that they will go to their crosses to affirm all that he said, not just the popular parts."

80 - *BONDAGE*

JC Ryle: "The worst chains are those which are neither felt nor seen by the prisoner."

Flora Slosson Wuellner: "As we unite with God, we are invited into bonding rather than bondage." *(Weavings)*.

81 - *BOOMERANG EFFECT*

Robert Fultz: "The boomerang of condemnation often injures the one throwing. The Pharisees condemned the woman in order to condemn Christ. But they ended up the only ones condemned, not by Christ but my their own hearts."

82 - *BRIDE OF THE LAMB*

James Bell: "'The bride eyes not her garment, but her dear Bridegroom's face;
I will not gaze at glory but on my King of grace.
Not at the crown He giveth but on His pierced hand;
The Lamb is all the glory of Emmanuel's land!'

In the last book of Scripture, The Unveiling of Jesus Christ, the 'curtains of heaven are opened' on several occasions and we see the glorious Bride of Christ! Immediately, all praise and worship goes to the Bridegroom! The Bride has beauty and glory that, doubtless, is breath-taking, but it is because she is dressed in the righteousness of Christ!"

JvH: "The Bible tells us of the **Blood** of the Lamb, of the **Book** of the Lamb and of the **Bride** of the Lamb. When that Blood has been applied to a person, the Book contains that person's name, and the Bride has become that person's new identity. This has been the wonderful reality ever since Abel, by faith, shed a lamb's blood... **All** those who through the ages were thus inscribed in the Lamb's Book of Life, became part of the Bride. When she is described in Revelation

21 as the New Jerusalem, the 12 foundation stones (priceless gems) are listed as the complete Apostolic Church, but also the 12 gates - 12 pearls of great price - the 12 tribes of Israel; ***they*** are there!
The Lamb's wedding is found in Revelation 19, taking place once the 'great harlot' has been dealt with, and just before the great invasion of planet earth by the King of kings.
In the OT we find three precious pictures that, in 'typology', give more information about the Bridegroom and his Bride:
Genesis 2: **First Man** - the bride is taken **from his death** (God had caused a 'sleep of death' to fall on Adam) - *PAST.*
Genesis 24: **Abraham's Son** - the bride is found **for him** through the faithful servant (picture of the Holy Spirit) - *PRESENT.*
Psalm 45: **King of kings** - the bride (a nameless gentile) is **with him**, at his side. She is included in great glory - *FUTURE.*

83 - *BROKENNESS*

J Hudson Taylor (1832-1905): "Perhaps if there were more of that intense distress for souls that leads to tears, we should more frequently see the results we desire. Sometimes it may be that while we are complaining of the hardness of the hearts of those we are seeking to benefit, the hardness of our own hearts and our feeble apprehension of the solemn reality of eternal things may be the true cause of our want of success."

Charles H Spurgeon on Psalm 147: "He counts the stars and calls them by name, yet he heals the broken in heart and binds up their wounds."

JR Miller: "There is no bruised reed that Christ cannot take and restore to glorious blessedness and beauty. He can take the life crushed by pain or sorrow and make it into a harp whose music shall be all praise. He can lift earth's saddest failure - up to Heaven's glory!"

Nancy Leigh DeMoss Wolgemuth (born 1959): "The Word, circumstances, and other believers - these can all be tools to show us our need and create opportunities to choose the pathway of brokenness. The Spirit of God is the arm that wields each of these instruments to bring us to a point of brokenness. However, we must respond to His initiative."

NLDM: "An evidence that our will has been broken is that we begin to thank God for that which once seemed so bitter, knowing that His will is good and that, in His time and in His way, He is able to make the most bitter waters sweet."

NLDM: "Brokenness is the stripping of self-reliance and independence from God. The broken person has no confidence in his own righteousness or his own works, but he is cast in total dependence upon the grace of God working in and through him."

NLDM: "Jesus said, 'Blessed are the poor in spirit' - contrary to what we would expect, brokenness is the pathway to blessing! There are no alternative routes; there are no short-cuts. The very thing we dread and are tempted to resist is actually the means to God's greatest blessings in our lives."

Anon.: "A horse doesn't enjoy it's master's direction until it's broken. The same is true in our relationship to God."

84 - *BUDDHISM*

Os Guinness (born 1941): "Buddhism has been described as the most radical *No* to human aspirations ever formulated."

Steve Cioccolanti (Creation Ministries Intl.): "The notion of reincarnation is very appealing to the evolutionist because it is basically the same concept with an added moral: one life can evolve into a higher life form by doing good. Whereas evolution per se lacks morals, reincarnation offers a moral explanation for life. This is one reason why Buddhism is touted by its Western proponents as a 'religion of reason'."

SC: "The doctrine of reincarnation is... sexist. It is always preferable to be reincarnated as a man than a woman. Women do not have the same status as men. Buddhist nuns have to keep 311 laws, but monks have only 227. Since women are considered inferior, they have 84 more laws to control their flesh than men! By contrast, Christianity has long taught that every person is equal before God. '**There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus**' (Gal. 3:28). The Bible recognizes women in leadership and in ministry. Roles may differ, but not intrinsic worth. Biblical values are literally thousands of years ahead of their time... Most Buddhists, in fact, do not want to come back to pay for their past. This can be utilized as a point of commonality we have with Buddhists. We recognize that our past demands some form of punishment. The solution is not for us to be reincarnated to suffer some more, but to be recreated in Christ Jesus to live a life of freedom and purpose!"

Henry Jason Bergman: "Some Buddhists give proof of reincarnation from the most ridiculous hearsay, then they reject the Bible as just another book. They don't do scrutiny of their own position or of why the Bible is trustworthy."

Ivon Prescott: "In Buddhism, there is no code of morality - so who's to say if one is doing 'good'? Only Judeo-Christian values written by a Creator who is greater than His creation, show what the definition of 'good' really is!"

85 - *Burial / Cremation*

Luke: "**And devout men carried Stephen to his burial**..." *(Acts 8:2).*

Tertullian: "I on my side must deride [the pagan custom] still more, especially when it burns up its dead with harshest inhumanity, only to pamper them immediately afterwards with gluttonous satiety, using the selfsame fires to honor them and to insult them."

Tertullian: "Being human, [the body] itself does not deserve the same end that is inflicted upon murderers."

Mark Minucius Felix (c.160): "We do not... fear any loss from cremation. Rather we adopt the ancient and better custom of burying in the earth."

Apostolic Constitutions: "In the funerals of the departed, if they were faithful in Christ, accompany them with singing. For '**precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints**' (Ps. 116:15)."

*David W Jones: "*Within the Christian tradition, funerals are not simply ways of disposing of dead bodies, nor are they solely about remembering the departed or expressing grief. Rather, for believers, funerals ought to be Christ-centered events, testifying to the message and hope of the gospel" *(http://www.etsjets.org/files/JETS-PDFs/53/53-2/JETS_53-2_335-347_Jones.pdf).*

Timothy George (born 1950): "As the catacombs in Rome attest, the early Christians insisted on burying their dead. Christian gravesites were called 'coemeteria' (cemeteries), which literally means 'sleeping places', reflecting belief in a future resurrection. Early liturgies for the dead included the reading of Scriptures, prayers, hymns, and almsgiving for the poor... As Jesus himself was buried and raised bodily from the dead, so Christians believed that their burial was a witness to the resurrection yet to come."

George Buttrick: "There is nothing more incongruous than dressing up a corpse in a tuxedo!"

JvH: "Cremation in Christian culture was extremely rare until the nineteenth century. It was not even legal in England until 1884. The first German crematorium was built in 1874. The first American cremation, in 1876, was accompanied by readings from Charles Darwin and the Hindu scriptures. As late as the 1970's only about 8% of Americans who died, were cremated.
For thousands of years cremation has been practiced by those who don't know God, and who don't want to know about any resurrection. As an example, Hindus practice cremation in support of reincarnation, and then sprinkle the ashes on the waters of the Ganges. It is their way of defying any bodily resurrection. Japan, a non-Christian country, has the highest rate of cremation in the world, more than 99%. God, however, has always wanted his people to be separate from their pagan neighbors and their traditions and practices. And by burying their dead, his people have always given testimony of their belief in a new dawn, when their bodies will live again.
Cremation was not an issue for the early Church, which historically taught that burial was the 'Christian' thing to do for loved ones. The Scriptures commend Christian burial by equating it with the planting of a seed (1 Co. 15:35-44), giving witness to the hope of resurrection. Planting a seed is not the sad 'closing of a door', it is the joyful opening of the 'door of hope'. It looks forward to the harvest ahead."

JvH: "John 19:40 has this: **'Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury'.** This was written, at the very end of the first Christian century, by the apostle John. He refers to the Jews - God's Covenant people - and to the fact that they buried their dead, and how they went about it. However, the two men acting here, Joseph and Nicodemus, apart from being Jews, were also disciples of Jesus.
What is not usually realized is that in order to bury Jesus' body, it must first be saved from incineration. Crucifixion was a Roman execution, and Tertullian testifies that the Romans disposed of their victims by incineration. In Jerusalem, in any case, the victims, once dead, were dumped in the nearby Kidron Valley. There was always a smouldering fire there, ready to get rid of unclean things. This was already the case in the times of Asa, Hezekiah and Josiah, kings of Judah. So Joseph went to see Pilate and obtained permission from him to keep the body out of the soldiers' hands. In other words, these two men, be it unwittingly, show the way forward for all future disciples of the Crucified One: Cremation **No**! Burial **Yes**!
As we read the accounts of the early martyrs of the Church, we meet not only Jews who treated the bodies of their dead in the traditional way, but converted Gentiles also. They all had the same respect for the lifeless body of a martyr, as they laid it to rest in a grave. The pagan practice of cremation was shunned by the Christian citizens of the Roman Empire. And no wonder, they knew the apostolic teaching. What we have in our New Testaments, they had received directly from men like Peter and Paul.
To be precise, the Scriptures tell us about the fact that a Christian's body, once dead, has merely fallen asleep, and his loved ones lay that body to rest, in full anticipation of that momentous wake-up call. Here are ten particular scriptures: Acts 7:60; 13:36; 1 Cor. 11:30; 15:6, 18, 20, 51; 1 Thes. 4:13-15; 5:10; 2 P. 3:4. But it is in John 11, where we find the Savior himself stating that Lazarus has fallen asleep, and He is going to wake him..."

86 - *BURN OUT*

RE Bieber: "Exhausted... Tired... Worn out. I've been knocking myself out trying to be faithful, and what has it got me? Burnout is always a sign that we have been drawing our strength from our own flesh, instead of from the Spirit of God... That we have drifted away from the Sabbath Rest of the Master's yoke… and gone solo. '**For apart from Me ye can do nothing!**'
When a disciple of Jesus experiences burnout, it's a sign of spiritual presumption. I've headed off on a tangent of my own, expecting God to sustain me. And landed in a wilderness. ~ '**Abide in me and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself, unless it abides in the Vine, neither can you, unless you abide in me**' - John 15."

87 - *BUSINESS*

Henry Ford (1863-1947): "I believe God is managing affairs and that He doesn't need any advice from me. With God in charge, I believe everything will work out for the best in the end. So what is there to worry about."

88 - *CAIN*

Charles H Spurgeon: "The cool impudence of Cain is an indication of the state of heart which led up to his murdering his brother; and it was also a part of his having committed that terrible crime. He would not have proceeded to the cruel deed of bloodshed if he had not first cast off the fear of God and been ready to defy his Maker."

Ray Comfort: "Where did Cain get his wife? - With only Adam and Eve as the only parents of all humanity, Cain and Abel, then, must have married their sisters. All of the first-generation siblings married each other in order to populate the earth. At that time there was no law against incest. Because the genetic line was so pure in the beginning, there was no problem with inbreeding. But as the population grew large enough, and as the risk of genetic problems increased due to sin's curse, God outlawed marriage between immediate family members (Lev. 18:6–18)."

89 - *CALLING*

Lilias Trotter of Algiers (1853-1928): "Separation has nothing austere or narrow about it when it is unto Him. To bear his Name with all that is wrapped up in it of fragrance and healing and power, to enter into his life and share his eternal purpose, is a calling for which it is well worth counting all things but loss."

G Campbell Morgan: "In the history of the Church, times and a man have always seemed to come together... and... God generally finds the man where men are not looking for him."

90 - *CALVINISM*

John Calvin: "Our true and genuine wisdom can be summed up as the knowledge of God and the knowledge of ourselves" *(Institutes of the Christian Religion)*.

JC: "Wherever we find the Word of God surely preached and heard, and the sacraments administered according to the institution of Christ, there, it is not to be doubted, is a church of God."

George Whitefield, writing to John Wesley: "Alas, I never read anything that Calvin wrote; my doctrines I have from Christ and His apostles; I was taught them of God."

Charles H Spurgeon: "I must confess I never would have been saved if I could have helped it. As long as I could, I rebelled and revolted and struggled against God. When he would have me pray, I would not pray. When he would have me listen to the sound of the ministry, I would not. And when I heard, and the tear rolled down my cheek, I wiped it away and defied him to melt my heart. Then he gave me the effectual blow of grace, and there was no resisting that irresistible effort. It conquered my depraved will and made me bow myself before the scepter of his grace.
And so it is in every case. Man revolts against his Saviour, but where God determines to save, save he will. God never was thwarted yet in any one of his purposes. Man does resist with all his might, but all the might of man, tremendous though it be for sin, is not equal to the majestic might of the Most High" *(New Park Street Pulpit)*.

CHS: "I have my own private opinion that there is no such thing as preaching Christ and Him crucified unless we preach what is nowadays called Calvinism. It is a nickname to call it Calvinism; Calvinism is the Gospel and nothing else. I do not believe we can preach the Gospel... unless we preach the sovereignty of God in his dispensation of grace; nor unless we exalt the electing, unchangeable, eternal, immutable, conquering love of Jehovah. Nor do I think we can preach the Gospel unless we base it upon the special and particular redemption of his elect and chosen people which Christ wrought out upon the cross; nor can I comprehend the Gospel which allows saints to fall away after they are called."

CHS: "Can you understand it, for I cannot, how a man is a free agent, a responsible agent, so that his sin is his own willful sin and lies with him and never with God, and yet at the same time God's purposes are fulfilled and his will is done even by demons and corrupt men? I cannot comprehend it: without hesitation I believe it, and rejoice so to do, I never hope to comprehend it."

James Bell: "On one occasion, Charles Spurgeon had a young man come to him with a great text of Scripture on God's sovereign predestination and another on the free offer of the gospel, with the promise of life to 'whosoever will' come to Christ. He asked Mr. Spurgeon, 'Can you reconcile these two things?' Spurgeon's answer was, 'I never need to reconcile friends'."

JB: "I recently listened to a respected Bible teacher, who after quoting Jesus in John 6:44, triumphantly proclaimed, 'Jesus was a Calvinist!' Response: That statement is not true. Likewise, if someone said that Jesus was an Arminian, that would equally be 100% untrue, etc. Jesus should never be put down to the level of any mere sinful man— to do so is utterly demeaning to Jesus no matter how well intended one may be!
Moreover, it is almost impossible to have any serious Bible study on the Biblical doctrine of salvation if we insist on setting forth and defending men; and/or if/when a Bible verse or passage is set forth, all we do is pigeon-hole the verse or verses and slander them as being Arminian or Calvinistic."

JB: "Arminian or Calvinist; Wesleyan or Reformed… or some combination thereof… or… maybe different words but regardless— many folk love titles and tags! Some use such terms because they believe them to be helpful in communication. However, often they are used for the business of 'pigeon-holing' others or even 'pigeon-holing' certain Scriptures. Example: On an occasion I had preached a message from John 17; and not once did I use any of the theological terms of men to set forth any Biblical doctrine. I simply quoted John 17:1-2: <**Jesus spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said:** '**Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You, as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him**'.> I then simply rejoiced: 'O Christian, you are not an accident— you were given by the Father to the Son!' That's what that verse, and other verses in John 17, clearly states. For that statement, I was accused of 'preaching Calvinism'! What tragedy! The Biblical truth of John 17 did not fit their theology, so they 'pigion-holed' portions of John 17 as being 'Calvinistic'."

91 - *Capital Punishment*

Ray Comfort: "If you take someone's life, you should pay for it with your own. You may believe that if someone rapes your mother and slits her throat, that he should be given bed and breakfast and free health care for the rest of his life. But some of us don't. Remove the death sentence and murders will always increase drastically, because there is no fear of punishment. There have been around 180,000 human beings murdered just in the U.S. in the last 20 years. think of it, three super bowl stadiums of people like you and me have been murdered in our country in just 20 years.
Those who believe that capital punishment doesn't work need to realize that the person who was put to death will not be repeat offender. There is a qualification though. Because our criminal system is so corrupt (with its crooked lawyers who only want to get a conviction, bad police who fake evidence, and judges who don't fear God), innocent people have been put on death row. This is just another bad fruit from a godless society.
The Bible says that no one should ever be put to death without two credible witnesses to the crime. There's the safety net."

92 - *Carnality*

Alexander R Hay: "When the spirituality of the Corinthian church was low, the Elders failing in their duty, the believers walking carnally and flagrant sin permitted in the congregation, Paul wrote them and Silas visited them. That congregation had been behind none in the manifestation of the gifts of the Spirit but they had become carnal. As Weymouth says: 'exuberant verbosity, selfish display, excesses at the Lord's table, unseemly behaviour of women at meetings of worship and also abuse of spiritual gifts, were complicated by heathen influences and the corrupting customs of idolatry'.
Paul did not spare them. He was faithful in going to the root of all the trouble. They were carnally-minded and walking carnally. They were not walking and serving in the Spirit. They were not building spiritually by the Spirit upon the true foundation – Christ – and when 'the day' came and their carnal building of wood, hay or stubble was tried by fire it would be burned and they would suffer loss."

93 - *CARNIVORY*

David Catchpoole (Creation Ministries Intl.): "From 1946 to 1955, a female African lion, born and raised in America, lived her entire lifetime of nine years without ever eating meat. In fact, her owners, Georges and Margaret Westbeau, alarmed by scientists' reports that carnivorous animals cannot live without meat, went to great lengths to try to coax their unusual pet ('Little Tyke') to develop a taste for it. They even advertised a cash reward for anyone who could devise a meat-containing formula that the lioness would like. The curator of a New York zoo advised the Westbeaus that putting a few drops of blood in Little Tyke's milk bottle would help in weaning her, but the lioness cub refused to touch it—even when only a single drop of blood had been added.

The more knowledgeable animal experts among the many visitors to the Westbeau's 100 acre (40 hectare) ranch also proffered advice, but nothing worked. Meanwhile, Little Tyke continued to do extremely well on a daily diet of cooked grain, raw eggs and milk. By four years of age she was fully grown and weighed 352 pounds (160 kg).

As Georges Westbeau writes, it was 'a young visitor' to Hidden Valley ranch who finally put his mind at ease in response to the question of how Little Tyke could be persuaded to eat meat (thought to be essential for carnivores to survive): 'He turned to look at me with serious eyes, then asked, <Don't you read your Bible?> I admitted I didn't read it as much as I probably should. He continued: <Read Genesis 1:30, and you will get your answer>. At my first opportunity I got my Bible and turned to the passage he had indicated. To my astonishment, I read these words: <And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to everything that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.>'

Television footage and newspaper photos of Little Tyke also moved many people, such as one who wrote, 'Nothing has made me happier than your picture of the lion and the lamb. It has helped me believe in the Bible.'

The owners of Little Tyke, though apparently not Christians, were so reassured by this that they no longer worried about her refusal to eat meat, and turned their attention instead to refining her 'vegetarian' diet further..."

Carl Wieland (CMI): "Living as we do in a cursed, post-Fall world, it's hard to imagine a cat that would refuse to eat meat—and whose palate cannot even be tempted by fish.

Some previous articles of ours have covered such things as lions brought up on non-meat diets like pasta, cheese and eggs—which highlights that even today, some animals that are believed to be 'obligate carnivores' do not actually need to eat meat after all. But Britain's 'veggie cat' seems truly unique.

Called 'Dante', the black and white feline was found by Miss Becky Page, abandoned and starving, as a fluffy kitten. A tasty bowl of chicken was rejected. Dante also turned his nose up at a serve of fish. But when he spied some leftover vegetables, the starving youngster hungrily devoured them.

Now two years old, Dante has resolutely stuck to his vegetarian diet ever since, despite many offers of even the finest canned cat food. His owner grows most of the organic delights he savours—both fruits and vegetables. His favourites include brussels sprouts and asparagus, melon and rhubarb, and he 'has been known to raid the fruit bowl for bananas'. Miss Page insists that Dante does not supplement his diet with wild prey. Not only has she never seen him stalking anything living (only bits of string) but, she says, he hates to even go outside. Also, Page keeps 'three chickens, a rabbit, two guinea pigs, a rat, a hamster and fish at her home', but Dante is not even remotely interested in adding them to his menu.

We see once more that even in this fallen world, something we have come to see as 'normal' is not 'inevitable'. Veterinary experts advise that cats (unlike humans, or even dogs) absolutely cannot get certain nutrients from any source other than meat. Even vegetarian cat foods contain synthetic versions of these vital ingredients. So Dante's owner tries to smuggle the occasional scrap of meat into his food. When he spies this, though, Dante studiously leaves the meat behind. The nutrients concerned are arachidonic acid, which cats need for wound healing —and also taurine, without which the retina is supposed to deteriorate gradually so that the animal goes blind, and also suffer heart problems. But Dante is as healthy as ever..."

94 - *CATASTROPHES*

Daniel Webster: "If we and our posterity reject religious instruction and authority, violate the rules of eternal justice, trifle with the injunctions of morality, and recklessly destroy the political constitution which holds us together, no man can tell how sudden a catastrophe may overwhelm us, that shall bury all our glory in profound obscurity!"

Ray Comfort: "According to the BBC, '…more than three million children died of under nutrition in 2011'. However, the same article went on to say: 'Well, if, to you, the claim that one child is dying every 10 seconds because of hunger conjures up images of starving children, you might be surprised. In most cases, that's not what's happening…But the truth is that the vast majority of those numbers that we're talking about, are children who, because they haven't had the right nutrition in the very earliest parts of their lives, are really very susceptible to infectious diseases, like measles'.

Why doesn't God provide them with better nutrition? And why doesn't He help the thousands of children who die of cancer each year or those kids who are sold into prostitution, or those who are raped by pedophiles? Why doesn't He help the adults who are starving, those dying of cancer, those being raped, tortured, and the many thousands who are murdered? Why doesn't He step in and save the 150,000 people who die daily through disease, accidents, are killed in tornadoes, earthquakes, hurricanes, floods, etc.?
The Bible says that we live in a Fallen creation, and that tornadoes, earthquakes, hurricanes, floods, disease and terrible human suffering are the results of our sin. When God made Adam and Eve, the Scriptures say that everything was very good, but when sin came, it brought with it endless suffering.
It's also important to note that God isn't the divine butler most consider Him to be. He doesn't come running when we snap our fingers to have our problems fixed."

95 - *CELEBRATION*

Institute for Creation Research: "It may seem odd for people to celebrate the humiliating defeat of their leader and hero. But the suffering, shame and death of Jesus Christ are a source of hope to Christians. Jesus Christ's death atoned for our sins, reconciled us with our Creator, and gave us a living hope for our own glorious resurrection."

James Bell: "Whenever the world wants to get their point across or promote their product, they spend mega-bucks; they put on a Big Show and dazzle the physical senses. More often than not, Christian Religion follows in that train, as they seek to build impressive earthly kingdoms. Thus, at Christendom's grand calendar moments of Christmas and Easter, she is on dazzling display. And for the masses, 'Sola Scriptura' must not be applied— it gets in the way of much loved traditions.
But again and in great contrast, Jesus calls His Church to genuine, profound, and ultimate celebration of the most significant of all events in history with His words, '...**This do in remembrance of Me**'. And as you know, the Lord's Supper is amazingly simple in its elements, and in what is required to carry out our Lord's command. The Lord's Supper is equally within the reach of the poor and the rich, the educated and the uneducated, the famous and the forgotten."

96 - *CELIBACY*

The Waldensians (13-16th centuries): "Marriage is good, holy and instituted by God, which means that no one can be forbidden to marry."

Chelsea Kingston: "In a world where hedonism and gross individualism hold sway, the prominence of what a friend and pastor calls 'the sexual fulfillment myth' is no big surprise, really. And so, in a way that our culture finds almost impossible to comprehend, celibacy in singleness demonstrates a most visible sign of authentic Christian witness. Perhaps this is why Jesus spoke so strongly on the subject...
In our tendency to value marriage as the ultimate fulfillment of wholeness and spiritual maturity, we are missing the point. If we truly seek to honor the words of Jesus, the church in our day must reclaim a biblical vision of singleness. What if our churches sought to heed Jesus' words and began to debunk the myth of marriage as the ultimate expression of adulthood?
What if we cheered on the singles in our communities, encouraging them to treat singleness as the gift that it is (really), instead of assuming that their lives must be unfulfilled or on hold?
What if we intentionally gave mature, single Christians a place at the table of leadership as pastors, elders, and ministry leaders so they could use this precious gift to its fullest, as Jesus urged?
What if we admonished singles to think long and hard about whether God might actually be calling them to lifelong celibacy—as both Jesus and Paul championed—to demonstrate allegiance to Christ?
The role of a figurative eunuch may still engender scorn from an unbelieving world, but it should not be so within the church. After all, Jesus was the 30-year-old virgin. May we therefore uphold celibacy and singleness as a needed signpost that bears witness to him."

97 - *CERTAINTY*

Michael Faraday (1791-1867): "The Christian religion is a revelation, and that revelation is the Word of God... I know nothing about speculations. I'm resting on certainties. '**I know that my Redeemer liveth**', and because He lives I shall live also."

98 - *CESSATIONISM*

David Cloud (born 1949): "Mark Driscoll, the very cool megachurch pastor in the very cool city of Seattle, belittles a Biblicist stance in his recent blog entitled 'Father, Son, and Holy Bible?' He claims that in 'a cessationist tribe, the functional Trinity is sometimes the Father, Son, and Holy Bible: the Holy Spirit wrote the Scriptures through human authors, and then it's like he's been on vacation ever since.' I don't know who, exactly, he is referring to, and I doubt that he could give any real life examples of this. In my experience, which began when I was converted in 1973, I haven't known of any cessationists who believe this or act like this. It is a convenient straw man. I am a cessationist, believing that the apostolic sign gifts ceased with the apostles, but I don't believe the Lord has been on a vacation. To disbelieve in apostolic sign gifts is not to disbelieve in miracles. In our church planting work, we see souls saved from darkest paganism, people delivered from demons, healings, marriages healed, and many other miracles. But no apostolic sign gifts. I don't believe that a man would mock a Biblicist stance unless he had cut himself loose from Scripture as sole authority, which is exactly what you have to do to accept the continuation of the sign gifts. A Biblicist doesn't worship the Bible, but he knows that we have no other sure Word from God. He knows that there are false christs and false spirits and demons masquerading as angels of light and we must carefully test everything by Scripture so as not to be deceived, particularly in these last days. The Biblicist stance is not to have the 'Father, Son, and Holy Bible'; it is to have the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit as defined by the Holy Bible. The true Spirit does not operate contrary to the Holy Bible. Any man who mocks that, even if he is half-kidding, is a dangerous man."

99 - *CHALLENGE*

JvH: "Whoever wants to face the challenge of the Psalm-2-**WAR** is exposing himself to the 'mercy' of Goliath - just like King Saul, unless he has first faced the challenge of the Psalm-1-**WORD** - just like David."

100 - *CHANCE*

JC Ryle: "Just as the telescope and microscope show us that there is order and design in all the works of God's hand, from the greatest planet down to the least insect, so does the Bible teach us that there is wisdom, order and design in all the events of our daily life. There is no such thing as 'chance', 'luck', or 'accident' in the Christian journey through this world. All is arranged and appointed by God: and all things are 'working together for the believer's good' (Rom. 8:28)."

101 - *CHANGE*

Charles H Spurgeon: "Though you have changed a thousand times, He has changed NOT once."

CHS: "God works in man a change so great that no reformation can even so much as thoroughly imitate it. It is an entire change—a change of the will, of the being, of the desires, of the hates, of the dislikings, and of the likings. In every respect the man becomes new when divine grace enters into his heart."

Ray Comfort: "Some people don't get past 'square one' because they trust in their feelings rather than God. His promises are true, despite our feelings. If I make a promise to my wife, that promise is true whether she is feeling happy or sad. If she doubts my word, then she brings a slur to my integrity. Anyone who genuinely repents and trusts in Christ will be saved. The Bible makes this promise: "**He that has my commandments, and keeps them, he it is that loves me: and he that loves me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him**" (Jn. 14:21). There's the promise, and there's the condition. Any person who loves and obeys Jesus will begin a supernatural relationship with Him and the Father. He said, '**And this is life eternal, that they might know you the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent**' (Jn. 17:3). That doesn't mean you will hear voices or see visions. God will instead make you a new person from within. He will send His Spirit to live within you. You will have a new heart with new desires. You will suddenly become conscious of God and His creation. The Bible will open up to you and become a living Word, and you will have an inner witness that you are saved, that your name is written in heaven, and that death has lost its sting (1 Jn. 5:10–12)."

RC: "As human beings we find a sense of security in normality. The sun rises each morning, the seasons come around each year, birds sing, grass grows, water is wet, clouds drop rain, and a million and one others things that make up this thing we call 'life'. But the time is coming when God will make all things new, where nothing will be normal as we now know it, where there will be no more disease, dishonestly, disappointments, death, dandruff, or dentists. Come quickly Lord Jesus."

Anon.: "You can't change how people treat you or what they say about you. All you can do is change how you react to it."

Id.: "God grant me the serenity to accept the things I cannot change..; the courage to change the things I can..; and the wisdom to know the difference."

102 - *CHARACTER*

Charles H Spurgeon: "I am certain that the safest way to defend your character is never to say a word about it."

103 - *CHARISMATICISM*

Mark J Galli (born 1943): "The Pentecostal movement is more than a century old and encompasses denominations that encourage speaking in tongues, healing, and prophesying. The broader charismatic movement emerged four decades ago when Christians in non-Pentecostal denominations and congregations began adopting similar emphases."

Russell Spittler, provost emeritus of Fuller Theological Seminary: "Because of their strong emphasis on spontaneity and spiritual venture, the charismatic and Pentecostal movements rarely breed internal critics. If the movement is unbridled or unrestrained by common sense and well-seasoned, mature leadership, it can produce very strange things."

104 - *CHARITY*

Steven Tony Cox: "The logical conclusion of evolution is that only the fit survive. Since charity supports the 'unfit', the logical conclusion is that elevation of creation supports charity and elevation of evolution should condemn charity."

105 - *CHILDREN*

George Whitefield: "Little children, if your parents will not come to Christ.., come and go to heaven without them!"

JC Ryle: "Remember children are born with a decided bias toward evil, and therefore if you let them choose for themselves, they are certain to choose wrong. The mother cannot tell what her tender infant may grow up to be - tall or short, weak or strong, wise or foolish; he may or may not be any of these; it is all uncertain. But one thing the mother can say with certainty: he will have a corrupt and sinful heart. It is natural for us to do wrong... Our hearts are like the earth on which we tread; let it alone, and it is sure to bear weeds."

Charles H Spurgeon: "I do hold that there is no doctrine of the Word of God which a child, if he be capable of salvation, is not capable of receiving. I would have children taught all the great doctrines of truth without a solitary exception, that they may in their after days hold fast by them."

CHS: "We cannot impart to our children new hearts, but we can see to it that there shall be nothing within our gates that is derogatory to the religion of Jesus Christ. I charge you see to it. But you cannot control your children, you say. Then the Lord have mercy upon you! It is your business to do it, and you must do it, or else you will soon find out they will control you; and no one knows what judgment will come from God upon those who suffer sin in children to go unrebuked."

Henry Louis Mencken (1880-1956): "A Sunday school is a prison in which children do penance for the evil conscience of their parents."

Carl Sandburg: "A baby is God's opinion that the world should go on."

NT Wright: "What we do with our children—and what we do to them—is a worryingly accurate indication of what we think about the world, God, and ourselves. To many adults, children are just a nuisance. But the point is that they're a nuisance (if they are) because they matter. They disturb our organized adult world because they are real people" *(Matthew for Everyone: Part Two).*

Margaret Guenther: "Blessed are those who number babies and animals among their friends; in their embodied innocence, such small creatures keep us simple" *(Holy Listening: The Art of Spiritual Direction).*

John Updike: "The only observations worth making are those that sink in upon you in childhood. We don't know we're observing, but we see everything. Our minds are relatively blank, our memories are not crammed full of all sorts of names, so that the impressions we gather in the first twelve years are enormous and vivid and meaningful—they come laden with meaning, in a way that experience does not later on" *(Interview with Philip Yancey in Image Journal).*

Catherine M Wallace: "Listen earnestly to anything your children want to tell you, no matter what. If you don't listen eagerly to the little stuff when they are little, they won't tell you the big stuff when they are big, because to them all of it has always been big stuff."

Doreen Irvine (born 1935), one time stripper, prostitute, satanist: "Jesus said ,'**let the little children come to me and do not hinder them for the kingdom of heaven belongs to such as these**'. So don't stop the little ones from praying. Satan can do nothing against a praying child but one who does not pray is like prey to the spirits who are looking for young fertile minds to destroy - for good, once and for all time."

Michel de Montaigne: "It should be noted that children at play are not playing about; their games should be seen as their most serious-minded activity" *(Essays).*

Joyce Ann Mercer: "All members of the congregation share in the responsibility of educating and nurturing children. … Christian education of children depends upon adults who actively and intentionally mentor children in practices of faith, and upon the ability of children to have access to and participate in the community's practices" *(Welcoming Children).*

Khaled Hosseini: "Children aren't coloring books. You don't get to fill them with your favorite colors" *(The Kite Runner).*

Sallie Tisdale: "We gaze at the future through the window of our children; how we shape them shapes the future. And they *will* be shaped, by the world if not by us. Each small face harbors the same question, unanswered by self-help books and talk shows… Who am I and why am I here?" *(God Is Love: Essays from Portland Magazine).*

Anne Lamott: "When we have children, we know they will need us, and maybe love us, but we don't have a clue how hard it is going to be. We also can't understand when we're pregnant, or when our relatives are expecting, how profound and dicey it is to have a shared history with a child, shared blood, shared genes, even humor. It means we were actually here, on earth, for a time, like the Egyptians with their pyramids, but with kids, it's an experiment: you wait and see what will come of it, and with people, that almost always means a mess" *(Thoughts on Faith).*

John Trainer: "Children are not a distraction from more important work. They are the most important work."

Lori Lieberman: "Bird leaves the nest, child leaves the home / It's so hard, this letting go" *(Letting Go).*

Darlene Schlacht: "If we don't teach our children who God is, someone else will teach them everything that He isn't!"

Kathryn Andrews: "Many churches focus on entertaining the kids and separating them from the rest of the congregation, so they don't learn how to be a part of the Body of Christ, and they rarely hear the Word of God preached..."

Creation Ministries Intl.: "Christian children need to ask questions about their faith. If not, it's a sign they are borrowing their parents' faith."

Anon.: "Almost every Christian knows Psalm 127:3 which says that children are a gift, a heritage from God. Few would disagree. But practically speaking, how many of our children believe they are God's gift to their parents?
Only the liberating power of the gospel can bring true balance to parenting. The Lord disciplines you without condemnation. May your children have the same assurance and security that they are loved by parents who have been forgiven, by parents who treat them as God's precious gift."

Id.: "Children are made to think themselves failures because of the hammer-blow terms like dull, backward, retarded, underprivileged, disadvantaged, handicapped, less able, slow, rejected, remedial, reluctant, disturbed."

Id.: "There are illegitimate parents, but no illegitimate children."

Id.: "A child is more than a test score."

Id.: "We have not inherited the Earth from our parents, we have borrowed it from our children."

106 - *Child Training*

Ray Comfort: "If you rightly discipline a child at four, you won't have to discipline him at fourteen."

RC: "Never be fearful to teach the fear of the Lord to your children. The world will scream 'foul', but you will instill in your child something that will preserve him, not only in this life but in the one to come.
The fear of the Lord will keep him from lying, stealing, fornicating, from hatred, murder, adultery, drunkenness, drug abuse, from getting sexually transmitted diseases, from guilt, from selfishness, greed, envy, jealousy, anger, homosexuality, pornography, and 101 other self-destructive sins. But most of all, if the fear of the Lord has its course it will drive him to the foot of a blood-stained cross, and it's there that he will find everlasting life."

Anon.: "A wife invited some people to dinner. At the table, she turned to their six-year-old daughter and said, 'Would you like to say the blessing?' 'I wouldn't know what to say', the girl replied. 'Just say what you hear Mommy say', the wife answered. The daughter bowed her head and said, 'Lord, why on earth did I invite all these people to dinner?'"

107 - *Chinese House Churches*

John Sung, on China's Future: "I still hold the view that the day will come when foreign clergymen will leave China, and the mission schools will be no more. God will raise up His own lay disciples and those who are truly blessed will revive the church in China" *(Journal, Oct. 1940).*

JS, on Home Worship: "While physical churches may be demolished one day, the service and prayers that believers have set up in their own homes shall remain forever."

*Denny Kenaston interviewing Ren & Paul from China on **Acts of the Apostles**, **Western Christianity**, **holy living**, **healing**, **revival** and **leadership**:*

Denny: "How do the **Acts of the Apostles** compare to the Chinese church? What does the Chinese church believe about the Book of Acts?"·

Ren: "...The Chinese house churches are living in the time of the book of Acts. The Holy Spirit is working in their lives. They are just trying to follow the wind of the Holy Spirit. It is something we miss. We always want to settle, and we hope that the Holy Spirit will settle with us and just be with us as we create these centers and places where we hope the Spirit will be moving in a mighty way. We have to understand that God's Holy Spirit is moving all the time. We have to be very flexible. We should with the maximum effort join the Holy Spirit where He is working, not trying to work ourselves. It is always better to partner with Him, to find out where He is active today, where the battle is going on, and join Him there. Then we will be blessed with souls, and also the blessing will be reversed upon us."

Denny: "Let's move on to another important question. How do the Chinese Christians evaluate **Western Christianity**?"

Ren: "They feel like the church in the West is playing games. They are troubled with all the LAUGHTER in the meetings. They are broken and weeping in their assemblies, and we are telling jokes. This brings very different results. They feel we are bound by traditions and programs and therefore cannot follow the Holy Spirit's leadings. We have to make sure we have that direct line to the Holy Spirit and seek to hear His voice. We can never overemphasize the difference between the followers of Jesus in the West and in China. These followers in China hear their Master's voice, and they follow Him. This is actually a very simple theology. The Christians in the West have been able to eliminate Christ and His direct presence in their midst. I have a feeling sometimes that the whole Christianity in the West could be going for years before they discover that Jesus has not been with them for a long time. He has gone somewhere else. He is not with them anymore."

Denny: "What does the Chinese church believe about **holy living**? This is an area of much confusion here in America. The professing church is filled with worldliness."

Paul: "They are conservative Christians. They order their lives according to the Word of God. Many do not have Bibles, but those who do study much to see what God says about living a Christian life. Their women are modest, in spirit and in their clothing. The Chinese culture is different from American culture, but what they wear is modest. They are all poor, so they have no problems with fashion. This matter of holy living is a real problem to them when they try to relate to Christians from the West."

Denny: "Some of the testimonies about **healing** are amazing. They cause me to sit in astonishment as I hear them. Could you elaborate on the subject of healing a bit more? How often do things like what we heard tonight happen? What is their theology of healing?"

Ren: "First, let me answer the theology part of the question. They have a very simple theology about healing. They believe that God is a healer. It is simply one of the many manifestations of His holy character. In America, you believe that God can heal. In China, they believe He does ALL the time. It is according to your faith and ours. You receive what you believe. The people are poor and cannot afford to go to the doctor. Because of this, they have to trust in God in ways that American's do not. Healings happen all the time, but people also have sickness that they have to deal with. Poverty and persecution brings extra hardships upon them, and thus they get sick more often. Sometimes God heals, and sometimes He does not. God is sovereign."

Denny: "You mentioned in your presentation that **revival** has been continuing for decades. Can you give me some reasons why it does not grow cold or stop?"

Paul: "As I see it, there are two reasons. First, the church is busy fulfilling God's purposes for it on the earth. That purpose is evangelism. As God's people do His work, He continues to pour out His Spirit upon them. This is a secret to ongoing revival. The Chinese church has a powerful vision of the Great Commission. They believe it is the Church's responsibility to preach the Gospel to their generation. The second reason flows out of the first. Because of their persistence in preaching the Gospel, they are persecuted repeatedly. This persecution brings purifying, and that brings more anointing. These two work together to create an atmosphere of revival."

Ren: "There is another reason why they still have revival. The church leaders are careful to give the Holy Spirit His place in directing the work. They allow God's Spirit free course to move how and where He will. They see the American church as one that is too organized. The leaders have a saying about revival that I feel is helpful. They call it, 'How to kill a Revival'.

Man wants to organize it to suit his understanding. Then after he has it organized, he then secures himself a position in it. Once this is done, the Spirit is grieved, and slowly withdraws. Then the Revival becomes a history class, and everyone talks about it in the past tense."

Denny: "For my last question, let's talk a little about the **LEADERS** of this movement. The church is growing at a very fast rate, and yet it is underground. Therefore, it would be hard to give much formal training to the leaders. From an American perspective, many would believe you cannot lead a church until you have had much formal training. Obviously, this training is not happening in China, yet the church is thriving. How can this be? Can you explain some of the preparations the leaders receive?"
Ren: "Most of the top leaders are very poor. The strongest point of their character is love. They pour out their lives for the persecuted sheep in China both in labors and by subjecting themselves to the dangers of imprisonment. One wrong move and they sit in a prison cell for five or ten years. This is love as many in America have never known. They do train their leaders. The training, however, is very simple. They train them in three major areas. Let me state them briefly:
•They teach them how to be a disciple of Jesus Christ and walk with Him daily. Then from that walk, they must learn how to witness for Christ in a dangerous hostile environment.
•They teach them how to die daily and how to die really. These are both very important because of the persecutions leaders face.
• They teach them how to escape the police when they are caught, and how to escape from prison if God says 'Run!'
The word of God is very important to these leaders. They have memorized and internalized many chapters of the Bible. They cannot carry a Bible around in their hands, so they make sure that they can carry one in their heart. The fire of the Holy Ghost is also very important in ministry. These men are constantly being empowered by the Spirit. This is leadership in China, and this is how the church spreads so rapidly."

108 - *CHIP*

Martin Cooper, inventor of mobile (cell) phone (1973), in April 2010: "The cellphone in the long range is going to be embedded under your skin behind your ear along with a very powerful computer who is in effect your slave".

109 - *CHOICE(S)*

JE Lesslie Newbigin: "Many assume that some are chosen for elite privilege from which all others are excluded. A more biblical understanding, I believe, is that if anyone is chosen, it is for service, sacrifice, and even suffering on behalf of others. A prime example is Abraham. He wasn't chosen simply to be blessed to the exclusion of others; rather, he was chosen for blessing so he could be a blessing to all."

James I Packer: "The Bible never says that sinners miss heaven because they are not elect, but because they 'neglect the great salvation', and because they will not repent and believe.
The last judgment will abundantly prove that it is not the want of God's election, so much as laziness, the love of sin, unbelief, and unwillingness to come to Christ, which ruins the souls that are lost. God gives men what they choose, not the opposite of what they choose. Those who choose death, therefore have only themselves to thank that God does not give them life" *(Evangelism & the Sovereignty of God)*.

Nancy Leigh DeMoss: "Why are we so prone to defend choices that take us right to the edge of sin, and so reluctant to make radical choices to protect our hearts and minds from sin?"

Anon.: "Blacks didn't choose slavery. Jews didn't choose genocide. Babies don't choose abortion. Everyone gets a choice, but the victim!"

110 - *CHRIST JESUS*

Athanasius: "Jesus whom I know as my Redeemer cannot be less than God" *(Council of Nicæa - c.325)*.

Gregory Nazianzen (c.329-390): "He began His ministry by being hungry, yet He is the Bread of Life.
Jesus ended His earthly ministry by being thirsty, yet He is the Living Water.
Jesus was weary, yet He is our rest. Jesus paid tribute, yet He is the King.
Jesus was accused of having a demon, yet He cast out demons. Jesus wept, yet He wipes away our tears.
Jesus was sold for thirty pieces of silver, yet He redeemed the world.
Jesus was brought as a lamb to the slaughter, yet He is the Good Shepherd.
Jesus died, yet by His death He destroyed the power of death."

Samuel Rutherford: "Put the beauty of ten thousand worlds of paradises, like the Garden of Eden in one; put all trees, all flowers, all fragrances, all colors, all tastes, all joys, all loveliness, all sweetness in one. O what a lovely and excellent thing would that be! And yet it would be less compared to that beauteous and dearest well-beloved Christ—than one drop of rain, compared to the whole seas, rivers, lakes, and foundations of ten thousand earths! '**Yes, He is altogether lovely! This is my Beloved, and this is my Friend!**' (Song of Songs 5:16)."

John Owen: "**Seven Things That Christ Is**:
1) He is the Way; men without him are Cains, wanderers, vagabonds:
2) He is the Truth; men without him are liars, like the devil, who was so of old:
3) He is the Life; without him men are dead, dead in trespasses and sins :
4) He is the Light; without him men are in darkness, and go they know not whither:
5) He is the Vine; those that are not grafted in him are withered branches, prepared for the fire:
6) He is the Rock; men not built on him are carried away with a flood:
7) He is Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, the author and the ender, the founder and the finisher of our salvation" *(A Vision of Unchangeable, Free Mercy ; Volume 8).*

John Flavel: "Christ is the very essence of all delights and pleasures, the very soul and substance of them. As all the rivers are gathered into the ocean, which is the meeting-place of all the waters in the world, so Christ is that ocean in which all true delights and pleasures meet."

Jonathan Edwards: "A river is constantly flowing, there are fresh supplies of water coming from the fountain-head continually so that man may live by it, and be supplied with water all his life. So Christ is an ever-flowing fountain; He is continually supplying His people and the fountain is not spent. They who live upon Christ may have fresh supplies from Him to all eternity; they may have an increase of blessedness that is new, and new still, and which never will come to an end."

John Angell James (1785-1859): "Christ is the chief object proposed to the sinner in the New Testament. The eye that sweeps round the whole circle of Divine truth must rest in Him as the centre."

JC Ryle: "Christ is never fully valued, until sin is clearly seen."

JCR: "It would be well if Christians studied the four Gospels more than they do. No doubt, all Scripture is profitable. It is not wise to exalt one part of the Bible at the expense of another. But I think it would be good for some who are very familiar with the Epistles, if they knew a little more about the writings of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John.
Now, why do I say this?... He who would be conformed to Christ's image, and become a Christ-like man, must be constantly studying Christ Himself! ... The Holy Spirit has told us the story of His life and death, His sayings and His doings, four times over. Four different inspired hands have drawn the picture of the Saviour...
Surely, we cannot know this Christ too well! Surely there is not a word, nor a deed, nor a day, nor a step, nor a thought in the record of His life, which ought not to be precious to us. We should labor to be familiar with every line that is written about JESUS!" *(Holiness, Its Nature, Hindrances, Difficulties, and Roots).*

John MacDuff (1818-95): "**Your eyes shall see the King in his beauty!**" (Isaiah 33:17). "To see the Saviour as He is, in the splendors of His glorified humanity--is the highest and most attractive view which is given of the Heavenly world. To see Him as He was, when He tabernacled here below, was a high privilege, one which prophets, and kings, and righteous men of old, ardently desired. But to behold Him . . .clothed with majesty divine, exalted above all blessing and praise, the object of celestial adoration, with all the heavenly hosts prostrate before His throne, that will be a blessed sight indeed!" *(The Promised Land).*

Charles H Spurgeon: "All the commandments, and all the types direct us to Christ, if we will but heed their evident intent."

CHS: "Jesus Christ is 'God's Unspeakable Gift', for whom we should daily and hourly lift up our hearts in gratitude to God. To the whole company of God's elect, Jesus Christ is the priceless boon which the Father's love has bestowed upon them! There is not a piece of bread we eat, nor a drop of water we drink, but what it may be called the gift of God. But the Gift which comprehends, excels, and sanctifies all other gifts, is the Gift of Jesus Christ to the sons of men! An unfathomable depth of divine love is there in the condescending loving-kindness which gave Jesus Christ to die for us when we were yet sinners. Jesus is an unrivaled GIFT! God has given to us such a treasure, that if heaven and earth were melted down, the price could not buy another like Him! Oh, what a GIFT! You cannot conceive of anything that can even compare with Him!
He is a GIFT which comprehends all things within Himself. Get Christ and you have the pardon of sin, justification, sanctification, adoption, regeneration. Every covenant gift is wrapped up in Christ Jesus. All things that can possibly be needed for the Christian for time and for eternity, are given to him/her in the person of the Lord Jesus.
This GIFT sweetens all other things. Temporal mercies are blessed when we have Christ with them, but if Christ is gone, they are but empty vanities. Temporal mercies without Christ are nothing. But when you have these temporal mercies, and Christ stands in front of them, oh, what an amount they make! '**Thanks be unto God for His Unspeakable GIFT!**'" *(Saving Knowledge).*

CHS: "Depend on it, my hearer, you never will go to heaven unless you are prepared to worship Jesus Christ as God!"

JR Miller: "**For those He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son!**" (Ro. 8:29). "**We know that when He appears, we will be like Him, because we will see Him as He is!**" (1 Jn. 3:2). "**But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory**" (2 Co. 3:18). In the fourth century, the empress Constantine sent to Eusebius, begging him to send her a picture of the Saviour. Eusebius referred the empress to the New Testament, for the only true picture of Christ!
When one turned to Jesus himself and gave utterance to his heart's yearning in the prayer, 'Show us the Father', the answer was, 'Look at me! He who has seen me, has seen the Father'.
When we turn the pages of the Gospels and look upon the life of Christ as it is portrayed there in sweet gentleness, in radiant purity, in tender compassion, in patience under injury and wrong, in dying on the cross to save the guilty, we see the only true picture of Christ, that there is in this world" *(Transformed by beholding Jesus)*.

Oswald Chambers: "Today Jesus Christ is being dispatched as the Figurehead of a Religion, a mere example. He is that, but he is infinitely more; He is salvation itself, He is the Gospel of God."

Albert Einstein: "As a child I received instruction both in the Bible and in the Talmud. I am a Jew, but I am enthralled by the luminous figure of the Nazarene... No one can read the Gospels without feeling the actual presence of Jesus. His personality pulsates in every word. No myth is filled with such life."

John Gresham Machen (1881-1937): "The Jesus of the New Testament has at least one advantage over the Jesus of modern reconstruction - He is real."

Dorothy L Sayers (1893-1957): "We do Christ singularly little honor by watering down his personality till it could not offend a fly. Surely it is not the business of the Church to adapt Christ to men, but to adapt men to Christ."

James S Stewart (1896-1990): "He was the meekest and lowliest of all the sons of men, yet he spoke of coming on the clouds of heaven with the glory of God. He was so austere that evil spirits and demons cried out in terror at his coming, yet he was so genial and winsome and approachable that the children loved to play with him, and the little ones nestled in his arms. His presence at the innocent gaiety of a village wedding was like the presence of sunshine.
No one was half so compassionate to sinners, yet no one ever spoke such red hot scorching words about sin. A bruised reed he would not break, his whole life was love, yet on one occasion he demanded of the Pharisees how they ever expected to escape the damnation of hell. He was a dreamer of dreams and a seer of visions, yet for sheer stark realism He has all of our stark realists soundly beaten. He was a servant of all, washing the disciples feet, yet masterfully He strode into the temple, and the hucksters and money-changers fell over one another to get away from the mad rush and the fire they saw blazing in His eyes.
He saved others, yet at the last Himself He did not save. There is nothing in history like the union of contrasts which confronts us in the gospels. The mystery of Jesus is the mystery of divine personality."

AW Tozer "Christ can never be known without a sense of awe and fear accompanying the knowledge... No one who knows Him intimately can ever be flippant in His presence."

CS Lewis: "A man who was merely a man and said the sort of things Jesus said would not be a great moral teacher. He would either be a lunatic — on the level with the man who says he is a poached egg — or else he would be the Devil of Hell. You must make your choice. Either this man was, and is, the Son of God, or else a madman or something worse. You can shut him up for a fool, you can spit at him and kill him as a demon or you can fall at his feet and call him Lord and God, but let us not come with any patronizing nonsense about his being a great human teacher. He has not left that open to us. He did not intend to."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "The Lord Jesus Christ is the acid test of the value of any supposed belief in God... That people say they believe in God is of no value whatsoever unless they believe in the Lord Jesus Christ; that people may have very exalted views about life and living does not matter at all unless they believe on the Lord Jesus Christ; that people do not believe in war, or that they do believe in doing good, does not make the slightest difference if they do not believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. The fact that people may make great sacrifices for the sake of others and, as they believe, in order to praise God, is utterly useless unless they believe on our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ"
(Romans - God's Sovereign Purpose).

William Barclay: "Either what Jesus said about himself is false, in which case he is guilty of such blasphemy as no man ever dared to utter; or what he said about himself is true, in which case he is what he claimed to be and can be described in no other terms than the Son of God. Jesus leaves us with the definite choice—we must accept him fully or reject him absolutely. That is precisely why every man has to decide for or against Jesus Christ."

Roy Hession (1908–92): "It is enough to see Jesus. Seeing Him we are convicted of sin, broken, cleansed, filled with the Spirit, set free from bondage, and revived. Each aspect of the Christian life is made real by seeing Him"
(We Would See Jesus).

Philip Schaff: "This Jesus of Nazareth, without money and arms, conquered more millions than Alexander, Caesar, Mohammed, and Napoleon; without science and learning, He shed more light on things human and divine than all philosophers and scholars combined; without the eloquence of schools, He spoke such words of life as were never spoken before or since, and produced effects which lie beyond the reach of orator or poet; without writing a single line, He set more pens in motion, and furnished themes for more sermons, orations, discussions, learned volumes, works of art, and songs of praise than the whole army of great men of ancient and modern times" *(The Person of Christ)*.

RC Sproul: "Give me the biblical Christ or give me nothing."

Anthony Fortosis: "We come into the world to live; He came to die. The purest One was called illegitimate, blasphemer, winebibber, glutton and impostor by guilty sinners. The Lord of lords became a lowly servant to serve the pitiful needs of mankind. The Man of Sorrows acquainted with the depths of grief became the joy of the world."

Peter Larson: "Despite our efforts to keep him out, God intrudes. The life of Jesus is bracketed by two impossibilities: 'a virgin's womb and an empty tomb'. Jesus entered our world through a door marked,'No Entrance' and left through a door marked 'No Exit'."

Paul Washer: "The Gospel does not call us to receive Christ as an addition to our life, but as our life."

David Catchpoole (Creation Ministries Intl.): "What better way to discredit Christ as Creator (and therefore Lord and Saviour) than by denying supernatural creation itself? Hence our dismay when certain church leaders say that Charles Darwin's evolutionary ideas do not challenge Christianity."

Clayton Barber: "We often treat Jesus the way Saul treated David; we want him to slay giants and sing evil spirits away, but we don't want Him to be king!"

Ray Comfort: "No orator in history, writer, politician, teacher, president or poet has come remotely close to saying such profound words as those spoken by Jesus of Nazareth. They demand our undistracted attention: '**And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand. My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand. I and My Father are one**' (John 10:28-30). Comparing Jesus with the greatest of human leaders is like comparing the midday sun to a flashlight with no batteries."

Anon.: "Christ uncrowned Himself to crown us, and put off His robes to put on our rags, and came down from heaven to keep us out of hell. He fasted forty days that He might feast us to all eternity; He came from heaven to earth that He might send us from earth to heaven!"

Id.: "The greatest man in History, named Jesus, had no servants, yet they called Him Master. Had no degree, yet they called Him Teacher. Had no medicines, yet they called Him Healer. He had no army, yet kings feared Him. He won no military battles, yet he conquered the world. He committed no crime, ... they crucified Him. He was buried in a tomb..., yet He lives today."

111 - *CHRIST-CENTEREDNESS*

Gregory of Nyssa (c.330-c.395): "As no darkness can be seen by anyone surrounded by light, so no trivialities can capture the attention of anyone who has his eyes on Christ".

Horatius Bonar (1808-89): "I am always at the manger, and yet I know that mere incarnation cannot save; always at Gethsemane, and yet I believe that its agony was not the finished work; always at the cross, with my face toward it and my eye on the crucified One, and yet I am persuaded that the sacrifice there was completed once for all; always looking into the grave, though I rejoice that it is empty and that 'He is not here, but is risen'; always resting (with the angel) on the stone that was rolled away, and handling the grave-clothes, and realizing a risen Christ, no indeed, an ascended and interceding Lord; yet on no pretext whatever leaving any part of my Lord's life or death behind me, but unceasingly keeping up my connection with Him, as born, living, dying, buried, and rising again, and drawing out from each part some new blessing every day and hour."

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "**The riches of God's grace**!" Ephesians 1:7; "**The incomparable riches of His grace!**" 2:7; "**The unsearchable riches of Christ!**" 3:8.
"Millions of dazzling pearls and gems lie hidden in the deep recesses of the ocean caves. ~ In the same way, unfathomable oceans of grace are in Christ for His redeemed people. Dive and dive again--you will never come to the bottom of these depths! One gem from that ocean, is worth all the pebbles from earthly streams! '**I pray that out of His glorious riches, He may strengthen you with power through His Spirit in your inner being!**' - Eph. 3:16. '**And my God will supply all your needs, according to His glorious riches in Christ Jesus!**' - Phil. 4:19."

Charles H Spurgeon: "My brethren, let me say, be like Christ at all times. Imitate Him in 'public'. Most of us live in some sort of public capacity - many of us are called to work before our fellow-men every day. We are watched; our words are caught; our lives are examined - taken to pieces. The eagle-eyed, argus-eyed world observes everything we do, and sharp critics are upon us. Let us live the life of Christ in public. Let us take care that we exhibit our Master, and not ourselves, so that we can say, '**It is no longer I that live, but Christ that lives in me**'."

CHS: "From every town, village, and little hamlet in England, wherever it may be, there is a road to London… and so from every text in Scripture there is a road to the metropolis of the Scriptures, that is Christ. Your business is, when you get to a text, to say, 'Now, what is the road to Christ?' and then preach a sermon, running along the road towards the great metropolis— Christ."

Handley CG Moule (1841-1920): "I believe on the Name of the Son of God. Therefore I am in Him, having Redemption through His Blood, and Life by His Spirit. And He is in me, and all fulness is in Him. To Him I belong, by purchase, conquest, and self-surrender. To me He belongs, for all my hourly need. There is no cloud between my Lord and me. There is no difficulty, inward or outward, which He is not ready to meet in me to-day. I believe I have received not the Spirit of fearfulness but of power and of love and of a sound mind.(2 Tim. 1:7). The Lord is my Keeper. Amen."

Albert B Simpson (1843-1919): "HIMSELF

Once it was the blessing, now it is the Lord; once it was the feeling, now it is His Word.
Once His gifts I wanted, now the Giver own; once I sought for healing, now Himself alone.

Once 'twas painful trying, now 'tis perfect trust; once a half salvation, now the uttermost.
Once 'twas ceaseless holding, now He holds me fast; once 'twas constant drifting, now my anchor's cast.

Once 'twas busy planning, now 'tis trustful prayer; once 'twas anxious caring, now He has the care.
Once 'twas what I wanted, now what Jesus says; once 'twas constant asking, now 'tis ceaseless praise.

Once it was my working, His it hence shall be; once I tried to use Him, now He uses me.
Once the power I wanted, now the mighty One; once for self I labored, now for Him alone.

Once I hoped in Jesus, now I know He's mine; once my lamps were dying, now they brightly shine.
Once for death I waited, now His coming hail; and my hopes are anchored, safe within the veil!"

Arthur W Pink: "The great mistake made by most of the Lord's people is in hoping to discover in themselves that which is to be found in Christ alone!"

CS Lewis: "If I have read the NT aright, it leaves no room for 'creativeness' even in a modified or metaphorical sense. Our whole destiny seems to lie in the opposite direction, in being as little as possible ourselves, in acquiring a fragance that is not our own but borrowed, in becoming clean mirrors filled with the image of a face that is not ours."

Donald K Reiner: "'**Christ is the head of the church**' (Eph. 5:23). In order for Christ to be head of the church, the usual democratic machinery would have to be abandoned in favor of a direct spiritual control by the Lord himself, a thing which our pastors, boards, committees, synods, classis, cannot understand. It is amazing how thoroughly we have persuaded ourselves that all of our present church order, programs and elections are at the top somehow under the direction and sanction of the Lord. It is also amazing that when we see that our machinery is bringing the church to a state of collapse, we still do not take ourselves to God or to his Word for help, but continue to try and make the old lifeless machinery produce life among us" *(Dear Pastor...).*

Adrian Rogers: "We ought to be living as if Jesus died yesterday, rose this morning, and is coming back this afternoon."

David Bryant: "So much of evangelicalism is a form of idolatry. It's not intentional, but we put programs and people and products in place of the person of Christ Himself. We want the church to be purpose driven, but it has to be passion driven first. But you can't be passion driven unless you're promise driven. But you'll not get there unless you're person driven — Jesus, who gets all the glory when the promises are fulfilled. When Christians speak of the centrality of Christ, too often they mean, 'He is at the center of who I am, where I'm headed, what I'm doing and how I get blessed'. The supremacy of Christ is different. It's me being at the center of where He is, what He's doing and how He gets blessed. Christ is all."

Anon.: "God doesn't want shares of your life; he wants controlling interest!"

JC Ryle: "Few things do so much harm in religion as exaggerated expectations. People look for a degree of worldly comfort in Christ's service which they have no right to expect, and not finding what they look for, are tempted to give up religion in disgust. Happy is he who thoroughly understands, that though Christianity holds out a crown in the end, it brings also a cross in the way."

Charles H Spurgeon: "The distinguishing mark of a Christian is his confidence in the love of Christ, and the yielding of his affections to Christ in return."

Benjamin B Warfield (1851-1921): "If everything that is called Christianity in these days is Christianity, then there is no such thing as Christianity. A name applied indiscriminately to everything designates nothing."

Thomas Stearns (TS) Eliot (1888–1965): "Christianity is a simple matter, costing no less than everything."

TSE: "If Christianity goes, the whole of our culture goes. Then you must start painfully again…"

T Austin-Sparks (1888-1971): "Overcomers are simply those who have maintained or recovered spiritual ground. It is not easy, in a world like this, in the present course of things, in Christianity as it has become, to recover or to maintain purely spiritual ground. You will have to suffer for it, so the Lord said. I venture to say that it is far more difficult to keep a clear, straight spiritual course in the Christian life, than it is to live just as a Christian in this world. To live as a Christian in the world may be difficult, but you will find that there are difficulties in Christianity which you will never encounter from the world... A spiritual course in Christianity is exceedingly difficult - because of Christians. Christianity has become very largely the enemy of spirituality" *(God's Methods and Means of Recovery; 'God's Reactions to Man's Defections').*

CS Lewis: "Christianity, if false, is of no importance, and if true, of infinite importance. The only thing it cannot be is moderately important."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "By definition, a Christian should be a problem and an enigma to every person who is not a Christian."

DML-J: "Religion is a man searching for God; Christianity is God seeking man."

DML-J: "The Christian is not a good man. He is a vile wretch who has been saved by the grace of God."

Loraine Boettner: "The answer that we are to give to the question, 'What is Christianity?' depends quite largely on the view we take of Scripture. If we believe that the Bible is the very word of God and infallible, we will develop one conception of Christianity. If we believe that it is only a collection of human writings, perhaps considerably above the average in its spiritual and moral teachings but nevertheless containing many errors, we will develop a radically different conception of Christianity, if, indeed, what we then have can legitimately be called Christianity. Hence we can hardly over-estimate the importance of a correct doctrine concerning the inspiration of the Scriptures."

Francis Schaeffer: "The primary emphasis of biblical Christianity is the teaching that the infinite-personal God is the ultimate reality, the Creator of all else, and that an individual can come openly to the holy God upon the basis of the finished work of Christ and that alone!"

Os Guinness: "Christianity is the only religion whose God bears the scars of evil."

Don Hardgrave & Effie Munday (CMI): "To foresee the future wellbeing of the Christian church, it is essential to recognise humanism's hostility to true Christianity. It is also necessary to understand that the worldview underlying evolution is humanistic. Whether we can perceive it or not, a life-and-death struggle between Christianity and humanism is being fought out now. There is only one way to fight it. We must rediscover the authority of the Bible, and think through our faith. Then we must live out the faith we hold in a lifestyle that is characterised by godliness, integrity and love."

Josephine Bugarin van Eekelen: "I used to see and experience Christianity as a religion that compels me to obey rules of do's and dont's; of attending without failing, activities organized through a hierarchy of so-called church leaders; of listening, whether I understood or not, to long sermons of preachers who enjoyed themselves talking without realizing the audien-ce finds them boring; or my life being controlled and directed by the 'spiritual' advice of those who receive a special revelation from God and therefore know better than the rest. Now, I'm starting to understand and realize that Christianity is CHRIST: His life in me and all that it could mean now and till eternity. A life which I live in the power of His Holy Spirit in relation to God, to His children and to those who don't know Him yet on a personal basis. And because God is eternal, it would also take the eternity for me to know Him, to love, serve and worship Him - a life which can never be described with my limited knowledge and words - but a joyful and exciting (though not always easy) daily experience, fellowship, learning, adventure with Him who is inexhaustible - the eternal. Till I see HIM face to face..."

James Bell: "In real and normal Christianity folks do not gather to merely hear performances, or to critique church meetings, or to look for something for me and mine. In normal Christianity there is no mere come, sit, soak, sour, and leave to go back out into a lost world without life transformation and without indwelling compelling to take the Gospel to others.
New Testament Christians gather to Worship God, to Receive Teaching from God's Word, to Pray to God, and to Build up one another in the most holy faith. They scatter out into the world to make Christ known by a transformed life and by proclaiming the Gospel— motivated – [not by guilt or bribes or begging, but] – by the love, mercy, and grace of God: Romans 12:1-2! Anything less than this may be religion; but it is not normal NT Christianity."

Mike Adams, criminology professor: "If Christianity dies in America it will not be for a lack of evidence of its truthfulness. It will be for a lack of dissemination of the evidence of its truthfulness."

Mahatma Gandhi: "I like your Christ, I do not like your Christians. Your Christians are so unlike your Christ."
*Ray Comfort: "*Mr. Gandhi, did you ever say that you were God in human form, or did you still a storm with your voice, walk on water, raise the dead, and perfectly predict the future? Were you morally perfect--in thought, in word, and in deed? Did you warn that you would raise all humanity from the dead and judge them? Did you raise your body three days after your death, and ascend into Heaven?
Unless I'm dreadfully mistaken, you did not. Then you too, sir, were so unlike our Jesus. You too were a sinner, desperately needing God's mercy. I hope you were trusting in Jesus on that fateful day when death suddenly came to you. We will find out on Judgment Day."

Anon.: "Faith makes the Christian. Life shows the Christian. Trial tests the Christian. Death crowns the Christian."

113 - ***Christianity False***

(Dean) Henry Alford (1810-71) on Matthew 12:43-45, after applying the passage to the 'Jewish Church':
"Strikingly parallel with this runs the history of the Christian Church. Not long after the Apostolic times, the golden calves of idolatry were set up by the Church of Rome. What the effect of the captivity was to the Jews, that of the Reformation has been to Christendom. The first evil spirit has been cast out. But by the growth of hypocrisy, secularity and rationalism, the house has become empty, swept, and garnished; swept and garnished by the decencies of civilization and discoveries of secular knowledge, but empty of living and earnest faith. And he must read prophecy but ill, who does not see under all these seeming improvements the preparation for the final development of the man of sin, the great repossession, when idolatry and the seven (more wicked) spirits shall bring the outward frame of so-called Christendom to a fearful end."

JC Ryle: "There is a common, worldly kind of 'Christianity' in this day, which many have - a cheap Christianity which offends nobody, and requires no sacrifice - which costs nothing and is worth nothing."

JCR: "A cheap Christianity without a cross will prove in the end a useless Christianity without a crown."

Leo Nikolaevich Tolstoy (1828-1910): "The Christian churches and Christianity have nothing in common save in name: they are utterly hostile opposites. The churches are arrogance, violence, usurpation, rigidity, death; Christianity is humility, penitence, submissiveness, progress, life."

Oswald Chambers: "...much of what is called Christianity today is not the Christianity of the New Testament; it is distinctly different.... Jesus is not the fountainhead of modern Christianity. He is scarcely thought about. Christian preachers, Sunday School teachers, religious books, all without any apology patronize Jesus Christ and put Him on one side."

John F Strombeck (1881-1959): "**For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world: Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ**" (Titus 2:11-13).
"These three verses contain one of the neglected truths of the Bible. Probably no other passage in all of God's Word so completely summarizes the subject of Christian conduct. It does seem strange that this truth should be so neglected in a day when emphasis is placed on 'practical Christianity' rather than doctrine. Unfortunately much so-called practical Christianity is not the kind spoken of in these verses" *(Disciplined by Grace).*

AW Tozer: "Today's Christianity is man-centered, not God-centered. God is made to wait patiently, even respectfully, on the whims of men. The image of God currently popular, is that of a distracted Father, struggling in heart-broken desperation to get people to accept a Savior of whom they feel no need, and in whom they have very little interest. To persuade these self-sufficient souls to respond to His generous offers, God will do almost anything, even using salesmanship methods and talking down to them in the chummiest way imaginable. This view of things is, of course, a kind of

religious romanticism which, while it often uses flattering and sometimes embarrassing terms in praise of God, manages nevertheless to make man the star of the show!"

AWT: "In many churches, Christianity has been watered down until the solution is so weak... that if it were poison, it would not hurt anyone; and if it were medicine, it would not cure anyone!
We must have a new reformation! There must come a violent break with that irresponsible, amusement-mad, paganized pseudo-religion which passes today for the faith of Christ and which is being spread all over the world by unspiritual men employing unscriptural methods to achieve their unspiritual ends!"

AWT: "Perhaps the most serious charge that can be brought against modern Christians, is that we are not sufficiently in love with Christ... It is rarely that we find anyone aglow with love for Christ. I trust it is not uncharitable to say that a great deal of praise in conservative circles is perfunctory and forced and downright insincere.
When we become magnetized by Jesus' beauty and adore Him--we will want to pour ourselves out at His feet. We don't have to be urged to do it. No one who knows Jesus intimately, can ever be flippant in His presence."

CS Lewis: "Christianity, if false, is of no importance, and if true, of infinite importance. The only thing it cannot be is moderately important."

Vance Havner (1901-86): "A soft and sheltered Christianity, afraid to be lean and lone, unwilling to face the storms and brave the heights, will end up fat and foul in the cages of conformity."

VH: "The devil is not fighting religion; he is too smart for that. He is producing a counterfeit Christianity so much like the real one that good Christians are afraid to speak out against it."

David Kirkwood: "'Prosperity Christians' are professing Christians who are no less deceived than Muslims, Buddhists and Hindus. Christ has been removed from Christianity. When that happens, what is left? Merely: '**I-anity**' - the religion of devotion to Me."

Tyler Kresal: "Most liberal churches are not openly hostile to the Bible. They like the Bible. They want their preacher to use the Bible. They have Bible studies. What makes them 'liberal' is that the Bible alone is not what rules them. They allow into their decisions, other complicating factors. The Bible is revered. But it is not the decisive factor. It is only one voice among others.
In a liberal church no one stands up, with an open Bible in his hand, and says, 'Hey guys, we don't say/do things like that around here. It isn't biblical'.
That simple clarity just doesn't exist in such a church. There is no authority towering over all else, rallying the people to the upward call of God in Christ Jesus. Only the Word of God, received with meekness, can prevent a church from sinking lower and lower into mediocrity, irrelevance, and sheer boredom."

Anon.: "If you were brought before a court for being a Christian, would there be enough evidence to convict you?"

114 - ***CHRISTMAS***

James Bell: "No one ever sees or experiences the beauty, the power, the life-changing impact of the birth of Christ without first facing up to the reality of sin - our own sin!"

JB: "Multitudes in the churches dearly love Christmas; yet they are strangers to the joy and wonder of those who first welcomed Christ! The first Christians could not stop rejoicing! Their joy was 100% rooted in and focused on the Savior who saves from sin! Behold the wonder and joy in the angel's words, when speaking unto Joseph, '....that which is conceived in her (Mary) is of the Holy Ghost....thou shalt call his name Jesus: for He shall save His people from their sins' (Mt. 1:20-21).
Note: The angel did not announce or set up the beginning of a big secular and/or religious holiday. He announced that Jesus was coming to 'Save his people from their sins!' In the Biblical 'snap shots' of joy and celebration at Christ's birth— the joy is this: Jesus comes to save His people from their sins! Surely that is reason enough for the joy and rejoicing! Or is it!? Just how excited am I about Jesus who saves from sin!?
Beware of the massive holiday religious and commercial ... system which blinds millions to the profound joy of a Savior who saves from sin!"

*JB: "*NT believers never relegated down the birth of Christ to a day on a calendar; but rather this glorious miracle was ongoing passion in their lives! Here are examples of how they continued to celebrate the Birth of Christ:
1. 'And the Word (Jesus) became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth' (John 1:14);
2. 'Thanks be to God for His unspeakable Gift' (2 Cor. 9:15);
3. '...Jesus Christ: Who being in the form of God,...took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness

of men...he humbled Himself ...unto death, even the death of the cross' (Phil. 2:1-11);
4. 'And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh...' (1 Tim. 3:16)."

Rowan D Williams (born 1950), when Archbishop of Canterbury - defending X-ianity and its traditions:
"Christmas is one of the great European exports. You'll meet Santa Claus and his reindeer in Shanghai and Dar es Salaam - a long way from the North Pole."

Bono: "The idea that there's a force of love and logic behind the universe is overwhelming to start with, if you believe it. Actually, maybe even far-fetched to start with, but the idea that that same love and logic would choose to describe itself as a baby born in straw and poverty is genius, and brings me to my knees, literally. To me, as a poet, I am just in awe of that. It makes some sort of poetic sense. It's the thing that makes me a believer, though it didn't dawn on me for many years."

Southern Baptist Survey: "Americans give Jesus a head nod at Christmas but spend most of the season pleasing their eyes, ears, and taste buds with decorations, music, and meals."

115 - *CHURCH(ES)*

Cyprian (200-258) "This is a cheerful world indeed as I see it from my fair garden, under the shadow of my vines. But if I could ascend some high mountain, and look out over the wide lands, you know very well that I should see: brigands on the highways, pirates on the seas, armies fighting, cities burning, in the amphitheaters men murdered to please applauding crowds, selfishness and cruelty and misery and despair under all roofs. It is a bad world, Donatus, an incredibly bad world.
But I have discovered in the midst of it a company of quiet and holy people who have learned a great secret. They have found a joy which is a thousand times better than any of the pleasures of our sinful life. They are despised and persecuted, but they care not: they are masters of their souls. They have overcome the world. These people, Donatus, are the Christians,— and I am one of them."

John Calvin: "Wherever we find the Word of God surely preached and heard, and the sacraments administered according to the institution of Christ, there, it is not to be doubted, is a church of God."

Charles Wesley: "See the Gospel Church secure, and founded on a Rock!
All her promises are sure; Her bulwarks who can shock? The Church can never fail."

William J Conybeare: "**And He put all things under his feet, and gave him to be sovereign head of the Church, which is his Body; the Fulness of Him who fills all things everywhere with himself**" - Eph. 1:22-23.
"We see here... the same allusion to the technical use of the word 'Pleroma' by false teachers, as in Col. 2:9-10. Paul there asserts that, not the angelic hierarchy, but Christ himself is the true 'fulness of the Godhead', and here that the Church is the 'fulness of Christ', that is, the full manifestation of his being, because penetrated by his life, and living only in him. It should be observed that the Church is here spoken of so far forth as it corresponds to its ideal"
(The Life and Epistles of St. Paul).

William Bacon Stevens (1815-87): "It cannot be too strongly emphasized, in this day of secularism on the one hand and the love of a sensuous ceremonial on the other, that the true strength of the church does not lie in its historic continuity with the apostles' days; does not lie in its great creeds; does not lie in its hallowed liturgy; does not lie in its learned ministry; does not lie in its churches and cathedrals--it may have all these, and yet, like the apostolic church of Sardis, have a name to live, and yet be dead. Its apostolic ministry may be apostolic in lineage and not in spirit; its grand creeds may be but great petrifactions of orthodox faith; its venerable liturgy may be but the embroidered cerements of a corpse; its beautiful churches and basilicas may be but mausoleums of a lifeless worship. What the church must have, and by which only it can live, is the constant, realized, positive indwelling of the Holy Ghost. All our worship, all our teaching, must be subordinated to this divine Spirit."

Charles H Spurgeon: "The text (in Rev. 3) tells us that Jesus said, '**I stand at the door and knock**'. That is not the position which our Lord occupies in reference to a truly flourishing church. If we are walking aright with him, he is in the midst of the church, dwelling there, and revealing himself to his people. His presence makes our worship to be full of spirituality and life; he meets his servants at the table, and there spreads them a feast upon his body and his blood; it is he who puts power and energy into all our church-action, and causes the word to sound out from our midst. True saints abide in Jesus and he in them. Oh, brethren, when the Lord is in a church, it is a happy church, a holy church, a mighty church, and a triumphant church."

CHS: "That very church which the world likes best is sure to be that which God abhors."

Oswald Chambers: "The Church is a separated band of people who are united to God by the regenerating power of the Spirit, and the bedrock of membership in the true Church is that we know who Jesus is by a personal revelation of

Him. The indwelling Spirit is the supreme Guide, and He keeps us absorbed with our Lord. In contrast the emphasis today is placed on the furtherance of an organisation [not on the will and purpose of our Lord]."

OC: "…the general organized form of the Christian church has slipped almost wholesale onto wrong roads to the Kingdom."

Gilbert K Chesterton (1874-1936): "The cosiness between church and state is good for the state and bad for the church."

Albert Einstein: "Being a lover of freedom, when the revolution came in Germany, I looked to the universities to defend it, knowing that they had always boasted of their devotion to the cause of truth; but, no, the universities immediately were silenced. Then I looked to the great editors of the newspapers whose flaming editorials in days gone by had proclaimed their love of freedom; but they, like the universities, were silenced in a few short weeks… Only the Church stood squarely across the path of Hitler's campaign for suppressing truth. I never had any special interest in the Church before, but now I feel a great affection and admiration because the Church alone has had the courage and persistence to stand for intellectual truth and moral freedom. I am forced thus to confess that what I once despised I now praise unreservedly " *(Time magazine, 23rd December, 1940)*.

T A-S: "God's way and law of fullness is that of organic life. In the Divine order, life produces its own organism, whether it be vegetable, animal, human, or spiritual. This means that everything comes from the inside. Function, order, and fruit issue from this law of life within. It was solely on this principle that what we have in the New Testament came into being. Organized Christianity has entirely reversed this order."

Johan H Bavinck (1895-1964): "The church . . . exists to bear the glory of God's Word from generation to generation and from century to century, until faith will finally be transformed into light."

D Martyn Lloyd Jones: "The church of Christ consists of all those who in all ages have been or are in vital relationship with our Lord Jesus Christ as a result of the new birth. The New Testament itself recognises only two aspects of the church: 1) the whole company of believers in heaven and on earth; and 2) the local manifestation which is the gathering in fellowship of all who are in Christ and, in the midst of whom, according to his promises, Christ is present, who is the only Lord and head of the church" *(The doctrinal distinctives of IFES)*.

DML-J: "The whole concept of a State or Established Church is a bizarre notion, quite alien to Scripture."

DML-J: "Once you have lost the division between the world and the Church, the Church ceases to be truly Christian!"

Vance Havner: "Too many church services start at eleven sharp and end at twelve dull."

Watchman Nee (1903-72): "When the Lord called me to serve Him, the prime object was not for me to hold revival meetings so that people may hear more Scriptural doctrines nor for me to become a great evangelist. The Lord revealed to me that He wanted to build up local churches in other localities to manifest Himself, to bear testimony of unity on the ground of local churches so that each saint may perform his duty in the Church and live the Church life. God wants not merely individual pursuit of victory or spirituality but a corporate, glorious Church presented to Himself."

Leonard Ravenhill (1907-94): "The early church was married to POVERTY, PRISONS and PERSECUTIONS. Today 'the church' is married to PROSPERITY, PERSONALITY and POPULARITY."

C Stacey Woods (1909-83): "The church is an organism that grows best in an alien society."

Fr Schaeffer (1912-84): "Division inside the church gives the world the justification they're looking for not to believe."

Laurence J Peter (1919-90): "Going to church does not make you a Christian anymore than going to the garage makes you a car."

JI Packer: "The church must reject any method or frame of interpretation that results in adding to, taking from, qualifying, or relativizing what the Bible has to say."

JIP: "The church is not to be like a bus, where passengers sit quietly and let someone else do the driving, but like an anthill, where everybody is at work."

A vd Bijl: "A church cannot avoid the problems of the society in which it lives."

Justo L González (born 1937): "The Church must be one because a fragmented church is not much help to a fragmented world" *(For the Healing of the Nations)*.

John F MacArthur (born 1939), interviewed in CREATION (2010):
*"*Where is the modern church in understanding the creation account?"
"Liberal churches embraced Darwinian theories and abandoned the authority of Scripture starting more than a century ago. Most evangelicals held the line on the Genesis account until some began to waver in the 1970s and '80s. The vast

majority of rank-and-file believers in the US still hold to the literal interpretation of Genesis 1-3 in spite of the defection in Christian colleges and universities. But more and more evangelical institutions of higher learning have been shifting to the wrong side of the debate. Most Christian leaders (including some whose personal convictions about the origin of the universe are perfectly sound) remain silent about the issue and allow confusion to fester, rather than dealing with a controversial issue. That's a recipe for large-scale spiritual disaster, as evangelical students graduate and populate churches, bringing with them the compromised views they were taught in Christian colleges."

JMA: "Death (of a church) occurs when unbelievers are allowed to take over ministries in the church. It happens when a church becomes more concerned with form and liturgy than it is with life on a spiritual level. Death occurs when a church becomes more concerned about welfare and social ills than it is about salvation. It happens when a church loves systems more than it loves Jesus Christ. And it happens when a church becomes more concerned with material things than spiritual reality. That's how a church dies. It all is a result of sin.
Sin– in any form that the church tolerates, whether it is in the members or the leaders. Tolerance of sin begins the cycle; then comes the tolerance of unbelievers in the church until no one cares who is a believer or an unbeliever. The end comes when the man who runs the church isn't a believer. Sins of commission and omission kill a church little by little."

Mark Galli: "What the church should be in God's sight is not glorious, powerful, and successful by our standards, but faithful. This means the church, and every member in it, must die to dreams of relevance and success. We have to let all that be crucified. It also means letting the church be the church, the flawed institution that God has used time and again to further his kingdom in the world... The modern American church is often so large and so businesslike in its approach to ministry that it easily loses track of new people who might walk in the door. Most churches long ago abandoned the idea that a church can be a genuine community—where people really know each another, where they notice every single visitor and strike up conversations with them during and after Sunday morning."

John W Kennedy: "Paul consistently began his ministry in the synagogue wherever one existed, but in every instance the association had to be discontinued and the church had to start afresh on clear ground. As has been sufficiently pointed out, there is no theoretic reason why this should inevitably have been so... But somewhere along the line God's progressive revelation in the synagogue had been brought to a halt. Light, which God had given, had become crystallized in an unalterable tradition. The flow of life was stopped, and the only alternative to the church's bursting of the bonds which held it and seeking a fresh channel in which to flow, was stagnation. At the beginning of the church's history we see a principle at work which is to be repeated continually through the succeeding centuries"
(The Torch of the Testimony).

A foreign missionary, expelled from China in 1950, many years later: "We felt so sorry for the church we left behind. They had no one to teach them, no printing presses, no seminaries, no one to run their clinics and orphanages. No resources, really, except the Holy Spirit..."

William Temple: "The church is the only society that exists for the benefit of non-members."

Robert Short: "The church is the great lost-and-found department."

*A 2005 survey showed that in the **UK**:* "10% regularly attend church; 5% are 'open dechurched'; 20% are 'closed dechurched'; 65% are nonchurched."

In N. Sumatra, 2010: "The closure (of the church) means 80 people have lost their worship place. Local government officials and Muslim clerics warned church leaders that unless the congregation stopped meeting at the site, they would not be responsible if protestors burned the church." *(Religion Today).*

Wolfgang Simson (born 1959): "Church as we know it is preventing Church as God wants it."

WS: "A traditional one or two-hour 'worship service' is very resource-hungry but produces very little fruit in terms of discipling people, i.e., in changing their lives. Economically, it is a 'high input, low output' structure."

WS: "Many have indicated that one of the greatest barriers to belief in God is the Church itself. If the problem is the system, then even our best solution is part of the problem."

WS: "The quickest way to 'church the unchurched' may very well be to 'unchurch the church'."

WS: "Perhaps the cell church has developed so many excellent programmes to prevent itself from becoming a programme-based design, that it has become what it fears most—a programme-based design."

WS: "Nothing is wrong with singing, praying, and having Bible study in itself. But if it becomes the dominating programme whenever Christians meet, it will soon become a tradition. This is also why a preoccupation with Bible studies or even prayer can easily kill a healthy community, because it values and emphasizes one agenda over the others."

WS: "Christians in traditional, meeting-oriented Christianity spend typically three or four hours together with other Christians per week. This is simply not enough time to effectively transfer life and Kingdom values, to develop deep relationships, to make disciples and to lay down our lives for each other."

WS: "A professor brilliantly teaching his students, but not being much involved in their lives, is no match for the efficiency of a father and his spiritual sons. Discipleship is about people getting involved with each other. It is about masters and disciples, spiritual fathers and sons, finding each other; and then it involves a process of nurturing and release."

Reggie McNeal: "A growing number of people are leaving the institutional church for a new reason. They are not leaving because they have lost their faith. They are leaving the church to preserve their faith."

Frank Viola: "When some other thing—even a good thing like trying to change the world, saving souls, or multiplying churches—replaces the pursuit of Christ, we lose our way."

FV: "God's eternal purpose—that which has been in his heart since before time—will never be fulfilled if our first rattle out of the box is a new way of doing church, a method for multiplying churches, or a technique to change the world. God's purpose will only be restored if we blindly and singularly make Christ our pursuit, our life, and our motive. Everything else will flow out of that."

Bonnie Jaeckle: "It concerns us that in the US and in the Philippines there are people labeled as 'leaders' in the 'house church movement', yet most are not living out New Testament fellowship! It is also a concern that there are 'leaders' who are attempting to convince pastors and others to come out of the institution, yet are not living examples of what they are calling them out to!"

Berit Kjos: "It's hard to find Bible-based churches these days. Most congregations seem to be choosing the world's perspective. Many give more credit to today's speculative evolutionary 'theories' than to God's creation as described in Genesis 1 and 2."

Paige Patterson: "The bloated membership rolls of Southern Baptist churches, coupled with the worldliness apparent in the church, bear painful witness to failure at two basic levels: lack of care with new converts and the virtual absence of church discipline."

Evangelical Manifesto: "We confess that we Evangelicals have betrayed our beliefs by our behavior. All too often we have trumpeted the gospel of Jesus, but we have replaced biblical truths with therapeutic techniques, worship with entertainment, discipleship with growth in human potential, church growth with business entrepreneurialism, concern for the church and for the local congregation with expressions of the faith that are churchless and little better than a vapid spirituality, meeting real needs with pandering to felt needs, and mission principles with marketing precepts. ...
All too often we have attacked the evils and injustices of others, such as the killing of the unborn, as well as the heresies and apostasies of theological liberals whose views have developed into another gospel, while we have condoned our own sins, turned a blind eye to our own vices, and lived captive to forces such as materialism and consumerism in ways that contradict our faith."

From secular California newspaper, on church discipline: **"A top Southern Baptist pleads with churches to recover Bible-based discipline:** US congregations largely ignore the Bible's teaching about discipline and the result is ***'the impending collapse of authentic Christianity in this generation',*** asserted R Albert Mohler, pres. of Southern Baptist Theological Seminary in Louisville, Ky., in a series of Internet articles. He said imposing strict rules 'seems as antiquarian and foreign as the Spanish Inquisition and the Salem witch trials', but the Bible mandates discipline. 'Fearing lawsuits and lacking courage', congregations 'allow sin to go unconfronted, and *heresy to grow unchecked'*. One reason for this situation, he wrote, is churches' ***'creeping accommodation to American culture'*** and its ***'moral individualism ... Individuals now claim an enormous zone of personal privacy and moral autonomy'.*** *"*

Dallas Willard: "There are really three gospels that are heard in our society. One is forgiveness of sins. Another is being faithful to your church: If you take care of your church, it will take care of you. Sometimes it's called discipleship, but it's really churchmanship. And another gospel is the social one—Jesus is in favor of liberation, and we should be devoted to that. All of those contain important elements of truth. You can't dismiss any of them. But to make them central and say that's what discipleship is just robs discipleship of its connection with transformation of character."

James McCaskill (vicar): "The Church of England has done a really good job of compromising itself, lowering the standard to where people are, rather than calling the people to something greater in the church."

John Buckeridge, editor of the British magazine, Christianity: "The name Evangelical, which years ago may have smelled of roses, now has the aroma of the manure that fertilizes the bush." *He called for a new word* "that sums up our e-identity and commitment to following Jesus but puts distance between us and the damaging negatives."

Bob Gass: "A church's impact should transcend its own walls" *(The Word for you Today)*.

Don Hardgrave & Effie Munday (Creation Ministries Intl.): "Rather than remain true to its biblical roots, the once-thriving church in England embraced Darwin and has been dying ever since."

Bill Blankschaen: "**Seeker-Friendly?** It's about where you put your focus. What's the point of designing your church to seem attractive to those to whom the gospel is unattractive? Is it just to get them in the door? I've got to tell you, at times your church more resembled a network marketing meeting than a church service. Been there done that. Just get people to the weekly meeting and let the flashy band, superstar speaker, and stellar child care do the rest. Don't forget to take a sample and sign up on your way out – oh, and tell your friends about us!
At some point later, I guess, we'll talk about all that tougher stuff about dying to self, forsaking all to follow Christ, and – gasp — hell and sin. But for now, just push that Easy Button. Settle back into your stadium seating and enjoy this riveting drama and dance routine we've cooked up for you while we smile incessantly.
Sounds like the classic bait-n-switch to me. I don't recall Jesus charging his disciples to 'lure potential recruits in with flashy programs, comfy chairs, and a free foot massage'. Then, when the mood is right, guys, drop the whole repent thing on 'em – but subtle with a capital S and that rhymes with – well, you know – that word we do not speak of..."

John Sentamu (archbishop of York) told members of Anglican Synod that their "constant internal debates were like no more than rearranging furniture when the house is on fire."

Don Davis: "It is unfortunate that those of us who prefer to meet in a more organic or simple way out of conviction have pitted ourselves against our family in Christ who happen to gather at an establishment built by man. Certainly built by man with the intention of God's purpose - but still man's institution.
God has all of us in a place where we can bless one another and no institution of man is powerful enough to hinder the body of Christ as she does the work of her Lord."

Jim Wright: "Participatory church? I do that.
I stand and sit when the worship leader tells me to. I shake hands with the guy sitting in the pew in front of me when the associate pastor says to greet one another. I say 'amen' on occasion when the senior pastor asks if anyone can say 'amen' during his sermon. I put money in the plate when the ushers pass it down my row. I even close my eyes and bow my head when told to do so during the invitation for folks to raise their hands and receive Jesus.
So yes, I participate when I go to church, thank you very much!
Simple church? I do that too.
I find a spot in the church parking lot; pass through the big lobby to the pew where I always sit; I stand, clap, sing and bow my head when they tell me to; then leave at 11:00 am - right on the dot - when it's all over.
Seriously, what could be more simple?
Organic church? Yup, I do that too. The new coffee bar in the church lobby serves only certified organic, GMO-free lattes. And you can't get more 'organic' than that. I love church!"

JW: "When New Testament words are presumed to have post NT meanings based on post NT assumptions, traditions and agendas, is it any wonder that we have lost NT power, form and function?
To restore New Testament power, form and function to the Church, we must stop giving New Testament words *post* New Testament meanings based on *post* New Testament assumptions, traditions and agendas."

JW: "Without exceptions, where you see viable local churches, you will find fidelity to scripture as the written word of God. That fidelity is no guarantee of viability, but you are guaranteed to fail without it."

JW: "Unfortunately, the biggest hindrance to church as the New Testament shows it, is church as we've come to know it."

JW: "The two criteria most Christians look for in a 'church' today are: Do they like 'the Pastor' and the 'service' he puts on for them each week? Interestingly, both are post-Biblical concepts not found in the New Testament. It's time to repent and be the Church once again."

Chris Beach & Alison Howard: "Church should be a reverential, meaningful experience that stands in stark contrast to our modern fast-paced world of instant gratification and overstimulation. On any given Sunday, how much time do church services devote to prayer and studying the Bible? Are the sermons shorter than an episode of Mad Men, and are congregants staring anxiously at their watches if the pastor gets dangerously close to running over? If so, church leaders should not wonder why their flock isn't growing spiritually. For so many Millennials, resisting the temptation to check our phones and tweet out our latest thought is in itself an act of sacrifice. Church leaders should embrace technology but remember that for many, Sunday morning is one of the only times their congregants of all ages sit still, unplug from technology, and absorb. Don't miss out on the golden opportunity to change lives and communities with that undivided attention."

David J Engelsma: "In God's reducing Gideon's army to 300, there is a warning to Christians and churches today: Do not despise the 'Gideon's band'! In our age of emphasis on church growth and numbers, this is a real danger. Succoth and Penuel, which hold Gideon's small band of tired fighters in contempt (Judges 8:4-9), have their spiritual counterparts in the churches. Numbers are nothing to the God of the covenant. For the important word that preserves, defends, and reforms His church, He always chooses only a few as His instruments, '... **lest Israel vaunt themselves against Me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me**' (Judges 7:2). The history of the church in the present age is replete with instances" *(Unfolding Covenant History)*.

James Bell: "History has demonstrated again and again that the church is truly strong - not when she has political clout - but when she is holy, pure, and overflowing with the love and forgiveness of Christ and bold in confidence in the Gospel being the power of God!"

JvH: "There are some great and wonderful truths in what the Word teaches about the realities of humility, honest relationships, etc. in the local congregation. However, we MUST take into account the fact that there are not many 'buildings' and not many 'bodies'. Just as their is only ONE HEAD, so there is only one (universal) 'building' and one (universal) 'body'. In practice that means that in Christ, and through the active in-working of the Holy Spirit, I am just as related and connected to (other) truly born-again Christians - in whatever denominations, or cities, or tribes, or languages, that are not my own.
Philip and the eunuch parted ways radically after the baptism (Acts 8), yet now their spiritual relationship was more real and close than before the conversion and baptism. It is wonderful to 'observe' this closeness and love in Paul's letter to the Colossians, whom he had never met or spoken to, or even written to, before. Incidentally, Facebook is a 'gift from God' to experience some of that interconnectedness right across the whole world - very often instantly."

Anon.: "Oh dear, I couldn't say that my church is alive and I wouldn't want to call it dead. I guess it's just walking in its sleep!"

Id.: "A lot of church members who are singing 'Standing on the Promises' are just sitting on the premises."

Id.: "Some people are kind, polite, and sweet-spirited until you try to sit in their pews."

Id.: "Quit griping about your church; if it was perfect, you couldn't belong..."

Id.: "People are funny; they want the front of the bus, the middle of the road, and the back of the church..."

Id.: "Don't wait for 6 strong men to take you to church."

Id.: "A church family, all from the same generation, isn't much of a family."

Zulu proverb: "When a thorn goes into a toe, the whole body stoops to pull it out."

116 - *CHURCH BUILDINGS*

Apostle Paul (Acts 17:24-25): "**God, who made the world and everything in it, since He is Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands. Nor is He worshiped with men's hands**..."

Peter of Bruys (c.1080-c.1131), early French reformer and his followers, the Petrobrusians: "Edifices for temples and churches should not be erected... It is unnecessary to build temples, since the church of God does not consist in a multitude of stones joined together, but in the unity of the believers assembled."

George Fox (1624-91): "The Lord showed me, so that I did see clearly, that he did not dwell in these temples which men had commanded and set up, but in people's hearts … his people were his temple, and he dwelt in them" *(Journal)*.

KP Yohannan: "Why do we insist on building the largest and most impressive structures in our city when people on the other side of town are hungry, jobless and worshipping in storefronts?"

117 - *CHURCH COUNCILS*

Johann L von Mosheim (1693-1755), writing of the introduction of Church Councils: "These councils of which no vestige appears before the middle of the second century, changed nearly the whole form of the Church. For, in the first place the ancient rights and privileges of the people were very much abridged by them; and on the other hand, the influence and authority of the bishops were not a little augmented" *(Ecclesiastical History)*.

JLvM: "After the death of Constantine the Great, one of his sons, Constantius, the Emperor of the East, with his wife and his court, was very partial to the Arian cause, but Constantine and Constans supported in the western parts, where they governed, the decisions of the Nicene Council. Hence the broils, the commotions, the plots, the injuries had neither measure nor bounds, and on both sides councils were assembled to oppose councils. Constans died in the year 350, and two years afterward a great part of the West, particularly Italy and Rome, came under the dominion of his brother

Constantius. This revolution was most disastrous to the friends of the Nicene Council; for this Emperor, being devoted to the Arians, involved the others in numerous evils and calamities, and by threats and punishments compelled many of them to apostatize to that sect to which he was himself attached. The Nicene party made no hesitation to return the same treatment as soon as time, place, and opportunity were afforded them, and the history of Christianity under Constantius presents the picture of a most stormy period, and of a war among brethren which was carried on without religion or justice or humanity." *(First Nicene Council: Rise And Decline Of Aryanism).*

Alexander R Hay: "Doctrines and practices have been fixed by these Councils, by no means always in accordance with God's Word, and the definite tendency has been to give to the decisions of Councils a greater authority than to the Word of God. Councils, great and small, have, in part, substituted the wisdom of man for the guidance of the Spirit" *(NT Order).*

118 - *CHURCH MEETINGS*

Malachi 3:16-17: "**Then those who feared the Lord spoke to one another, and the Lord listened and heard them; so a book of remembrance was written before him for those who fear the Lord and who meditate on His name. 'They shall be Mine', says the Lord of hosts**..."

Jesus (Mt. 18:19-20): "**If two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by my Father in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, I am there in the midst of them**."

JC Ryle: "The humblest cottage meeting, where Christ is preached, and the Scriptures honoured, and a few real believers are assembled, is more pleasing in His sight than the grandest Cathedral in which the Gospel is never heard and no work of the Spirit ever goes on."

David Watson: "For the first two centuries, the church met in small groups in the homes of its members, apart from special gatherings in public lecture halls or market places, where people could come together in much larger numbers. Significantly these two centuries mark the most powerful and vigorous advance of the church, which perhaps has never since been equaled. The lack of church buildings was no hindrance to the rapid expansion of the church; instead, in comparison to the situation after A.D. 200, it seemed a positive help."

Wolfgang Simson: "Isaac Cheduke, a church planter in Africa, shared with us his deep grief in closing down a church that had nearly 100 members because they could not afford the rent on the building where they met. As he found the freedom to meet in homes and to network house churches, he is no longer constrained by buildings and finances. He has now developed a network of dozens of house churches that are multiplying and has money available to meet needs of people rather than cover the cost of buildings. This is not just a problem in under-developed countries. It is estimated that it takes over two hundred thousand dollars to launch a church in America. Imagine the money that can be freed up for missions and poverty by simplifying our church structures."

WS: "Far fewer people in traditional congregational churches are mobilized for actual ministry than in small house churches."

WS: "Involved people are excited people, and uninvolved people quickly become bored. The house church with its participatory lifestyle is able immediately to involve almost everyone. As a result, more people get excited. Excited people excel, and excellent people attract."

James Bell: "With the Lord's supper, we celebrate, (In NT fulfilment of OT prophecy and practice), all seven of the feasts of the Lord! At the Lord's table, full salvation is set before us! No wonder Jesus commands, "This do in remembrance of me!"

Steve Atkerson: "Early church gatherings were participatory, with 'each one' ministering verbally according to his spiritual gift. You did not have to be a pastor to speak. The prime directive was that everything said be designed to edify the gathered church."

JvH: "1 Corinthians 14 gives a lot of information about the meetings of the saints. It speaks repeatedly about the need for revelation, prayer and edification *in* them, *among* them, *through* them. In other words, while the character of their meetings should be truly natural, not artificial, at the same time, with Christ himself in the midst, the supernatural - the spiritual - character of their gatherings is undeniable."

*JvH (on **Psalm 61**):* "And what with the Christian's corporate life? How important it is that our fellowship groups are, on the one hand, as flexible and movable as the 'tent' - nothing rigid about them - i.e. governed by true ***love;*** yet, on the other, as inflexible and immovable as the 'tower', i.e. reflecting the absolute firmness of the ***truth*** of God's Word!"

JvH: "Pulpits? The principle taught by Christ was 'two or three gathered in his name and He himself in their midst' (Mt. 18:20). For such a number, no elevation is needed for anyone. It doesn't even suggest that a speaker has to stand up. When the number gets to, say, twenty, it may be necessary for any one, sharing from the Word, to stand up, so he (or she) can be seen. For the same reason it may also be convenient for the circle to become a semi-circle. If the numbers should cont-

inue to rise, as they may, an elevation, call it what you want, may not be luxury, yet should never become a 'pedestal', but simply remain a utility. The main thing is to keep things utterly simple, around the person of Christ, and for his exclusive glory!"

119 - *CHURCH PLANTING*

John L Dagg ((1794–1884): "The Apostles have taught us by example how to organize and govern churches. We have no right to reject their instruction and captiously insist that nothing but positive command shall bind us. Instead of choosing to walk in a way of our own devising, we should take pleasure to walk in the footsteps of those holy men from whom we have received the word of life . . . respect for the Spirit by which they were led should induce us to prefer their modes of organization and government to such as our inferior wisdom might suggest" *(Manual of Church Order).*

Alexander R Hay: "Nothing could be further from the truth than to say that congregations of recent converts were abandoned by the New Testament Evangelists and left to sink or swim. The Evangelists were not only the foundation-layers of the Church, they also watched over the welfare of the congregations that were established.
Paul's going forth from Antioch (Acts 13) did not end his ministry to that congregation; he returned several times when it was in need to minister again to it – and his return visits were not for a few days, or several weeks, but for a year or two. While he was constantly seeking to carry the Gospel further afield to new places, he was faithful to care for the churches already founded (2 Co. 11:28). Much time was spent in revisiting them. Whenever a congregation was in need or in danger it was revisited. He kept close touch with every church. How full of instruction and inspiration were the letters he wrote them! How much time, prayer and thought must they have cost him. Congregations and individuals corresponded with him concerning many problems that arose, and he and his companions exercised an unceasing ministry of prayer for them. Yet, although he helped them in their difficulties, he never remained longer with them than was absolutely necessary but obliged them always to carry the full responsibility of the local ministry" *(The NT Order for Church & Missionary).*

RE Bieber: "Not only did the Apostolic Church use the Gospel alone to arrest the world's attention and bring men to conversion, but it also relied upon the Gospel alone to hold men to their commitment and to build the Church! The Apostles were daring enough to believe that once they had adequately imparted the gospel to a congregation, they could move on, allowing the gospel under the Holy Spirit to create ministries and to call forth leadership in each congregation" *(Rebirth of the Congregation).*

Mike Breen: "If you make disciples, you will always get the church. But if you try to build the church, you will rarely get disciples."

JvH: "There's the temptation and the tendency to sidestep one or more of the issues that Paul grappled with as a 'church-planter' - the lessons he learned and passed on in his epistles. How easy it was for later missionaries, and how easy it is for us, to conform to human traditions and miss what the NT, and Paul in particular, so clearly teach!
Take these four key issues: 1) Divine guidance in the congregations; 2) Elders in the congregations; 3) Ministry in (and through) the congregations; 4) Discipline in the congregations. The traditional concept of the 'professional pastor' and his 'pulpit' casts a long, long shadow over all of these issues, and as long as we go for the shadow, stepping out of the light of the Scriptures, we cannot really see clearly, or act coherently in accordance with God's eternal intention for His **EKKLESIA**. God's missionary wrote: '**Therefore I urge you, imitate me. For this reason I have sent Timothy to you... who will remind you of my ways in Christ, as I teach everywhere in every church**' (1 Co. 4)" *(God's Missionary).*

120 - *CIRCUMSTANCES*

Anon.: "Note that while the garden of Eden was no paradise to Adam *without* God, the fiery furnace was no terror to Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego *with* God!"

121 - *CLARITY*

JC Ryle: "All the simplicity in the world can do no good, unless you preach the simple gospel of Jesus Christ so fully and clearly that everybody can understand it. If 'Christ crucified' has not His rightful place in your sermons, and sin is not exposed as it should be, and your people are not plainly told what they ought to believe, and be, and do — your preaching is of no use!"

122 - *CLEANSING*

1 John 1:7: **"If we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin."**

Alexander MacLaren (1826-1910): "It is a miserable thing to have one's mind full of ugly foul forms painted on the inner walls of our chamber of imagery, like the hideous figures in some heathen temple, where gods of lust and murder look out from every inch of space on the walls... It may long lie dormant, as a volcano, till great trees grow on the floor

of the crater, but all the while the communication with the central fires is open, and one day they will burst out.
Flee to Christ! He died that you might be forgiven. He lives that you may be purified. Trust yourself to Him, and lean all your sinfulness on His atonement and sanctifying power, and the foul words and bad thoughts that have been scored so deep into your nature will be erased, and His own hand will trace on the page, poor and thin though it be, which has been whitened by His blood, the fair letters and shapes of His own likeness.
Do not let your hearts be the devil's copybooks for all evil things to scrawl their names there, as boys do on the walls, but spread them before Him, and ask Him to make them clean and write upon them His new name, indicating that you now belong to another, as a new owner writes his name on a book that he has bought!"

Ray Comfort: "After David had sinned with Bathsheba and God used Nathan the prophet to expose his sin, the king cried, '**Have mercy upon me, O God, according to Your lovingkindness; according to the multitude of Your tender mercies, blot out my transgressions**'. Our sins can be blotted out, not because of anything we have done, but because of his '**multitude of tender mercies**'.
Then David pleaded, '**Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin**'. Notice the word 'thoroughly'. Have we been washed 'thoroughly' or is there some dirty little secret sin still clinging to our flesh? Being clean in God's sight is the great key to reaching the lost. David then prayed, '**Then I will teach transgressors Your ways, and sinners shall be converted to You**' (Ps. 51)."

123 - *CLERGY*

Phil Johnson: "The gospel's most dangerous earthly adversaries are not raving atheists who stand outside the door shouting threats and insults. They are church leaders who cultivate a gentle, friendly, pious demeanor but hack away at the foundations of faith under the guise of keeping in step with a changing world. '**Do not participate in the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead even expose them**' (Ephesians 5:11)."

JvH: "Isn't it ironic that the very efforts of the men in the pulpit, calculated to 'build up' a congregation, are in fact a calculated stratagem from the Enemy to keep millions of Christians in their shocking 'hand-to-mouth' existence?"

124 - *COGNITIVE DISSONANCE*

Anon.: "Sometimes people hold a core belief that is very strong. When they are presented with evidence that works against that belief, the new evidence cannot be accepted. It creates a feeling that is extremely uncomfortable, called cognitive dissonance. And because it is so important to protect the core belief, they will rationalize, ignore and even deny anything that doesn't fit in with that core belief."

125 - *COHABITATION*

Christopher Ash: "Perhaps before long no one will be able to walk out of a cohabitation without some obligation to fulfill responsibilities to the other (especially if there are children). We must welcome this. But we must also note that every move in this direction makes unmarried cohabitation less attractive to those who entered it precisely in order to avoid the obligations of marriage. Indeed, we could make a case for saying that society ought to treat cohabiting partners as if they were married, with all the obligations that entails. This would mean that to break a cohabitation, one party would have to sue for what would effectively be divorce! If that were to happen, then the mere action of moving in together would come to signify the commitment verbalized in the marriage vows, and then cohabitation would mean marriage" *(Married for God)*.

126 - *COINCIDENCE*

Anon.: "Coincidence is when God chooses to remain anonymous."

127 - *COMFORT*

Heidelberg Catechism (1563): "Question 1 – What is your only comfort in life and death?
Answer - That I am not my own, but belong with body and soul, both in life and in death, to my faithful Savior Jesus Christ. He has fully paid for all my sins with His precious blood, and has set me free from all the power of the devil. He also preserves me in such a way that without the will of my heavenly Father not a hair can fall from my head; indeed, all things must work together for my salvation. Therefore, by His Holy Spirit He also assures me of eternal life and makes me heartily willing and ready from now on to live for Him."

Richard Baxter (1615-91), on John 3:16: "**For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life**." "That word 'whosoever' is the

most comforting in the whole Bible. If God had said that there was mercy for Richard Baxter, I am so great a sinner that I would have thought He meant some other person of the same name. But when He says 'whosoever', I know that that includes me, the worst of all Richard Baxters."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Emmanuel - God with us! It is the sufferer's comfort, the balm of his woe, the alleviation of his misery, the sleep which God gives to his beloved, their rest after exertion and toil."

Corrie ten Boom: "May a dying Savior's love, and a risen Savior's power, and an ascended Savior's prayer, and a returning Savior's glory, be the comfort and joy of your heart!"

Gerhard Lohfink: "God will comfort us. That is true. But God will, and already does, comfort us through all those who accept us as sisters and brothers, bind up our wounds, wipe away our tears, and are kind to us in all circumstances. That is how God comforts us" *(The Work of God Goes On)*.

David Sper: "Words of insight, gems of guidance help when someone's in a test;
But when comfort is what's needed, silent presence may be best."

David Murray: "The general rule is that those who listen most and speak least will be the most useful to sufferers."

Ray Comfort: "We are ever in the presence of an all-seeing holy Creator—an uncomfortable thought for the ungodly, but oh so comforting for the Christian."

*Anon.: "*A little girl came home from a neighbor's house where her little friend had died.
'Why did you go?' questioned her father.
'To comfort her mother', said the child.
'What could you do to comfort her?'
'I climbed into her lap and cried with her'."

128 - ***COMMITMENT***

Hosea 10:1-2: "[**Israel's**] **heart is divided**."

Martin Luther: "I have held many things in my hands and I have lost them all but the things I have placed in God's hands I still possess."

Thomas Manton: "'**Martha, Martha, you are worried and troubled about many things. But one thing is needed, and Mary has chosen that good part, which will not be taken away from her**' (Lk. 10). The world eats up our time, our energies, and our thoughts, and God has but a little share, little worship, little reverence."

Jonathan Edwards: "I resolve never to do anything which I should be afraid to do when at the last hour of my life."

JC Ryle: "It costs something to be a true Christian. It will cost us our sins, our self-righteousness, our ease and our worldliness."

Charles H Spurgeon: "A jealous God will not be content with a divided heart; He must be loved first and best."

CS Lewis: "I think it is well, even now, sometimes to say to ourselves, 'God is such that if (per imposibile) His power could vanish and His other attributes remain, so that the supreme right were forever robbed of the supreme might, we should still owe Him precisely the same kind and degree of allegiance, as we now do'" *(Surprised by Joy)*.

CSL: "He who surrenders himself without reservation to the temporal claims of a nation, or a party, or a class is rendering to Caesar that which, of all things, most emphatically belongs to God: himself..."

J Archer: "The God who gave me life is worthy to have control of it."

Peter Kreeft: "A pure will loves God with the whole heart and soul and mind. It is 'fanatical' - the greatest insult the modern mind can conceive, and the greatest compliment God can give. It is also the greatest compliment a lover can give: 'I love you with my whole heart and soul. My love is not divided. You have no rival'" *(Back to Virtue)*.

Bob Gass (Col. 1:16): "Commitment only works when you count the cost and agree in advance to pay the price."

Dean Cozzens: "In studying organizations like the Nazis, it becomes clear that one of the keys to their 'success' in manipulating people was the practice of oaths of allegiance. Beware what you swear allegiance to. Such oaths can bind the soul to unrighteous causes that betray Christ."

Marsha West: "Many people want Jesus to be their Savior — because they know they're dirty rotten sinners. But they're unwilling to humble themselves before the throne of God and put their complete trust in Him. Obedience comes at a cost (take up your cross and follow me) and the price is too high. They may believe in Jesus Christ, that He's the

Savior of the world and all. But their pride gets in the way of allowing Christ to take the helm of the ship. As poet. William Earnest Henley noted: *'It matters not how strait the gate, how charged with punishments the scroll: I am the master of my fate: I am the captain of my soul'."*

Lynn H Pryor: "I don't make my choice to live for Christ in the heat of the battle, when temptation is strong, or my faith is challenged; I make that decision before I ever leave the house. Jesus told us to count the cost of following Him. '**Suppose a king is about to go to war against another king. Won't he first sit down and consider whether he is able with ten thousand men to oppose the one coming against him with twenty thousand?**' (Luke 14:31). Jesus spoke these words in the context of calling for wholehearted death-to-self commitment. '**Whoever does not carry their cross and follow me cannot be my disciple**' (v. 27)."

Ray Pritchard: "Somewhere I read about a missionary who returned home after a difficult lifetime, spent serving Christ in a faraway land. He was old and worn down from many years of toil. When someone asked if he regretted how he had spent his life, he said, 'Oh no. I settled that long ago'.
Then he told this story: As a young man, he had struggled mightily with surrendering his life to God. He told God he would serve him but only if certain conditions were met. But that gave him no peace of heart. Finally after many days spent wrestling with the Lord, he finally came to a point of full surrender. Taking a blank sheet of paper, he signed his name on the bottom and said, 'Lord, you fill in the details'. Everything else in his life flowed from that commitment. Many of us are unhappy because we're trying to bargain with God. When will we learn that he doesn't make deals? We would all be happier if we simply signed on the bottom line and said, 'Lord, you fill in the details'."

129 - *COMMUNICATION*

Russell D Moore: "Let's have genuine diversity, meaning let's talk honestly with one another about what we believe and why. Muting one another isn't what debate is for in a free society. It's what remote controls are for."

Ray Comfort: "I am constantly driven to my knees with an overwhelming frustration for a lack of words to communicate the treasure we have in Christ."

Anon.: "Our worst problem in communicating is that we don't listen in order to understand. We listen in order to reply."

130 - *COMMUNICATION OF GOD*

Ray Comfort: "Someone asked: 'Why should God not just communicate directly?'
Answer: 'God did communicate directly with human beings. When He gave the Ten Commandments, the nation of Israel was so fearful that they thought they would die. He has chosen to give us His written Word telling us how to find everlasting life, and we are to simply do what it says'."

Anon.: "Complaining about a silent God while your Bible is closed, is like complaining about not getting texts when your phone is turned off."

131 - *COMMUNION*

Samuel Rutherford: "I am in a sweet communion with Christ as a poor sinner can be; and am only pained that he hath much beauty and fairness, and I little love; he great power and mercy, and I little faith; he much light, and I bleared eyes. We sinners can do nothing but make wounds that Christ may heal them; and make debts, that he may pay them; and make falls, that he may raise them; and make deaths, that he may quicken them; and spin out and dig hells to themselves, that he may ransom them. I am sure that the saints at their best are but strangers to the weight and worth of the incomparable sweetness of Christ."

Thomas Brooks: "High communion with Christ will yield you two heavens—a heaven upon earth, and a heaven after death. He enjoys nothing—who lacks communion with Christ. He lacks nothing—who enjoys communion with Christ."

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "Live near to God, and so all things will appear to you little in comparison with eternal realities."

Nancy Leigh DeMoss: "The Christian life is not about all the things we do for God—it's about being loved by Him, loving Him in return, and walking in intimate union and communion with Him."

132 - *COMPANIONSHIP*

Thomas Brooks: "Let those be thy choicest companions who have made Christ their chief Companion."

Farmers' Wisdom: "When you wallow with pigs, expect to get dirty."

133 - *COMPASSION*

Johann Arndt (1555-1621), German Lutheran theologian who deeply influenced the Pietists: "Give me ... a compassionate heart, quickly moved to grieve for the woes of others and to active pity for them, even as our Lord Jesus Christ beheld our poverty and hasted to help us. Give me grace ever to alleviate the crosses and difficulties of those around me, and never to add to them; teach me to be a consoler in sorrow, to take thought for the stranger, the widow, and the orphan; let my charity show itself not in words only but in deed and truth."

*Thomas Watson: "*If God spares us as a father does his son, let us imitate God. It is natural for children to imitate their parents. Let us imitate God in this one thing: As God spares us, and passes by many failures, so let us be sparing in our censures of others; let us look upon the weaknesses and indiscretions of our brethren with... a more tender, compassionate eye. How much God bears with us!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "I could abundantly justify compassion for perishing men, even on the ground of natural feelings. A mother who did not, like Hagar, weep for her dying child—call her not 'mother,' call her 'monster.' A man who passes through the scenes of misery which even this city presents in its more squalid quarters, and yet is never disturbed by them, I venture to say he is unworthy of the name of man. Even the common sorrows of our race may well suffuse our eyes with tears, but the eternal sorrow, the infinite lake of misery—he who grieves not for this, write him down a demon, though he wear the image and semblance of a man."

Ronald Reagan: "We can't help everyone, but everyone can help someone."

Ray Comfort: "Have you ever wondered why Jesus wept at Lazarus' death (see John 11:35)? In one sense, this verse is a mystery because Jesus knew what He was about to do. He was about to give Mary and Martha the greatest gift, outside of salvation, that they could ever hope for. Yet, He wept.
The prophets tell us that the Messiah would be a "**man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief**" (Isaiah 53:3). He was moved with compassion for the multitudes, wept over Jerusalem, and knew what it was to 'weep with those who weep'. Even though we have heaven before us, it pains the Head of the Body when the foot hurts. Jesus is a High Priest who is '**touched with the feeling of our infirmities**' (Hebrews 4:15)."

134 - *COMPLICITY*

Dietrich Bonhoeffer (1906-45): "Silence in the face of evil is itself evil: God will not hold us guiltless. Not to speak is to speak; not to act is to act."

135 - *COMPROMISE*

Horatius Bonar: "If you are Christians, be consistent. Be Christians out and out - Christians every hour, in every part. Beware... of half-hearted discipleship, of compromise with evil, of conformity to the world, of trying to serve two masters, of trying to walk in two ways, the narrow and the broad, at once.
It will not do. Half-hearted Christianity will only dishonor God, while it makes you miserable! '**No one can serve two masters. Either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and Money!**' (or God and any idol!) (Matthew 6:24)."

Charles H Spurgeon: "I make no personal references, but I see the spirit of compromise concerning holiness and sin, truth and error, far too prevalent. The spirit of compromise comes not of the Spirit of God, but of the spirit of the world. It is always wisest and best to exhibit clear decision upon fundamental points; we must draw the line distinctly, and then stand to it firmly. Do not alter your course because of winds and currents. Do not try to make things pleasant all round."

Vance Havner: "A soft and sheltered Christianity, afraid to be lean and lone, unwilling to face the storms and brave the heights, will end up fat and foul in the cages of conformity."

Clarence Jordan (1912-69) (Sermon on the Mount): "Now when people attempt to live a double life spiritually, that is, to appear pure on the outside but are not pure in the heart, they are anything but blessed. Their conflicting loyalties make them wretched, confused, tense. And having to keep their eyes on two masters at once makes them cross-eyed, and their vision is so blurred that neither image is clear."

JI Packer: "To do what others do when, deep down, one knows it is wrong, is moral cowardice, which does not lessen guilt but increases it."

Michael Horton: "Even where the message and mission have not been altered in explicit terms, we can bury the church's ministry in a heap of programs and strategies of our own making..." *(The Gospel Commission)*.

Ken Ham (Answers in Genesis): "I trust Christians understand that most of the skeptics who oppose AiG and mock our position on creation ultimately mock the entire Bible! It's not just our position on a literal Genesis they scoff at, but the resurrection and the virgin birth, etc., etc.
Many Christians who compromise Genesis with evolution/millions of years think they are appeasing the secular world and their so called 'science,' but in reality they are helping the secular world in its attack on the whole of God's Word and the gospel message."

John MacArthur: "God always takes up the defense of one who stands uncompromisingly for His truth. And when you do that, you just bring yourself under divine protection. Sometimes people will say, 'Aren't you worried when you take a strong stand on something?' 'No, I'm worried when I don't.' 'Aren't you worried when you speak boldly on something?' 'No, I'm worried when I don't.' 'Aren't you afraid what people might think?' 'Not at all, what I am afraid of is what God might think'."

136 - *CONCEPTION*

John MacArthur: "No human being... is ever conceived outside of God's will, or ever conceived apart from God's image. Life is a gift from God, created in his own image."

Sam Storms: "A child conceived by rape is no less human, no less a person with dignity and value, than a child conceived in love."

Ray Comfort: "Do you ever think about the process of how a baby forms in the womb, and how incredible God must be to create a process that uses food from the mother to form the baby's blood, its bones, a functioning brain, a beating heart, soft skin, a set of lungs that patiently wait for the first breath, its hair, and two amazing and matching eyes—each with 137 million light-sensitive cells and focusing muscles that will move an estimated 100,000 times a day?
The Psalmist whispered, '**For You formed my inward parts; You covered me in my mother's womb. I will praise You, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; marvelous are Your works, and that my soul knows very well**' (Psalm 139:13-14)."

137 - *CONDEMNATION*

Thomas Manton: "Do you account him a happy man, who is condemned to die, because he has a plentiful allowance until his execution? Do you account him a happy man, who makes a fair show abroad while at home he is pinched with poverty and misery? Do you account him a happy man, who revels in all kinds of pleasures today, but is to die this night?
If we view unpardoned sinners aright, we shall heartily pity them! Let their temporal condition be as good as it may at this present time - the wrath of God abides on them, and they are 'condemned already'! And as for the future, it is black with certain doom!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "'**But as for me, my feet had almost slipped; I had nearly lost my foothold! For I envied the arrogant when I saw the prosperity of the wicked. They have no struggles; their bodies are healthy and strong. They are free from the burdens common to man; they are not plagued by human ills. From their callous hearts comes iniquity; the evil conceits of their minds know no limits! This is what the wicked are like - always carefree, they increase in wealth... When I tried to understand all this, it was oppressive to me - until I entered the sanctuary of God; then I understood their final destiny!**' Ps. 73:16-17.
Alas for the unhappy man against whom God sets His face! What misery can be greater, than to be reserved for damnation in the great day of the wrath of God? We wonder at the mirth of men who are condemned to Hell - their fantasy is terrible to behold!
Hence we cannot join with them in their carnal mirth. Sinners may dance, but it will not be to our music. They may revel and riot, but we dare not endorse them in their jollity, for we know that their day is coming!
If you are indeed a child of God, let no desire to share their carnal delights lurk in your mind! Do not be envious of the prosperity of the wicked! Who would envy a criminal about to be executed, of his last cup of wine? Do not let their frivolities attract you. We pity the poor wretch who can dance under the gallows which he will shortly hang on! Just so, sinners who are on the road to Hell sporting and jesting, are worse than mad! Their singing will soon turn to sighing!"

Ray Comfort: "Much damage has been done to the cause of the gospel by telling the world that they will go to Hell 'because they don't believe in Jesus'. This makes no sense to the ungodly. It seems unreasonable that God would eternally damn them for not believing something. However, this can be explained this way: If a man jumps out of a plane without a parachute, he will perish because he transgressed the law of gravity. Had he put on a parachute, he would have been saved. In one sense, he perished because he didn't put on the parachute.

But the primary reason he died was because he broke what has often been called 'the law' of gravity.
If a sinner refuses to trust in Jesus Christ, when he passes through the door of death, he will perish. This isn't because he refused to trust the Savior, but because he transgressed the Law of God. Had he 'put on the Lord Jesus Christ' (Romans 13:14), he would have been saved; but because he refused to repent, he will suffer the full consequences of his sin. Sin is not 'failing to believe in Jesus'. Sin is 'transgression of the Law' (1 John 3:4)."

138 - *CONDITIONS*

John Newton: "The whole system of my politics is summed up in this one verse, '**The Lord reigns! Let the nations tremble!**' (Psalm 99:1). The times look awfully dark, indeed; and as the clouds grow thicker, the stupidity of the nation seems proportionally to increase. If the Lord had not a remnant here, I would have very formidable apprehensions. But He loves His redeemed children; some are sighing and mourning before Him, and I am sure He hears their sighs, and sees their tears. I trust there is mercy in store for us at the bottom; but I expect a shaking time before things get into a right channel—before we are humbled, and are taught to give Him the glory.
The state of the nation, the state of the churches—both are deplorable! Those who should be praying are disputing and fighting among themselves!
Alas, how many professors are more concerned for the mistakes of government, than for their own sins!" *(Letters)*.

139 - *CONFESSION OF CHRIST*

James Bell: "Jonathan Edwards was a key instrument of God in the Great Awakening. However, although he was faithful to preach the whole counsel of God, after twenty-two years the church he pastored voted him out! The vote was not even close! The reason they voted him out was that Edwards wanted to require that no one take communion unless they had confessed Jesus as Lord and Savior. They thought that was excessive. How many pastors will be voted out this coming week... because they boldly and humbly refuse to compromise the Word of God!"

140 - *CONFESSION OF SIN*

Richard Sibbes (1577–1635): "The way to cover our sin is to uncover it by confession. The way for God to spare us is not to spare ourselves."

AW Tozer: "The most pressing need just now is that we who call ourselves Christians should frankly acknowledge to each other and to God that we are gone far astray. We should confess... that we are worldly, that our moral standards are low, and that we are spiritually cold and lethargic."

Warren W Wiersbe (born 1929): "Confession is not praying a lovely prayer, or making pious excuses, or trying to impress God and other Christians. True confession is naming sin—calling it by name what God calls it: envy, hatred, lust, deceit, or whatever it may be. Confession simply means being honest with ourselves and with God, and if others are involved, being honest with them too. It is more than admitting sin. It means judging sin and facing it squarely... When should we confess our sin? Immediately when we discover it! By walking in the light we are able to see the "dirt" in our lives and deal with it immediately."

F Kefa Sempangi: "The late Mondo was one of the founding fathers of the Revival Fellowship in Uganda. I walked into my first East Africa Revival Fellowship Meeting shortly after my conversion in 1961. It was a Friday afternoon and the meeting Hall was packed with people singing and praising God. Most of the songs were about the Blood of the Lamb that was slain. As different brethren stood up and confessed their sin, I noticed that no one was paying any attention to the sins confessed! For before a brother or sister could finish their confession, the rest of the congregation burst out into songs of praise! Even though my legs were trembling, I finally stood up as well. I confessed my past unfaithfulness to God and the damaged relationships in my life. Before I finished, people started singing praises for the blood of the Lamb! Before I got back to my seat, one brother came and embraced me and said, 'This is victory, brother!' I could not help but notice that these brothers hardly noticed my sin! Later, Mondo explained to me, 'What we hear is not your sin, but God's work in your life!' We hear you giving witness to God's power to break the chains of sin. Because we know that, left to ourselves, we can never go to a brother and confess to him, 'I have done foolishly, please forgive me'. This only happens when grace takes over and pushes pride into a tight corner!"
(Revival Lessons out of East Africa).

James Bell: "One of the things that you will notice is that the backslider will begin to drift out of honest fellowship. The brother or sister won't show up at meetings. They are filled with ready excuses. When you talk to them they do not really communicate with you. Poison is setting in and deadly poison toward others... Staying in fellowship requires walking openly and honestly with one another.

Healing realituy: God calls us to '**confess our own faults to one another. Pray for one another**' (James 5:16). We cannot really know how to pray for each other if we do not confess our own faults to one another.
We say, "Forgive us our sins."... But that is not a confession; that's a generalization… a mere conscience soother!
Beautiful healing reality looks like this: 'Forgive me for those evil, wicked, loveless words I spoke to my wife... It was sin,,,, it was wrong..., it's got to go... O God, it was evil in your sight!'
In that prayer there was no excuse. It is an example of a genuine confession.
'And, now, Lord, I'm going to also ask my wife for her forgiveness!'… Or a fellow believer… We need to take this seriously."

141 - *CONFIDENCE*

Ray Comfort: "If you have ever been in a restaurant and watched a chef make an omelet, you would probably have seen him (or her) hold two eggs in one hand and crack them with amazing confidence. If a child has the confidence that he can ride a bike, he will. It's the same with skiing down a slope, surfing a big wave, and most things in this life. Believing that you can do something is the first step, the key to success in this world—any motivational speaker will tell you that. However, the key to success in Christianity is the opposite. It says not to have confidence in yourself. Instead, we are to have absolute confidence in God. Scripture even says '**He who trusts his own heart is a fool**'. The middle verse of the Bible says 'It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man'.
Beware of the foolish wisdom of this world that will tell you the opposite. The fruit of their godless counsel will be seen on the national news tonight. The Scriptures say that you are blessed if you turn a deaf ear to their advice: '**Blessed in the man who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly**' (Ps. 1). 'In God we trust, all others pay cash' isn't such a bad way to do business."

142 - *CONFLICT*

Apostle Paul: "**You therefore must endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who enlisted him as a soldier**" *(2Ti.2:3-4).*

John Knox (c.1510-72): "A man with God is always in the majority."

Isaac Ambrose (1604-63/4): "Let those of us that are true warriors take courage, for we have God on our side, and Christ is the captain of our salvation. Likewise the angels of God encamp round about the saints. What a comfort is this, that we have both the angels of God, and the God of the angels for our defence! There are more for us than can come against us, and this will secure to us the victory."

William Gurnall (1616-79): "In heaven we shall appear, not in armour, but in robes of glory. But here these are to be worn night and day; we must walk, work, and sleep in them, or else we are not true soldiers of Christ."

Jonathan Edwards: "God has appointed this whole life to be all as a race or a battle; the state of rest, wherein we shall be so out of danger as to have no need of watching and fighting, is for another world."

JC Ryle: "It costs something to be a real Christian, according to the standard of the Bible. There are enemies to be overcome, battles to be fought, sacrifices to be made, an Egypt to be forsaken, a wilderness to be passed through, a cross to be carried, a race to be run. Conversion is not putting a person in an armchair and taking them easily to heaven. It is the beginning of a mighty conflict, in which it costs much to win the victory."

Catherine Booth (1829-90): "A barracks is meant to be a place where real soldiers are to be fed and equipped for war, not a place to settle down in or as a comfortable snuggery in which to enjoy ourselves. I hope that if ever they, our soldiers, do settle down, God will burn their barracks over their heads!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "Never talk of what you have done, but go on to something else. An officer rode up to his general, and said, 'Sir, we have taken two guns from the enemy'. 'It is well', said the general, 'take two more'."

CHS: "Where are the sturdy believers who earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints?"

Albert B Simpson: "Perils as well as privileges attend the higher Christian life. The nearer we come to God, the thicker the hosts of darkness in heavenly places. Aggressive Christianity is the world's greatest need."

Lilias Trotter of Algiers (when 'waves of depression as well as oppression swept down' on her and her companions): "I remember someone saying - It does not matter on which side for the moment lies the victory or the defeat. What matters is on which side lie the inexhaustible resources. And they are with us - Hallelujah!"

Arthur Conan Doyle: "A good soldier in an enemy's country should everywhere and at all times be on the alert."

CS Lewis: "[Christ] told us to be not only '**as harmless as doves**', but also '**as wise as serpents**'. He wants a child's heart, but a grown-up's head. He wants us to be simple, single-minded, affectionate, and teachable, as good as children are; but He also wants every bit of intelligence we have to be alert at its job, and in first-class fighting trim" *(Mere Christianity).*

Corrie ten Boom: "Don't bother to give God instructions, just report for duty."

Evelyn Underhill: "Most of our conflicts and difficulties come from trying to deal with the spiritual and practical aspects of our life separately instead of realizing them as parts of one whole" *(The Spiritual Life).*

Anon.: "**Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt receive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me**" – Ps. 138:7.
"How angry are my enemies and especially the archenemy! Shall I stretch forth my hand and fight my foes! No, my hand is better employed in doing service for my Lord. Besides, there is no need, for my God will use His far-reaching arm, and He will deal with them far better than I could if I were to try. '**Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord**.' He will with His own right hand of power and wisdom save me, and what more can I desire?"

Id.: "He who angers you, controls you!"

Id.: "Have you ever noticed that, whenever you have had a mountaintop experience with God, the enemy is waiting for you at the foot of the mountain?"

Swahili saying: "When elephants fight, the grass always is the one that suffers."

143 - *CONFUSION*

Oswald Chambers: "Spiritual confusion can only be conquered through obedience. As soon as we obey, we have discernment. This is humiliating, because when we are confused we know that the reason lies in the state of our mind. But when our natural power of sight is devoted and submitted in obedience to the Holy Spirit, it becomes the very power by which we perceive God's will, and our entire life is kept in simplicity."

Anon.: "Some minds are like concrete thoroughly mixed up and permanently set."

144 - *CONQUEST*

Napoleon Bonaparte: "I know men and I tell you that Jesus Christ is no mere man. Between Him and every other person in the world there is no possible term of comparison. Alexander, Caesar, Charlemagne, and I have founded empires. But on what did we rest the creations of our genius? Upon force. Jesus Christ founded His empire upon love; and at this hour millions of men would die for Him."

NP: "I marvel that where the ambitious dreams of myself and of Alexander and of Caesar should have vanished into thin air, a Judean peasant—Jesus—should be able to stretch his hands across the centuries, and control the destinies of men and nations."

Edmund Hillary, in reply to the question, 'Why climb the mountain?': "Because it's there."

JvH: "Famous billionaire founder of CNN, Ted Turner, quite a 'winner' in his own mind, has famously said: 'Christianity is a religion for losers'. Was he right? Absolutely! Being religious is of no value, even if it is Christian religiosity. Only true followers of the Risen Lord, who have surrendered their soul's throne to the Master with all their assets, are guaranteed winners, not in this world's terms, but in HIS! '**More than conquerors through Him who loved us!**' - R. 8:37."

145 - *CONSCIENCE*

Richard Baxter: "Spend your time in nothing which you know must be repented of; in nothing on which you might not pray for the blessing of God; in nothing which you could not review with a quiet conscience on your dying bed; in nothing which you might not safely and properly be found doing if death should surprise you in the act."

Thomas Manton: "If conscience speaks not, it writes. For it is not only a witness, but a register, and a book of record: '**The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and the point of a diamond!**' - Jeremiah 17:1. We know not what conscience writes, being occupied and taken up with carnal vanities, but we shall know hereafter, when the books are opened, Revelation 20:12. Conscience keeps a diary, and marks down everything! This book, though it is in the sinner's keeping, cannot be erased and blotted out. Well, then, a sleepy conscience will not always sleep; if we do not allow it to awaken here, it will awaken in Hell! Let those who forget their sins take note of this! There is a recorder within you taking notes, and he will publish all, where all will hear it. Never say, 'Nobody will see me!', for you will see yourself, and your conscience will give infallible evidence against you.

What a volume Mr. Recorder Conscience has written already! How many 'blotted pages' he has in store, to be produced upon my final trial. 'O You who alone can erase this dreadful handwriting, look on me in mercy, as I now look on You by faith'. 'They show that the requirements of the law are written on their hearts, their consciences also bearing witness, and their thoughts now accusing, now even defending them' - Romans 2:15"

Thomas Watson: "No flattery can heal a bad conscience, so no slander can hurt a good one."

Isaac Watts: "Am I a soldier of the cross, a follower of the Lamb?
And shall I fear to own His cause or blush to speak His name?

In the name, the precious name, of Him who died for me,
Through grace I'll win the promised crown, whate'er my cross may be.

Must I be carried to the skies on flowery beds of ease?
While others fought to win the prize, and sailed through bloody seas?

Are there no foes for me to face? Must I not stem the flood?
Is this vile world a friend to grace, to help me on to God?

Sure I must fight, if I would reign; increase my courage, Lord!
I'll bear the toil, endure the pain, supported by Thy word.

Thy saints, in all this glorious war, shall conquer, though they die;
They view the triumph from afar, and seize it with their eye.

When that illustrious day shall rise, and all Thy armies shine
In robes of victory through the skies the glory shall be Thine."

Charles H Spurgeon: "There are many that ... remain where their conscience tells them they ought not to be, because, they say, they are more useful than they would be if they went 'without the camp'. This doing evil that good may come, can never be tolerated by an enlightened conscience. If an act of sin would increase my usefulness tenfold, I have no right to do it; and if an act of righteousness would appear likely to destroy all my apparent usefulness, I am yet to do it. It is yours and mine to do the right though the heavens fall, and follow the command of Christ whatever the consequences may be."

CHS: "When once God the Holy Spirit applies the Law to the conscience, secret sins are dragged to light, little sins are magnified to their true size, and things apparently harmless become exceedIngly sinful. Before that dread searcher of the hearts and trier of the reins makes His entrance into the soul, it appears righteous, just, lovely, and holy; but when He reveals the hidden evils, the scene is changed. Offenses which were once styled peccadilloes, trifles, freaks of youth, follies, indulgences, little slips, etc., then appear in their true color, as breaches of the Law of God, deserving condign punishment."

CHS: "Let those who forget their sins take note of this! There is a recorder within you taking notes, and he will publish all, where all will hear it. Never say, 'Nobody will see me!' for you will see yourself, and your conscience will give infallible evidence against you."

CHS: "Ah! How foolish we are! How we repeat the folly of our first parent every day when we seek to hide sin from conscience, and then think it is hidden from God."

Mark Twain (Samuel L Clemens - 1835-1910): "Most people are bothered by those passages of scripture they don't understand, but for me I have always noticed that the passages that bother me are those I do understand."

Douglas Wilson, when county clerk, Kim Davis, was jailed for following her Christian conscience and refusing a marriage certificate to a gay couple in Kentucky, USA: "The point here is not just private conscience... Kim Davis is not just keeping herself from sinning, she is preventing Rowan County from sinning. That is part of her job.
Every Christian elected official should be determining, within the scope of their duties, which lines they will not allow the state to cross. When they come to that line, they should refuse to cross it because 'this is against the law of God'. They should do this as part of their official responsibilities. This is part of their job. It is one of the things they swear to do when they take office."

Ray Comfort: "We address the conscience, not the intellect. The conscience is where you have the knowledge of right and wrong. The conscience is like an impartial judge in the courtroom of the mind. It accuses of sin. It is there that you will hear the words 'Guilty!' and see your need of the One who can save you from death and damnation, in a terrible place called 'Hell'."

RC: "There is a way to awaken the conscience without having to wait for life's afflictions to humble sinners. Afflict them with God's Law. Remind them of their sins by doing what Jesus did, and going through the Ten Commandments. Charles Spurgeon said, 'They must be slain by the Law before they can be made alive by the gospel'."

RC: "Conscience is like a smoke detector--its batteries need to be fresh."

Anon.: "Paul discusses the weaker brother as the one whose conscience requires him to obey extra-biblical ordinances so as not to fall into temptation. Paul also warns that the weaker brother's conscience should not be binding upon others who are free in Christ."

Id.: "A clear conscience is usually the sign of a bad memory."

146 - ***CONSECRATION***

Gerhard Tersteegen (1697-1769): "A royal place is too small for a man who lives for himself, but a little hut is great and splendid for one who is living to God."

GT: "To walk before God and in His presence is the ground and the costly jewel of true Christian living. I would have you above all things to grasp this firmly, because when it is rightly understood and practiced, it includes all else."

George Whitefield: "I give to Him my soul and body to be disposed and worn out in His labours as He shall think meet. I do hence resolve, by His assistance…to lead a stricter life than ever, to give my self to prayer and the study of the Scriptures.…God give me my health, if it be His blessed will…I give myself wholly to Him."

Fanny J Crosby (1820-1915): "After a prayer was offered, they began to sing the grand old consecration hymn, 'Alas, and did my Saviour bleed, and did my Sovereign die?' And when they reached the third line of the fourth stanza, 'Here Lord, I give myself away', my very soul was flooded with a celestial light. I sprang to my feet, shouting 'hallelujah', and then for the first time I realized that I had been trying to hold the world in one hand and the Lord in the other."

Frances R Havergal (1836-79): "Consecration is not so much a step as a course, not so much an act as a position to which a course of action inseparably belongs... All that we do is to be always definitely done for Him.
'Take my lips, and let me sing, always only for my King."

Warren W Wiersbe, on Frances R Havergal's welcome to death: "She was a unique woman with a penetrating ministry that was fashioned in the furnace of suffering. When her doctor said to her 'Goodbye, I shall not see you again', Frances asked, 'Then do you really think I am going?' He replied, 'Yes'.
'Today?' she asked, and he said, 'Probably'. Her response was, 'Beautiful - too good to be true!' But that would be the response of any believer who had honestly said: 'Take my life and let it be, consecrated, Lord, to Thee!'"

WW, on DL Moody: "How could this relatively unlearned shoe salesman become such a forceful and effective evangelist and teacher? Moody's success lay in his tremendous burden for the lost and a willingness to do whatever God asked of him. The life and ministry of this humble man of God is an example to us of what the Lord can do in the life of an ordinary person who is totally yielded to him."

Amy Carmichael, explaining her ministry: "We were committed to things we must not expect everyone to understand."
Explaining why some workers did not remain, and why others refused to come: "The work will never go deeper than we have gone ourselves."

AC - the 'Confession of Love', drawn up for a group of Indian girls who banded together to serve Christ:
"My Vow: Thou sayest unto me - by thy grace I will do it.
My Constraint: Thy love, O Christ, my Lord.
My Confidence: Thou art able to keep that which I have committed unto Thee.
My Joy: To do thy will, O God.
My Discipline: That which I would not choose, but which thy love appoints.
My Prayer: Conform my will to thine.
My Motto: Love to live - live to love.
My Portion: The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance."

JB Phillips' paraphrase of Romans 12:1-2: "With eyes wide open to the mercies of God, I beg you, my brothers, as an act of intelligent worship, to give Him your bodies, as a living sacrifice, consecrated to Him and acceptable by Him. Don't let the world around you squeeze you into its own mould, but let God re-mould your minds from within, so that you may prove in practice that the Plan of God for you is good, meets all His demands and moves towards the goal of true maturity."

147 - *CONSISTENCY*

Creation Ministries Int.: "We don't have to believe Genesis is reliable history to be saved, but what we believe about Genesis has major implications for the consistency of our faith."

148 - *CONTAGION*

Thomas Watson: "A holy heart detests sin for its intrinsic pollution. Sin leaves a stain upon the soul. A regenerate person abhors sin not only for the curse, but for the contagion, He hates this serpent not only for its sting, but for its poison. He hates sin not only for Hell, but as Hell."

149 - *CONTENTMENT*

The Bible: "**Keep your lives free from the love of money and be content with what you have, because God has said: 'Never will I leave you; never will I forsake you!'**" (Hebrews 13:5)

Jeremiah Burroughs (c.1600-46): "'I think I could be content with God's hand', says one, 'So far as I see the hand of God in a thing I can be content. But when men deal so unreasonably and unjustly with me, I do not know how to bear it. I can bear that I should be in God's hands, but not in the hands of men. When my friends or acquaintances deal so unrighteously with me, oh, this goes very hard with me, so that I do not know how to bear it from men.'
For taking away this reasoning, consider:
1. Though they are men who bring this cross on you, yet they are God's instruments. God has a hand in it, and they can go no further than God would have them go. This was what quieted David when Shimei cursed him: God has a hand in it, he said, though Shimei is a base, wicked man, yet I look beyond him to God. So, do any of your friends deal injuriously with you, and wrongly with you? Look up to God, and see that man but as an instrument in God's hands.
2. If this is your trouble that men do so wrong you, you ought rather to turn your hearts to pity them, than to murmur or be discontented. For the truth is, if you are wronged by other men, you have the better of it, for it is better to bear wrong than to do wrong a great deal. If they wrong you, you are in a better condition than they, because it is better to bear, than to do wrong."
3. Though you meet with hard dealings from men, yet you meet with nothing but kind, good and righteous dealings from God. When you meet with unrighteous dealings from them, set one against the other. And that is an answer to this trial" *(The Rare Jewel of Christian Contentment)*.

JB: "'**I have learned to be content whatever the circumstances!**' (Phil. 4:11) Christian contentment is that sweet, inward, quiet, gracious frame of spirit, which freely submits to and delights in God's wise and fatherly disposal in every condition. '**Godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into the world, and we can take nothing out of it. But if we have food and clothing, we will be content with that!**' (1 Tim. 6:6-8)."

Thomas Manton: "'**I have learned to be content whatever the circumstances. I know what it is to be in need, and I know what it is to have plenty. I have learned the secret of being content in any and every situation, whether well fed or hungry, whether living in plenty or in want!**' (Philippians 4:10-12). We look for more in this life than it will ever yield to us. If we would be satisfied with less, we would be less dissatisfied. Probably there is as much happiness in one station of life as in another, if we are content in that situation which the Lord has placed us in. The misery of life is when a man has a great deal less than he aspires to. Contentment is the crown-jewel of a happy life! We shall have enough, for God's promises guarantee us our necessary portion. Why need we fret after more?"

Thomas Watson: "Satan loves to fish in the troubled waters of a discontented heart."

J Bunyan: "Here little... and here after much! O Lord, grant me grace to live above the poor trifles of this fleeting world!"

Susanna Wesley (1669-1742), mother of John and Charles: "I am content to fill a little space, if God be glorified."

JC Ryle: "Let us watch against the love of money. It is a snare to the poor as well as to the rich. It is not so much the having money, as the trusting in it, which ruins the soul. Let us pray for contentment with such things as we have. The highest wisdom is to be of one mind with Paul, "**I have learned, in whatever state I am, therewith to be content**."

Fanny J Crosby, written when 8 years old:
"Oh, what a happy soul I am, although I cannot see, I am resolved that in this world contented I will be.
How many blessings I enjoy that other people don't. To weep and sigh because I'm blind, I cannot nor I won't."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Contentment with your lot, and confidence in God will make life peaceful and happy! A dinner of herbs with contentment, will yield a flavor of satisfaction unknown to those who eat the 'fattened ox'... It is not what a man has, but what a man is, which will decide his bliss or woe in both this life and the next" *(A Good Start)*.

CHS: "He that deserves nothing should be content with anything."

AW Pink: "Instead of complaining at his lot, a contented man is thankful that his condition and circumstances are no worse than they are. Instead of greedily desiring something more than the supply of his present need, he rejoices that God still cares for him. Such a one is 'content' with such as he has."

JR Miller: "Paul tells us that he had learned contentment. It did not come into his life at his conversion, as a gift from his new Master. ~ The word he uses indicates, too, that the learning was not easy. He says he knew both how to be filled and to be hungry. That is, his contentment did not depend on circumstances. He had the secret in his own heart, and he was content through all manner of experiences. ~ But it was not always so with him. His contentment was not a matter of temperament, nor was it a divine gift--he had learned it! Nor was he a young man when he said this--it had taken him years to learn the lesson. ~ It is the same with all the beautiful things in Christian character--we have to learn them! We have to learn to be patient, to be thoughtful, to be at peace, to be loving, to be kind, to be humble and meek."

Clarence W Jones (1900-86): "It's amazing what can be accomplished if you don't worry about who gets the credit."

Henry Kissinger: "To Americans tragedy is wanting something very badly and not getting it. But many people have had to learn... that perhaps the worst form of tragedy is wanting something badly, getting it, and finding it empty."

Anon.: "I started out with nothing and I have most of it left".

Id.: "Resentment comes from looking at others; contentment comes from looking at God."

Id.: "Most of us are not content with our lot, because we want a lot more."

Id.: "The contented person is never poor; the discontented is never rich."

Id.: "Yesterday is history. Tomorrow a mystery. Today is a gift; that's why it's called the present!"

150 - ***CONTEXTUALIZATION***

Ed Stetzer: "Contextualization is simply about sharing the Gospel well. Those who deliberately practice the process of contextualization desire to have an element of intentionality in their Gospel sharing; they desire to share the Gospel in way that is most relevant to the culture they are addressing."

151 - ***CONTROVERSY***

Charles H Spurgeon: "In all probability, sensible conversation will sometimes drift into controversy, and here many a good man runs upon a snag. The sensible minister will be particularly gentle in argument. He, above all men, should not make the mistake of fancying that there is force in temper, and power in speaking angrily. A heathen who stood in a crowd in Calcutta, listening to a missionary disputing with a Brahmin, said he knew which was right though he did not understand the language –he knew that he was in the wrong who lost his temper first. For the most part, that is a very accurate way of judging. Try to avoid debating with people. State your opinion and let them state theirs. If you see that a stick is crooked, and you want people to see how crooked it is, lay a straight rod down beside it; that will be quite enough. But if you are drawn into controversy, use very hard arguments and very soft words. Frequently you cannot convince a man by tugging at his reason, but you can persuade him by winning his affections" *(Lectures to My Students).*

152 - ***CONVENTION***

Sebastian Moore: "By a mutually accepted convention, Christians, who normally deal in stocks and shares and politics and love and friendship, talk together about salvation, the coming of God, the love of God, and the love of neighbour, and so forth. In this game they do not ask, 'What does it all mean really?' because they do not need to. They know the rules. They know the language. And it is the old language, a dead language."

153 - ***CONVERSION***

George Fox (of the Quakers): "But as I had forsaken the priests, so I left the separate preachers also, and those esteemed the most experienced people; for I saw there was none among them all that could speak to my condition. And when all my hopes in them and in all men were gone, so that I had nothing outwardly to help me, nor could tell what to do, then, oh, then, I heard a voice which said, 'There is one, even Christ Jesus, that can speak to thy condition'; and when I heard it my heart did leap for joy. Then the Lord let me see why there was none upon the earth that could speak to my condition, namely, that I might give Him all the glory; for all are concluded under sin, and shut up in unbelief as I had been, that Jesus Christ might have the pre-eminence who enlightens, and gives grace, and faith, and power. Thus when God doth work, who shall let it?, and this I knew experimentally" *(The Works of George Fox)*.

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "I tell you, brethren, if mercies and if judgments do not convert you, God has no other arrows in His quiver."

JC Ryle: "When a person turns to Christ empty—that they may be filled; sick—that they may be healed; hungry—that they may be satisfied; thirsty—that they may be refreshed; needy—that they may be enriched; dying—that they may have life; lost—that they may be saved; guilty—that they may be pardoned; sin-defiled—that they may be cleansed; confessing that Christ alone can supply their need—then they come to Christ. This, and nothing more than this, is coming to Christ."

JCR: "The Bible applied to the heart by the Holy Ghost is the grand instrument by which souls are first converted to God. That mighty change is generally begun by some text or doctrine of the Word brought home to a man's conscience. In this way the Bible has worked moral miracles by thousands. It has made drunkards become sober, unchaste people become pure, thieves become honest, and violent-tempered people become meek. It has wholly altered the course of men's lives. It has caused their old things to pass away, and make all their ways new. It has taught worldly people to seek first the kingdom of God. It has taught lovers of pleasure to become lovers of God. It has taught the stream of men's affections to run upwards instead of running downwards. It has made them think of heaven, instead of always thinking of earth, and live by faith, instead of living by sight. All this it has done in every part of the world. All this it is doing still. What are the pretended Romish miracles, which weak men believe, compared to all this, even if they were true? Those are the truly great miracles which are yearly worked by the Word" *(How Readest Thou?)*.

Charles H Spurgeon: "How did you come to be a Christian? I sought the Lord. But how did you come to seek the Lord? The truth flashed across my mind in a moment - I should not have sought Him unless there had been some previous influence in my mind to make me seek Him. I prayed, thought I, but then I asked myself, How came I to pray? I was induced to pray by reading the Scriptures. How came I to read the Scriptures? I did read them, but what led me to do so? Then, in a moment, I saw that God was at the bottom of it all and that He was the Author of my faith!"

CHS: "If the professed convert distinctly and deliberately declares that he knows the Lord's will but does not mean to attend to it, you are not to pamper his presumption, but it is your duty to assure him that he is not saved. Do not suppose that the Gospel is magnified or God glorified by going to the worldlings and telling them that they may be saved at this moment by simply accepting Christ as their Savior, while they are wedded to their idols, and their hearts are still in love with sin. If I do so I tell them a lie, pervert the Gospel, insult Christ, and turn the grace of God into lasciviousness."

CHS: "You can sin in company, you can go to hell in company, but you come to Christ alone".

CHS: "There are some here who are laughing at salvation, who can scoff at Christ, and mock at the gospel; but I tell you, some of you shall come yet. 'What!' you say, 'can God make me become a Christian?' I tell you yes, for herein rests the power of the gospel. It does not ask your consent; but it gets it. It does not say, will you have it? But it makes you willing in the day of God's power (Psalm 110:3)."

CHS: "Ah! dear friends, it has been my lot to stand by many a death-bed, and to see many such a repentance as this; I have seen the man, when worn to a skeleton, sustained by pillows in his bed; and he has said, when I have talked to him of judgment to come, 'Sir, I feel I have been guilty, but Christ is good; I trust in him.' And I have said within myself, 'I believe the man's soul is safe.'
But I have always come away with the melancholy reflection that I had no proof of it, beyond his own words; for it needs proof in acts and in future life, in order to sustain any firm conviction of a man's salvation.
You know that great fact, that a physician once kept a record of a thousand persons who thought they were dying, and whom he thought were penitents; he wrote their names down in a book as those, who, if they had died, would go to heaven; they did not die, they lived; and he says that out of the whole thousand he had not three persons who turned out well afterwards, but they returned to their sins again, and were as bad as ever.
Ah! dear friends, I hope none of you will have such a death-bed repentance as that; I hope your minister or your parents will not have to stand by your bedside, and then go away and say, 'Poor fellow, I hope he is saved. But alas! death-bed repentances are such flimsy things; such poor, such trivial grounds of hope, that I am afraid, after all, his soul may be lost'" *(Death Bed Conversions)*.

Rodney (Gypsy) Smith (1860-1947): "I am afraid that in our zeal to get people into the kingdom or the Church we have lowered the standard. In order to capture, we have compromised and lost. We have been more concerned about filling our Church registers than we have about the kingdom. We have not sufficiently emphasized the greatness of coming to Christ, and we have said, 'It is only a step.' Who told you so?... Only a step to Jesus? Then it is a very big step. We have made it a very little thing, and we have multitudes of people joining the Churches. It is child's play. It used not to be. Christ never made it easy; and the man who makes it easy to be a Christian preaches a mongrel gospel. Jesus said, 'Repent.' There is no salvation without repentance" *(Repent Ye, 1906)*.

E Stanley Jones (1884–1973): "To pass from estrangement from God to be a son of God is the basic fact of conversion. That altered relationship with God gives you an altered relationship with yourself, with your brother man, with nature, with the universe."

CS Lewis, erstwhile atheist, on his own conversion: "I know very well when, but not how, the final step was taken. I was driven *(in his brother's side-car)* to Whipsnade *(Zoo, when it opened offcially)* one sunny morning. When we set out I did not believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and when we reached the zoo I did."

Watchman Nee: "On the evening of 28th April, 1920, I was alone in my room, struggling to decide whether or not to believe in the Lord. At first I was reluctant but as I tried to pray I saw the magnitude of my sins and the reality and efficacy of Jesus as the Saviour. As I visualized the Lord's hands stretched out on the cross, they seemed to be welcoming me and the Lord was saying, 'I am waiting here to receive you'. Realizing the effectiveness of Christ's blood in cleansing my sins and being overwhelmed by such love, I accepted him there. Previously I had laughed at people who had accepted Jesus, but that evening the experience became real for me and I wept and confessed my sins, seeking the Lord's forgiveness. As I made my first prayer I knew joy and peace such as I had never known before. Light seemed to flood the room and I said to the Lord, 'Oh, Lord, you have indeed been gracious to me'."

Ray Comfort: "If someone has been converted to the Christian faith by the wisdom of men, all it would take is the wisdom of unconverted men to talk him out of his faith. However, if he is transformed by the power of God, he is not solely motivated to Christianity by his intellect. The Holy Spirit has convicted him of sin, righteousness, and judgment. The motivation is the Law of God working upon his conscience. That has given him the knowledge that he has offended a holy God. His repentance is therefore directed at God, who responds in mercy. Those who are converted by God cannot be talked out of their faith because they were not talked into it."

RC: "James 5:20 says, 'Let him know, that he which converts the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins'. There is no higher calling than to (with the help of God) turn a sinner from the error of his ways. A surgeon may extend someone's life, but death eventually takes the person. Our work has eternal consequences."

154 - ***Conviction***

Thomas Watson: "Till sin be bitter, Christ will not be sweet."

Matthew Mead (ca. 1630-99): "This is the unchangeable method of God in bestowing grace, to begin with conviction of sin: First to show man his sin, then his Savior;
first his danger, then his Redeemer;
first his wound, then his cure;
first his own vileness, then Christ's righteousness" *(The Almost Christian)*.

Abraham Lincoln: "Be sure you put your feet in the right place, then stand firm."

JC Ryle: "Christ is never fully valued until sin is clearly seen."

Charles H Spurgeon: "In 1857, a day or two before preaching at the Crystal Palace, I went to decide where the platform should be fixed; and, in order to test the acoustic properties of the building, cried in a loud voice, 'Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world'. In one of the galleries, a workman, who knew nothing of what was being done, heard the words, and they came like a message from heaven to his soul. He was smitten with conviction on account of sin, put down his tools, went home, and there, after a season of spiritual struggling, found peace and life by beholding the Lamb of God. Years after, he told this story to one who visited him on his death-bed."

CHS: "If the professed convert distinctly and deliberately declares that he knows the Lord's will but does not mean to attend to it, you are not to pamper his presumption, but it is your duty to assure him that he is not saved. Do not suppose that the Gospel is magnified or God glorified by going to the worldlings and telling them that they may be saved at this moment by simply accepting Christ as their Savior, while they are wedded to their idols, and their hearts are still in love with sin. If I do so I tell them a lie, pervert the Gospel, insult Christ, and turn the grace of God into lasciviousness."

Dwight L Moody: "When a man is not deeply convicted of sin, it is a pretty sure sign that he has not truly repented. Experience has taught me that men who have very slight conviction of sin, sooner or later lapse back into their old life. For the last few years I have been a good deal more anxious for a deep and true work in professing converts than I have for great numbers. If a man professes to be converted without realizing the heinousness of his sins, he is likely to be one of those stony ground hearers who don't amount to anything. ... I believe we are making a woeful mistake in taking so many people into the Church who have never been truly convicted of sin. Sin is just as black in a man's heart today as it ever was" *(Results of True Repentance, from The Overcoming Life and Other Sermons, 1896)*.

AW Tozer: "I can only say, let us be tolerant wherever we can be, and let us be charitable toward all those we cannot tolerate. But let us not imagine for a minute that we are called upon to take a top-of-the-fence stand, never knowing exactly what we believe" *(Faith Beyond Reason)*.

Mike Gendron: "How do we evangelize people who believe they are Christians but, at the same time, deny their sin of homosexuality? We know from God's Word that conviction of sin is an essential part of true conversion (John 16:8-11; 2 Cor. 7:10). Until the sinner is convinced of sin, he can never be converted from sin. Until sin is thoroughly revealed, Christ cannot be rightly claimed as Savior. As long as sin is rationalized, Christ will be recognized merely as a badge of honor. No one will seek a Savior unless they know they are perishing. We must speak the truth in love to 'gay Christians' and tell them that the Lord Jesus saves us from sin, not in sin."

Ray Comfort: "The Prodigal son came to his senses the moment he realized that his appetites were unclean. So is the way of the penitent sinner."

155 - *CORRECTION*

John Chrysostom (349–407): "Christians are not to destroy error by force, but should work the salvation of men by persuasion, instruction, and love."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Now, some of you know the faults of other people, and in watching this church you have observed weak points in many places,—have you wept over them? Have you prayed over them? If not, you have not watched as you should do for the good of your brethren and sisters, and, perhaps, have allowed evils to grow which ought to have been rooted up: you have been silent when you should have kindly and earnestly spoken to the offenders, or made your own example a warning to them."

RE Bieber: "Open to correction! Self-righteous 'rightness' is a disease. We can spot it in others. But we rarely spot it in ourselves. If not dealt with early, this disease can destroy us. Only the LORD GOD is ALL right, ALL the time! Who of us can stand in His light without flaws… in our character… in our judgment… in our interpretation of the Word? Every decision we make, every course we take, must be open to correction. '**Show me thy ways, O Lord, teach me thy paths. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me!**' (Psalm 25:4-5)"

156 - *COUNSELING*

Basil the Great (c.329-379): "To believe one does not need counsel is great pride."

Isaac Ambrose: "The wounded soul, who is seeking for comfort, should never go for advice to unregenerate men; this is not God's appointed way. Alas! such men will think you mad, for they do not know what trouble for sin means. Why, then, reveal your disease to those who are not physicians? Go to Him who heals all manner of diseases, for so does God direct you. When Paul was converted by divine grace, he did not confer with flesh and blood, but instantly obeyed God. So should you do."

Amy Carmichael: "If I am content to heal a hurt slightly, saying "peace, peace", where there is no peace; if I forget the poignant word 'Let love be without dissimulation' and blunt the edge of truth, speaking not the right things but smooth things, then I know nothing of Calvary love."

Cornelius Van Til: "Christians are in themselves no wiser than are other men. What they have they have by grace. They must be 'all things to all men.' But it is not kindness to tell patients that need strong medicine that nothing serious is wrong with them. Christians are bound to tell men the truth about themselves; that is the only way of bringing them to recognize the mercy, the compassion, of Christ. For if men are told the truth about themselves, and if they are warned against the false remedies that establish men in their wickedness, then, by the power of the Spirit of God, they will flee to the Christ through whom alone they must be saved."

Charles R Solomon: "Despite Bible directives to the contrary, Christians have largely relinquished their NT role as confidants and counselors. There is good reason, however, for the Biblical emphasis on the Christian as counselor. Each and every Christian possesses a healing power within himself sufficient to cure any psychological problem that might occur - namely, the Holy Spirit... It is our duty and our privilege, as brothers and sisters in Christ, to build one another up in the Lord, and to use the difficulties that God sends into our lives as opportunities for spiritual growth" *(Counseling with the Mind of Christ)*.

Brian Kammerzelt: "[Certain] statements become a new kind of profanity. 'Profane' can be defined as 'to treat something sacred with irreverence or disrespect'. Vulnerable moments are sacred spaces to be treated with the utmost reverence and respect. We far too often desecrate it with christianese graffiti, recklessly applying theology we misunderstand and treating it like a method to be applied to a solvable situation."

Ernie Baker: "**I myself am confident . . . that you also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another**" (Rom. 14:14). "Paul commends the Romans as a mature church because they are able to admonish (teach, warn, counsel) one another. A characteristic of a church full of mature believers is the ability of the whole congregation, not just the pastor, to care for the souls of those in the body. You and your church can learn how to use Scripture to help one another deal with the complex issues of life.
Church is not just a Sunday morning gathering where we sit by people we don't really know and accumulate more Bible knowledge. It is a dynamic body... and the members are helping each other grow toward Christlike maturity. The church is a community growing in Christlikeness together."

John Babler, of Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary: "A Definition of Biblical Counseling.
Biblical Counseling is a ministry of the local church whereby transformed believers in Christ (John 3:3-8) who are indwelled, empowered, and led by the Holy Spirit (Jn. 14:26) minister the living and active Word of God (Hb. 4:12) to others with the goals of evangelizing the lost and teaching the saved (Mt. 28:18-20).
Biblical counseling is based on the conviction that the Bible is sufficient for the counseling task and superior to anything the world has to offer (2 Ti. 3:16-17; Hb. 4:12; 2 P. 1:3-4; Ps. 119; Jas. 4:4).
Biblical counselors realize the significance of sin (Ro. 3:23; 6:23) and after self-confrontation (Mt. 7:5) lovingly confront those who are in sin (Lk. 17:3-4) and call them to repentance (2 Ti. 2:24-26).
Biblical counselors also realize that in a fallen world people can face significant crises that are not a direct result of their own personal sin (Job 1-2).
Biblical counselors purposefully and patiently walk with, serve, love, encourage, and help people in these cases (1 Th. 5:14) and also call upon others in the Body to assist based on their gifts and roles (1 Co. 12).
Biblical counseling can be informal (accomplished over coffee, in the hallways of the church, and in the work place and community) and formal (accomplished through scheduled appointments in an office setting).
All Christians should be taught to minister God's Word and encouraged to boldly do so in the official ministries of the church and as they are living life (Eph. 4:11-16).
Biblical counselors are motivated by the compassion of Christ (Mt. 9:36; 2 Co. 5:14-15) and by obeying His commands (Jn. 14:21) seek to be salt and light in such a way that others see their good works and glorify their Father in heaven (Mt. 5:16)."

James Bell: "I find that most people who come and want me to 'fix their problems' believe that it is someone other than themselves who is the real or primary problem! For example, it's their spouse that needs 'fixing'! One of the first things I tell those who 'come for counseling' in an effort to 'save their marriage' is that the primary goal will **not be** to save their marriage! Rather, the primary goal will be to truly know Jesus Christ and to come to a place of truly living to glorify Jesus, so that they will, by the way, be empowered to have miracles of love and forgiveness in their marriage; and so that they will be empowered to go into their world to minister the healing grace of God to others."

*Anon.: '"***Christ**-centered' ministry versus 'problem-centered' counseling… to free believers in local congregations to minister to fellow believers… the emphasis is on Christ and His work in the believer through the Word of God, the Holy Spirit and the Body of Christ to the glory of the Father… This ministry should be accomplished at the local congregational level by believers who have passed from darkness to light through the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ and who are growing in sanctification by denying self and by recognizing that God uses suffering to purify and mature His children. All Bible-believing churches should have the resources of teaching, preaching, evangelism, fellowship, and prayer to assist individuals who seek help when they are beset with problems of living."

157 - *COUNTERFEIT*

Alben W Barkley (1877-1956): "Counterfeit Christianity is always safe. Real Christianity is always in peril."

Vance Havner: "The devil is... producing a counterfeit Christianity so much like the real one that good Christians are afraid to speak out against it."

R Albert Mohler: "One of the most amazing statements by the Apostle Paul is his indictment of the Galatian Christians for abandoning the Gospel. '**I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting Him who called you by the grace of Christ, for a different gospel**', Paul declared. As he stated so emphatically, the Galatians had failed in the crucial test of discerning the authentic Gospel from its counterfeits."

Hank Hanegraaff, on the Pensacola 'revival': "Practices, such as jerking spasmodically, laughing uncontrollably, and falling backward into trance states, are conspicuous by their absence in the ministry of Jesus Christ and the apostles. Conversely, they are commonplace in the world of the occult. Peter warned believers to be wary of just such pagan practices. He admonished believers to 'be clear-minded and self-controlled' (1 P. 4:7)."

158 - *COURAGE*

Christopher Columbus (1450/51-1506): "You will never cross the ocean until you have the courage to lose sight of the shore."

Gilbert K Chesterton: "Courage is almost a contradiction in terms. It means a strong desire to live, taking the form of a readiness to die."

CS Lewis: "Courage is not simply one of the virtues but the form of every virtue at the testing point, which means at the point of highest reality."

Judson Cornwall: "It is hearing what God has said - not God's hearing what we have said - that revives our courage. The person who is strong in the Word will be strong in faith, and the person who couples that strength in the Word with his or her praying will be a courageous warrior in spiritual conflict."

Billy F Graham (born 1918): "Courage is contagious. When a brave man takes a stand, the spines of others are often stiffened."

Lori S Roeleveld: "When the angel of the Lord came to Gideon, he was hiding in a winepress to thresh wheat so as not to tip off the enemy that his family had food. Imagine his shock when the angel referred to him as 'mighty warrior'. Gideon didn't feel like a mighty warrior, starving for food and hiding on his own land. But, reality is not what we feel it to be – reality is what God says it is."

159 - *COURTSHIP*

Thomas Umstattd: "There are some good Scriptural precepts about sexual purity in the New Testament, and there are some principles about the benefits of marrying young and that sort of thing. But the Bible is surprisingly quiet when it comes to laying out a system of courtship. Courtship Systems are cultural, and the Bible rarely advocates one cultural approach over another. God's heart is that every tribe and tongue come worship him without having to surrender their food, language or other cultural distinctives in the process.
Most of the moral arguments for courtship are actually arguments for arranged marriage. The arguments for the strong involvement of parents fit arranged marriage much better than they fit courtship...
In countries like India, that have both arranged marriages and 'love marriages', the arranged marriages have the lower divorce rate. Arranged marriage has been used by many cultures for many years with good results.
The problem is that arranged marriage is not a good fit for western culture. Many Americans value individual liberty more than life itself. Giving this most important decision to someone else is not something many of us are comfortable with. Also, parents are often hesitant to arrange marriages lest their child resent them if the marriage turns out to be an unhappy one."

160 - *COVETOUSNESS*

Alexander Smellie: "There is what Dante calls the famished wolf of covetousness. I crave money, crave it with a hunger which refuses to be appeased. If I have managed to secure a little gain, and am of some account in the social sphere - I am full of eagerness to add to my store. If I am poor, I am discontented, and forever scheming and toiling for more money.
Lord Jesus, when You were here, You had nothing of the world's riches, and yet Your heart lacked for no good thing. Without wallet or purse, You were crowned with the love of the Father and the fullness of the Spirit. Teach me Your secret, and let the wolf of Covetousness be slain. You are all I want" *(The Secret Place - 1907)*.

Paul Tripp (1911-2002): "The desire for even a good thing becomes a bad thing when that desire becomes a ruling thing."

Melissa B Kruger: "I found that coveting was most often a right desire for a good thing that had soured in the waiting process. This awareness drove me deep into God's word in search of Biblical ways to combat covetous tendencies... Our lack of joy, impatience, discontentment, or irritability have much more to do with a failure to believe something about the Lord than with what is actually happening on a particular day. Rather than living life always wondering, 'Why isn't God giving me what I desire?', my hope is that we would start asking, 'What does God desire of me as I walk through the circumstances He has providentially planned for me today?' Truthfully, it changes everything to believe that love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control are available for each day as we abide in Jesus and walk by His Spirit."

Ray Comfort: "Question: 'In the Tenth Commandment, why are wives listed with things like houses, oxen, and donkeys, which are property?'
Answer: 'You seem to have Christianity confused with other religions, such as Hinduism, that treat wives as mere

property. The Tenth Commandment prohibits coveting (covetousness is an unlawful desire), and lists some of the items we are not to lust after. I'm sure you would agree that men tend to lust after women. So, women are included in the list. The association with other things we covet has nothing to do with their worth.
Christianity treats women with the utmost respect'."

Anon.: "Gold and silver blind the eye.
Temporary riches lie.
So come and eat from Heaven's store;
Come and drink and thirst no more!"

161 - *CREATION AGE*

Irenaeus (c.130-200): "For in as many days as this world was made, in so many thousand years shall it be concluded. And for this reason the Scripture says: 'Thus the heaven and the earth were finished, and all their adornment. And God brought to a conclusion upon the sixth day the works that He had made; and God rested upon the seventh day from all His works'. This is an account of the things formerly created, as also it is a prophecy of what is to come. For the day of the Lord is as a thousand years; and in six days created things were completed: it is evident, therefore, that they will come to an end at the sixth thousand year" *(Against Heresies).*

Theophilus (c.150): "All the years from the creation of the world amount to a total of 5698 years, and the odd months and days … . For if even a chronological error has been committed by us, of, e.g., 50 or 100, or even 200 years, yet not of thousands and tens of thousands, as Plato and Apollonius and other mendacious authors have hitherto written. And perhaps our knowledge of the whole number of the years is not quite accurate, because the odd months and days are not set down in the sacred books."

Hippolytus: "For as the times are noted from the foundation of the world, and reckoned from Adam, they set clearly before us the matter with which our inquiry deals. For the first appearance of our Lord in the flesh took place in Bethlehem, under Augustus, in the year 5500; and He suffered in the thirty-third year. And 6,000 years must needs be accomplished, in order that the Sabbath may come, the rest, the holy day 'on which God rested from all His works. 'For the Sabbath is the type and emblem of the future kingdom of the saints, when they 'shall reign with Christ', when He comes from heaven, as John says in his Apocalypse: for 'a day with the Lord is as a thousand years'. Since, then, in six days God made all things, it follows that 6,000 years must be fulfilled" *(Fragments—Hexaemeron, On Daniel II:4).*

Lactantius: "Since all the works of God were completed in six days, the world must continue in its present state through six ages - that is, six thousand years. For the great day of God is limited by a circle of a thousand years... As God labored during those six days in creating such great works, so His religion and truth must labor during these six thousand years (during which wickedness prevails and rules). And, again, since God rested on the seventh day and blessed it (having finished His works), so at the end of the six thousandth year all wickedness must be abolished from the earth. And righteousness will reign for a thousand years. And there must be tranquility and rest from the labors that the world now has long endured."

RC Sproul: "For most of my teaching career, I considered the framework hypothesis to be a possibility. But I have now changed my mind. I now hold to a literal six-day creation..., the traditional alternative. Genesis says that God created the universe and everything in it in six twenty-four–hour periods. According to the Reformation hermeneutic, the first option is to follow the plain sense of the text. One must do a great deal of hermeneutical gymnastics to escape the plain meaning of Genesis 1–2. The confession makes it a point of faith that God created the world in the space of six days."

Institute for Creation Research: "Many Bible scholars today are buying into the day-age theory of origins. They seem to believe that their biblical views must conform to their mental image of how the world functions today and must be confirmed by members of the non-Christian world, whose minds are darkened (Ephesians 4:17-19)."

ICR: "A new study indicates that the earth's overall erosion rate, although slow, would have leveled the continents at least 70 times over if they are as old as the evolutionary claim maintains!"

Henry M Morris III (ICR): "There is no question the Bible teaches that it was necessary for Jesus Christ to die physically in order to accomplish the payment for our sins (Hb. 2:14-18). Jesus participated in flesh and blood because that is what we are made of! He did it so that He could destroy the devil's power of death. Jesus was obligated to become flesh and blood in order to accomplish reconciliation. This physical offering was done in the flesh, done once, and done with and for eternal consequences (10:12-14). If there were eons of pain, suffering, and death before the rebellion of Adam brought death into the world, then a whole sweep of biblical teaching is thrown into the black hole of allegory. Worst of all, the sacrificial death of our Lord Jesus becomes unnecessary."

Brian Thomas (ICR): "Evolutionary teachings hold that all mankind arose from a population of ape-like ancestors from which chimpanzees also evolved. But Genesis, the rest of the Bible, and Jesus teach that all mankind arose from Noah's three sons and their wives. A new analysis of human mitochondrial DNA exposes two new evidences that validate the biblical beginnings of mankind.
Mitochondrial DNA comes from mothers. Mother egg cells transmit their mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) into the cellular mitochondria of every child born. This unique annex of DNA contains 16,569 bases—either adenine, guanine, cytosine, or thymine (A, G, C, T)—that encode vital cellular information, like an instruction manual...
This study produced two Genesis-confirming results. First, the human mtDNA tree has three trunks, which fits the Genesis model that all peoples descended from three foundational mothers—the wives of Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Second, 6,000 years of today's slow mutation rate would exactly produce today's measured number of mtDNA differences. Genetics again confirms Genesis."

Jake Hebert (ICR): "One argument that's extremely powerful, from a physics perspective, is the earth's magnetic field. Evolutionists don't have a way to keep the earth's magnetic field going for billions of years. They have to believe that. They have to believe it has been in existence for billions of years. But they've been working on this for about a hundred years and they still haven't figured it out."

Andrew Sibley (Creation Ministries Intl.): "It would seem... that there was a widely held belief in a recent creation during the few centuries following the events of Christ's life on Earth. This was linked to a millennial scheme where the six days of creation prefigured 6,000 years of Earth history, followed be a millennial seventh 'day' of rest. Such millennial schemes are found in the writing of Irenaeus, Justin Martyr, Hippolytus, Theophilus, and Basil. By the fourth century, Basil continued to uphold a belief in a literal creation as opposed to a purely figurative one, and this literal–symbolic interpretation was present in the writing of Augustine also. Augustine believed in both a recent creation and a global Flood, but saw symbolism relating to the person and work of Christ throughout the Old Testament. Augustine seems to have believed that God made everything at once in the recent past, but he did not believe in millions of years of change. Later (in The City of God), this belief was seemingly modified as he tried to come to terms with six literal days, but he continued to think that the light of days 1 to 3 might have been spiritual light from the heavenly city as opposed to physical light. Finally, we may observe that modern young-earth creationism is recognizably similar to the teachings of the Church Fathers, even if differing in some places, and is not a radical departure from Christian tradition."

Russell M Crigg (CMI); "In Genesis 1, God, through the 'pen' of Moses, is going out of His way to tell us that the 'days' of creation were literal earth–rotation days. To do this, He used the Hebrew word yôm, combined with a number and the words 'evening and morning'. If God had wanted to tell us it was an ancient creation, then there were several good ways He could have done this. If theistic evolution had been intended, then there were several constructions He could have used. If the time factor had been meant to be ambiguous, then the Hebrew language had ways of saying this. However, God chose not to use any construction which would have communicated a meaning other than a literal solar day. The only meaning which is possible from the Hebrew words used is that the 'days' of creation were 24–hour days. God could not have communicated this meaning more clearly than He did in Genesis 1. The divine confirmation of this, if any is needed, is Exodus 20:9–11, where the same word 'days' is used throughout:
'Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, not thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.'"

RMC (CMI): "Professor James Barr, professor of Hebrew at Oxford University agrees that the words used in Genesis 1 refer to 'a series of six days which were the same as the days of 24 hours we now experience', and he says that he knows of no professor of Hebrew at any leading university who would say otherwise."

CMI: "Eroding ages: If our continents were old, they would no longer be here."

CMI: "According to the now-prevailing view, the first humans lived over a million years ago. If that is really so, where are all the trillions of people who should either be alive, or whose buried remains, potentially fossilized, should be found in vast graveyards scattered around the world? Interesting, isn't it? The Bible's timeframe of history fits the data."

CMI: "Many lengthy quotations from the 'Holy Fathers' of Eastern Orthodoxy, from the fourth century to the present, reinforce the assertion that a Six-Day Creation about 6,000 years ago, followed by a global catastrophic Flood, has been the historic teaching of the church until the 19th century.

CMI: "There is a little-known irony in the controversy between creationists and evolutionists about the age of the world. The majority of scientists— the evolutionists—rely on a minority of the relevant data. Yet a minority of scientists—the creationists—use the majority of the relevant data. Adding to the irony is the public's wrong impression that it is the

other way around. Therefore, many ask: 'If the evidence is so strongly for a young earth, why do most scientists believe otherwise?' The answer is simple: Most scientists believe the earth is old because they believe most other scientists believe the earth is old!"

CMI: "No scientific method can prove the age of the earth and the universe... Although age indicators are called 'clocks' they aren't, because all ages result from calculations that necessarily involve making assumptions about the past. Always the starting time of the 'clock' has to be assumed as well as the way in which the speed of the clock has varied over time. Further, it has to be assumed that the clock was never disturbed."

CMI: "A six-day, young earth understanding of Genesis is the only one that comes from the text itself, which is why the rest of Scripture interprets it that way. Long-age views are a modern aberration that comes from imposing outside ideas of uniformitarian 'science' upon the text."

CMI: "In Genesis 1 we learn that God created the heavens, the earth, and all they contain in six days. It's plain to see that the word 'day' in Genesis 1 clearly means a literal 24-hour day. The Hebrew word for 'Day' is used more than 2300 times throughout the Old Testament, but its meaning is only questioned in Genesis. Why? Because the idea of millions of years is so ingrained in our society today."

Answers in Genesis: "Many pastors and theologians today believe that the earth is millions or billions of years old. But based on my reading and interactions, it is clear that most of them have never really considered the theological implications of allowing animal death, disease, predation, and extinction prior to Adam's sin in the Garden of Eden."

Ken Ham (AiG): "The gap theory suffers from many biblical problems. For example, it puts death and suffering before sin. If the fossil record was laid down over millions of years, then there were millions of years of death and suffering before Adam and Eve sinned. Yet death is clearly the consequence for sin: '**but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die**' (Gn. 2:17), and '**therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned**' (Ro. 5:12). According to the Bible, death did not exist before sin, so you can't have millions of years of death before sin!"

Andrew A Snelling (AiG): "The best laboratories in the world, using the best equipment under the cleanest conditions over the last three decades, have been routinely finding measurable radiocarbon in coal, oil, natural gas, limestone, fossil bones, fossil shells, and even diamonds! If these were all millions of years old, then there should be no radiocarbon left in them. The fact is that all these materials yield radiocarbon dates of only thousands of years. And all of this is documented in scientific literature, such as in the journal Radiocarbon. So there is a great amount of evidence that the Bible is right after all about the earth's age."

Ray Comfort: "It's hard to believe that some people believe that evolution gave us two feet, two hands, two eyes, and two ears. Those who do believe that, believe that all that is necessary to make the unbelievable believable, is the magic of time. They believe that time-did-it. All things are possible to those who 'believe'."

162 - *CREATION DESIGN*

Henry M Morris: "The intricate design of even the lowest animal is eloquent testimony to the wisdom of its Creator and the madness of those who deny Him."

163 - *CREATION / EVOLUTION*

The Bible: "**Have you not known? Have you not heard? The LORD is the everlasting God, the Creator of the ends of the earth. He does not faint or grow weary; his understanding is unsearchable**" *(Isaiah 40:28).*

Charles R Darwin (1809-82): "As many more individuals of each species are born than can possibly survive; and as, consequently, there is a frequently recurring struggle for existence, it follows that any being, if it vary however slightly in any manner profitable to itself, under the complex and sometimes varying conditions of life, will have a better chance of surviving, and thus be *naturally selected*. From the strong principle of inheritance, any selected variety will tend to propagate its new and modified form" *(Introduction to Origin of Species).*

CRD: "You will be greatly disappointed (by the forthcoming book); it will be grievously too hypothetical. It will very likely be of no other service than collocating some facts; though I myself think I see my way approximately on the origin of the species. But, alas, how frequent, how almost universal it is in an author to persuade himself of the truth of his own dogmas" *(1858 letter to a colleague regarding the concluding chapters of his Origin of Species. As quoted in 'John Lofton's Journal', The Washington Times, 8 February 1984).*

CRD: "If it could be demonstrated that any complex organ existed which could not possibly have been formed by numerous, successive slight modifications, my theory would absolutely break down."
"No organism wholly soft can be preserved" *(6th edition of Origin of Species).*

CRD: "As by this theory innumerable transitional forms must have existed, why do we not find them embedded in countless numbers in the crust of the earth? The number of intermediate links between all living and extinct species must have been inconceivably great!"

CRD: "Why then is not every geological formation and every stratum full of such intermediate links? Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely graduated organic chain; and this, perhaps, is the most obvious and serious objection which can be urged against the theory. The explanation lies, as I believe, in the extreme imperfection of the geological record" *('On the imperfection of the geological record', chapter X, The Origin of the Species, 1971).*

CRD: "The similar framework of bones in the hand of a man, wing of a bat, fin of the porpoise, and leg of the horse…and innumerable other such facts, at once explain themselves on the theory of descent with slow and slight successive modification" *(Origin of Species - 6th ed.).*

CRD: "If my own mind is a product of the irrational... how shall I trust my mind when it tells me about evolution?" (http://www.evolutionnews.org/2013/11/darwin_in_the_d_3079431.html#sthash.AG0O3xKz.dpuf).

Albert Einstein: "I want to know how God created this world. I am not interested in this or that phenomenon, in the spectrum of this or that element. I want to know His thoughts; the rest are details."

Julian Huxley (1887-1975) (Darwin's 'Bulldog'): "Teach the Bible in schools, without theology, i.e. whatever you do, don't teach that we were created by God and so are answerable to Him."

Adolph Hitler (1889-1945): "Everything that advances evolution is morally good and everything that hinders it, is immoral."

Carl E Sagan: "We are the product of 4.5 billion years of fortuitous, slow biological evolution. There is no reason to think that the evolutionary process has stopped. Man is a transitional animal. He is not the climax of creation."

Evolutionist Norman MacBeth (1971): "Natural selection is always used as an impersonal process that is continually given personal qualities. If the reader is surprised to find natural selection disintegrating under scrutiny, I was no less so. But when we reflect upon the matter is it so surprising?" *(Darwin Retried).*

G Richard Bozarth: "Christianity has fought, still fights, and will continue to fight science to the desperate end over evolution, because evolution destroys utterly and finally the very reason Jesus' earthly life was supposedly made necessary. Destroy Adam and Eve and the original sin, and in the rubble you will find the sorry remains of the Son of God. If Jesus was not the redeemer who died for our sins, and this is what evolution means, then Christianity is nothing" *('The Meaning of Evolution' - American Atheist, p. 30).*

Evolutionary zoologist David Watson: "Evolution is accepted by zoologists not because it has been observed to occur or... can be proved by logically coherent evidence to be true, but because the only alternative, special creation, is clearly incredible."

Evolutionary geneticist HJ Muller: "So enormous, ramifying, and consistent has the evidence for evolution become that if anyone could now disprove it, I should have my conception of the orderliness of the universe so shaken as to lead me to doubt even my own existence"
(quoted in J Peter Zetterberg, editor, Evolution Versus Creationism: The Public Education Controversy).

Evolutionary biologist Douglas Futuyma: "The statement that organisms have descended with modifications from common ancestors... is not a theory. It is a fact, as fully as the fact of the earth's revolution about the sun"
(Evolutionary Biology, second edition - Sunderland, MA: Sinauer Associates, 1986).

Harvard biologist Richard Lewontin: "Birds arose from nonbirds and humans from nonhumans. No person who pretends to any understanding of the natural world can deny these facts any more than she or he can deny that the earth is round, rotates on its axis, and revolves around the sun" *(quoted in Zetterberg, Evolution Versus Creationism, 31).*

RL: "We conduct our experiments on the basis of a materialistic philosophy in order to exclude any possibility of supernatural explanation […] we do it because we cannot allow a divine foot in the door."

Kenneth Miller: "The mechanism of evolution is real, is observable and is more than adequate to the task, ... Evolution tinkers, improvises and cobbles together new organs out of old parts."

James Watson: "Today, the theory of evolution is an accepted fact for everyone but a fundamentalist minority, whose objections are based not on reasoning but on doctrinaire adherence to religious principles."

Alan Leshner: "Evolution is far more than a belief or an educated guess about how people came to be as they are. It is, in fact, the product of converging evidence from many, many different fields of science. Many, many thousands of studies that, in fact, have provided a theory, an organizing principal in fact, that describes how humans came to be."

Berhane Asfaw: "We have proved that one (species) is transforming into the other, so this evidence is important to show that there is human evolution... that human evolution is a fact and not a hypothesis."

US Evolutionist Sir Arthur Keith (1947): "The German Führer, as I have consistently maintained, is an evolutionist; he has consciously sought to make the practice of Germany conform to the theory of evolution".

Darwinist Andrew Marr: "Darwin's theory gave a veneer of scientific respectability to the struggle for 'racial purity' that was central to Nazi philosophy."

Stephen W Hawkin: "Many people do not like the idea that time has a beginning, probably because it smacks of divine intervention."

Sir Arthur Edinton: "Philosophically, the notion of the beginning of the present order of nature is repugnant. I should like to find a genuine loophole."

John Maddix, former editor of the scientific magazine Nature: "The idea of a beginning is thoroughly unacceptable because it implies an ultimate origin for our world and gives creationists ample justification for their beliefs."

William Provine of Cornell University - evolutionary biologist: "Let me summarize my views on what modern evolutionary biology tells us loud and clear - and these are basically Darwin's views. There are no gods, no purposes, and no goal-directed forces of any kind. There is no life after death. When I die, I am absolutely certain that I am going to be dead. That's the end of me. There is no ultimate foundation for ethics, no ultimate meaning in life, and no free will for humans, either..."

Martin Rees, quoted in "Discover": "Our entire universe may be just one element - one atom, as it were - in an infinite ensemble: a cosmic archipelago."

Eugenie Scott, head of the pro-Darwin lobbying group the National Center for Science Education and someone who calls herself an "evolution evangelist": "There are no weaknesses in the theory of evolution" *(quoted in Ed Stoddard, "Evolution gets added boost in Texas schools," Reuters.com).*

Neil Degrasse Tyson (Cosmos): "Our ancestors worshipped the sun. They were far from foolish. It makes good sense to revere the sun and stars because we are their children. The silicon in the rocks, the oxygen in the air, the carbon in our DNA, the iron in our skyscrapers, the silver in our jewelry—were all made in stars billions of years ago. Our planet, our society, and we ourselves are stardust."

Richard Dawkins: "If evolution is not gradual when it comes to explaining the existence of complicated, apparently designed objects, like eyes, it ceases to have any explanatory power at all. Without gradualness in these cases, we are back to miracle, which is simply a synonym for the total absence of explanation."

RD: "Anyone who denies evolution is either ignorant, stupid or insane (or wicked - but I'd rather not consider that)."

RD: "Evolution has been observed. It's just that it hasn't been observed while it's happening."

RD explained how the need for us to have sex is one of the great unanswered questions of evolution: "The need for two genders to reproduce is 'problematic' and finding alien life could be key to discovering why we have male and females, instead of a range of genders. Does there have to be sex in an alien world? I think probably not. It's not at all clear what sex is doing anyway. It's problematic enough. I wouldn't put my shirt on there being sex [in an alien world]. If there is sex, why just two sexes? Why not three or four? One outstandingly unanswered question [about evolution] is what's sex for?" *(MailOnline).*

RD: "It took a very large leap of the imagination for Darwin and Wallace to see that, contrary to all intuition, there is another way and, once you have understood it, a far more plausible way, for complex 'design' to arise out of primeval simplicity. A leap of the imagination so large that, to this day, many people seem still unwilling to make it" *(The Blind Watchmaker).*

Scott Todd: "Even if all the data point to an intelligent designer, such an hypothesis is excluded from science, because it is not naturalistic."

Martin R.: "Tim Keller's fairly recent apologetic work, The Reason for God, tragically and unhelpfully butchers Genesis in favour of evolution."

Astronomer Alan Sandage - prominent evolutionist: "The study of origins is the art of drawing sufficient conclusions from insufficient evidence."

Newsweek: "The missing link between man and the apes, whose absence has comforted religious fundamentalists since the days of Darwin, is merely the most glamorous of a whole hierarchy of phantom creatures .... The more scientists have searched for the transitional forms that lie between species, the more they have been frustrated" *("Is Man a Subtle Accident?", Nov. 3, 1980).*

Pierre Grasse: "Naturalists must remember that the process of evolution is revealed only through fossil forms. A knowledge of paleontology is, therefore, a prerequisite; only paleontology can provide them with the evidence of evolution and reveal its course or mechanisms. Neither the examination of present beings, nor imagination, nor theories can serve as a substitute for paleontological documents" *(Evolution of Living Organisms - English translation, Academic Press, N York, 1977).*

Stephen Jay Gould - Harvard paleontologist (and evolutionist): "The extreme rarity of transitional forms in the fossil record persists as the trade secret of paleontology."

Michael Ruse, evolutionist science philosopher: "Evolution is a religion. This was true of evolution in the beginning, and it is true of evolution still today."

Mark A Maddix, professor of Practical Theology and Discipleship, and Dean of the School of Theology and Christian Ministry at Northwest Nazarene University: "On the one hand, we are shaped morally by our environments, but on the other hand, recent studies in evolutionary ethics show that morality is not merely learned through one's environment. Many of our moral instincts are inherited through our evolutionary past."

Steve Brown: "I just want them to start telling the truth about evolution. Evolution has occurred, but parts of it are flat-out unproven theories. They're not telling students that in school."

Evolutionary biochemist Franklin Harold: "We must concede that there are presently no detailed Darwinian accounts of the evolution of any biochemical or cellular system, only a variety of wishful speculations."

Bernard Wood - paleoanthropologist & evolutionist: "There is a popular image of human evolution that you'll find all over the place, from the backs of cereal packets to advertisements for expensive scientific equipment. On the left of the picture there's an ape - stocky, jutting jaw, hunched in the knuckle-walking position. On the right, a man - graceful, high forehead, striding purposefully into the future. Between the two is a succession of figures that become ever more like humans, as the shoulders start to pull back, the torso slims down, the arms retract, the legs extend, the cranium expands and the chin recedes. Our progress from ape to human looks so smooth, so tidy. It's such a beguiling image that even the experts are loath to let it go. But it is an illusion."

Colin Patterson, senior paleontologist at the British Museum of Natural History, said in a keynote address at the American Museum of Natural History, New York City, November 5, 1981, that he now realizes that in accepting evolution he had moved from science into faith. In a recent BBC program Dr. Patterson stated that "all we really have of the evolutionary phylogenetic tree are the tips of the branches. All else—the filling in of the trunk and of the branches—is simply story telling of one kind or another."
Explaining his sudden 'anti-evolutionary' view: "One morning I woke up and . . . it struck me that I had been working on this stuff for twenty years and there was not one thing I knew about it. That's quite a shock to learn that one can be misled so long . . . I've tried putting a simple question to various people: 'Can you tell me anything you know about evolution, any one thing, any one thing that is true?' I tried that question on the geology staff at the Field Museum of Natural History and the only answer I got was silence. I tried it on the members of the Evolutionary Morphology Seminar in the University of Chicago, a very prestigious body of evolutionists, and all I got there was silence for a long time and eventually one person said, 'I do know one thing—it ought not to be taught in high school'."

Rupert Myers: "A belief in creationism may be a religious belief, and we must allow generous margins to the holding of such beliefs, but creationism falls below the spectrum. It should be consigned to the bin of unreasonable, untenable fact-allergic nonsense" *(The Daily Telegraph).*

Jose Gabriel Funes, astronomer and director of the Vatican Observatory, evolutionist Rev.: "Both science and religion posit life as a special outcome of a vast and mostly inhospitable universe..."

Bishop Marcelo Sánchez Sorondo, head of the Pontifical Academy of Sciences: "The notion of creation is completely different from the notion of evolution, Creation is a philosophical notion that comes from The Bible. It says that God, from nothing, created being. That is the central concept, and science has no real explanation for how that might happen. But evolution is different. There is a great deal of evidence that there is evolution in nature and that species evolve."

Charles H Spurgeon: "In all its bearing upon scriptural truth, the evolution theory is in direct opposition to it. If God's Word be true, evolution is a lie. I will not mince the matter: this is not the time for soft speaking."

Alan Boyle: "You guys can't seriously believe in evolution - when God makes something out of nothing you say that's religious, but if a Big Bang makes something out of nothing that's science. Whose inconsistent now? I've seen many Bangs in my life and they all end up a mess - and that's physics at work!!"

Gilbert K Chesterton: "I do not know the true reason for a bat not having feathers; I only know that Darwin gave a false reason for its having wings. And the more the Darwinians explain, the more certain I become that Darwinism was wrong. All their explanations ignore the fact that Darwinism supposes an animal feature to appear first, not merely in an incomplete stage, but in an almost imperceptible stage. The member of a sort of mouse family, destined to found the bat family, could only have differed from his mice brothers by some minute trace of membrane; and why should that enable him to escape out of a natural massacre of mice? Or even if we suppose it did serve some other purpose, it could only be by a coincidence; and this is to imagine a million coincidences accounting for every creature. A special providence watching over a bat would be a far more realistic notion than such a run of luck as that."

GKC: "The evolutionists seem to know everything about the missing link, except the fact that it is missing!"

N Eldredge & I Tattersall: "Darwin himself … prophesied that future generations of paleontologists would fill in these gaps by diligent search … One hundred and twenty years of paleontological research later, it has become abundantly clear that the fossil record will not confirm this part of Darwin's predictions. Nor is the problem a miserably poor record. The fossil record simply shows that this prediction is wrong" *(The Myths of Human Evolution, 1982).*

Beth Mull: "The intensity with which scientists such as Eugenie Scott and Richard Dawkins oppose any attempts to undermine evolution in the schools indicates their understanding that more than science is at stake. If evolutionary standards are overturned, then society as a whole will be affected. It is not a lab experiment but an entire worldview that will be defeated."

BM: "The core element of Darwin's theory is atheistic naturalism... Its only function is to demonstrate that we don't need a divine being in order to account for what we see."

Michael Behe: "Some evolutionary biologists - like Richard Dawkins - have fertile imaginations. Given a starting point, they almost always can spin a story to get any biological structure you wish. They also tend to ignore details and road blocks that would trip up their scenarios. Science however cannot ultimately ignore relevant details, and at the molecular level, details become critical."

Marshall Entrekin: "Unless Dawkins has stepped outside of the universe to observe conditions there, he cannot possibly know that God is unlikely to exist!"

James Perloff: "But remember: 'The princess kissed the frog, and he turned into a handsome prince'. We call that a fairy tale. Evolution says frogs turn into princes, and we call it science... Is that science? Or is it like the fraud of Piltdown man, the forgeries of Haeckel's embryos, the misrepresentations of 'Inherit the Wind', and the coercions of the Supreme Court, merely part of a long effort to deny God?"

Information theorist Hubert Yockey (not a creationist): "The origin of life by chance in a primeval soup is impossible in probability in the same way that a perpetual machine is... The extremely small probabilities calculated in this chapter are not discouraging to true believers … [however]. A practical person must conclude that life didn't happen by chance*"* *(Information Theory and Molecular Biology, Cambridge University Press - 1992).*

Klaus Dose: "More than 30 years of experimentation on the origin of life in the fields of chemical and molecular evolution have led to a better perception of the immensity of the problem of the origin of life on Earth rather than to it's solution. At present all discussions on principal theories and experiments in the field either end in a stalemate or in a confession of ignorance."

Dinesh D'Souza: "While Darwin was originally very modest about evolution—a theory to account for transitions from one life form to another—he became increasingly insistent that evolution was an entirely naturalistic system, having no room for miracles or divine intervention at any point. When Darwin's co-discoverer of evolution, Alfred Russel Wallace, wrote him to say that evolution could not account for man's moral and spiritual nature, Darwin accused him of jeopardizing the whole theory: 'I hope you have not murdered too completely your own and my child'.
Darwin's ultimate position was that it was disastrous for evolution to, at any point, permit a divine foot in the door."

Henry M Morris (Institute for Creation Research): "All who oppose the true God must always resort to some kind of evolution, for this is the only possible alternative to special creation by a transcendent God.
The doctrine of creation is indeed the foundation of every other doctrine or precept of Christianity. It is the foundation of true science, true government, true education, and every area of effective, happy, and productive relationships in human society" *(The Long War Against God).*

HMM (ICR): "If nothing else, the intricate design of even the lowest animal is eloquent testimony to the wisdom of its Creator and the madness of those who deny him."

HMM (ICR): "Pasteur conducted experiments comparing organic material that was exposed to air with organic material that was not. Nothing grew in the sealed or filtered vessels. This empirically demonstrated that the fermentation in the open containers was caused by the growth of microorganisms from the air, not spontaneous generation, thus proving biogenesis (life begets life)."

HMM (ICR): "The horrific processes of random forces spitting out death and damage for eons, with blind and bungling nature 'selecting' the 'fittest', most certainly do not fit the character of the Creator described in the Bible. God cannot be the 'Evolver'."

HMM (ICR): "There can be no reasonable doubt that Jesus was what evolutionists today would call a 'young-earth creationist'. It would seem that this should settle the question for all true Christians, who should certainly—on the authority of Christ Himself—completely reject the notion of geologic ages.
But they don't! For one thing, not all who consider themselves Christians really believe the Bible, especially its unpopular teachings. Unfortunately, many who think they are Bible-believing Christians have become adept at 'wresting' the Scriptures (note II Peter 3:17), even the recorded words of Jesus and the apostles, to make them conform to the scientism of evolutionary speculation. There is not the slightest suggestion of millions and billions of years anywhere in the Bible when it is taken simply to mean what it says. That is why we 'young-earth creationists' have to keep on reemphasizing the pervasive Bible teaching of just thousands of years of earth and cosmic history."

John Morris (ICR): "The one thing that Darwin didn't mention in his book The Origin of Species was the origin of species. He discussed at length variety within a species (i.e., pigeons or finches), and merely assumed that these minor, observed changes (microevolution) add up to large changes (macroevolution). This is the unsupported 'faith' of the evolutionist."

JM (ICR): "The assumption of evolution negates the need for evidence and ignores the lack of evidence".

JM (ICR): "The age of rocks is determined by the stage of evolution of the index fossils found therein, which are themselves dated and organized by the age of the rocks. Thus, the rocks date the fossils and the fossils date the rocks. The unquestioned assumption of evolution provides the context for the entire process."

Henry M Morris III (ICR): "Evolution is a story invented by man in order to exclude God from his life. Others have adapted it and tried to force an interpretation of Genesis in which God allegedly uses mechanistic and naturalistic processes to 'create'. Modern man is really good at telling the story of evolution! But that is not what the Bible says or teaches. Not even close."

Frank Sherwin (ICR): "I don't care how long you give the universe, organic life is never going to spring forth from inorganic non-life!"

Larry Vardiman (ICR): "The theory of evolution is the greatest house of cards of all. It flies in the face of the well-founded Second Law of Thermodynamics, cannot be supported by the fossil record, violates common sense in the development of complex systems, and could not even occur in 15 billion years."

Jeffrey Tomkins (ICR): "That's the biggest problem for evolution: how life got started. Because you need DNA to make proteins, you need DNA to make RNA, and you need RNA to make proteins. So it's worse than 'what came first, the chicken or the egg?'"

Brian Thomas, MS (ICR), enumerating some of the differences that negate any objective or undisputable transition from fossilized "human ancestors' bones" toward unique human features: "Unique and interdependent sexual organs and reproductive biochemistry, unique feet, ankles and musculature, unique hip structure, unique teeth and crania, totally unique cognitive abilities, a distinct 'gut structure', upright walking, unique vocal apparatus, a precipitous reduction of olfactory receptors, mammary glands that retain a stable size, unadvertised female proceptivity, and an unusually energy-thirsty brain. Speculation and evolutionary guesswork, not scientific observations, are offered to bridge these gaps".

ICR: "The most basic of all scientific laws—the law of cause and effect (no effect greater than its cause)—becomes utmost nonsense if the cosmos is the product of chaos and the universe evolved by chance. '**The fool has said in his heart, there is no God**' (Psalm 14:1).
Every creature, from the single-cell amoebae to the amazing human body, bears the impress of intricate planning and construction. The notion that such complex structures could evolve by random mutations and natural selection is simply a measure of the audacity of human rebellion and the absurdity of humanistic reasoning. Such things never happen in the

real world, and there is no real scientific evidence whatever for 'vertical' evolution from one kind to a higher kind. The only genuine evidence for evolution is the fact that the leaders of intellectualism believe it, and the only reason they believe it is their frantic desire to escape God. '**Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools**' (Ro. 1:22)."

ICR: "Evolution necessarily implies the concept of 'descent from a common ancestor or ancestors'. But no ancestor-descendant relationship can be advocated with certainty based on the fossils. In fact, for every proposed transitional form, there is at least one evolutionist who has refuted it on scientific grounds."

ICR: "Many people believe that creationists are 'brainwashed from birth' and adhere to a recent biblical creation simply because it has been drilled into their heads since they were toddlers—a form of partisan indoctrination. But there are scientists who became creationists only after careful study and serious deliberation. They believed in a billions-of-years-old universe for many years before coming to a crossroads in their lives."

Jake Hebert (ICR): "If evolutionary processes are disqualified, then special creation is the only remaining logical alternative. But special creation requires a Creator. And many—even scientists who are supposedly logical, objective, and impartial—are simply unwilling to acknowledge their Creator's authority over their lives."

JH (ICR): "The real issue is, do the laws of physics and chemistry in our universe permit life to come from non-life? All of our scientific observations are indicating that the answer is 'NO!'"

Randy J Guliuzza (ICR): "When creationists teach the reasons that the Genesis creation account is relevant to Christians, they invariably focus on abortion, family break-up, violence, pornography, racism, or homosexual behavior. While these are important issues, they don't come close to capturing the monumental importance of creation to the Christian faith...
In terms of the doctrine of creation, for Christians to abandon, ignore, minimalize, fail to defend, or subjugate its relevance to social issues is tantamount to plunging a knife into their spiritual abdomens. It is spiritual suicide for theists to forsake the doctrine of creation because it is the basis for the very doctrine of who God is—the Creator of everything."

RJG (ICR): "Since information is required for life but is immaterial, evolutionists have, thus far, failed to explain its origination strictly in terms of matter. They resist the fact that information always comes from a mind."

RJG (ICR): "'Piltdown Man', constitutes a major evolutionary blunder. The world's best evolutionists were duped for 40 years before the find was revealed as a forgery in a 1954 *Science* publication... This 'missing link' consisted of a genuine human cranium and an orangutan's jaw bearing molars manually flattened with a file—all stained with a man-made patina to look ancient. *The New York Times* summed up the situation: 'The skull eventually brought knighthoods to its three leading expositors, Sir Arthur Smith Woodward, Sir Grafton Elliot Smith and Sir Arthur Keith. These learned gentlemen were honored after having spent many years and many pages discoursing on the very human features they discerned in Piltdown man's apelike jaw and the very apelike features they found in his human cranium. The Piltdown skull illustrates the ever-present danger for scientists of seeing what they expect to see'"
(N. Wade, 'New Light on an Old Fraud'. The New York Times, November 11, 1990).

RJG (ICR): "Evolutionists appear to largely live in what could be described as a will-driven reality—i.e., they see what they want to see; they see a past they believe has happened, and that desire drives their vision...
How much of the 'evidence' for evolution is only an extrapolated mystical mental construct that is driven more by sheer expectation than by science?"

Vernon R Cupps (ICR): "It would seem reasonable to extend the Second Law to evolutionary ideas and conclude that entropy essentially **forbids** evolution."

Creation Ministries Intl.: "Why are the (expected) countless millions of transitional fossils missing? Darwin noted the problem and it still remains. The evolutionary family trees in textbooks are based on imagination, not fossil evidence. Famous Harvard paleontologist (and evolutionist), Stephen Jay Gould, wrote, "The extreme rarity of transitional forms in the fossil record persists as the trade secret of paleontology". Other evolutionist fossil experts also acknowledge the problem."

Tas Walker (CMI): "The molecules-to-man concept of evolution is just a hypothetical philosophy without observational scientific support. This concept of evolution is used to justify the assertion that the living world can be explained without God... It is a bit of a trick played by using sloppy language. Evolutionists use adaptation, which is observed, to support evolution, which is an entirely different process. It is an example of bait and switch. They get away with it because people do not realize they are using the same word to mean two entirely different things."

Peter Borger (CMI): "The major difference between the evolution and creation paradigms is that the evolutionist believes that the natural variation found in populations can explain microbe-to-man evolution via natural selection

(Darwinism), while the creationist believes it cannot. This is because the evolutionary, naturalistic framework requires something creationists hold impossible: a continuous addition of novel genetic information unrelated to that already existing. In the creation paradigm neither variation nor selection is denied; what is rejected is that the two add up to explain the origin of species."

Lita Cosner (CMI): "I am often asked why someone specializing in the New Testament would care about the 'Old Testament' issue of creation. After all, one's view on the first chapters of Genesis seems peripheral at best when it comes to interpreting the New Testament. But I believe that one's interpretation of Genesis has implications for many doctrines which are taught most clearly in the New Testament."

Carl Wieland (CMI): "In November 1980 a conference of some of the world's leading evolutionary biologists, billed as 'historic', was held at the Chicago Field Museum of Natural History on the topic of 'macroevolution'. Reporting on the conference in the journal Science, Roger Lewin wrote:
'The central question of the Chicago conference was whether the mechanisms underlying microevolution can be extrapolated to explain the phenomena of macroevolution. At the risk of doing violence to the positions of some of the people at the meeting, the answer can be given as a clear, No.'
Francisco Ayala (Associate Professor of Genetics, University of California), was quoted as saying:
'… but I am now convinced from what the paleontologists say that small changes do not accumulate.'
Thus, for an original canid kind to give rise to dingoes, wolves and coyotes within the limits of the information within that kind is not only the same sort of thing one sees actually happening, it is not what an informed person would try to pass off as 'evolution', if by that is meant the sort of change which is supposed to be capable of turning fish into philosophers."

Kevin T Horton (CMI): "I have come to realize... that much of today's apparent contradiction between science and the Bible will be intentionally forgotten tomorrow as it turns out to be in error. It will be replaced quietly with the newest and latest 'proof'. That, in turn, will soon be replaced with something else that is new and astonishing, flashing boldly across the headlines. All the while the Bible remains quietly, persistently presenting its message. No changes will be necessary.
Grasp this point: Science is unreliable for accuracy when dealing with the history of this world, because not one of us was there to observe it. The Bible is reliable when dealing with this history because it was inspired by Someone Who was there. We have eyewitness reports."

Jonathan Sarfati (CMI) on Genesis 1: "It's not about what God could do; it's about what God said he did."

CMI: "Jesus created food, gave life to the dead, and healed the sick by His word of command and the exercise of His will, not by any evolutionary process."

CMI: "One of the greatest evolutionary frauds of recent times is the myth that eukaryotic genomes, particularly the human genome, are largely composed of meaningless 'junk' DNA sequences that serve no biological purpose. While many of the actual researchers working in the vast field of genomics now realize that virtually the entire genome is functional, a handful of influential and popular bio-science authors still authoritatively proclaim the fraudulent myth of 'junk DNA'." *Comment:* "Wondrous are your mighty works. God don't make no junk!"

Keith Riley: "Theistic evolution doesn't threaten belief in God, rather it demonstrates unbelief in God and a desire to pare God down to size..."

Ken Ham (AiG): "I have a suspicion that if (in Scotland) wee Johnny came home from school and announced that his teacher was a practicing witch, the school would be congratulated on its equality and diversity policy, but if he announced that she was a creationist the demands for interrogation, protection and resignation would be immediate..."

Astronomer Danny Faulkner (AiG): "The big-bang model of 25 years ago bears almost no resemblance to the big-bang model of today. How confident of the big-bang model were cosmologists 25 years ago? They had complete confidence. How confident are today's cosmologists of the current big-bang model? They have complete confidence. If cosmologists were right then, they cannot be right today; if cosmologists are right today, they could not have been right 25 years ago. We have no idea what the big-bang model will be like 25 years hence, but we can be certain of two things: the model will be very different then from now, and cosmologists will have complete confidence in that model."

Scott Bell: "If we are all biological accidents (which Darwinism teaches), why shouldn't the white accidents own and sell the black accidents?" (*The Darwin Conspiricy).*

Ingrid Newkirk: "If the material world is all there is, if humans are nothing more than the product of evolutionary forces, then they are essentially no different from pigs, dogs—or rats."

Thomas Heinze: Mount Rushmore - "The heads of some of America's most famous presidents were carved out of solid rock on the side of Mount Rushmore. These heads are out in the wind and rain. Someone who knew nothing about them could ask, 'Are these heads a natural occurrence? Did weathering and erosion happen to shape the surface of the rock so it resembles the heads of presidents?'
No one asks this question because anything that complex and perfect has obviously been designed. It is the work of a great sculptor. Ask a thousand science teachers. They will all give you the same answer. Yet many of these same teachers stand up in class and teach their students that the very presidents themselves evolved through the blind forces of nature.
These teachers recognize design in a superficial sculpture in which the likeness of a president is not even skin deep, but are blinded to it in the case of the president himself who shows much greater evidence of design as deep as you care to probe.
They can spot design in a flash when it is executed by a (human) person. It doesn't have to be complex like a sculpture, it can be as simple as a brick! They are only blind to evidence of design in things humans did not make; things that might bring them face to face with God" *(http://www.chick.com/reading/books/123/123_04.asp).*

Benno Zuiddam: "The Church of all times and places embraced the traditional doctrine of Creation from the day of Pentecost until the Enlightenment. In the Roman Catholic Church this even continued until the Great War. But after the Enlightenment, darkness reigned. Miracles disappeared. Divinity became part of the humanities. Divine revelation was doubted or outright denied. Human religiosity was the new object. Theology became a science that explained the Bible as if there never was Divine intervention in history. Mythology, comparative religion and egalitarianism were the new keys of interpretation. There was no revelation, but a democratic process where earliest Christianity produced ideas about Jesus and decided what to think about God, creating a god after our likeness. The seeds were sown in 17th century philosophy and the political changes of the French revolution. The implications become fully visible in the 19th century. Especially from the early part of that century onward the natural sciences started to filter out God as a relevant factor. We observe a similar move in continental theology around the same time."

John Wheeler, physics professor, Princeton University: "Slight variations in physical laws such as gravity or electromagnetism would make life impossible... The necessity to produce life lies at the center of the universe's whole machinery and design."

Donald Tomblin: "Evolutionists know they must deceive the unsuspecting public, and be masters of the 'language of illusion'. They certainly can't convince people that they are related to rocks, mud, amoebas, fish, and apes by telling them the truth. Evolution is the 'macro-lie' that is supported by a tangled web of 'micro-lies', presumptions, frauds, and circular reasoning. Deception is a necessity, not an option."

A student after listening to a lecture on evolution by his science professor:
"The Amazing Professor
'Once I was a tadpole when I began to begin.
Then I was a frog with my tail tucked in.
Next I was a monkey on a coconut tree.
Now I am a doctor with a Ph.D.'"

Brittini Mize: "If evolution was real, then why do Moms only have two arms?"

Ray Comfort: "We can get a glimpse of the incredible mind of God simply by looking at His creation. Take one (very) small part—the mind of man: The brain is a soft lump of tissue weighing about 3 pounds. It is one of the most watery organs of the body, its outer tissue being 85% water. There is very little relationship between brain size and intelligence. Some very bright people have smaller brains than those who are less intelligent. The brain feels no pain because it has no pain receptors. It floats in fluid inside the skull, and the fluid (derived from blood) acts as a shock absorber. The brain stops growing in size at about age 15. Its surface is covered with folds. If it were laid out flat, the brain surface would cover two average student desks. The brain has four times as many nerve cells as there are people on Earth. With its 10 billion neurons, it can record 86 million bits of information each day of our lives. Supporting, protecting, and nourishing these 10 billion neurons are 100 billion glia cells, which make up half the mass of the brain.
Let's now look to the heavens: 'They defined the exact shape of the closest major galaxy, a beautiful spiral named Andromeda, containing more than 300 billion stars. The nearest of these is (an incredible) thirteen Quintilian (13,000,000,000,000,000,000) miles, or 2.2 million light-years, beyond the Milky Way, a distance calculated by comparing the star's apparent brightness with a star of similar brightness and known distance from Earth. And beyond Andromeda lie billions of other galaxies' *(Solar System (Time-Life Books)).*
The incredible complexity of the human brain and the vastness of the heavens speak of the awesome power of the Creator's mind, and together '**declare the glory of God**' (Ps. 19:1)."

RC: "Darwinian evolution is unscientific, unobservable, unbelievable, but understandable in a world that hates God."

RC: "Darwin's theory of evolution was one small step for man and one great leap backwards for mankind."

RC: "Richard Dawkins is an eloquent deceiver who talks with a forked tongue. He told Bill Moyers, 'Evolution has been observed. It's just that it hasn't been observed while it's happening.' He likens its 'observation' to a murder case: 'It is rather like a detective coming on a murder after the scene. And you… the detective hasn't actually seen the murder take place, of course. But what you do see is a massive clue… Circumstantial evidence, but masses of circumstantial evidence. Huge quantities of circumstantial evidence.'
Like all believers in evolution, he has huge quantities, massive clues, and mountains of evidence. But like Professor Craig Stanford (who said the same thing in 'Evolution vs God'), he can't think of even one example of observable Darwinian evolution. If he had one he would have given it to debunk the movie. Instead, Dawkins tweeted five times about it behind the safety of closed doors. This is because his circumstantial evidence didn't happen yesterday, or last week, or last month, last year, 100 years ago (when the evidence would be old and cold), or even 1,000 years ago. It supposedly happened 60 million years ago.
Nothing about Darwinian evolution (as Dawkins likes to call it) can be observed or tested. His convictions rest on nothing but blind faith. He is a charlatan, and you only have to watch www.evolutionVsGod.com to see that what he is selling is nothing but snake oil. Somehow, that's appropriate for a deceiver with a forked tongue."

RC: Someone said: "Hey Ray, What is the creationist definition of 'a kind'? And can you give a clear example?"
Answer: "The contention is that 'kind' is now an outdated non-biological term. But that's not true: A kind is 'Race; genus; species; generic class; as in mankind or humankind'. There is the canine kind, the dog and the wolf. There is the feline kind, the cat and the tiger. And there is humankind or what is call Mankind. Believers in evolution can provide changes within species (adaptation) but they can't provide a lick of evidence for Darwinian evolution - a change of kinds. Their so-called evidence doesn't exist. Darwinian evolution cannot be tested or observed. It rests on nothing but blind faith."

RC: "Here's what you are forced to believe if you are an atheist and you believe in Darwinian evolution. It was fortunate and coincidental, that when man evolved, oxygen was present. Without it there would be no life. It was fortunate and coincidental that when man evolved gravity existed at 14.7 pounds per square inch, because without it he would have been flung into space. It was fortunate and coincidental that water existed and was available, because without it he would have died. It was also fortunate and coincidental that there was food and light, because he could not live without either of those life-essentials. In truth, evolution is a foolish fantasy that requires blind faith…wishful thinking for sin-loving sinners."

RC: Someone said: "Ray the human body is composed of ten trillion (10,000,000,000,000) atoms that formed in the death throws of exploding stars that flew across the cosmos and momentarily came together to be us."
Answer: "How fortunate that the same explosions formed in the death throes of exploding stars that flew across the cosmos and also fell together to become elephants, horses, cats, cows, frogs, fish, whales, giraffes, kangaroos, ducks, dogs, pigs, and birds. The exploding stars produced 1.4 million different kinds of fish, birds, animals and insects, all fortunately having male and female (except for a few snails), and fortunately each with the ability to bring forth after its own kind. Atheism is an intellectual embarrassment, and evolution is a senseless fantasy believed by gullible people, who love their sins more than truth."

RC: "A friend recently told me that he and his wife watched a movie that made no sense. It was only when it ended that they discovered they had only watched the second disc. They missed the entire first half of the movie, and so it suddenly made sense as to why the movie made no sense. Disregard 'In the beginning', and nothing in this Iife will make sense. Ignore 'Let there be light' and you will be left in the darkness about your origins and the reality of suffering and death."

RC: "Jesus said, 'In the beginning God made them male and female'. God made man in His image (as a moral creation) as male and female, reproducing after their own kind. These two things are observable and testable. However, evolution believes that male and female in 1.4 million different kinds of animals, birds, fish and insects just happened. It was unplanned, a coincidence, an accident, or just fate. That belief is intellectual suicide."

RC: "Some skeptics claim that Genesis 1 and 2 are contradictory. However, a close reading shows there is no contradiction. Genesis 1 gives the day-by-day account of the entire creation week, whereas Gen. 2 gives the details of man's creation on the sixth day. Since the creation work was finished in chapter 1 (which closes with the end of day six), Genesis 2 begins by recapping: 'Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were finished. And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done' (vv. 1-2). To make it even clearer, God then tells us, 'This is the history of the heavens and the earth when they were created' (v. 4)."

RC: "Someone said: 'I would start with Origin of Species and read the 1000+ books written on the topic since then. How many books prove God? Oh right, one.'
Answer: 'You will read another thousand and not find proof for evolution. The whole belief rests on faith. I read every page of Origin of Species and it was drier than a ten year-old peanut butter sandwich. The Bible doesn't prove God. It doesn't need to. We know that God exists because of the incredible order of Nature and our God-given conscience. It is simply the Instruction Book for those who know Him'."

RC: "We are only as secure as that to which we secure ourselves. A man once climbed up to his A-frame roof to paint it. It was very steep, so to paint it he tossed a rope over the roof, tied it to the bumper of his car, climbed back onto the roof, secured it around his waist, leaned back and began painting.
All was well until his wife, not knowing what he had done, came out of the house with her car keys in hand, got into the car and drove off, pulling him up and over the roof. The man was seriously injured. We can learn a great lesson from this man's mistake. You and I are only as secure as that to which we secure ourselves.
If you tie yourself to the unscientific theory of Darwinian evolution, you will live your life according to that godless and foolish worldview...and that will be to your eternal downfall."

RC: "The eye was a headache for Darwin. But in time he was able to persuade himself that it evolved to a point of being able to see. It also evolved as a matching pair, both with lids, tearducts, the ability to blink, and connect with the evolving brain to make sense of what was seen.
By coincidence the same thing happened to over a million different kinds of birds, fish, animals and insects.
In truth, Darwin's ridiculous belief was a futile excuse to try (like Adam) to hide from God, because of his guilt."

RC: "Could you believe that any book could come into being without an author? There was nothing. No paper, no ink. No cardboard. No editor. No author. Nothing. Then a Big Bang changed everything. Then time produced a book with a cover, binding, coherent words, page numbers, and chapters; all in perfect order. Such thoughts are truly insane. You cannot have order without intelligence creating order. And there cannot be an ordered creation without an intelligent Creator."

RC: "Every song has a composer, every book has an author, every car has a maker, every painting has a painter, and every building has a builder. So it isn't irrational to take this simple logic a little further and say that nature must have had a Maker. It would be irrational to believe that it made itself."

RC: "The difference between the tooth fairy and Darwinian evolution is that kids are eventually told the truth about the tooth fairy."

Anthony Philip Rose: "The emperor keeps grabbing leaves, shouting about how many clothes he now has... and everybody with a modicum of honesty feels embarrassed for him."

Anon.: "The story is told of an atheist scientist, a friend of Sir Isaac Newton *[English physicist and mathematician]*, who knocked on the door and came in after Newton had just finished making his solar system machine (i.e. one of the machines like the one in the science museum where you crank the handle and the planets and moons move round). The man saw the machine and said 'how wonderful' and went over to it and started cranking the handle and the planets went round. As he was doing this he asked, 'Who made this?'
Sir Isaac stopped writing and said 'nobody did'. Then he carried on writing. The man said, 'you didn't hear me. Who made the machine?' Newton replied, 'I told you. Nobody did.' He stopped cranking and turned to Isaac 'Now listen Isaac, this marvelous machine must have been made by somebody - don't keep saying that nobody made it.'
At which point Isaac Newton stopped writing and got up. He looked at him and said 'Now isn't it amazing. I tell you that nobody made a simple toy like that and you don't believe me. Yet you gaze out into the solar system - the intricate marvelous machine that is around you - and you dare say to me that no one made that. I can't believe it'.
As far as the record goes the atheist went away and he was no longer an atheist. He was suddenly converted to the idea that God was behind the laws that were found in creation."

Id.: "Evolution has developed man to such a high degree that he builds zoos to keep his ancestors in cages."

Id.: "How did animals survive over the millions of years that it must have taken them to evolve to a point where they could survive?"

Robert W Boyle (1627-91), Irish father of modern chemistry: "When I study the book of nature I find myself oftentimes reduced to exclaim with the Psalmist, '**How manifold are thy works o Lord! In wisdom hast Thou made them all!**'"

Nicolaus Steno (1638-86), Danish father of modern geology: "We learn from Holy Scripture that all things, both when Creation began and at the time of the Flood, have been covered with waters" *(The Earliest Geological Treatise).* "One sins against the majesty of God by being unwilling to look into nature's own works" *(Scientists of Faith - D Graves).* "Let us at God's feet lay aside the soiled clothes of our sins" *(Id.).*

Isaac Newton (1642-1727), English physicist and mathematician - father of modern technology: "This most beautiful system of the sun, planets and comets, could only proceed from the counsel and dominion of an intelligent and powerful Being."

Carl Linnaeus (1707-78), Swedish father of modern taxonomy: "Theologically, man is to be understood as the final purpose of the creation; placed on the globe as the masterpiece of the works of omnipotence, contemplating the world by virtue of sapient reason, forming conclusions by means of his senses, it is in His works that man recognizes the almighty Creator, the all-knowing immeasurable and eternal God, learning to live morally under His rule, convinced of the complete justice of His Nemesis."

Michael Faraday, English father of electromagnetism: "Yet even in earthly matters I believe that '**the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead**'... The book of nature which we have to read is written by the finger of God."

Matthew F Maury (1806-73), USA father of modern oceanography: "I will, however … ask pardon for mentioning a rule of conduct which I have adopted in order to make progress with these physical researches which have occupied so much of my time... The rule is, never to forget who is the Author of the great volume which nature spreads out before us, and always to remember that the same Being is the author of the book which revelation holds up to us."

MFM: "In observing the working... of the various parts of the physical machinery which keeps the world in order, we should ever remember that it is all made for its purposes, and that it was planned according to design, and arranged so as to make the world as we behold it, a place for the habitation of man. Upon no other hypothesis can the student expect to gain profitable knowledge concerning the physics of the sea, earth, or air."

MFM: "I have been blamed by men of science, both in this country and in England, for quoting the Bible in confirmation of the doctrines of physical geography. The Bible, they say, was not written for scientific purposes, and is therefore of no authority in matters of science. I beg pardon! The Bible is authority for everything it touches. What would you think of the historian who should refuse to consult the historical records of the Bible, because the Bible was not written for the purposes of history? The Bible is true and science is true, and therefore each, if truly read, but proves the truth of the other. The agents in the physical economy of our planet are ministers of Him who made both it and the Bible. The records which He has chosen to make through the agency of these ministers of His upon the crust of the earth are as true as the records which by the hands of His prophets and servants, He has been pleased to make in the Book of Life" *(at laying the cornerstone for the University of East Tennessee (Nov. 30, 1860).*

Louis Pasteur, French father of modern microbiology: "Posterity will one day laugh at the foolishness of modern materialistic philosophers. The more I study nature, the more I stand amazed at the work of the Creator. I pray while I am engaged at my work in the laboratory."

Jean-Henri Fabre (1823-1915), French father of modern entomology: "We cannot refrain from proclaiming the necessity of a sovereign Mind, the creator and instigator of order and harmony... to the glory of God the Creator."

J-HF concluded that evolution required an 'incredible' suspension of logic and reason, noting that evolutionists believe in fantastic ideas like: "A bat is a rat that has grown wings; the cuckoo is a sparrow-hawk that has retired from business; the slug, a snail which…has lost its shell; the night-jar …is an old toad which…has grown feathers in order to enter the folds and milk the goats. Nothing gives him pause in tracing the descent of animals. He has a reply for everything: this comes from that" *(Life of J-H Fabre).*

James C Maxwell (1831-79), Scottish father of Electromagnetic Theory: "No theory of evolution can be formed to account for the similarity of molecules, for evolution necessarily implies continuous change, and the molecule is incapable of growth or decay, or generation or destruction... Science is incompetent to reason upon the creation of matter itself out of nothing."

John Ambrose Fleming (1849-1945), English father of modern electronics, rejected evolution, among other reasons, because: "organic Evolution is not an ascertained scientific truth fully established by facts, but it is a philosophy... without regard to the absence of any rigorous proof."

*165 - **CREEDAL STATEMENTS***

Herman Bavinck (1854-1921), on young churches: "It is equally obvious, however, that gradually they acquire the need for their own confession of faith, in which they can express what they themselves have found in God's Word. Such a confession must be formulated in opposition to the forces opposing them... in opposition to the old religions, still followed by many in their environment... against Buddhism, Hinduism, Islam, and against the phenomenon of syncretism..."

166 - ***CRIME***

Ray Comfort: "In one ten-year period in the United States, 63,000 murderers were never brought to justice. These were unsolved crimes. If God turns a blind eye to those murderers, then He is corrupt by nature. It makes sense that if He is good and just, He should be angry with those who have taken the lives of others, and He should punish murderers, rapists, etc. This is the teaching of the Bible—that God will 'by no means clear the guilty'. He 'will bring every work into judgment, including every secret thing, whether it is good or whether it is evil', 'God is angry with the wicked every day'."

*167 - **CRISIS***

T Austin-Sparks: "We see, then, at all times of peril to His Church, at all times of danger, when things are threatening, and a change seems to be coming about, the Lord...always tries to get His people on to higher spiritual ground: He always seeks to increase spiritual measure, to bring things over from the merely professional and formal on to the ground of spiritual life and spiritual character" *(God's Methods and Means of Recovery - 'God's Reactions to Man's Defections').*

168 - ***CRITICISM***

Charles H Spurgeon: "A sensible friend who will unsparingly criticize you from week to week will be a far greater blessing to you than a thousand undiscriminating admirers, if you have sense enough to bear his treatment, and grace enough to be thankful for it" *(Lectures to My Students)*.

169 - ***CROSS MESSAGE***

Thomas à Kempis (c.1380-1471): "The Cross is always ready and waits for you everywhere. You cannot escape it, no matter where you run, for wherever you go you are burdened with yourself. Wherever you go, there you are" *(The Imitation of Christ)*.

John Donne (1572-1631), Dean of St. Paul's, London: "Christ dyed because he would dye; other men admitted to the dignity of Martyrdome, are willing to dye; but they dye by the torments of the Executioners, they cannot bid their soules goe out, and say, now I will dye. And this was Christs case: It was not only, I lay down my life for my sheep (John 10:15), but he sayes also, No man can take away my soule; And, I have power to lay it down; And De facto, he did lay it down, he did dye, before the torments could have extorted his soule from him; Many crucified men lived many dayes upon the Crosse; The thieves were alive, long after Christ was dead; and therefore Pilate wondred, that he was already dead (Mr. 15:44). His soule did not leave his body by force, but because he would, and when he would, and how he would - Quis homo? (Who is this man?) Christ did not die naturally, nor violently, as all others doe, but only voluntarily."

John Owen: "Fill your affections with the cross of Christ that there may be no room for sin!"

Thomas Watson: "Those who bear the cross patiently, shall wear the crown triumphantly."

George Müller: "There was a day when I died, utterly died; died to George Müller, his opinions, preferences, tastes, and will—died to the world, its approval or censure—died to the approval or blame even of my brethren and friends—and since then I have only to show myself approved to God."

Octavius Winslow: "Christ took your cup of grief, your cup of the curse, pressed it to his lips, drank it to its dregs; then filled it with His sweet, pardoning, sympathizing love, and gave it back for you to drink, and to drink forever!"

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "If you will bear the cross, it will bear you."

William J Conybeare: "Galatians 6:14 - To understand the full force of such expressions as 'to boast in the cross', we must remember that the cross (the instrument of punishment of the vilest malefactors) was associated with all that was most odious, contemptible and horrible, in the midst of that generation, just as the word 'gibbet' would be now."

JC Ryle: "Few things do so much harm in religion as exaggerated expectations. People look for a degree of worldly comfort in Christ's service which they have no right to expect, and not finding what they look for, are tempted to give up religion in disgust. Happy is he who thoroughly understands, that though Christianity holds out a crown in the end, it brings also a cross in the way."

JCR: "And now, will you marvel that I said all Christians ought to boast in the cross? Will you not rather wonder that any can hear of the cross and remain unmoved? I declare I know no greater proof of man's depravity, than the fact that thousands of so-called Christians see nothing in the cross. Well may our hearts be called stony— well may the eyes of our mind be called blind— well may our whole nature be called diseased— well may we all be called dead, when the cross of Christ is heard of and yet neglected."

JCR: "Look to the Cross, think of the Cross, meditate on the Cross, and then go and set your affections on the world, if you can."

JCR: "Weak, feeble and foolish as it may seem to people, the simple story of the cross is enough for all mankind in every part of the globe."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Preach Christ or nothing: don't dispute or discuss except with your eye on the cross."

GD Watson (1845-1924): "**Others May, You Cannot**. If God has called you to be really like Jesus He will draw you into a life of crucifixion and humility. God's call will put such demands of obedience on you that you will not be able to follow other people, or measure yourself by other Christians. At times, He will let other people do things which He will not let you do. Other Christians who seem very religious will push themselves, pull wires, and work schemes to carry out their plans. You cannot, and if you attempt it, you will meet with failure and rebuke from the Lord.
Others may boast of themselves, of their work, of their successes, but the Holy Spirit will not allow you to do any such thing, and if you begin it, He will lead you to despise yourself and all your good works.
Others may be allowed to succeed in making money, or may have a legacy left to them, but it is likely God will keep you poor. God wants you to have something far better than gold, namely, a helpless dependence upon Him, that He may demonstrate His faithful love for you in supplying your needs day by day.
God may let others be honored and put forward, and keep you hidden in obscurity in order to produce some fragrant fruit for His coming glory which can only be produced in the shade. He may let others be great, but keep you small. He may let others do a work for Him and get the credit for it now. The reward for your work is held in the hands of Jesus and you will not see it until He comes.
The Holy Spirit will put a strict watch over you with a jealous love. He will rebuke you for the little words and feelings or for wasting your time. So make up your mind that God is an infinite Sovereign, and has a right to do as He pleases with His own. He does not owe you an explanation of these mysteries. But if you give yourself to be His child, He will wrap you up in a jealous love, and give you the precious blessings for those who belong, heart and soul, to Him.
Settle it forever, then, that you are to deal directly with the Holy Spirit. It is His option to tie your tongue, or chain your hand, or close your eyes in ways that He does not seem to use with others. And when you are so possessed by the living God that your heart delights over this peculiar, personal, private, jealous guardianship and management of the Holy Spirit over your life, you will have found the vestibule of Heaven.
'What is your only comfort in life and death? That I am not my own, but belong, body and soul, in life and in death, to my faithful Savior Jesus Christ. He has fully paid for all my sins with His precious blood, and He has set me free from the tyranny of the devil. He also watches over me in such a way that not a hair can fall from my head without the will of my Father in heaven. In fact, all things must work together for my salvation.
Because I belong to Him, Christ, by His Holy Spirit, assures me of eternal life and makes me wholeheartedly willing and ready from now on to live for Him' *(Heidelberg Catechism)*. '**I consider everything a loss compared to the surpassing greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord**' (Phil. 3:8)."

Gordon B Watt (1865-1928): "LET US NOT STEP DOWN. The whole aim of Satan is to drag us down to a plane on which the natural will exercise supremacy. Then he will defeat and crush us. We must by grace keep the (spiritual) position which the Cross has gained for us, and into which the Holy Spirit has put us. It means conflict, and, therefore, calls for watchfulness; but from that position we can put to flight the forces of evil and cause Christ to see in and through us the triumph of his Cross."

Margaret E Barber (1866-1930) in China: "If the path I travel, lead me to the cross,
If the way Thou choosest, lead to pain and loss,
Let the compensation daily, hourly, be
Shadowless communion, blessed Lord, with Thee."

Oswald Chambers: "All heaven is interested in the cross of Christ, all hell is terribly afraid of it, while men are the only beings who more or less ignore its meaning."

JB Stoney (of the Pl Brethren): "I believe the real difficulty is that there is a deep-seated reluctance to accept all that the death of Christ includes. It is their unwillingness to part with the old man that really hinders their entering into the new. With most what is sought is not to live with Christ where He is, but to obtain His help where they are."

T Austin-Sparks: "**God forbid that I should glory, save in the Cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world**" - Gal. 6:14. "A truly crucified people are never in danger of the world. It is only when the Cross has not done its work that the world has a place. The world has no place with a crucified man or woman, or a crucified company of believers. The Cross is a great defensive against the world. If you want to keep the world out, put the Cross in its place. If the Cross is truly in its place in fullness, then everything else will come into order. The Cross is the great defensive against the world. The Cross is the great defensive against evil powers. The Cross makes everything safe; it makes everything safe for the Lord. You see, the Lord wants to commit Himself. He wants to trust Himself to His people, but if the Cross is not there at work, the Lord cannot trust Himself to them. The Lord says, 'It is not safe for Me to give Myself there, or I should be involved in their un-crucified condition.' The Cross makes everything safe for the Lord, and the Cross makes everything safe for the Church. If the Cross is really at work in all of us, we can trust one another. It is quite safe to trust yourself to a crucified man or woman" *(The Altar - The Cross - Governs Everything).*

Ruth Paxson: "Whether from sins or from self, the Cross is God's only place of deliverance. As surely as Christ 'bare [my] sins in His own body on the tree', just so surely was my 'old man crucified with Him' there. If I accept and act upon the one fact by faith, consistently, I must accept and act upon the other fact by faith."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "There is only one thing I know of that crushes me to the ground and humiliates me to the dust, and that is to look at the Son of God, and especially contemplate the cross. When I survey the wondrous cross on which the Prince of Glory died, my richest gain I count but loss and pour contempt on all my pride. Nothing else can do it. When I see that I am a sinner…that nothing but the Son of God on the cross can save me, I'm humbled to the dust…Nothing but the cross can give us this spirit of humility!"

DML-J: "Nowhere is sin so brought home to us as at the Cross of Christ and by the blood of Christ. Before we are forgiven we must realize something of the enormity of sin, and it is at the Cross that we do so. We see it as something so terrible, so horrible, such an affront to God, that it necessitates the Cross. The Cross therefore condemns us before it sets us free. This is why it is an offence to the natural man... Sin is so terrible, so foul, and so vile that nothing could deal with it but the blood of Christ."

Dietrich Bonhoeffer: "The old self cannot kill itself. It cannot will its own death. We die in Christ alone; we die through Christ and with Christ. Christ is our death. It is for the sake of community with Christ, and only in that community, that we die."

Roy Hession (edited): "The only way to rid your self of a meaningless up and down life is to trade it in for the down and up life! Down to the cross in repentance and death— up through the power of His blood and resurrection life—praising God. Down to give up sin—up in restoration and peace. Down in confession and up in deliverance. Lord, bend that proud and stiff-necked I, help me to bend the neck and die: Beholding Him on Calvary, who bowed His head for me!"

John RW Stott: "All of us have inflated views of ourselves, especially in self-righteousness until we have visited a place called Calvary. It is there at the foot of the Cross that we shrink to our true size."

RE Bieber: "How are you going to reach this generation unless you get with the times? ...unless what we have to offer is timeless... unless the words we speak come from the Eternal. Get with the times? The greatest need of 'the times' is not… more haranguing preachers.… more history lessons.… more promises of prosperity, but a clear prophetic word, from lives that are crucified with Christ. The kingdom of God is not talk but power. And that power is found nowhere, but in the cross of Christ."

DeVern Fromke: "...from God's viewpoint man was crucified 'with Christ' - but more. He was buried 'with Christ' in Joseph's new tomb. Yet even more, he was raised 'with Christ' to newness of life. But still more than that, he was positioned 'with Christ in God' in a new, heavenly position. Now all this which God reckons to have happened as He sees it from His viewpoint, we must likewise reckon to be our experience by faith-appropriation...This is not something we do. No, we see it by revelation - see that it happened to us 'in Him' - and we by faith live in that reckoning" *(Ultimate Intention).*

Morey: "One of Christ's seven last statements on the cross is recorded in John 19:30. It has been traditionally translated into English as, 'It is finished.' The Greek word which is found in the text was not fully understood until recent archaeological discoveries in the Middle East. It was discovered that the word which had been translated 'finished' was actually a common word in the first century that was stamped on a bill of sale when that bill was paid in full. Thus, modern commentators and translators agree that what Jesus cried from the cross should be translated, 'It has been paid in full'."

Mark Galli: "What the church should be in God's sight is not glorious, powerful, and successful by our standards, but faithful. This means the church, and every member in it, must die to dreams of relevance and success. We have to let all that be crucified. It also means letting the church be the church, the flawed institution that God has used time and again to further his kingdom in the world."

MG: "Jesus rebukes us with reality and tells us to stop betraying his cause by worshipping the devil. Like Peter, we have to die to our notions of relevance and success, and let God—through a crucified Savior, through an amateurish church, through a stiff Communion service—raise up his people when he will and how he will, with a power and glory we can hardly fathom."

MG: "To long for relevance, success, effectiveness, and glory—this is not just a slight misunderstanding of the gospel, but its very betrayal. It is not error. It is, according to Jesus, satanic (Mt. 16)."

Derek Stringer: "Have you something you would die for? If you haven't, you have nothing to live for."

Steven Lawson: "If the cross is not foolishness to the lost world then we have misrepresented the cross... A cross without offense in the world is a cross without power in the world."

Erwin W Lutzer (born 1941): "Much of the evangelical church today has lost its confidence that the preaching of the cross is "**the power of God that brings salvation**" (Romans 1:16). I fear that what many people assume is the gospel is not really the gospel at all, but rather a message diluted by popular culture. Listen to much of the "gospel" preached in America, and you will find these themes running through it: Man is essentially good, God wants you happy and personally fulfilled, the key to real change is positive thinking, and it is virtuous to be open to other belief systems. What you will not find is an emphasis on the depravity of man, the holiness of God, and the urgent need to humble ourselves and approach God through Christ's sacrifice alone. Nor is much said about the sacrifices and persecution we can expect to face as followers of Christ, and Scripture's commands for us to live a holy life.

I know of a Muslim family that recently converted to Christianity at great personal cost. They visited a large, well-known church with the hope that they would hear instruction from God's Word. Instead, the pastor preached a sermon on the benefits of good nutrition. Needless to say, the family was stunned and disappointed.

Today's church has, to a large extent, abandoned the very message that is most desperately needed at this critical hour of history. At a time when we need to engage our culture with the one message that has any hope of transforming it, many Christians have set aside the power of the gospel and replaced it with man-made programs, strategies, and gimmicks intended to attract the lost. Those won't work, because there is nothing outside the gospel that has the power to bring real change to lives.

The apostles found themselves up against social, political, and religious barriers that they could not move. They had no political clout, no connections with people in high places who could help them out. From a human perspective, they were doomed to fail, and they had absolutely nothing to offer. And yet they turned the world upside down.

The apostles were motivated by the conviction that God had entered their world and, through Christ's death and resurrection, made it possible for even the most notorious sinner to be transformed. This confidence gave them an impact that was much greater than their numbers might suggest. Faced with ridicule, ostracism, and persecution, they kept the main thing the main thing. Even if no one had believed, they would have continued to do God's work, leaving the results in His hands.

The cross is the hinge on which the door of history swings; it is the hub that holds the spokes of God's purposes together" *(The Cross in the Shadow of the Crescent: An Informed Response to Islam's Conflict with Christianity).*

James Bell: "To take up his cross... is not a mere matter of the stuff that happens in a fallen world... stuff which also happens to those who are not Christians. His cross is unique to those who are in Christ. His cross is always related to being called upon to deny our self, to take up identification with Christ regardless of the cost; and follow HIM!"

Nancy L DeMoss: "We want gain without pain; we want the resurrection without going through the grave; we want life without experiencing death; we want a crown without going by way of the Cross. But in God's economy, the way up is down."

Calvin Miller: "The cross is less insulted by its declared enemies than by its pretended friends."

Ray Comfort: "The cross will cause offense to the proud and self-righteous—those whose understanding is darkened. To those who understand their need of grace (the humble), it is a tree of life."

JvH: "Our Lord says to deny ourselves, take up our cross, and follow him (Lk 9:23). In other words, you cannot follow him unless two conditions are met, the only two: 1) Say NO to yourself; 2) Say YES to your cross.

This is radical stuff, especially when you realize that the 'cross', i.e. your cross, means death, pure and simple, or at the very least the 'sentence of death'. So what are we going to do? Are we ready to embrace death for the sake of Christ? Or shall we water down what He laid down? Shall we put it on the back-burner and wait till a 'more convenient time'?"

JvH: "**The message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God**" (1 Cor. 1:18). "The cross Paul writes about is not an ecclesiastically beautified, stained-glass cross. It was not an object of admiration. It must have been rough, rugged and horribly blood-stained. It was the cruel instrument by which criminals were executed; and probably recycled from one execution to the next.

Since the perishing don't want to look foolish (accepting and admiring a foolish cross), they do all they can to polish and embellish it and so to make it acceptable, admirable, even monumental, hoping it (and they) will look less foolish. How foolish, indeed! '**To us, who are being saved, it is the power of God!**' I.e. God's supernatural power is made visible by the Crucified One (not by a piece of wood) in poor sinners' lives as they experience HIS Redemption, Reconciliation and Propitiation!"

JvH: "A remarkable NT chapter - Acts 15 - closes with a remarkable (and sad) story. We get the impression that a *natural* relationship of uncle-nephew got in the way of a great *spiritual* relationship - that of brother-brother and coworker-coworker. It happens easily enough. Missionary 'flesh' is still 'flesh'. Only the cross of Christ takes care of that! See Mt. 10:34-39; Lk. 9:59-62; Fil. 3:3-11. Natural relationships can be a great and wonderful blessing ***until*** they get in the way of wholehearted service of the King."

Anon.: "FACE YOUR GRAVEYARD - FIND A VINEYARD!"

170 - *CROWN*

Samuel Rutherford (c.1600–1661): "When ye are come to the other side of the water, and have set down your foot on the shore of glorious eternity, and look back again to the waters and to your wearisome journey, and shall see in that clear glass of endless glory, nearer to the bottom of God's wisdom, ye shall then be forced to say, 'If God had done otherwise with me than He hath done, I had never come to the enjoyment of this crown of glory'."

Thomas Watson: "He who crowned the heavens with stars was Himself crowned with thorns."

William Penn (1644-1718): "No pain, no palm; no thorns, no throne; no gall, no glory; no cross, no crown . . ."

Edward Perronet (1726-92): 1. All hail the power of Jesus' name! Let angels prostrate fall;
Bring forth the royal diadem, and crown Him Lord of all (2x).

8. Let every tribe and every tongue before Him prostrate fall
And shout in universal song the crownèd Lord of all (2x).

9. O that, with yonder sacred throng, we at His feet may fall,
Join in the everlasting song, and crown Him Lord of all (2x)."

JC Ryle: "A religion that costs nothing is worth nothing! A cheap Christianity, without a cross, will prove in the end a useless Christianity, without a crown."

Charles H Spurgeon: "There are no crown-bearers in heaven who were not cross-bearers here below."

171 - *CRUCIFIXION*

Irenaeus: "Through the instrumentality of a tree, we were made debtors to God. So also, by means of a tree, we can obtain the remission of our debt."

John A James: "'**Yet it was the LORD's will to crush Him and cause Him to suffer!**' (Isaiah 53:10)
The death of Christ, apprehended by faith, presents the strongest motives to personal holiness-- by setting forth in the most vivid and striking manner.., the holiness and justice of God; His determination to punish transgression; the immutable authority of the Divine law; the evil nature of sin; and the fearfulness of falling into the hands of the living God. Not all the judgments God ever inflicted, nor all the threatenings He ever denounced, give such an impressive warning against sin, and admonition to righteousness, as the death of Christ. The torments of the bottomless pit are not so dreadful a demonstration of God's hatred of sin, as the agonies of the cross!"
(The Practical Believer Delineated).

JC Ryle: "**I lay down my life that I might take it again. No man taketh it from Me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again**." "The point before us is of no mean importance. We must never suppose for a moment that our Lord had no power to prevent His sufferings, and that He was delivered up to His enemies and crucified because He could not help it. Nothing could be further from the truth than such an idea. The treachery of Judas, the armed band of priests' servants, the enmity of Scribes and Pharisees, the injustice of Pontius Pilate, the rude hands of Roman soldiers, the scourge, the nails, and the spear—all these could not have harmed a hair of our Lord's head, unless He had allowed them. Well might He say those remarkable words, '**Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and He shall presently give Me more than twelve legions of angels. But how, then, shall the Scripture be fulfilled?**' (Mt. 26:53).

The plain truth is, that our Lord submitted to death of His own free will, because He knew that His death was the only way of making atonement for man's sins. He poured out His soul unto death with all the desire of His heart, because He had determined to pay our debt to God, and redeem us from hell. For the joy set before Him He willingly endured the cross, and laid down His life, in order that we, through His death, might have eternal life. His death was not the death of a martyr, who sinks at last overwhelmed by enemies, but the death of a triumphant conqueror, who knows that even in dying He wins for Himself and His people a kingdom and a crown of glory.
Let us lean back our souls on these mighty truths, and be thankful. A willing Savior, a loving Savior, a Savior who came specially into the world to bring life to man, is just the Savior that we need. If we hear His voice, repent and believe, He is our own" *(Expository Thoughts on John, vol. 2)*.

JCR: "Christ would have lived, and taught, and preached, and prophesied, and wrought miracles in vain, if he had not crowned all by dying for our sins as our substitute! His death was our life. His death was the payment of our debt to God. Without His death, we should have been of all creatures most miserable."

Charles H Spurgeon: "The whole of the punishment of his people was distilled into one cup; no mortal lip might give it so much as a solitary sip. When he put it to his own lips, it was so bitter, he well nigh spurned it.—'Let this cup pass from me'. But his love for his people was so strong, that he took the cup in both his hands, and 'at one tremendous draught of love He drank damnation dry, for all his people'. He drank it all, he endured all, he suffered all; so that now for ever there are no flames of hell for them, no racks of torment; they have no eternal woes; Christ hath suffered all they ought to have suffered, and they must, they shall go free."

CHS: "'**CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY**!' (Romans 5:6). Yes, indeed, this is the wonder of wonders, the miracle of miracles - at which my mind will forever stand amazed! That the thrice Holy Savior should take the sinner's place, and, coming under the sinner's doom, should be smitten of God - this is a mystery past finding out! Hell is horribly amazing - but the death of Jesus is far more astounding, and especially that in death He should cry, 'My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me!' Only the Son of God could endure this great grief. Yet it is a mystery of mysteries, that so divine a person should be capable of enduring it. The marvel is thought to be, that a man should be able to suffer so much. But the real marvel is that, being God, He should suffer at all..."
(Flowers from a Puritan's Garden, 1883).

Oswald Chambers: "'**My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?**' The Lord Jesus uttered these words on the cross that no one else need ever utter them."

David Wells: "Dramatic presentations of Christ's death, such as on TV and in movies, so often miss the point. They give us the crucifixion, not the cross. They show the horrifying circumstances of his death. These circumstances may be shown accurately. But this can take us only so far. It leaves us with only a biographical Christ, who may be interesting, but not with the eternal Christ whom we need for our salvation. The crucifixion without the cross is an incomplete picture, a half-told story. What is omitted is the meaning of the event. We do not carry this meaning within ourselves, nor can we find it in this world. What eludes us is something we have to be given by God himself, for only he can say what was happening within the Godhead as Christ was killed and, in his death, atoned for our sin. This is indispensable to the meaning of Christian faith. Without it, Christ's death is only a martyrdom and Christian faith is just a nice, moral religion but one that is neither unique nor uniquely true" *(God in the Whirlwind)*.

John RW Stott: "'**When they had come to the place called Calvary, there they crucified Him!**' (Luke 23:33). Every time we look at the Cross, Jesus seems to say to us, 'I am here because of you! It is . . .YOUR sin that I am bearing, YOUR curse that I am suffering, YOUR debt that I am paying, YOUR death that I am dying!' Nothing in the universe cuts us down to size, like the Cross! All of us have inflated views of ourselves - until we have visited the place called Calvary. It is there, at the foot of the Cross, that we shrink to our true size. '**When we were utterly helpless, Christ died for the ungodly!**' (Romans 5:6)." *(The Message of Galatians)*.

JRWS: "Before we can begin to see the cross as something done for us, we have to see it as something done by us."

Bryan Loritts: "There's absolutely no way God would send His only Son to die on a cross to be just one of many options. No way."

JvH: "It would seem to be quite clear that the leading Jews knew very well they were crucifying their Messiah. Three years before, Nicodemus had already conceded that no one could do what He did if God was not with him. He said 'We know'. In other words, he was speaking on behalf of most, if not all of them.
In that case it would seem logical that on the cross Jesus was not praying for them (who had so persistently gone against the work of the Holy Spirit and their own prophecies), but rather was asking the Father for forgiveness for the Romans who had nailed him to the cross and done the other unspeakable things. Apart from some hearsay, these Gentiles did not really know who He was, and so didn't know what they were doing.

At the same time, if Saul of Tarsus, on the road to Damascus, had once again rejected the effect of the 'goads', this time personified in the words and presence of the risen Messiah himself, surely he would have classed himself with those leading Jews referred to before. He would have 'tasted of the heavenly gift and the good Word of God, and the powers of the age to come' (Hb. 6), yet all the time refusing to drink, and so in the end 'falling away' from the possibility of repentance, since he would have been 'crucifying again for himself the Son of God'...
It is true that Peter in Acts 3 addressed the Jews who *in their ignorance* had been complicit in the crucifixion, among them even some of the rulers. Yet Peter, almost in the same breath, quotes Moses saying: 'The Lord your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your brethren. Him you shall hear in all things, whatever He says to you. And it shall be that every soul WHO WILL NOT HEAR that Prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.'
Surely such Jews could not have been included in Jesus' prayer for forgiveness for those who did not know what they were doing, nor in Peter's designation of 'ignorance'. Later also, they 'stopped their ears' when Stephen spoke to them about the Son of Man in glory. As they dragged him away and lynched him, Saul consented in his heart, yet Saul didn't quite 'stop his ears'... In the end he listened carefully as the risen Lord spoke to him - and Jesus' love 'crushed' him."

172 - ***CULTISM***

Jan Groeneveld (Australia): "The most dangerous lie is that which most closely resembles the truth."

JG: "Definition of a cult. Any group which has a pyramid type authoritarian leadership structure with all teaching and guidance coming from the person at the top. The group will claim to be the only way to God...and will use thought reform or mind control techniques to gain control and keep their members."

JG: "They really get hooked on the leader. No one that's in a cult knows that it's a cult. It's not until you start to see that things are wrong that you can see what you're in."

Benjamin Szumskyj (Creation Ministries Intl.): "In studying the nature of cults or being involved in counter-cult ministry, Christians begin to notice a consistency in poor theology, translations and interpretations. It should come as no surprise, then, that most of the leading Christian cults today are unanimous on one point; their rejection of straightforward biblical creation. While there is more to Christian orthodoxy than acceptance of a literal six-day, six-thousand-year interpretation of Genesis 1–2, its rejection means that the entire theological foundations of any group are unorthodox. Thus, it is probably no coincidence that virtually all of the main contenders for cult status—Unitarian Universalism, Christian Science, the Emergent Church, the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Mormonism), Christadelphians and Jehovah's Witnesses—deny biblical creation."

173 - ***CULTURE***

Byang Koto (1936-1975): "It is the Bible that must judge the culture. Where a conflict results, the cultural element must give way."

Harvie M Conn: "We use the term 'culture' to refer to the common ideas, feelings, and values that guide community and personal behavior, that organize and regulate what the group thinks, feels, and does about God, the world, and humanity. It explains why the Sawi people of Irian Jaya regard betrayal as a virtue, while the American sees it as a vice. It undergirds the Korean horror at the idea of Westerners' placing their elderly parents in retirement homes, and Western horror at the idea of the Korean veneration of their ancestors. It is the climate of opinion that encourages an Eskimo to share his wife with a guest and hides the wife of an Iranian fundamentalist Muslim in a body-length veil. The closest New Testament approximation for culture is kosmos (world), but only when it refers to language-bound, organized human life (1 Cor. 14:10) or the sin-contaminated system of values, traditions, and social structures of which we are a part (John 17:11)" *(The Evangelical Dictionary of Missions)*.

174 - ***CURSE***

Ray Comfort: "Study the soil for a moment. It naturally produces weeds. No one plants them; no one waters them. They even stubbornly push through cracks of a dry sidewalk. Millions of useless weeds sprout like there's no tomorrow, strangling our crops and ruining our lawns. Pull them out by the roots, and there will be more tomorrow. They are nothing but a curse!
Consider how much of the earth is uninhabitable. There are millions of square miles of barren deserts in Africa and other parts of the world. Most of Australia is nothing but miles and miles of useless desolate land. Not only that, but the earth is constantly shaken with massive earthquakes. Its shores are lashed with hurricanes; tornadoes rip through creation with incredible fury; devastating floods soak the land; and terrible droughts parch the soil. Sharks, tigers, lions, snakes, spiders, and disease-carrying mosquitoes attack humanity and suck its life's blood.

The earth's inhabitants are afflicted with disease, pain, suffering, and death. Think of how many people are plagued with cancer, Alzheimer's, multiple sclerosis, heart disease, emphysema, Parkinson's, and a number of other debilitating illnesses. Consider all the children with leukemia, or people born with crippling diseases or without the mental capability to even feed themselves. All these things should convince rational minds that something is radically wrong."

175 - ***DAYBREAK***

Ann R Cousin (1824-1906): "The sands of time are sinking, the dawn of heaven breaks;
The summer morn I've sighed for – the fair, sweet morn awakes:
Dark, dark had been the midnight, but Dayspring is at hand,
And glory, glory dwelleth in Emmanuel's land."

Cat Stevens: "Morning has broken, like the first morning; blackbird has spoken, like the first bird.
Praise for the singing, praise for the morning, praise for the springing fresh from the word.

Sweet the rain's new fall, sunlit from heaven like the first dew fall, on the first grass.
Praise for the sweetness of the wet garden, sprung in completeness where his feet pass.

Mine is the sunlight, mine is the morning, born of the one light, Eden saw play;
Praise with elation, praise every morning, God's recreation of the new day."

Anon.: "The dawning is always bright because of the preceding darkness."

176 - ***DEATH***

King Cyrus of Bible fame, Emperor of Persia, the king who continually had ringing in his ears the "Oh King, Live for Ever!", after being attended by armies and vast trains of courtiers, and before having his empire reduced to 'six-feet-of-earth' - ordered this inscription to be engraven on his tomb: "O man, whatsoever thou art, and whencesoever thou comest, I know that thou wilt come to the same condition in which I now am. I am Cyrus, who brought the empire to the Persians; do not envy me, I beseech thee, the little piece of ground, which covereth my body."

Ramon Llull (1235-1315), missionary to the muslims and martyr: "Death has no terrors for a sincere servant of Christ who is laboring to bring souls to a knowledge of the truth."

Lady Jane Grey, England's 9-day queen, just before her execution in the Tower of London on orders of 'Bloody Mary' - she was 18 (1554): "I pray you all, good Christian people, to bear me witness that I die a true Christian woman, and that I do look to be saved by no other mean, but only by the mercy of God, in the blood of his only Son Jesus Christ: and I confess, that when I did know the word of God, I neglected the same, loved myself and the world; and therefore this plague and punishment is happily and worthily happened unto me for my sins; and yet I thank God, that of his goodness he hath thus given me a time and respite to repent. And now, good people, while I am alive, I pray you assist me with your prayers."

John Donne: "No man is an island, entire of itself; every man is a piece of the continent, a part of the main. If a clod be washed away by the sea, Europe is the less, as well as if a promontory were, as well as if a manor of thy friend's or of thine own were: any man's death diminishes me, because I am involved in mankind, and therefore never send to know for whom the bell tolls; it tolls for thee."

JD: "Death, be not proud, though some have called thee Mighty and dreadful, for thou art not so ...
One short sleep past, we wake eternally, and death shall be no more; Death, thou shalt die."

William Nicholson (1591–1672): "We have been foolish - it is high time to awake, and put away childish things! We are very apt to forget the nature of human life. Life is like... a vapor, withering grass, a passing shadow, a fading flower, etc. '**What is your life? You are a mist that appears for a little while and then vanishes!**' Js 4:14. Life is frail and short, and yet we talk and act as if we were never to die. The mind is fully absorbed by the world, while our 'breath is in our nostrils'. We must realize that we have already spent a great portion of our life in selfishness and folly... We must realize that the remaining remnant of our life will rapidly pass away... We must realize that the time of our death is uncertain. 'You do not know the day nor the hour!' 'So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom!'"

WiNi: "It is very wise to face reality! '**It is appointed for men to die once--and after this judgment!**' (Hb. 9:27). No event is so important as death--but how little is it regarded! Death is sure to come. Nothing can prevent it. Every expedient has been tried, but there can be no discharge in this war. The time of Death's approach is un-certain. It may come when . . . you are young and in health, and calculating on long life, you are deeply immersed in worldly cares and business, your mind is not the least directed towards it, in the hour of festive enjoyment, and at a time when you would not be at all prepared for it - unpardoned, unrenewed, and without love to God."

WiNi: "Approaching Mortality -
1. It should awaken the soul to reflection. In the midst of danger, we have been sleeping. While the darts of mortality are flying around us, we are calculating on future pleasures, pursuits, plans, life, etc. 'It is high time to awake out of sleep!'
2. It should rouse us to action. It is a great journey — it is the last journey we ever shall take! Naturally we are not prepared for it. We need a fitting disposition for it, a passport, suitable attire and provision. In fact, we need a saving interest in the atoning blood of Christ, to make us fit to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.
3. It should induce habitual watchfulness. Death may come as a thief in the night! Do not be taken by surprise when the bridegroom comes. When the chariots of God come down, and Christ says, by death, 'Come up hither!' — be ready!
4. It should produce humility, and check vanity and pride. What has a frail dying man to boast of?
5. It should alarm the unrepentant sinner.
6. It should animate the saint. 'Now is our salvation nearer than when we believed'. He shall soon be free from sin and suffering — soon see God and Heaven, and realize the glorious raptures of eternity!
7. Lastly. It teaches the value of the Gospel, which is the sovereign remedy for death, 'Our Savior, Christ Jesus, who has destroyed death and has brought life and immortality to light through the gospel!' 2 Timothy 1:10."

George Herbert (1593-1633): "Death used to be an executioner, but the gospel has made him just a gardener."

Richard Baxter - dying: "You come here to learn to die. I can assure you that your whole life, be it ever so long, is little enough to prepare for death. Beware of this vain deceitful world, and the lusts of the flesh. Be sure that you choose God for your portion, Heaven for your home, God's glory for your end, His Word for your rule, and then you need never fear but we shall meet with comfort."

Donald Cargill (1619-81) of the Covenanters in Scotland, martyred on July 27: "Death to the believer is just like putting off a worn suit of clothes, and putting on a new suit."

Blaise Pascal (1623-62): "If I believe in God and then die and I am wrong, I've lost nothing, but if you believe that God does not exist and then you die and find you are wrong, you have lost everything."

Hannah T Whitall Smith (1832-1911): "Old age is a delightful resting place, and death a delicious prospect for the future."

Charles H Spurgeon: "A good character is the best tombstone. Those who loved you, and were helped by you, will remember you. So carve your name on hearts, and not on marble."

CHS: "Men have been helped to live by remembering that they must die."

CHS: "There is an essential difference between the decease of the godly and the death of the ungodly. Death comes to the ungodly man as a penal infliction, but to the righteous as a summons to his Father's palace. To the sinner it is an execution, to the saint an undressing from his sins and infirmities. Death to the wicked is the King of terrors. Death to the saint is the end of terrors, the commencement of glory."

CHS: "Are you afraid of dying? Oh! never be afraid of that; be afraid of living. Living is the only thing which can do any mischief; dying never can hurt a Christian."

CHS: "**Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil**." (Ps. 23:4). "...**for I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him until that day**" (2 Ti. 1:12). '**The valley of the *shadow* of death**', for death in its substance has been removed, and only the shadow of it remains. Someone has said that when there is a shadow there must be light somewhere, and so there is. Death stands by the side of the highway in which we have to travel, and the light of heaven shining upon him throws a shadow across our path; let us then rejoice that there is a light beyond. Nobody is afraid of a shadow, for a shadow cannot stop a man's pathway even for a moment. The shadow of a dog cannot bite; the shadow of a sword cannot kill; the shadow of death cannot destroy us. Let us not, therefore, be afraid."

CHS: "The best moment of a Christian's life is his last one, because it is the one that is nearest heaven."

CHS: "The very happiest persons I have ever met with have been departing believers. The only people for whom I have felt any envy have been dying members of this very church, whose hands I have grasped in their passing away. Almost without exception I have seen in them holy delight and triumph. And in the exceptions to this exceeding joy I have seen deep peace, exhibited in a calm and deliberate readiness to enter into the presence of their God."

Dwight L Moody: "Once you will read in the newspapers that Dwight Moody of East Northfield has died. Don't believe it. Then I will be more alive than now. What is born of the flesh can die, but what is born of the Spirit will live eternally."

Alexander Smellie: "One day, one of the days will be the day of death. But if He does not leave or forsake me, then death will be an ingredient in the training that fits me for the glorious inheritance! As John Bunyan pictures it-- I must cross the 'River of Death' to reach the 'Celestial City'. Jesus did it Himself, and the disciple is not above the Master. His Everlasting Arms will sustain me in the flood; and, on the other side, I shall enter the 'Beautiful Gate' and see His face! All the days He is with me-- to the end, and through the end, and beyond the end forever and ever! Whether I live, therefore, or whether I die-- I am His and He is mine! And then... All the days of eternity with my blessed Lord begin..." *(On the Secret Place)*.

Keren Ahvah Meshihit: "There is in reality no death to the believer in the precious name of Jesus; death to him is only a passage from the outer court of worship into the inner court of praise" *(From Rabbinism to Christianity)*.

CS Lewis: "We are baptized into the death of Christ, and it is the remedy for the Fall. Death is, in fact, what some modern people call 'ambivalent.' It is Satan's great weapon and also God's great weapon: it is holy and unholy; our supreme disgrace and our only hope; the thing Christ came to conquer and the means by which He conquered" *(Miracles)*.

CSL: "Has this world been so kind to you that you should leave with regret?
There are better things ahead than any we leave behind."

CSL shares with John F Kennedy and Aldous Huxley the date of his death. All three died on Nov. 22, 1963. What makes CS Lewis stand out? Not just the fact that he was an ex-atheist... He was conscious that his God had given him a job to do. He'd been 'sent into this world' as one of the many representatives of the Most High. This 'missionary' then was now ready to kneel before his Sender, and say: "By your grace: job done!" On Nov. 20, 1963, he confided to his brother: "I have done all that I was sent into the world to do, and I am ready to go".

Ted Engstrom shortly before dying at 90: "Whenever the Lord calls, I'm ready. I'm not only ready, I'm eager. I'll have all eternity to celebrate God's goodness and grace."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "God's wrath is God's punishment of sin and evil. It is a mighty declaration that God has done what he always said he would do, namely, that he would punish sin, and the wages of sin is death."

Vance Havner, when offered sympathy over the loss of his wife: "Oh no, … on the contrary. I have not lost my wife. I know now - more than ever before - precisely where she is and with whom she is. I know where to find her, too. You haven't lost anything when you know where it is. Death can hide but not divide."

David Dickson, Professor of Divinity in Edinburgh, on his deathbed: "I have taken my good deeds and bad deeds, and thrown them together in a heap, and fled from them both to Christ; and in HIM I have peace!"

Ruth Bell Graham's suggested epitaph for herself: "End of construction: Thank you for your patience."

Billy Graham: "Death is an occurrence that to each man seems unnatural when related to himself, but natural when related to others. Death reduces all men to the same rank. It strips the rich of his millions and the poor man of his rags. It cools avarice and stills the fires of passion. All would like to ignore death, and yet all must face it — the prince and the peasant, the fool and the philosopher, the murderer and the saint alike. Death knows no age limits, no partiality. It is a thing that all men fear."

JI Packer: "We have recast Christianity into a mould that stresses happiness above holiness, blessings here above blessing hereafter, health and wealth as God's best gifts, and death, especially any death, not as a thankworthy deliverance from the miseries of a sinful world, but as a supreme disaster and a constant challenge to faith in God's goodness."

Sherwin B Newland: "Without perhaps even realising it, we had committed one of the worst errors that can be made in a terminal illness. All of us, Rose included, had decided incorrectly and in opposition to every principle of our lives together that it was more important to protect one another from the open admission of a painful truth, than it was to achieve a final sharing that might have snatched an enduring comfort and even some dignity from the anguishing fact of death. We denied ourselves what should have been ours" *(How We Die)*.

SBN: "It is the promise of spiritual companionship at the end that gives us hope, much more than does the mere offsetting of the fear of being physically without anyone" *(Id.)*.

Larry Richards & Paul Johnson: "We need to realise that a believer can maintain a steadfast hope in God and still experience great turmoil in the face of death" *(Death And The Caring Community)*.

John Blanchard: "It is better to end life with nothing but Christ, than to end life with everything but Christ!"

Steve Jobs at Stanford University in 2005: "Remembering that I'll be dead soon is the most important tool I've ever encountered to help me make the big choices in life."

SJ on his death bed: "I reached the pinnacle of success in the business world. In others' eyes, my life is an epitome of success. However, aside from work, I have little joy. In the end, wealth is only a fact of life that I am accustomed to. At this moment, lying on the sick bed and recalling my whole life, I realize that all the recognition and wealth that I took so much pride in, have paled and become meaningless in the face of impending death... Non-stop pursuing of wealth will only turn a person into a twisted being, just like me... The wealth I have won in my life I cannot bring with me..."

Woody Allen (born 1935): "I am not afraid of dying, I just don't want to be there when it happens. I do not want to achieve immortality through my work but through not dying."

Derek Stringer: "If you are going to die tomorrow, what should you do today? That depends on the day after tomorrow."

Ernst Becker: "The idea of death, the fear of it, haunts the human animal like nothing else; it is a mainspring of human activity — designed largely to avoid the fatality of death, to overcome it by denying in some way that it is the final destiny of man" *(The Denial of Death).*

RJ Neuhaus: "We are born to die. Not that death is the purpose of our being born, but we are born towards death, and in each of our lives the work of dying is already underway. The work of dying well is, in largest part, the work of living well" *(As I Lay Dying).*

Joni Eareckson-Tada: "Every time we go to sleep, it's a rehearsal of the day when our eyes will ultimately close and we wake up on the side of eternity."

Henry Morris III (Institute for Creation Research): "There is absolutely no indication anywhere in the Scriptures that the living God—the God of life—created death. Nothing in the Bible suggests that death was a part of the good that God designed into His creation. Death in Scripture is separation from God. Death stops life. Death intrudes into and destroys everything. Death is not normal.

When God completed His work, He pronounced '**it was very good**' (Gn. 1:31). If words mean anything at all, 'good' must include the flawless functioning of every molecule and all systems and all life. "Good" demands that nothing be out of order or in rebellion to His nature. No sin or death existed in all of creation—until the third chapter of Genesis...

If physical death is part of the design of God in the original creation, that makes God the Author of death. Since the creation is part of the revelation of the nature of God (acc. to Ro. 1:20), such a design would require that death is part of the holiness of God. How could this be? The Bible calls death the 'last enemy' and insists that the Lord Jesus will destroy it. If God Himself created death, then why would He destroy it later? Did God deliberately confuse us?

If death is not the judgment for sin as the Bible insists, then the whole of the gospel message is foolishness. What would salvation rescue us from? If death is not the judgment for sin, then the death of the Lord Jesus on the cross at Calvary is nothing more than a foolish end to an idealist—a martyrdom for an illusionary cause.

The Bible demands that an innocent sacrifice be substituted for the awful sin of humanity. Christ's death is required for salvation. We are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ on Calvary (Hb. 10:10), done once, with, and for eternal consequences (Hb. 10:12-14).

Twisting the words of Scripture so that Christ's physical death had no meaning is a terrible heresy. If eons of pain, suffering, and death existed before Adam's awful rebellion, then a whole sweep of biblical teaching is thrown into the black hole of allegory."

WA Criswell, in reference to Revelation 14:6-13: "How opposite are the avowals and the affirmations of our Lord and Savior. For to us, we say: 'Blessed are the living.' But God says: '**Blessed are the dead**.' We look on appearances. We look on the outside. We look upon the fading flower and the withering grass. We look upon the open grave, we see the head bowed in sorrow and the tears fall like rain to the ground; but God sees the eternity that is yet to come. God sees the reward of His people. God sees the crown of life. God sees the holy and pure fellowship of those His children who are gathering home. The Lord admonishes us that we not look at the things which are seen, but at things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are temporal. But the things which are not seen are eternal. If it is blessed to have the smile and favor of God here, how infinitely more so in glory. If it is precious that we can see even darkly, how much infinitely more precious when we see face-to-face."

Ray Comfort quotes atheist: "Strong circumstantial evidence that there is no god. Number of god's creations who died horrible deaths from the following diseases (or did they all die as martyrs?):

1. 300,000,000 approx. Smallpox
2. 200,000,000 Measles
3. 100,000,000 approx. Black Death
4. 80,000,000-250,000,000 Malaria
5. 50,000,000-100,000,000 Spanish Flu
6. 40,000,000-100,000,000 Plague of Justinian
7. 40,000,000-100,000,000 Tuberculosis
8. 30,000,000 AIDS pandemic
9. 12,000,000 Third Pandemic of Bubonic Plague
10. 5,000,000 Antonine Plague
11. 4,000,000 Asian Flu
12. 250,000 or more annually Seasonal influenza."

Reply: "The number of people who are now living that will eventually die: **Every one** of the seven billion. That's more than strong circumstantial evidence that God means what He says in His Word: '**The soul that sins, it shall die**'; '**It is appointed to man once to die. After this, the Judgment!**' Pain, suffering, disease and death are stark proofs that the Bible is the Word of God when it says we live in a 'fallen' creation".

RC: "Dumb Maxim: 'God helps those who help themselves'. God helps those who cannot help themselves (see Rom. 5:6). In the face of death, we are helpless without the mercy of God. Seek Him before you are snatched into eternity."

RC: "Someone said: 'The Christian notion that death is *nothing serious* is both telling and deeply unsettling.' "Answer: 'In a world of continual violence, terrible wars, terrorism, child rape, disease and death, there are more important things to be deeply unsettled about than a Christian's assurance that he has everlasting life. Islam is the religion that kills those who don't believe, and thinks that God will reward them with sex, for murder. Christians are the ones that love you, and we are concerned about your eternal salvation. That's it. Nothing else'."

RC: "Skeptics point to the fact that Adam lived until he was 930 years old (see Gen. 5:5) and claim that he did not die 'the day' he ate the forbidden fruit. Just as physical death occurs when our soul separates from our body, spiritual death occurs when our soul is separated from God. Adam was unique in that when he was created, God breathed His Spirit into him, giving Adam spiritual life—so he could know and relate to His Creator. But Ezek. 18:4 tells us, "The soul that sins shall die." Because God is so holy that He cannot abide with sin (Ps. 5:4; Hab. 1:13), He withdrew His Holy Spirit from Adam when he disobeyed, and Adam died spiritually at that very moment."

RC: "I saw a movie when I was seven years old that scared the living daylights out of me. It was called 'The Scarlet Pimpernel'. It was about the French Revolution and at one point a group of ugly ladies sat around the guillotine waiting for people to have their heads lopped off. When the chopper came down, they would cackle like witches, and knit another stitch onto their already very long scarves.
I remember thinking 'Imagine what it was like for those poor victims, waiting in a holding cell for that fearful blade to come down and sever them from the land of the living'.
However, as I matured I began to see that all of humanity is in a holding cell, waiting for the chopper to come down. The 'holding cell' is large, with a big blue roof, good lighting and air-conditioned, but this life is still a holding cell until death severs us from the land of the living.
Thank God that He's rich in mercy and offers a reprieve to all who are condemned to death. Don't wait around for the chopper to come down, offering your weak excuses and arguing about things that don't matter."

RC: "If (according to the evolutionist) it's the fittest supposedly that survive, why is it that no one ultimately will survive. In time, death will take ten out of ten. The worldview of godless evolution has no explanation for disease, pain, suffering and death. The Bible has. In the beginning, everything God created was very good. In came sin and the entire creation fell, and brought with it disease, pain, suffering and death. Evolution leaves the believer floundering for an explanation like a dying fish, while the Word of God answers every question—not only about life but about death."

RC: "The greatest riches this sad world has don't compare for a second to what we have in Christ: 'You will KNOW that you have passed from death to life...' 'These thing have I written that you might KNOW that you have everlasting life...' The instant each of us leave this world is the most momentous moment of our lives. Children begin birthdays by excitedly counting upwards, but as adults it slowly dawns on us that it's actually a count-down to that most traumatic of moments. It is a time to be dreaded for those who refuse God's mercy in Christ, but it is a time of joy unspeakable for those who know the Lord.
Do you know Him 'whom to know is life eternal'? Are you dreading death, or have you turned from sin and through trust in Jesus have you received God's gift of eternal everlasting life?"

RC: "Atheistic evolution and the Bible have diametrically opposing views on the subject of death. Darwinian evolution says that death is good. It takes away the old and brings in the better. The fit survive, and the unfit die. To the evolutionary believer, death is the improver of life.
The Bible says the opposite. It says that death is not good; that it's an enemy. Its 'sting' was removed by Jesus Christ through His death and resurrection, but the wonderful day is coming when it will be swallowed up by life, for ever."

James Bell: "Don't worry about what they'll say at your funeral!! Worry about what you will face and hear when you arrive on the other side!"

An English clergyman was asked by a colleague what he expected after death, "Well, if it comes to that, I suppose I shall enter into eternal bliss, but I really wish you wouldn't bring up such depressing subjects."

Indian proverb: "When you were born, you cried and the world rejoiced. Live your life in such a way so that when you die, the world cries and you rejoice."

African proverb: "The death of an old person is like the loss of a library."

Thai proverb: "When the river floods, the fish eat the flies. When the river is dried up, the flies eat the fish."

Anon.: "The clock of life is wound but once and no man has the power
To tell just when the hands will stop, at late or early hour.

To lose one's wealth is sad indeed. To lose one's health is more.
To lose one's soul is such a loss that no man can restore."

Id.: "Most of us go to our grave with our music still inside of us."

Id.: "Dying just scares me to death."

Id.: "Life is short. Eternity isn't."

177 - *DEATH OF CHRIST*

John Owen: "There is no death of sin without the death of Christ."

John Piper: "The death of Christ is the wisdom of God by which the love of God saves sinners from the wrath of God, and all the while upholds and demonstrates the righteousness of God."

178 - *DEBT*

Romans 13:8: "**Do not owe anyone anything**, **except to love one another**..."

*J Hudson Taylor: "*And what does going into debt really mean? It means that God has not supplied your need..."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Poverty is hard, but debt is horrible."

CHS: "If you want to sleep soundly, buy a bed of a man who is in debt; surely it must be a very soft one, or he never could have rested so easy on it."

CHS: "Scripture says, '**Owe no man anything**', which does not mean pay your debts, but never have any to pay."

CHS: "**Therefore, brethren, we are debtors!**" (Romans 8:12) Christian, stop and ponder for a moment, what a debtor you are to divine sovereignty! God could have destroyed you, if He had pleased; it is entirely of His own good pleasure that you are made one of His beloved children, while others are allowed to perish."

Mike Huckabee: "Most Americans just keep going deeper in debt. Now (2014), a new survey by Creditcards.com finds that many of us have given up hope of ever getting out. 18 percent believe they'll take their debt with them to the grave."

179 - *DECISIONS*

Ray Comfort: "When Herodias asked Herod for the head of John the Baptist, the Bible said, 'Immediately he sent an executioner…' Be careful of immediate decisions. There is no evidence that Herod regretted his decision, but he will on Judgment Day. Ponder what you do in this life, because your decisions may have eternal repercussions. Hold every important choice you are considering before God, for His smile or His frown."

180 - *DEFIANCE*

Matthew Henry: "Pharaoh gave way under this plague. He promises that he will let the people go. Those who bid defiance to God and prayer, first or last, will be made to see their need of both. But when Pharaoh saw there was respite, he hardened his heart. Till the heart is renewed by the grace of God, the thoughts made by affliction do not abide; the convictions wear off, and the promises that were given are forgotten. Till the state of the air is changed, what thaws in the sun will freeze again in the shade."

181 - *DEITY OF CHRIST*

Martin Luther: "If Christ is divested of his deity, there remains no help against God's wrath and no rescue from his judgment."

Charles H Spurgeon: "It is not possible that the man who denies the deity of Christ can be a Christian. He deliberately refuses the only way of escape from the wrath to come."

CHS: "Depend on it, my hearer, you never will go to heaven unless you are prepared to worship Jesus Christ as God."

CS Lewis: "I am trying here to prevent anyone saying the really foolish thing that people often say about Him: 'I'm ready to accept Jesus as a great moral teacher, but I don't accept his claim to be God'. That is the one thing we must not say. A man who was merely a man and said the sort of things Jesus said would not be a great moral teacher. He would either be a lunatic – on the level with the man who says he is a poached egg – or else he would be the Devil of Hell. You must make your choice. Either this man was, and is, the Son of God, or else a madman or something worse. You can shut him up for a fool, you can spit at him and kill him as a demon or you can fall at his feet and call him Lord and God, but let us not come with any patronising nonsense about his being a great human teacher. He has not left that open to us. He did not intend to" *(Mere Christianity)*.

Stan Guthrie: "Christians see Christ as the second person of the Godhead, in a community of love from all eternity with the Father and the Holy Spirit. This is not just a theological disagreement (with Muslims). The deity of Christ is the *sine qua non* of Christian theology and mission. There is no salvation if Christ is not truly God and truly man. 'No one who denies the Son has the Father', the disciple whom Jesus loved stated categorically. 'Whoever acknowledges the Son has the Father also'."

182 - ***Delight in God***

Charles H Spurgeon: "Dare you call God your God, and then act towards him as though he were not worthy of a thought? With what joy does David cry, 'I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds!' This is the kind of spirit with which to deal with the Lord. Oh, to rejoice in God all the day, and to make him our exceeding joy! Thus, and thus only, do we glorify him as God. Without the fire of love no incense will ever rise from the censer of praise. If we do not delight in God, we do not fitly adore God."

183 - ***Democracy***

Alexander F Tytler (1747-1813), Scottish history professor: "A democracy is always temporary in nature; it simply cannot exist as a permanent form of government. A democracy will continue to exist up until the time that voters discover that they can vote themselves generous gifts from the public treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidates who promise the most benefits from the public treasury, with the result that every democracy will finally collapse over loose fiscal policy, (which is) always followed by a dictatorship."

Missionary JD Liddell: "The kingdom of God is not a democracy. The Lord never seeks reelection. There's no discussion, no deliberation, no referenda as to which road to take. There's one right, one wrong. One absolute ruler."

William Randolph Inge: "It is useless for sheep to pass a resolution in favor of vegetarianism while wolves remain of a different opinion."

James Bell: "Ten men gave a persuasive majority report to Israel. Joshua and Caleb's minority report was rejected. The masses embraced the majority report — thus millions died in the wilderness over forty years!"

Ray Comfort: "If the majority believing in something makes it right, then the murderers of Jesus were right when they got the majority after Pilate took a vote. God alone says what is right and only when we side with him are we right, even if we are in the minority. It was Benjamin Franklin who wisely said, 'Democracy is made up of two wolves and a lamb voting on what to have for dinner. Liberty is the well-armed lamb contesting the vote'."

JvH: "Pontius Pilate, the Roman proconsul of Judea, was an imperialist, yet when convenient, he didn't mind trying his hand at 'democracy', which is the principle that when a people's majority has made up its mind, *that* must then be imposed on all of the rest. Since Pilate found himself favourably inclined towards the person of Jesus of Nazareth, yet not ready to follow his conscience and set him free, he tried democracy. Who knows, perhaps the agitating few might be side-lined. Perhaps *he* could sway the crowd by appealing to their sense of compassion.
It turned out that the priests were the better crowd manipulators, and the crowd soon began to bay for the blood of the accused. 'The chief priests and elders persuaded the **multitudes** that they should ask for Barabbas and destroy Jesus'. So Pilate had another try, but '**all** said..., <Let Him be crucified!> ... And **all the people** answered and said, <His blood be on us and on our children>' (Mt. 27). Throughout history, democracy and autocracy have been seen making common cause... , i.e., in final analysis, to throw out the KING: 'Why do the **nations** rage, and the **people** plot a vain thing? The **kings** of the earth set themselves, and the **rulers** take counsel together, **against the Lord and against his Anointed**, saying, <Let us break their bonds in pieces and cast away their cords from us>' (Ps. 2)."

JvH: "In Acts 27 we find a powerful example of the foolishness of making important decisions merely on the strength of human expertise and opinion, while spiritual Christians, being in the minority, are not listened to. Paul, Luke and Aristarchus were, with many others, on a voyage to Rome. It would seem that, among a total of 276 people, these three were the only Christians on board.

Now, Christians, with that renewed spirit in their hearts, often intuitively sense what is the wrong or the right course to take. So when, in this case, the Christians, or possibly just Paul, sense a great disaster is awaiting them if they leave the relative safety of Fair Havens, a place on the Island of Crete, Paul makes it very clear that they must **not** continue. The experts, however, not crediting the opinions of a prisioner, who is also a religious 'nut', simply follow their own instincts. Luke tells us that '**the majority advised to set sail from there**...'. The rest of the chapter describes the disaster..."

JvH: "In many countries, those in the Lord's work, have come to appreciate greatly the liberty that comes when 'democracy' finally displaces autocracy and tyranny. Wonderful democracy! But is democracy, which means 'people's governance' meant for Christ's church? He said: '**I will build MY church!**' Is that autocracy, is it dictatorship? No, it is '**theo**cracy'! Not a perceived theocracy like practiced in Islam, rather, it is the concept that simply means: God is in charge. He reveals his will and his way to all of his children. Christ is 'the HEAD of the Body', while those who belong to him through their new-birth-into-God's-kingdom, are the 'members' of that 'body' (Eph. 4:15-16).
In the setting of the 'local church', what does that mean? It means that the Head moves and motivates HIS Members, which must **not** be confused with what most, mistakenly, call 'church members'.
For simple Bible theocracy to work, the believers must be in the spiritual place where they can take and follow his directions; something very different to 'democracy'. Democracy 'doesn't need God'! It's the people who decide! If you happen to vote with the minority, then 'too bad', you've lost... The majority prevails, whether God's Word, the Bible, is honored, or whether it is marginalized. Democracy is one of the ways of the world. It is not what God gave to his church where each true believer is responsible to look to **the Head** for directions and to obey HIM."

*Anon.: "*Every democracy bears the seed of its own destruction."

Id.: "Democracy means 'institutionalized division'."

184 - ***DEMONS***

Alex R Hay: "Why the Church in the twentieth century has not recognized the existence, and workings, of evil super-natural forces, can only be attributed to its low condition of spiritual life and power. Even at the present time, when the existence of evil spirits is recognized by the heathen, it is generally looked upon by the missionary as 'superstition' and ignorance; whereas the ignorance is often on the part of the missionary, who is blinded by the prince of the power of the air to the revelation given in the Scriptures, concerning the Satanic powers.
The 'ignorance' on the part of the heathen is in their *propitiatory* attitude to evil spirits, because of their ignorance of the gospel message of a Deliverer and a Savior sent to '**proclaim release to the captives**' (Lk. 4:18), and who, when He was on earth, went about healing all who were '**oppressed by the devil**' (Acts 10:38), and sent his messengers to open the eyes of the bound ones, that they might '**turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God**' (Acts 26:18)."

Ronald L Numbers, on Ellen G White of SDA and supernatural strength: "'Although she was able to move about [during a vision] with complete freedom, not even the strongest men could forcibly budge her limbs.'
Mark 5:2-4: '**When Jesus got out of the boat, a man with an evil spirit came from the tombs to meet him. This man lived in the tombs, and no one could bind him anymore, not even with a chain. For he had often been chained hand and foot, but he tore the chains apart and broke the irons on his feet. No one was strong enough to subdue him**'."

Doreen Irvine: "In the west the spirits will try to reveal themselves as aliens or UFO's since the west is now a science based culture. In other cultures they reveal themselves as ancestral spirits, to some they reveal themselves as gods of nature. Don't be fooled by any of it. Yes they have fancy ships that dazzle our sight in the night sky but they are not what they appear. They are the spirits of the air Paul warned us about.
If you are a Christian hold on to God by Christ. Christ is sure! The spirits are here to deceive."

IR Stanley: "Any attack on the Church must primarily be discerned as the direct activity of wicked spirits. Spiritual powers cannot be combated by numerical or physical strength. Fasting prayers in secret are more effective than protest fasts in public. Restudying of the Book of Acts will keep us in the right perspective."

JvH: "Whoever wants to face the challenge of **WAR** (Psalm 2), is exposing himself to the 'mercy' of Goliath, just like King Saul, ***unless*** he has first faced the challenge of the **WORD** (Psalm 1), just like David. In other words - Are you ready to face the challenges of demonic WAR? You ***will*** be if you first face the challenges of the divine WORD!"

185 - *DENOMINATIONALISM*

Martin Luther: "What's in a name? The first thing I ask is that people should not make use of my name, and should not call themselves Lutherans but Christians. What is Luther? The teaching is not mine. Nor was I crucified for anyone. How did I, poor stinking bag of maggots that I am, come to the point where people call the children of Christ by my evil name?"

Robert C Chapman: "The titles given to the Church in Scripture bespeak heavenly unity, such as the body, the vine, the temple of God, a holy nation, a chosen generation, a royal priesthood. Such words set forth the Church of God as a witness for Him in the world; but the names which have been invented by men are names of sects, and declare our shame" *(Choice Sayings)*.

AR Hay in the mid-1900's: "During the last twenty years..., many hundreds of congregations have severed their connections with these [denominational] bodies and declared themselves independent. In the majority of cases, the objective has been freedom from unscriptural organizational restraint and doctrinal error. There has not been any marked concern regarding a return to the New Testament order in organization, except in a few cases. Viewing what has taken place during these two decades among the increasing number of independent churches, the general trend is already clear. Many of them are grouping themselves together again into associations, seeking unity and strength. Some of these groups at first adopt a loose form of organization in an endeavor to preserve the independence of the individual congregation but, little by little, more organization is added, the authority of conventions and councils is increased, and new denominations come into existence which, inevitably, through time, will develop along the same lines as the older organizations, with the same results. Thus history continues to repeat itself for, wherever man takes a work of the Spirit and adds human organization to secure its life, he plants the seed that will grow and spread until it chokes the true life of the Spirit" *(NTO)*.

Francis Schaeffer: "Those who stay inside a denomination shift the line beyond which they will not go. The thing that propels them out always gets worse and worse, but often the ultimate point never arrives! By contrast those who do pull out can become very harsh and unloving, looking judgementally on those who have remained within."

186 - *DENOMINATIONAL TITLES*

Henry Pickering on Robert C Chapman: "He himself gladly went where there was room for the whole Bible, but he would not acknowledge sectarian distinctions. He treated denominational titles like the sound of fingernails squealing across a chalk board; their very mention grated upon his ears."

187 - *DEPENDENCE ON GOD*

Ray Stedman (1917-92): "It's at wit's end corner, driven by the Spirit into the place where the pressure is so great that we have no other recourse but to cry out to God for help, that at last we begin to learn. It breaks upon our dull, slow minds that this help is not something intended for emergency situations only. This dependence on him is the principle upon which God expects us to meet every circumstance. It is thus we enter into rest. Psalm 107:27-28: '**They were at their wit's end. Then they cried out to the Lord in their trouble, and he brought them out of their distress**'."

Frank Hall: "'**Oh that I knew where I might find HIM!**' (Job 23:3). Job's cattle were taken from him. His children were all killed. His flesh was covered with terrible boils. His wife treated him as a stranger. Even young children despised him. But Job did not exclaim, 'Oh that I knew where I might find my donkeys, oxen, and sheep! Oh that my wife would have compassion on me! Oh that my children were restored to my care!' Though every earthly support had been stripped from him, Job did not groan after the earthly things that he had lost. Job longed after one thing only, the one thing needful— HIM!"

James Bell: "Paul was not a 'strong man', he was a dependent man, whose strength came through the Lord Jesus. Paul did not see his 'thorn', his weakness, as a disqualification from effective service but a vehicle where the grace and power of Jesus Christ was manifested through his weakness.
Being weakened enough from self-sufficiency is often the beginning of deeper intimacy with the Lord Jesus and experiencing and manifesting His power through weakness."

JvH: "If you go for Glory, don't settle for Gloom: 'Therefore put on the full armor of God, so that when the day of evil comes, **you may be able to stand your ground, and after you have done everything, to stand**' (Eph. 6:13). Gideon stood his ground in the day of evil, but, when he had done all, did NOT stand (Jdg. 8:22-35 - cf. Dt. 12:29-31). King Hezekiah is a classical and eloquent example of the same. In full dependence on the LORD, the Assyrians were dealt with; then in INdependence, he naively entered the Babylonian trap (2 K. 19-20).
King David, on the other hand, had learned, or was learning, the secret of constant dependence on his God: '**My eyes are ever toward the Lord, for He shall pluck my feet out of the net**' (Ps. 25:15)."

188 - *DEPRAVITY*

Charles H Spurgeon: "If God were ever to allow the fountains of the great deeps of depravity to break up in the best man that lives, he would make as bad a devil as the devil himself is. I care nothing for what these boasters say concerning their own perfections; I feel sure that they do not know themselves, or they could not talk as they often do. There is tinder enough in the saint who is nearest to heaven to kindle another hell if God should but permit a spark to fall upon it. In the very best of men there is an infernal and well-nigh infinite depth of depravity. Some Christians never seem to find this out. I almost wish that they might not do so, for it is a painful discovery for anyone to make; but it has the beneficial effect of making us cease from trusting in ourselves, and causing us to glory only in the Lord."

AW Pink: "The fall deprived man of no mental or moral faculty, but it took from him power to use them aright. They were brought under the influence of sin, so that he was no longer capable of doing anything pleasing to God. Depravity is all-pervading, extending to the whole man. It consists of spiritual ignorance, blindness, darkness, folly, rebellion, perverseness, spiritual disobedience, hardness of heart, a total insensibility to and disrelish of spiritual and divine things. Prune and trim a corrupt tree as much as you will, it can never be made to yield good fruit. The apostle declared, '**I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing**' (Ro. 7:18). Every man must be born again before he can be acceptable to a Holy God. '**For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God**' (Ro. 3:23)" *(The Doctrine of Human Depravity)*.

189 - *DEPRESSION / DESPAIR*

George Whitefield: "Let us never despair while we have Christ as our leader!"

Ralph W Emerson (1803-92): "When it is dark enough, men see the stars."

Charles H Spirgeon: "I am the subject of depression so fearful that I hope none of you ever get to such extremes of wretchedness as I go to. But I always get back again by this– I know that I trust Christ. I have no reliance but on Him, and if He falls, I shall fall with Him. But if He does not, I shall not. Because He lives, I shall live also, and I spring to my legs again and fight with my depressions of spirit and get the victory through it. And so may you do, and so you must, for there is no other way of escaping from it."

CHS: "Fits of depression come over the most of us. Usually cheerful as we may be, we must at intervals be cast down. The strong are not always vigorous, the wise not always ready, the brave not always courageous, and the joyous not always happy... I note that some whom I greatly love and esteem, who are, in my judgment, among the very choicest of God's people, nevertheless, travel most of the way to heaven by night."

CHS: "I often feel very grateful to God that I have undergone fearful depression of spirits. I know the borders of despair, and the horrible brink of that gulf of darkness into which my feet have almost gone; but hundreds of times I have been able to give a helpful grip to brethren and sisters who have come into that same condition, which grip I could never have given if I had not known their deep despondency. So I believe that the darkest and most dreadful experience of a child of God will help him to be a fisher of men if he will but follow Christ."

CHS: "Even under the economy of redemption it is most clear that we are to endure infirmities, otherwise there were no need of the promised Spirit to help us in them. It is of need be that we are sometimes in heaviness. Good men are promised tribulation in this world. But through this suffering, we may learn sympathy with the Lord's suffering people."

CHS: "The fact that Jesus is still great, let his servants suffer as they may, piloted me back to calm reason and peace. Should so terrible a calamity overtake any of my brethren, let them both patiently hope and quietly wait for the salvation of God."

CHS: "Any simpleton can follow the narrow path in the light: faith's rare wisdom enables us to march on in the dark with infallible accuracy, since she places her hand in that of her Great Guide" *(Lectures to My Students)*.

José Ortega y Gasset (1883-1955): "Persistent depression is only too clearly the sign that a man is living contrary to his vocation" *(The Dehumanization of Art)*.

Corrie ten Boom: "If you look at the world, you'll be distressed, if you look within, you'll be depressed, but if you look at Christ, you'll be at rest."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "Would you like to be rid of this spiritual depression? The first thing you have to do is to say farewell now once and forever to your past. Realize that it has been covered and blotted out in Christ. Never look back at your sins again. Say: 'It is finished, it is covered by the Blood of Christ'. That is your first step. Take that and finish with yourself and all this talk about goodness, and look to the Lord Jesus Christ. It is only then that true happiness and joy are possible for you. What you need is not to make resolutions to live a better life, to start fasting and sweating and praying. No! You just begin to say: 'I rest my faith on Him alone Who died for my transgressions to atone'." *(Spir. Depression)*.

James Bell: "Spurgeon's repeated battles with depression did not deplete him spiritually, but deepened his dependence upon God; and gave him comfort with which he was then able to comfort others— comfort that exalted Christ! Such is the fruit of godly, Christ-focused responses to such battles— the sustaining grace of God is found to be sufficient and all the praise goes to God!"

Ray Comfort: "In the wonderful allegory of Pilgrim's Progress, Faithful and Christian find themselves off the straight and narrow path and inside 'Doubting Castle'. As they looked around they saw piles of dead men's bones. 'Giant Despair' then came in and tormented them. Faithful told Christian to put his hand in his breast and pull out the 'key of promise'. That got them out of Doubting Castle and away from the torment of Giant Despair.
Here's how to enter into a place of utter despair. Simply doubt God's promises. That's how you enter Doubting Castle. In an instant the giant of despair will be there to torment you; and you deserve every moment of it.
This is because in your doubt, you are calling God a liar. If you doubt someone's word, that's what you are doing. Try doubting the word of a friend and see how long the friendship lasts. The Bible calls the doubting heart an 'evil heart of unbelief".
Doubt the cables in an elevator 100 stories up, and you will have instant fear. Trust them, and you will have complete peace. The key to getting out of despair, back to peace and joy, is in your own heart—the key of promise. Trust Him! Trust His 'exceeding great and precious promises'. Repent of the slightest doubt as you would an adulterous thought. If you are trusting alone in Jesus, God has made you righteous in Christ. Your sins are forgiven (1 John 1:9). God no longer sees them. Believe it. You are pure in Christ. He doesn't lie, He will not lie…, He cannot lie."

JvH: "Tried all the P Thinking (Positive Thinking, Possibility Thinking, Power Thinking) to pick yourself up ...?
Still down? Didn't do any P Reading (Prayerful Reading, Praiseful Reading and Putting-yourself-unreservedly-at-HIS-feet Reading)? No wonder you're still down ..."

JvH: "At my lowest: God is my mountain top,
At my darkest: God is my light,
At my weakest: God is my strength,
At my saddest: God is my joy!"

Anon.: "¿Suffering from depression? Imagine yourself flying a plane and suddenly you're enveloped by a cloud cover that is so dense, that you cannot see beyond the nose of the plane. At that moment, there is nothing that you can do but trust the instruments. Likewise, often that is the only recourse that our kind Father gives those believers who are engulfed by the gloom of melancholy. They must trust the instruments of God's Word. For by believing the promises, directives and principles of the Bible they rise above the oppression to safety."

Id.: "Depression is merely anger without enthusiasm."

Id.: "Turn to despair and you turn your back on God."

Id.: "Two men looked through prison bars; one saw mud, the other saw stars."

190 - ***DETERMINATION***

Charles H Spurgeon: "Make a stern determination to permit nothing in your life, however gainful or pleasurable, if it would dishonour the name of Jesus. Be dogmatically true, obstinately holy, immovably honest, desperately kind, fixedly upright."

191 - ***DIALOGUE***

Chawkat Moucarry: "Christian apologetics is about giving a defense of the faith to those who criticize it (1 Pet. 3:15). This, however, should be done with 'gentleness and respect' for critics. Even in a heated debate, the Christian apologist must refrain from polemics, personal attacks, and derisive or hostile arguments..."

192 - ***DICTATORSHIP***

JvH (2013): "Unless the socalled 'Local Churches' of the 'Recovery' develop an iron-fisted leadership, we are bound to see what has been seen so often, they will disintegrate and splinter beyond recognition all over the world... Their only salvation from either fate would be a profound humbling, a true repentance, across the board. God's grace can do incredible things, when He finds 'broken hearts'. The problem lies in the acquired 'heart of steel' - it will not break. And without broken hearts, the 'iron fist' will eventually be called on as the 'only answer' to the situation."

193 - *DILIGENCE*

William Gurnall: "Truth lies deep, and must be dug for. '**Wisdom is supreme; therefore get wisdom. Though it cost all you have, get understanding!** (Proverbs 4:7)."

David Brainerd: "Strive to penetrate to the bottom of Divine truths, and never be content with a superficial knowledge."

JC Ryle: "Dig for the truth like a man digging for Australian gold!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "Do not be satisfied with a superficial survey of Scripture, as many Christians are. These are not the days of contemplation as the old Puritan times were, we are too apt to be superficial; but do remember that while there are nuggets of gold upon the very surface of Scripture, yet the most valuable mines of gold are far down!"

Arthur Pink: "'**My son, if you receive my words, and treasure my commands within you, so that you incline your ear to wisdom, and apply your heart to understanding, yes, if you cry out for discernment, and lift up your voice for understanding, if you seek her as silver, and search for her as for hidden treasures; then you will understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God**' (Pr. 2:1-5). The Bible is no lazy man's book! Much of its treasure, like the valuable minerals stored in the bowels of the earth, only yield up themselves to the diligent seeker."

Ray Comfort: "The Bible says to guard your heart with '**all diligence**' (Pr. 4:23). This is because we have a very real enemy who seeks to kill, steal and destroy us (Jn. 10:10). Is there an area in your heart to which the enemy has unhindered access? Is it some secret sexual sin--an area you haven't fortified? Then guard it today, and resolve to never let your guard down, because once the invasion has taken place, you will find yourself conquered and enslaved… or even worse."

194 - *DINOSAURS*

Institute for Creation Research (ICR): "Did dinos live with humans? Flavius Philostratus (c.170-c.247) wrote in his 'The Life of Apollonius of Tyana': 'The whole of India is girt with dragons of enormous size; for not only the marshes are full of them, but the mountains as well, and there is not a single ridge without one. Now the marsh kind are sluggish in their habits and are thirty cubits long, and they have no crest standing up on their heads'."

ICR: "Answer to why we don't find the word 'dinosaur' in the King James Bible: The word didn't exist when the KJV was published in 1611. Dinosaurs were rediscovered as fossils in 1822, and the word 'dinosaur' was coined in 1841 by creationist Sir Richard Owen, first superintendent of the prestigious British Museum."

Creation Ministries Intl.: "Evolution textbooks have long taught that fossil evidence shows grasses evolved around 55 million years ago, after the extinction of the dinosaurs (around 65 million years ago). Woe betide any illustrator who drew dinosaurs and grass in the same picture! But new evidence leaves the evolution textbooks with a dramatic grassy 'time-travel' conundrum."

David Catchpoole (CMI): "Many dinosaur fossils include real bone—they are not completely mineralized, i.e. are not yet 'rock'. And what is found inside those dinosaur bones is a huge surprise to many people. A series of discoveries since the early 1990s has revealed dino bones with blood cells, hemoglobin, fragile proteins, and soft tissue such as flexible ligaments and blood vessels. And of special note: DNA and radiocarbon.

This is enormously confronting for evolutionists, because how could such bones possibly be 65 million years old? As one of the researchers involved in the discovery of dinosaur blood cells, Dr Mary Schweitzer, said: 'If you take a blood sample, and you stick it on a shelf, you have nothing recognizable in about a week. So why would there be anything left in dinosaurs?'

Why indeed? Unless of course they haven't been extinct for millions of years, and their remains were preserved quickly under catastrophic conditions a few thousand years ago, or even more recently. But so entrenched is the evolutionary paradigm in the scientific community, that it soon became known that Dr Schweitzer was having trouble getting her results published. 'I had one reviewer tell me that he didn't care what the data said, he knew that what I was finding wasn't possible', says Schweitzer. 'I wrote back and said, *Well, what data would convince you?* And he said, *None*.'

Schweitzer recounts how she noticed that a T. rex skeleton (from Hell Creek, Montana) had a distinctly cadaverous odour. When she mentioned this to long-time paleontologist Jack Horner, he said, 'Oh yeah, all Hell Creek bones smell'. But so ingrained is the notion among paleontologists that dinosaur bones must be millions of years old that the 'smell of death' didn't even register with them—despite the evidence being right under their noses.

Schweitzer herself does not seem able or willing to escape the long-age paradigm, despite her direct involvement in many of the discoveries. Note the timeline of these findings across two decades—pointed and regular reminders that something is very wrong with dinosaur-millions-of-years ideas:

In **1993**, dinosaur bone blood cells give Mary Schweitzer 'goosebumps'.
In **1997**, hemoglobin, as well as recognizable red blood cells, in T. rex bone.
In **2003**, evidence of the protein osteocalcin.
In **2005**, flexible ligaments and blood vessels.
In **2007**, collagen (an important structural protein in bone) in T. rex bone.
In **2009**, the fragile proteins elastin and laminin, and further confirmation of collagen—in a duck-billed dinosaur. (If the dinosaur fossils really were as old as claimed, none of these proteins should have been present.)
In **2012**, bone cells (osteocytes), the proteins actin and tubulin, and DNA(!) were reported. (Measured rates of decomposition of these proteins, and especially DNA, show that they could not have lasted for the presumed 65 million years since dinosaur extinction. This is more in keeping with the biblical timeframe of thousands of years.)
In **2012**, radiocarbon was reported. (But carbon-14 decays so quickly that if the remains were even 100,000 years old, none should be detectable!) Note that the attempts by evolutionists to explain away many of these findings as contamination, and also their unconcealed moves to stifle reporting of the radiocarbon result in particular, testify to an unwillingness to face up to evidence that challenges the long-age paradigm. A truly open-minded observer must surely ask, 'Why?'"

195 - ***Directness***

Charles H Spurgeon: "I do earnestly pray that what I say may come home to all here, especially to every one of the members of this church, for it has come very much home to me, and caused great searching of heart in my own soul, and yet I do not think I am the least zealous among you. I beseech you to judge yourselves, that you be not judged. Do not ask me if I mean anything personal. I am personal in the most emphatic sense. I speak of you and to you in the plainest way. Some of you show plain symptoms of being lukewarm, and God forbid that I should flatter you, or be unfaithful to you. I am aiming at personality, and I earnestly want each beloved brother and sister here to take home each affectionate rebuke. And you who come from other churches, whether in America or elsewhere, you want arousing quite as much as we do, your churches are not better than ours, some of them are not so good, and I speak to you also, for you need to be stirred up to nobler things."

196 - ***Disappointment***

Jeanne M Ender: "DIS-APPOINTMENTS: DIS means NOT and if I believe that GOD Almighty, all-seeing, all-knowing, omnipotent, omnipresent is sovereign over my life - which He is - then things that happen that would be **dis**-appointments are simply that God has not appointed them for me..."

197 - ***Discarding what's old?***

CS Lewis: "In the first place He made short work of what I have called my 'chronological snobbery', the uncritical acceptance of the intellectual climate, common to our own age, and the assumption that whatever has gone out of date, is on that account, discredited. You must find why it went out of date. Was it refuted (and if so, by whom, where, and how conclusively) or did it merely die away as fashions do? If the latter, this tells us nothing about its truth or falsehood. From seeing this, one passes on to the realisation that our own age is also 'a period', and certainly has, like all periods, its own characteristic illusions. They are likeliest to lurk in those widespread asssumptions which are so ingrained in the age that no one dares to attack or feels it necessary to defend them" *(Surprised by Joy).*

198 - ***Discernment***

Jonathan Edwards: "The devil neither can nor will give men a spirit of divine love, or Christian humility and poverty of spirit... these things are as contrary as possible to his nature. Therefore when there is an extraordinary influence or operation appearing on the minds of people, if these things are found in it, we are safe in determining that it is the work of God, whatever other circumstances it may be attended with... They plainly show the finger of God."

JE: "A man's having much affection, does not prove that he has any true religion; but if he has no affection, it proves that he has no religion. The right way is not to reject all affections, or to approve all; but to distinguish between them, approving some and rejecting others; separating between the wheat and the chaff, the gold and the dross, the precious and the vile."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Discernment is not simply telling the difference between what is right and wrong; rather it is the difference between right and almost right."

JvH: "The Berean Jews in Acts 17, even when they weren't Christians yet, give us the great example. They questioned everything that was new, even Paul's teaching, and went back to the Scriptures to hold such teaching up against the divine light of 'What does the Bible say?'..."

199 - *DISCIPLESHIP*

Gerhard Tersteegen: "As long as we want to be different from what God wants us to be at the time, we are only tormenting ourselves to no purpose."

Florence Nightingale (1820-1910): "Don't think you can do anything worth doing in a fit of enthusiasm; but train yourselves carefully to any work you are called on to do; and think nothing too small to do carefully or to train carefully for, that is for the good of your fellow creatures. God sends us real and lasting enthusiasm - that is, the spirit of love, and of power, and of a sound mind, to carry us through our training and our discipline. It is He dwelling in us."

Oswald Chambers: "Jesus Christ is always unyielding to my claim to my right to myself. The one essential element in all our Lord's teaching about discipleship is abandon, no calculation, no trace of self-interest.
When God has brought us into the relationship of disciples, we have to venture on his word; trust entirely to him and watch that, when he brings us to the venture, we take it" *(Disciples Indeed).*

Vance Havner: "Our Lord made discipleship hard and lost many prospective followers because he called them to a pilgrimage, not a parade - to a fight, not to a frolic."

Derek Stringer: "You will never learn how to lead until you have learned how to follow. You will never learn how to order until you have learned submission."

David Grant: "When I was doing an apprenticeship, the goal was that I would become proficient in my trade and be able to train new apprentices. The institutional church model only requires the training of 1 out of every 100 to become a pastor. But an organic, elder led model, requires something much more in line with the expectations of what happens in an apprenticeship."

J Paul: "Discipleship is about serving others in such a way that they are able to connect directly with Jesus Himself. Over time, Jesus must increase and I must decrease. Our conventional methods foster chronic dependence on 'leaders' instead of Christ."

Jim Wright: "Attending staged church 'services' is about as likely to make you a disciple as attending staged concerts will make you a musician."

200 - *DISCIPLINE*

Hebrews 12:10: "**God disciplines us for our good, that we may share in His holiness!**"
5:8: "**Although He was a Son, He learned obedience from the things which He suffered**."

Charles H Spurgeon: "God had one Son without sin, but not a single child without the rod."

Alexander Smellie: "Some... days will be days of discipline-- of the pruning knife and the cleansing fire. But when He is with me, the discipline is a blessing, and not a curse. It teaches me . . .to grasp His strong right hand with a tighter hold, to pray more earnestly, to find heights and depths of meaning in the promises of God, to feel for others who are in tribulation. Mind and heart and character are bettered by the endurance of affliction" *(On the Secret Place).*

Derek Stringer: "If you will not learn the easy way, then, you are going to learn in the school of experience, whose colours are black and blue."

DA Carson: "People do not drift toward holiness. Apart from grace-driven effort, people do not gravitate toward godliness, prayer, obedience to Scripture, faith and delight in the Lord. We drift toward disobedience and call it freedom; we drift toward superstition and call it faith. We cherish the indiscipline of lost self-control and call it relaxation; we slouch toward prayerlessness and delude ourselves into thinking we have escaped legalism; we slide toward godlessness and convince ourselves we have been liberated" *(For the Love of God).*

William Ward: "We are only scholars (pupils). It rests with the Great Teacher to decide which lesson shall come next, a hard one or an easy one."

201 - *DISCONTENT*

Thomas Watson: "Satan loves to fish in the waters of a discontented heart!"

John Flavel (1630-91): "It would much conduce to the settlement of your heart, to consider that by fretting and discontent you do yourself more injury than all your afflictions could do. Your own discontent is that which arms your troubles with a sting. You make your burden heavy by struggling under it. Did you but lie quietly under the hand of God, your condition would be much more easy than it is."

JF: "Affliction is a bitter pill, which, being enrapt up in patience and quiet submission, may be easily swallowed. But discontent chews the pill, and so embitters the soul."

202 - *DISCOURAGEMENT*

Harry A Ironside (1876-1951): "There is perhaps no greater trial a man can be called upon to face, than to take, through grace, a position he has seen from the Word of God to be scriptural, and then to be rudely awakened to the realization that the people who were in that position before him, are not what he had hoped them to be. Yea, that they are even less spiritual, less devoted, less zealous for God, than some he has left behind him in systems where quasi-darkness prevailed. Then, indeed, one needs to be firmly held by the truth, or he is likely to be altogether and completely disheartened."

Ray Comfort: "To handle discouragement, it helps me to think of the make-up of the word: DIS-courage. You have an enemy that wants to take your courage from you. Don't let him. Instead, trust in God and that will breed courage. Think of David in the face of a murderous Goliath. David trusted God and that produced a courage that enabled him to run towards his gigantic problem."

Anon.: "Pay as little attention to discouragement as possible. Plough ahead as a steamer does, rough or smooth, rain or shine. To carry your cargo and make port is the point."

Anon.: "You can tell how big a person is by what it takes to discourage him."

203 - *DISCOVERY*

James Y Simpson (1811–1870), asked what his greatest discovery was: "It was not chloroform. It was to know I am a sinner and that I could be saved by the grace of God. A man has missed the whole meaning of life if he has not entered into an active, living relationship with God through Christ."

Bonnie Hain, soon after a failed attempt at suicide, came to faith in Christ and wrote this poem:

"DISCOVERING...CHRIST IN ME!
Discovering daily who God really is, thanking Him daily He's mine and I'm His.
Discovering daily God's great love for me; such mercy, forgiveness, amazingly free.
Discovering daily that God really cares. Discovering daily He does answer prayers.
Discovering daily what grace really means; unmerited favor beyond all my dreams.
Discovering daily God speaking to me - He speaks through the Bible; Once blind, now I see,
Discovering, discovering each day that I live that all that I need, He freely will give.

Discovering daily Christ working through me, accomplishing daily what never could be.
Discovering daily I can't, but He can. Thanking him daily for my place in His plan.
Discovering daily how real life can be when I'm living in Christ, and He's' living in me.
Discovering daily a song in my heart with anticipation for each day to start,
Delighting and basking in love so divine, secure in the knowledge I'm His and He's mine.
Besides mere contentment; excitement I see! A daily adventure: Christ living in me!"

204 - *DISCRIMINATION*

Jimmy Carter (Baptist Sunday School teacher and former US President): "I never knew of any word or action of Jesus Christ that discriminated against anyone. ... I'm a Baptist, and I believe that each congregation is autonomous and can govern its own affairs. So if a local Baptist church wants to accept gay members on an equal basis, which my church does by the way, then that is fine. If a church decides not to, then government laws shouldn't require them to"
('Jimmy Carter on LGBT Rights', Religion Today, Sept. 25, 2014).

David Cloud's response: "The idea that Jesus would support homosexuals as church members is nonsensical. Jesus discriminated [and continues to discriminate] against every unrepentant sinner, warning that any sinner that does not repent will perish (Luke 13:3-5). Jesus discriminated between sinners who repent and sinners who don't repent. As for sexual relationships, Christ taught that marriage is the only legitimate sphere for sex, and marriage is between one man and one woman (Mt. 19:3-6). That leaves no place for divinely-justified homosexual sex. Outside of the divinely-appointed sphere of holy matrimony, sex is called 'adultery' and 'fornication'. '**Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge**' (Hebrews 13:4)".

Joni Eareckson Tada: "When I travel to developing nations, it's clear that discrimination against people with disabilities is rampant – disabled children often are forbidden to attend school, disabled adults have virtually no access to good jobs, and are often banned from entering high-end restaurants or hotels. But in certain parts of the world, people with disabilities, such as albinos, are in danger of losing their lives."

205 - *DISOBEDIENCE*

Oswald Chambers: "Blaming God is evidence that we are refusing to let go of some disobedience somewhere in our lives."

206 - *DISPENSATIONALISM*

Cyrus I Scofield (1843-1921): "Each of the dispensations may be regarded as a new test of the natural man, and each ends in judgment—marking his utter failure in every dispensation. They may be presented as follows:
1. Of innocence (Gen. 1:1–3:7), prior to Adam's fall,
2. Of conscience (Gen. 3:8–8:22), from Adam to Noah,
3. Of government (Gen. 9:1–11:32), from Noah to Abraham,
4. Of patriarchal rule (Gen. 12:1–Ex. 19:25), from Abraham to Moses,
5. Of the Mosaic Law (Ex. 20:1–Acts 2:4), from Moses to Christ,
6. Of grace (Acts 2:4–Rev. 20:3), the current church age - from Pentecost to the Second Coming, and
7. Of a literal, earthly Millennial Kingdom soon to come (Rev. 20:4-6), from the Judgment of the Nations to the Great White Throne."

207 - *DIVISION IN THE CHURCH*

JC Ryle: "Divisions and separations are most objectionable in religion. They weaken the cause of true Christianity... But before we blame people for them, we must be careful that we lay the blame where it is deserved. False doctrine and heresy are even worse than schism. If people separate themselves from teaching which is positively false and unscriptural, they ought to be praised rather than reproved. In such cases separation is a virtue and not a sin... The old saying must never be forgotten, 'He is the schismatic who causes the schism'... Controversy in religion is a hateful thing... But there is one thing which is even worse than controversy, and that is false doctrine, allowed, and permitted without protest or molestation" *(Warnings to the Churches)*.

JCR, in his farewell address: "Beware of divisions. One thing the children of the world can always understand, if they do not understand doctrine; that thing is angry quarreling and controversy. Be at peace among yourselves."

R Albert Mohler: "Division is always painful, but on a clear question of biblical truth, division is sometimes the only act that faithfulness to Scripture will allow."

Anon.: "Shall we, who are relying on the same Redeemer, begotten by the same God, inhabited by the same Spirit, incorporated in the same body, entrusted with the same gospel, assaulted by the same devil, hated by the same world, delivered from the same hell, and destined to the same glory, shall we, who have so much in common, allow ourselves to be divided in heart or service, just because we are of different minds on a matter? God forbid! (Based on Jn. 13:34-35; Ro. 15:5-6; 1 Co. 1:10-11; 3:16-23; 12:13; 2 Co. 13:11; Phil. 2:2; 1 P. 3:8)."

Id.: "That which unites us is infinitely stronger than that which divides us."

208 - *DOCTRINE*

Thomas Brooks: "Heavenly doctrines should always be adorned with a heavenly life!"

George Whitefield: "It is an undoubted truth that every doctrine that comes from God, leads to God; and that which doth not tend to promote holiness is not of God."

JC Ryle: "The victories of Christianity, wherever they have been won, have been won by distinct doctrinal theology; by telling men roundly of Christ's vicarious death and sacrifice; by showing them Christ's substitution on the cross, and His precious blood; by teaching them justification by faith, and bidding them believe on a crucified Saviour; by preaching ruin by sin, redemption by Christ, regeneration by the Spirit; by lifting up the brazen serpent; by telling men to look and live—to believe, repent, and be converted.
... Christianity without distinct doctrine is a powerless thing. It may be beautiful to some minds, but it is childless and barren. There is no getting over facts. The good that is done in the earth may be comparatively small. Evil may abound, and ignorant impatience may murmur and cry out that Christianity has failed. But, depend on it, if we want to 'do good' and shake the world, we must fight with the old apostolic weapons... No positive Evangelical doctrine, no evangelization!"

Alexander R Hay: "Christian doctrine, in its true sense, is revealed spiritual truth, its light spiritual, its power spiritual. It is Spirit and it is Life. Its reception requires spiritual enlightenment. It is not mere dogma to which intellectual assent is given but God's life and light in the inner man. The philosopher-theologians sought to make it intelligible to the natural

mind. To do so they humanized it and materialized it and reduced it to theoretical dogma. The Spirit was excluded, the life was lost and only the dead letter remained. That which is spiritual became theoretical and man was left to his own resources. The power from on high was gone; doctrine became but a code to be subscribed to: an empty shell. The Holy Spirit was still in the Church to manifest His life in any who would receive the truth in simple faith, and some did so, but the great majority lived and served by lifeless dogma.
Thus Christianity became a religion, founded upon revealed truth, but fitted into the mould of human thought, its theology not the pure, divine revelation, but a human interpretation and adaptation of it; its power no longer the active presence of the Spirit of the living God but the ability of man to do God's work for Him..."
(The NT Order for Church & Missionary).

Francis Schaeffer: "If we do not make clear by word AND by practice our position for truth and against false doctrine we are building a wall between the next generation and the gospel."

JI Packer: "Doctrinal preaching certainly bores the hypocrites; but it is only doctrinal preaching that will save Christ's sheep. The preacher's job is to proclaim the faith, not to provide entertainment for unbelievers - in other words, to feed the sheep rather than amuse the goats."

Warren W Wiersbe: "Doctrine and devotion have been joined together by God and . . . no man dare put them asunder. Our understanding of doctrine ought to lead us into greater devotion to Christ, and our deeper devotion ought to make us better servants and soul-winners."

Ronald Heine: "By the end of the second century these doctrines about Jesus and God were being summarized in creed-like statements sometimes called the rule of faith . . . . The doctrines contained in these statements of faith were considered to go back to the teachings of the apostles and to represent what Jesus Christ himself had taught them. . . . It was this connection with Christ through the teachings of the apostles found in the Scriptures that gave authority to the doctrines accepted by the earliest Christians" *(Heine 2013: 7-8)*.

Sarah Sherry (Creation Ministries Intl.): "The Virginal Conception and Resurrection of Jesus Christ are doctrines central to biblical faith. They are explained in the historical context in the Gospels, and then the doctrinal context is expounded throughout the rest of the New Testament. These core doctrines have been upheld and affirmed by the Church for the last 2,000 years. They are indispensable aspects of the life-transforming Gospel message."

Ken Ham (Answers in Genesis): "Many people use systematic theology books as a tool for understanding Christian doctrine. While they can be helpful, we need to be careful to understand the difference between man's word and God's Word."

Anon.: "Beware when doctrine is somewhat side-tracked; people stumble at stones, not at mountains."

209 - ***Doubt***

JC Ryle: "If God has given His Son to die for us, let us beware of doubting His kindness and love in any painful providence of our daily life."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Shall the brow which eternal ages have rolled over without scathing it, at last be furrowed by old age? What! Shall the Eternal fail thee? Shall the faithful Promiser break His oath? Thou dishonorest God, O unbelief! Get thee hence!
God is too wise to err, too good to be unkind; leave off doubting Him, and begin to trust Him, for in so doing, thou wilt put a crown on His head, but in doubting Him thou dost trample His crown beneath thy feet."

210 - ***Duty***

William Barclay: "There are in this world only two kinds of people: those who are continually thinking of their rights and those who are continually thinking of their duties."

211 - ***Early Church:***

Alexander R Hay: "As we review the evolution that took place within the Church during the first three centuries, we find three distinct stages:
The first is characterized by **life**. The unity of the Church in the beginning was based upon the indwelling life of the one Spirit and was spontaneous. Unity in doctrine and order was demanded, but these were merely the true fruit of life.
In the second stage, life is waning and unity is sought through the unity of **doctrine**. It is not now the pure doctrine that is the fruit of life but the theology of the schools. There is no limit to the variations of man-made dogma, so disunity increased.

In the third stage, the unity of the Church is sought through **organization**. A mechanical unity is devised, based upon ecclesiastical organization and authority.
As the Living Christ was prevented from manifesting Himself in His Church, and the unity of the Spirit - the unity that comes from living unity with Christ - ceased to exist, spiritual doctrine gave place to 'theology' and spiritual order to organization. Finally, the whole structure came to depend entirely upon organization, life being but nominal and theology important only as it affected the unity of the organization. The Christian faith became a religion; the Church, the Body of Christ, became an organization.
Through the doctrinal and structural changes that had been introduced during the second and third centuries the way was prepared for what was to follow. By the time the great influx of pseudo-converts occurred under Constantine, the Church did not find it impossible to receive them, nor did these feel so out of place as they would have in the Church of the first century" *(The NT Order for Church & Missionary)*.

212 - *EASTER*

James Bell: "Maybe you can— but I cannot find any Biblical reason to contaminate and dilute the message of the Cross and the Resurrection of Jesus Christ with manmade terms like Easter! For Bible-believing Christians, the message of the sinless life, the sacrificial and substitutionary death of Jesus, and the message of His glorious Resurrection are exceedingly precious and important! So frankly, there is no surprise to learn that the WORD OF GOD is crystal clear that nothing about Easter has anything to do with Jesus!"

JB: "Just like most of you, I grew up celebrating Easter! We had Easter egg hunts, Easter bonnets (well, the girls did!), and Easter Sunday. On Easter Sunday, Pastors read Scripture about the resurrection of Christ and then preached about the 'Easter Event'— as if they were one and the same. I trusted them. I believed them; and, like the masses, I never once 'checked out' what I was taught! Since those days I have learned, I have learned from the Word of God... I discovered that when it comes to commemorating and celebrating the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ NT Christians simply obeyed Jesus and celebrated the NT Passover or Lord's supper! (Lk. 22:19; Acts 2:42; 1 Co. 11:23-26). They never contaminated JESUS or diluted the focus away from Jesus by mixing pagan traditions with the clear Word of God. The New Testament Christians did not commemorate Christ nor His suffering, death and/or resurrection by any of the following: Lent, Fat Tuesday, Ash Wednesday, Palm Sunday, Maundy Thursday, Good Friday, Fourteen Stations of the Cross, Service of Darkness or Service of Shadows, Holy Saturday, Easter egg hunts, Easter Sunrise services, Passion Plays and/or Easter Sunday! [These are all religious customs and traditions which have basically come to the twenty-first century through Roman Catholicism. In reality, many of these beloved customs were borrowed from other religions and then Christianized. In varying degrees many Protestants have further adapted them. None of these are in or from the Bible!] In contrast and with simplicity, Jesus said: '...This do in remembrance of me' (Lk. 22:19). Neither He nor the Apostles referenced or spoke of Easter. Why should we?"

213 - *ECONOMICS*

Emile H Gauvreay: "We have constructed a system that persuades us to spend money we don't have on things we don't need to create impressions that won't last in persons that we couldn't care less about."

214 - *EDUCATION*

D Erasmus of Rotterdam: "Do not be guilty of possessing a library of learned books while lacking learning yourself."

Martin Luther: "I am much afraid that schools will prove to be the great gates of hell, unless they diligently labor in explaining the Holy Scriptures, engraving them in the hearts of youth. I advise no one to place his child where the Scriptures do not reign paramount."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Begin early to teach, because children begin early to sin."

Winston Churchill (1874-1965): "Personally, I'm always ready to learn, although I do not always like being taught."

CS Lewis: "Education without values, as useful as it is, seems rather to make man a more clever devil."

CSL: "The task of the modern educator is not to cut down jungles, but to irrigate deserts."

William Lane Craig: "Students I met with at Princeton were enrolled in a class taught by the New Testament critic Elaine Pagels which they nicknamed the 'Faithbusters Class' because of its destructive effect on the faith of many Christian students. They had no way of knowing how far out of mainstream scholarship Prof. Pagels' views on the Gnostic gospels are. It was a privilege to share with them grounds for the credibility of the NT witness to Jesus. Their experience is not unusual. In high school and college Christian teenagers are intellectually assaulted with every

manner of non-Christian worldview coupled with an overwhelming relativism. If parents are not intellectually engaged with their faith and do not have sound arguments for Christian theism and good answers to their children's questions, then we are in real danger of losing our youth. It's no longer enough to teach our children simply Bible stories; they need doctrine and apologetics. It's hard to understand how people today can risk parenthood without having studied apologetics.

Unfortunately, our churches have also largely dropped the ball in this area. It's insufficient for youth groups and Sunday school classes to focus on entertainment and simpering devotional thoughts. We've got to train our kids for war. We dare not send them out to public high school and university armed with rubber swords and plastic armor. The time for playing games is past."

Sir James Dewar, scientist: "Minds are like parachutes. They only function when they are open."

David Catchpoole (Creation Ministries Intl.): "In the same way that being aware of evolutionary challenges to our faith helps us to be ready with answers, so, too, we need to be aware of what religions, including Islam, actually say, in order to be better prepared to answer our children's questions. When men teach things that are contrary to the Bible, we are commanded to actively oppose such ideas (2 Cor. 10:5). Christians need to be ready to help guide young people through the kinds of 'intellectual crisis of faith' that many confront in their teenage years—whether because of exposure to evolutionary teaching, or to other religions."

CMI: "We acknowledge that many young people who have grown up in a Christian home have not been properly trained to defend their faith, and sadly, many of them leave the church after they have been immersed in an evolution-based, humanistic world of secular education.

It is incumbent on Christian families to ensure the godly, biblical education of their young people. While some parents cannot afford to send their children to a good Christian school or do not have the means to educate them at home (for whatever reasons), those parents who send their children to a public school system—with curricula that is largely anti-Bible—need materials that can help confirm their children in their faith, and to provide them with answers. Equipped with these resources, young people can then gently confront their evolutionary instructors (potentially opening the door for sharing the gospel)."

CMI: "Be careful which 'Christian' academics you heed. Be careful what colleges you support or decide to attend. It might be better to attend a secular institution where the agenda is openly anti-Christian rather than a 'Christian' one where the approach is subtle and subversive. A trusted 'Christian' can be much more effective at indoctrinating a Christian student in faith-destroying evolution than an atheist."

Ken Ham (Answers in Genesis): "It's evolutionary teaching that's disastrous when taught to our children. We are raising entire generations of students to believe that they're nothing more than just animals, that there is no ultimate purpose or meaning to life, and that there are no moral absolutes. And the current cultural decline in the West and the increase of violent and immoral behavior highlight how this teaching in evolution has negatively affected these students. It's dangerous teaching!

Children need to be taught that there is a Creator who loves them and who made them in His very image. They have meaning, purpose, and value because they were created fearfully and wonderfully. They aren't just animals—but are special and unique. And they are morally accountable to God."

KH (AiG): "Parents will often spend thousands of dollars trying to ensure their child receives a solid, godly education only to send them to a school that is rife with compromise. These schools actively discredit Scripture, undermine its authority and, tragically, many students are led away from their faith in Christ because of it!"

Georgia Purdom /AiG), addressing young people: "While you're in college, take advantage of that time. Never again in your life, especially if you're attending a Christian college, will you live, eat, and breathe in a Christian environment like that. You don't have a lot of other pressures and worries of the world like jobs and family; you're there for one thing, which is to get an education. Use that time wisely to mature your faith and excel in your academics because you're going to need that as you face a very secularized world. You're going to be a young adult in a different world than I was a young adult in. Your faith is going to be challenged. You're going to need a strong foundation so that you are able to answer those questions and be an effective witness for the gospel."

Chinese proverb: "If you are planning for a year, sow rice.
If you are planning for a decade, plant trees.
If you are planning for a lifetime, educate people."

Anon.: "The truly educated never graduate."

215 - *EGO*

CS Lewis: "For the first time I examined myself with a seriously practical purpose. And there I found what appalled me, a zoo of lusts, a bedlam of ambitions, a nursery of fears, a harem of fondled hatreds. My name was legion" *(Surprised by Joy).*

A doctor: "Most of our patients come to us looking for a way to continue living as they like but without suffering the consequences."

216 - *EINSTEIN (ALBERT)*

Albert Einstein: "How can it be that mathematics, being after all a product of human thought which is independent of experience, is so admirably appropriate to the objects of reality?" *(Sidelights on Relativity)*.

*Ray Comfort: "*Albert Einstein said, 'In view of such harmony in the cosmos which I, with my limited human mind, am able to recognize, there are yet people who say there is no God. But what really makes me angry is that they quote me for the support of such views'. The faith of some of the more crusading fundamental atheists was no doubt bolstered by the discovery of a letter Einstein wrote in which he said, 'The word God is for me nothing more than the expression and product of human weaknesses, the Bible a collection of honorable, but still primitive legends. No interpretation, no matter how subtle, can (for me) change this'.
It was heralded by some as evidence for a denial of the existence of God, but the letter was consistent with the beliefs Einstein held throughout his life. He had previously stated, 'I have repeatedly said that in my opinion the idea of a personal God is a childlike one'. The reason the name God was just a word to him was because Einstein believed He was simply unknowable.
In his book 'The God Delusion', atheist Richard Dawkins did precisely what angered Einstein, in saying that he was an atheist. When asked if he had a belief in God, Einstein replied, 'I am not an atheist'. He even said, 'The fanatical atheists... are like slaves who are still feeling the weight of their chains which they have thrown off after hard struggle. They are creatures who—in their grudge against traditional religion as the 'opium for the people'—cannot bear the music of the spheres'. Despite this, fanatical atheists still claim him as one of their own. An undeterred Richard Dawkins said, 'Along with various other sources, this letter finally confirms that Einstein was, in every realistic sense of the word, an atheist'. Einstein was not an atheist. He was an idolater. He made up another god, other than the One who said 'You shall not commit adultery'. This was because he had committed adultery, which was in keeping with his life's philosophy: 'I have firmly decided to bite the dust with a minimum of medical assistance when my time comes, and up to then to sin to my wicked heart's content'." *(Einstein, God, and the Bible)*.

Anon.: "Albert Einstein, the great physicist, honored by Time magazine as the Man of the Century, was once traveling from Princeton on a train when the conductor came down the aisle, punching the tickets of every passenger. When he came to Einstein, Einstein reached in his vest pocket. He couldn't find his ticket, so he reached in his trouser pockets. It wasn't there, so he looked in his briefcase but couldn't find it. Then he looked in the seat beside him. He still couldn't find it. The conductor said, 'Dr. Einstein, I know who you are. We all know who you are. I'm sure you bought a ticket. Don't worry about it.' Einstein nodded appreciatively. The conductor continued down the aisle punching tickets. As he was ready to move to the next car, he turned around and saw the great physicist down on his hands and knees looking under his seat for his ticket. The conductor rushed back and said, 'Dr. Einstein, Dr. Einstein, don't worry, I know who you are - No problem. You don't need a ticket. I'm sure you bought one.'
Einstein looked at him and said, 'Young man, I too, know who I am. What I don't know is where I'm going'."

217 - *ELECTION*

CHS: "Some men cannot endure to hear of the Biblical doctrine of election - I suppose they like to choose their own wives, but they are not willing that CHRIST should select *His* own Bride!"

CHS: "There are two great truths from this platform I have proclaimed for many years. THE FIRST IS that salvation is free to every man who will have it; THE SECOND IS that God gives salvation to a people whom He has chosen; and these truths are not in conflict with each other in the least degree."

CHS: "I believe in the doctrine of election, because I am quite sure that if God had not chosen me, I would never have chosen him."

218 - *ELOQUENCE*

Charles H Spurgeon: "Let eloquence be flung to the dogs rather than souls be lost. What we want is to win souls. They are not won by flowery speeches."

Ray Comfort: "If you were an eloquent Christian, I suspect that God would pass you by. He doesn't need your brain (He made it anyway). He simply wants your mouth to sincerely tell what you know to be true."

219 - *EMOTION*

AW Tozer: "There are very few unqualified things in our lives, but I believe that the reverential fear of God mixed with love and fascination and astonishment and admiration and devotion is the most enjoyable state and the most purifying emotion the human soul can know."

John Piper: "Emotional blackmail says, 'If I feel hurt by you, you are guilty'. There is no defense. The hurt person has become God. His emotion has become judge and jury. Truth does not matter. All that matters is the sovereign suffering of the aggrieved. It is above question. This emotional device is a great evil."

220 - *EMPATHY*

Anon.: "Empathy is getting into the other person's shoes, to be able to listen to the things they are not saying as well as the ones they are."

221 - *EMPTINESS*

Charles H Spurgeon: "Nothing teaches us about the preciousness of the Creator as much as when we learn the emptiness of everything else."

Steve Green: "Everyday they pass me by, I can see it in their eyes.
Empty people filled with care, headed who knows where?
On they go through private pain, living fear to fear.
Laughter hides their silent cries, only Jesus hears."

222 - *ENABLING*

CS Lewis: "When you teach a child writing, you hold its hand while it forms the letters: that is, it forms the letters because you are forming them. We love and reason because God loves and reasons and holds our hand while we do it" *(Mere Christianity)*.

223 - *ENCOURAGEMENT*

George Everard (1828-1901): "Never was Daniel so close to God as when in the lion filled dungeon! (Dn. 6:18-22). '**I shall yet praise Him who is the health of my countenance, and my God!**' (Ps. 42). '**David encouraged himself in the LORD his God!**' (1 S. 30:6). Therefore, encourage yourself in God. Whatever you lose, whatever you lack, He will supply all you need. All things in earth and Heaven are His, and if you trust in Him, no good thing will He withhold.
Though beset with foes and fears, though disappointed and downcast, though standing alone like a pillar in the desert, yet hope in God. He is the Father of the fatherless, and the Friend of the friendless, and lifts up those that are bowed down. 'If God is for us, who (or what) can be against us?'
Though it be midnight with your soul, though neither moon nor stars appear, yet all things come to him who waits on God. He can turn the valley of Achor into a door of hope, and give you thence vineyards of joy. Therefore cast anchor in the dark, and hope to the end. '**I shall yet praise Him who is the health of my countenance, and my God!**'"

JR Miller: "**For you know that we dealt with each of you as a father deals with his own children, encouraging comforting, and urging you to live lives worthy of God, who calls you into His kingdom and glory**"(1 Ths. 2:11-12). "Like the apostle Paul, we should strive to be encouragers. He who makes it harder for a brother to live nobly and do his work well, has sinned against one of Christ's little ones... The law of love bids us bear one another's burdens, and there is no other way in which we can do this so effectively, as by living a life of joy. He who goes among men throughout the day with glad heart and cheerful face, speaking some encouraging words to everyone he meets, saying something uplifting in every ear--is a wonderful inspirer of strength, courage, and hope, in others. His is a divine ministry of good to others. He makes every one a little braver and stronger.
Weary plodders pluck up fresh energy after meeting him. Fainting ones awake to new courage when his hopeful words have fallen upon their ears. The influece of such a habitual encourager never can be measured! 'Therefore encourage one another and build each other' (1 Thes. 5:11)" *(Evening Thoughts)*.

Ray Comfort: "Why Christians Should Never be Discouraged. As Christians, we are like officers of the law among a world of criminals. We are hated because we have surrendered to the other side. We betrayed the cause of evil and now stand for righteousness. Look at how scripture describes this:
'**We are hard-pressed on every side, yet not crushed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed**…' (2 Corinthians 4:8-9).

Jesus was never discouraged, and there's good reason for that. See if you can figure why:
'He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law' (Isaiah 42:4). Look at the first four words: '**He shall not fail**…' There was more chance of a flea swallowing the sun than for God in Christ to fail.
And so, because of that knowledge, Jesus was never discouraged. He was never deprived of His courage.
There are times when we feel hard-pressed - when trials weigh heavy on us. But we must never let that fact take our courage from us, because we are in a cause that cannot fail. So hold onto your courage.
One way to strengthen that resolve is to make demons tremble by doing what Jesus did in the desert. Quote scripture. Let the enemy know where you stand. Memorize these verses and speak the Word boldly:
'**If God is for us, who can be against us? ...Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? ... Yet in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him who loved us**'."

224 - *ENTERTAINMENT*

Charles H Spurgeon: "A time will come when, instead of shepherds feeding the sheep, the church will have clowns entertaining the goats."

Archibald G Brown (1844-1922): "Jesus pitied sinners, pleaded with them, sighed over them, warned them, and wept over them; but He never sought to amuse them! ~ When many of His disciples turned away, because of the searching nature of His preaching - I do not find there was any attempt to bring them back, by resorting to something more pleasant to the flesh. I do not hear Him saying, 'We must keep up the gatherings at any cost! So run after the people, Peter, and tell them we will have a different style of service tomorrow! Something very short and attractive, with little, if any, preaching. Today was a service for God - but tomorrow we will have a pleasant evening for the people! Tell them they will be sure to enjoy it, and have a pleasant time. Be quick, Peter! We must get the people somehow; if not by Gospel - then by entertainment!' No, this was not how He argued. Gazing in sorrow on those who would not hear the Word - He simply turns to the twelve, and asks, 'Will you go away also?'" *(The Devil's Mission of Amusement).*

G Campbell Morgan: "When amusement is necessary to get people to listen to the gospel there will be failure. This is not the method of Christ. To form an organization and provide all kinds of entertainment for young people, in order that they may come to the Bible classes, is to be foredoomed to failure."

AW Tozer: "It is scarcely possible in most places to get anyone to attend a meeting where the only attraction is God."

AWT: "For centuries the Church stood solidly against every form of worldly entertainment, recognizing it for what it was - a device for wasting time, a refuge from the disturbing voice of conscience, a scheme to divert attention from moral accountability. For this she got herself abused roundly by the sons of the world. But of late she has become tired of the abuse and has given over the struggle. She appears to have decided that if she cannot conquer the great god Entertainment she may as well join forces with him and make whatever use she can of his powers. So today we have the astonishing spectacle of having millions of dollars being poured into the unholy job of providing earthly entertainment for the so-called sons of heaven. Religious entertainment is in many places crowding out the serious things of God. Many churches these days have become little more than poor theaters where fifth rate 'producers' peddle their shoddy wares with the full approval of evangelical leaders who can even quote a holy text in defense of their delinquency."
(The Root of the Righteous).

AWT: "The idea that this world is a playground instead of a battleground has now been accepted in practice by the vast majority of Christians. They are facing Christ and the world... The 'worship' growing out of such a view of life is as far off center as the view itself - a sort of sanctified nightclub without the champagne and the dressed-up drunks."
(This World: Playground or Battleground?).

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "The business of preaching is not to entertain, but to lead people to salvation, to teach them to find God."

Leonard Ravenhill: "Entertainment is the devil's substitute for joy. The more joy you have in the Lord the less entertainment you need."

Jeff Maples: "There is no denying that our culture is centered around entertainment. But the church is designed not to immerse itself in the culture, but the be set apart from it. Church should be an escape from culture, not an alternative form of it.
The trend now is not only to be entertained, but to bathe yourself in the entertainment. The experience that many youth are drawn to in today's culture is the techno music rave scene. Techno music comes in many forms, from House and

Trance, to Jungle to Break-beats. But they all have one design in common–to induce a diabolically transformed state of mind through repetitive, beats and mantras. Much of today's electronic music styles can trace their origins back to Goa, India, where the psychedelic bass lines and trance-inducing beats found their home in Hindu culture in the early 80's."

Robert A Schuller: "The Hour of Power is a… show that airs on different networks. [It] was spending $4.5 million for one hour of airtime. It's very difficult financially to make ends meet. This is an entertainment channel."

David Platt: "What if we take away the cool music and the cushioned chairs? What if the screens are gone and the stage is no longer decorated? What if the air conditioning is off and the comforts are removed? Would His Word still be enough for his people to come together?" *(Radical).*

Chris Beach & Alison Howard: "Millennials are inundated with entertainment all day long. By the time they get to church, they've already seen dozens of YouTube videos, Internet memes, and Instagram photos. Church should be a place to find meaningful truths, not cheap amusement. Think of church as the original and proper social network. Rather than commenting on someone's break-up status via Facebook, a church body would engage the person directly about it, face to face. Church should be a place where we can talk freely about the difficulties in our own lives in the context of real relationships — as opposed to papering over them on social media."

James Bell: "Another 'mix and match' religious exercise was a roaring success — at least at first! Under the pastoral leadership of Aaron, a golden calf was built and a worship service unto the Lord was held. Everybody was happy to be free from no-fun Moses! They were having fun, fun, fun! They were lovin' it; but then — the judgment and wrath of holy God showed up!"

JB: "Some years ago, I was in a home... and a young man was excited about the wonderful revival meetings that they had recently had at their church. He was especially keen on the Evangelist: 'One of the best I have ever heard!'... and… 'He was so funny!'... and so, the young man proceeded to tell me joke after joke that the Evangelist told. The jokes were what stuck with him. Most of them were, indeed, funny. However, he did not have a single word in his report about anyone being convicted of sin and/or repenting. He did not come away from the 'revival' with a passion for Christ... just jokes. Here was a sincere teachable, young father being led astray by a modern 'Bible-believing' church! 'Christian' comedians are very popular. More and more pastors, in order to attract or to keep the crowd, pay much attention to creative entertainment and humor as a vital part of Sunday worship services."

JB: "Be it a movie, or man-made religion, etc.: How you or I feel about it… What kind of emotional high we claim we received… Whether we 'like it' or not; And/or even if millions claim to 'get saved'— none of this is proof of truth and the blessing of God. Most of the big Southern Baptist preachers and the entire massive LifeWay denominational system is promoting the 'Son of God' movie— that proves zero as to truth and the blessing of God. Neither they nor you, nor I, nor anyone gets a 'say' in determining what is true, right, and will have the blessing of God."

JB: " Religious Entertainment followed by Emotional Manipulation... and a bad eternity! In many Evangelical circles today the culture-wise pastors and other leaders tell us that people's attention span is short. So, they pay big bucks for all manner of exciting entertainment venues because they must get the crowd to come. Then once they have the crowd and they have entertained them for a while, the professional entertainer, (who may be a preacher or an evangelist or a comedian or a sports hero or an illusionist, etc), must next draw the net!
They have to go for the close. They have to manipulate the emotions of the crowd and get them down the aisle. Next, they guide them through a 'sinner's prayer'... which is followed by human pontification that all such ones are now saved! Sadly, in short order, from 75-90% of all these deceived souls get back to their normal living for sin, self, satan, and society lifestyles. And unless they are later savingly brought to Christ, they die and go to hell. The professional religionists know all about these deadly stats; however, they will not change their methods. They just gear up for the next big show... The above method, or variations of it, may indeed build an impressive harlot; but not the Bride of Christ. Moreover, regardless of 'Atention Span'..., what the lost really need to witness is REALITY. They need to see genuine Christians who are seeking to live holy lives, whose lives overflow with love, with forgiveness, with kindness, and who love Jesus and His Word and who live with a holy boldness for Christ."

2008 Premiere Speakers Bureau: "One of the chief ways is to plan big events, to build the church around humanly appealing, Big Event promotions and Big Holiday promotions. The Premiere Speakers Bureau offers churches some advice: More planning, more money, more time… Have events featuring nationally recognized personalities. To book a high-profile speaker or musician, a church can expect to pay $2,000 to $10,000 plus expenses."

2008 PSB: "So&So Church often uses speakers at strategic times throughout the year, says Pastor Lee. In the dark months of January and February, Lee looks for uplifting personalities. 'Christian comedians are good for those months', he says. 'The church brought in Jeff Foxworthy in February and packed the auditorium'."

Anon.: "It is true, that God gave us the ability to laugh. A cheerful heart is a good thing. It is also true that no one in all of history had more joy than the Suffering Servant of God, our Lord Jesus Christ! But Jesus was no 'funny man'... nor did He train 'funny men'... 'Christian comedian' is not a Biblical calling or gift of the Holy Spirit.
Nevertheless, we are in a time when the churches love funny men, love entertainment, love to talk about how Christianity is supposed to be fun! So called 'Christian comedians' are crowd bringers and crowd pleasers in America. These crowds are generally among the many of Christendom whose moral lives, by all statistical accounts, are no different from their non-christian neighbors. Many will wake up too late! (Mt. 7:21-23; 24:37-39)."

225 - *ENVY*

John Wesley: "Envy is grieving at the good of another, than which no sin is more injurious both to God, our neighbor, and ourselves. But this was not all, she said to Jacob, give me children or else I die—A child would not content her; but because Leah has more than one, she must have more too…Observe a difference between Rachel's asking for this mercy, and Hannah's (1 Sam 1:10, etc). Rachel envied, Hannah wept: Rachel must have children, and she died of the second; Hannah prayed for this child, and she had four more: Rachel is importunate and peremptory, Hannah is submissive and devout, 'If thou wilt give me a child, I will give him to the Lord'. Let Hannah be imitated, and not Rachel..."

Milly Wil: "Envy slays the simple minded (Job 5:2). Envy and jealousy can cause a whole host of internal problems in our lives (Pr. 14:30; 23:17). Envy and jealousy are things that characterize the world (1 Co. 3:3). And God tells us through the Apostle Peter that we are to rid ourselves of envy (1 Pet. 2:1)."

226 - *ERROR*

CS Lewis: "I feel a strong desire to tell you - and I expect you feel a strong desire to tell me - which of these two errors is the worse. That is the devil getting at us. He always sends errors into the world in pairs - pairs of opposites. And he always encourages us to spend a lot of time thinking about which is the worse. You see why, of course? He relies on your extra dislike of the one error to draw you gradually into the opposite one. But do not let us be fooled. We have to keep our eyes on the goal and go straigth through between both errors. We have no other concern than that with either of them" *(Mere Christianity).*

227 - *ESCHATOLOGY*

Charles H Spurgeon: "The groans of earth shall be surpassed by the songs of heaven, and the woes of time shall be swallowed up in the hallelujahs of eternity."

228 - *ETERNITY*

Thomas Manton: "All the difficulties of the present life are but like one rainy day, compared to an everlasting sunshine! How readily, then, should we bear these short-lived troubles! They are but for a moment, just a pass-ing shower, and then the sun will shine out forever! Time is nothing, when compared with eternity. To a believer, this sorrowful life is like one drop of grief, lost in a sea of glory, or one speck of rain, in a year of fair weather. These light and momentary afflictions are not worthy to be compared with the eternal bliss which awaits us!
'**Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory!**' (2 Corinthians 4:16-17)"

Thomas Watson: "A man's greatest care should be for that place where he lives longest; therefore, eternity should be his scope."

Adoniram Judson: "A few days and our work will be done. And when it is once done, it is done to all eternity. A life once spent is irrevocable. … Let us, then, each morning resolve to send the day into eternity in such a garb as we shall wish it to wear forever. And at night let us reflect that one more day is irrevocably gone."

Anthony Norris Groves (1795-1853): "How slow we are to learn that all the discipline of life is to prepare us for eternity; that nothing that has not God in it, is either worth caring for or desiring."

John R MacDuff: "In the great mirror of eternity all the events of this chequered earthly scene will be reflected. The darkest of them will be seen to be bright with mercy; the severest of His dispensations will prove to be 'only the severer aspects of His love'! Pry not, then, too curiously! Do not judge too censoriously on God's dealings with you. Wait with patience, until the grand day of disclosures; one confession shall then burst from every tongue, '**HE HAS DONE ALL THINGS WELL!**'"

Charles H Spurgeon: "Meditate, dear friends, upon the whole range of God's works in Creation and Providence. There was a period when God dwelt alone--and creatures were not. In that time before all time, when there was no day but 'The Ancient of Days', when matter and created mind were alike unborn, and even space was not, God, the great I AM, was as perfect, glorious, and as blessed as He is now."

Louis Pasteur: "He who proclaims the existence of the Infinite, and none can avoid it - accumulates in that affirmation more of the supernatural than is to be found in all the miracles of all the religions; for the notion of the Infinite presents that double character that forces itself upon us and yet is incomprehensible. When this notion seizes upon our understanding we can but kneel... I see everywhere the inevitable expression of the Infinite in the world; through it the supernatural is at the bottom of every heart" *(The Life of Pasteur)*.

AW Tozer: "In God there is no was or will be, but a continuous and unbroken IS! In Him, history and prophecy are one and the same!"

CS Lewis: "Creatures are not born with desires unless satisfaction for those desires exists. If I find in myself a desire which no experience in this world can satisfy, the most probable explanation is that I was made for another world."

CSL: "When all the suns and nebulae have passed away, each one of you will still be alive" *(The Weight of Glory)*.

William Barclay: "It is a serious and solemn truth. If a man is true to God, he gains everything. If he is untrue to God, he loses everything. In time and eternity, nothing matters save loyalty to God."

Anon.: "He who prepares for this life, but not for eternity is wise for a moment, but a fool forever."

229 - ***ETHNICITY***

John D Morris (Institute for Creation Research): "[Before Babel] with the one language, all genetic traits were originally shared among humankind, but once the break-up occurred, ethnic traits began to be expressed, quickly leading to today's 'races'. Natural selection would match traits to an environment. The Ice Age was occurring during the centuries following Babel, resulting in harsh climates in Europe, a well-watered Egypt, and a lower sea-level allowing global migration across land bridges such as between Siberia and Alaska. Without Babel and the dispersion, in our thinking, we would be hard pressed to devise a coherent view of human history. With it the facts fall into place and our appreciation for Scripture increases."

230 - ***EUGENICS***

Margaret Sanger (founder of Planned Parenthood): "… there is sufficient evidence to lead us to believe that the so-called 'borderline cases' are a greater menace than the out-and-out 'defective delinquents' who can be supervised, controlled and prevented from procreating their kind … the mental defective who is glib and plausible, bright looking and attractive, but with a mental vision of seven, eight or nine years, may not merely lower the whole level of intelligence in a school or in a society, but may be encouraged by church and state to increase and multiply until he dominates… an entire community. The presence in the public schools of the mentally defective children of men and women who should never have been parents is a problem that is becoming more and more difficult."

Jonathan Sarfati (Creation Ministries Intl.): "In the years leading up to the First World War, the eugenics movement looked like a Darwin family business. Darwin's son Leonard replaced his cousin Galton as chairman of the national Eugenics Society in 1911. In the same year an offshoot of the society was formed in Cambridge. Among its leading members were three more of Charles Darwin's sons: Horace, Francis and George" *(Creation 36)*.

Russell Grigg (CMI): "Few ideas have done more harm to the human race in the last 120 years than those of Sir Francis Galton. He founded the evolutionary pseudo-science of eugenics. Today, ethnic cleansing, the use of abortion to eliminate 'defective' unborn babies, infanticide, euthanasia, and the harvesting of unborn babies for research purposes all have a common foundation in the survival-of-the-fittest theory of eugenics...
In Germany in 1933, Hitler's government ordered the compulsory sterilization of all German citizens with 'undesirable' handicaps, not just those held in custody or in institutions. This was to prevent 'contamination' of Hitler's 'superior German race' through intermarriage. Then from 1938 to 1945, this surgical treatment of such 'useless eaters' was superseded by a more comprehensive solution—the eager genocide, by Hitler's Nazis, of over 11 million people considered to be subhuman or unworthy of life, as is authenticated and documented by the Nuremberg Trials records. Those killed included Jews, evangelical Christians,17 blacks, gypsies, communists, homosexuals, amputees and mental patients.
This was nothing other than rampant Darwinism—the elimination of millions of human beings branded 'unfit/inferior' by, and for the benefit of, those who regarded themselves as being 'fit/superior'.
The core idea of Darwinism is selection. The Nazis believed that they must direct the process of selection to advance the German race. Francis Galton's naïve vision of a 'eugenics utopia' had mutated into the Nazi nightmare of murderous ethnic cleansing."

RG (CMI): "Perhaps the most frequently asked question concerning the eugenics-inspired genocide of the Holocaust is: 'How could it have happened?' At the Nuremberg trial of four Nazi war criminals, judges who had enforced Nazi decrees, one of the defendants (Judge Ernst Janning) cried out to Chief Judge Dan Haywood: 'Those people—those millions of people—I never knew it would come to that. You must believe it!' Haywood's response was eloquent: 'It came to that the first time you sentenced a man to death you knew to be innocent.'
Likewise today, eugenic killing of innocent preborn babies, because they are thought to be less than perfect, began the first time a doctor consented to kill a handicapped child in the womb. The rest is history."

231 - *EUTHANASIA*

Mathew Piercy (Creation Ministries Intl.): "Evolution has played a major role in paving the way for the acceptance of euthanasia. Evolution reduces humans to the level of animals, making it just as acceptable to put down a human as put down a dog. Such opinions lead to the belief that killing a severely handicapped child is ultimately no different to killing a pig. Since there is no God, there is no intrinsic value to human beings and therefore nothing wrong with killing a child who has Down's syndrome (a tragedy that already happens with abortion)."

Russell Grigg (CMI): "In May 2001, Holland became the first country to legalize euthanasia, with the law coming into effect from January 2002. Euthanasia was tolerated in Belgium until May 2002, when it was legalized. It is tolerated in Switzerland, Norway and Columbia."

232 - *EVANGELICALISM*

AW Tozer: "Christianity to the average evangelical church member is simply an avenue to a good and pleasant time, with a little biblical devotional material thrown in for good measure! I hope I do not live to see the day when God has to turn from men and women who have heard His holy truth and have played with it, fooled with it and equated it with fun and entertainment and religious nonsense!"

John MacArthur: "Scripture, not science, is the ultimate test of all truth. And the further evangelicalism gets from that conviction, the less evangelical and more humanistic it becomes. Evangelicals who accept an old-earth interpretation of Genesis have embraced a hermeneutic that is hostile to a high view of Scripture. They are bringing to the opening chapters of Scripture a method of biblical interpretation that has built-in anti-evangelical presuppositions. Those who adopt this approach have already embarked on a process that invariably overthrows faith. Churches and colleges that embrace this view will not remain evangelical long."

233 - *EVANGELISM*

Richard Baxter: "A foolish physician he is, and a most unfaithful friend, that will let a sick man die for fear of troubling him; and cruel wretches are we to our friends, that will rather suffer them to go quietly to hell, then we will anger them, or hazard our reputation with them."

John Wesley: "You have nothing to do but to save souls. Therefore spend and be spent in this work. And go not only to those that need you, but to those that need you most…It is not your business to preach so many times, and to take care of this or that society; but to save as many souls as you can; to bring as many sinners as you possibly can to repentance."

George Whitefield: "God forbid that I should travel with anybody a quarter of a mile without speaking of Christ to them."

GW: "I believe I never was more acceptable to my Master than when I was standing to teach those hearers in the open fields… I now preach to ten times more people than I would if I had been confined to the churches."

David Brainerd (1718-47): "I care not where I go, or how I live, or what I endure so that I may save souls. When I sleep I dream of them; when I awake they are first in my thoughts…no amount of scholastic attainment, of able and profound exposition of brilliant and stirring eloquence can atone for the absence of a deep impassioned sympathetic love for human souls."

Daniel Webster: "If truth is not diffused—error will be. If God and His Word are not known and received—the devil and his works will gain the ascendancy. If the evangelical volume [the Bible] does not reach every hamlet—the pages of a corrupt and licentious literature will. If the power of the Gospel is not felt throughout the length and breadth of the land—then anarchy and misrule, degradation and misery, corruption and darkness—will reign without mitigation or end!"

J Hudson Taylor: "Perhaps if there were more of that intense distress for souls that leads to tears, we should more frequently see the results we desire. Sometimes it may be that while we are complaining of the hardness of the hearts of those we are seeking to benefit, the hardness of our own hearts and our feeble apprehension of the solemn reality of eternal things may be the true cause of our want of success."

Charles H Spurgeon: "How would the common people have become indoctrinated with the Gospel had it not been for those far-wandering evangelists…and those daring innovators who found a pulpit on every heap of stones, and an audience chamber in every open space near the abodes of men?"

CHS: "We must school and train ourselves to deal personally with the unconverted. We must not excuse ourselves, but force ourselves to the irksome task until it becomes easy."

CHS: "If sinners be damned, at least let them leap to Hell over our bodies. If they will perish, let them perish with our arms about their knees. Let no one go there unwarned and unprayed for."

CHS: "One soul won to Christ is better than a thousand merely moralised and still sleeping in their sins."

CHS: "You all desire to glorify Christ by becoming soul-winners—I hope you do—and be it remembered that, other things being equal, he is the fittest in God's hand to win souls who pities souls most. I believe he preaches best who loves best, and in the Sunday-school and in private life each soul-seeker shall have the blessing very much in proportion to his yearning for it. Paul becomes a savior of many because his heart's desire and prayer to God is that they may be saved. If you can live without souls being converted, you shall live without their being converted; but if your soul breaks for the longing that it has towards Christ's glory and the conversion of the ungodly, if like her of old you say, 'Give me children, or I die', your insatiable hunger shall be satisfied, the craving of your spirit shall be gratified."

CHS: "The Gospel command is: 'Go ye into all the world and preach the Gospel to EVERY creature', but it is so little obeyed that one would imagine it ran thus: 'Go into your own place of worship and preach the Gospel to the FEW creatures who will come inside'."

CHS: "Your one business in life is to lead men to believe in Jesus Christ by the power of the Holy Spirit. Every other thing should be made subservient to this objective."

CHS: "A church is a soul-saving company, or it is nothing!"

CHS: "You were not saved that you might go to heaven alone, you were saved that you might take others there with you!"

CHS: "'I have become all things to all men, that I might by all means save some' (1 Co. 9:22). Save some, O Christians! By all means, save some. From yonder flames and outer darkness, and the weeping, wailing, and gnashing of teeth, seek to save some! Let this, as in the case of the apostle, be your great, ruling object in life, that by all means you might save some."

CHS: "Let each one of us, if we have done nothing for Christ, begin to do something now. The distribution of tracts is the first thing."

CHS: "I well remember distributing tracts in a town in England where tracts had never been distributed before, and going from house to house, and telling in humble language the things of the kingdom of God. I might have done nothing, if I had not been encouraged by finding myself able to do something … Tracts are adapted to those persons who have but little power and little ability, but nevertheless, wish to do something for Christ. They have not the tongue of the eloquent, but they may have the hand of the diligent. They cannot stand and preach, but they can stand and distribute here and there these silent preachers … They may buy their thousand tracts, and these they can distribute broadcast."

CHS: "Now concerning the salvation of our fellow-men; we shall never compass it unless our eyes look right on and our eyelids straight before us. Before we win souls we must live for souls. We need men and women who live to convert others to Christ. The minister had better quit his pulpit if it be not his one burning desire to bring hearts to Jesus' feet. If a divine impulse be not upon him driving him to seek the souls of men, let him go elsewhere with his windy periods. Professors have little right to be in Christ's church unless they are passionately in earnest to increase his kingdom by the salvation of their fellow-men.
O my brothers and sisters on whom is the blood-mark of redemption, I charge you concerning this matter to 'let your eyes look right on and let your eyelids look straight before you'! Seek souls as dogs hunt their game; eye, nostril, ear all open, and every muscle strained. Converts are not gained by dreamers. We cannot imitate Jesus as a Savior of men by being dull and heartless. In any point in which we follow our Lord let us do it with all our soul."

CHS: "We are not to preach merely to those who come to listen. We must carry the Gospel to where men do not desire it. We should consider it our business to be generously impertinent—thrusting the Gospel into men's way — whether they will hear or whether they will not. Let us hunt for souls, first of all, by visitation....I believe there is very much good to be done by house-to-house visitation. Not by City Missionaries and Bible-women only—may God speed those noble bodies of laborers—but by all of you! By you that have position in society among your neighbors—make yourselves free and go and talk to them of Christ in the little houses that are near to you. As far as your time allows, be a visitor. And if there is one dark part of the town known to you as the haunt of sinners, make it a point to use this agency of visitation from house-to-house. Let the lost sheep of Israel's house be sought out."

CHS: "No sort of defense is needed for preaching outdoors, but it would take a very strong argument to prove that a man who has never preached beyond the walls of his meetinghouse has done his duty. A defense is required for services within buildings rather than for worship outside of them."

CHS: "Let eloquence be flung to the dogs rather than souls be lost. What we want is to win souls. They are not won by flowery speeches."

CHS: "Young men, and old men, and sisters of all ages, if you love the Lord, get a passion for souls. Do you not see them? They are going down to Hell by thousands; as often as the hand upon the dial completes its circuit, Hell devours multitudes, some of them ignorant of Christ, and others willfully rejecting Him."

*CHS: "*If we had to preach to thousands year after year, and never rescued but one soul, that one soul would be full reward for all our labor, for a soul is of countless price."

CHS: "Reckon then that to acquire soul-winning power, you will have to go through mental torment and soul distress. You must go into the fire if you are going to pull others out of it, and you will have to dive into the floods if you are going to draw others out of the water. You cannot work a fire escape without feeling the scorch of the conflagration, nor man a lifeboat without being covered with the waves."

CHS: "What we want is to win souls, and they are not to be won by flowery speeches. We must have the winning of souls at heart, and be red hot with zeal for their salvation; and then, however much we blunder, according to the critics, we shall be numbered among those whom the Lord calls wise."

CHS: "In the street, a man must keep himself alive, and use many illustrations and anecdotes, and sprinkle a quaint remark here and there. To dwell long on a point will never do. Reasoning must be brief, clear. and soon done with."

CHS: "Dependence upon God is our strength and our joy. In that dependence let us go forth and seek to win souls for Him!"

Dwight L Moody, when criticized for his methods of evangelism in attempting to win people to the Lord:
"I agree with you. I don't like the way I do it either. Tell me, how do you do it?'
The lady replied, 'I don't do it.' *Moody responded:* 'I like my way of doing it better than your way of not doing it'."

DLM: "May God wake up a slumbering church! What we want you to do is not to shout 'amen' and clap your hands. The deepest and quietest waters very often run swiftest. We want you to go right to work; there will be a chance for you to shout by and by. Go and speak to your neighbor and tell him of Christ and heaven. You need not go far before you will find someone passing down to the darkness of eternal death. Haste to his rescue!"

Reuben A Torrey: "I would rather win souls than be the greatest king or emperor on earth. I would rather win souls than be the greatest general that ever commanded an army... My one ambition in life is to win as many as possible. Oh, it is the only thing worth doing, to save souls; and men and women, we can all do it!"

Kate B Wilkinson (1859-1928): "May His beauty rest upon me,
As I seek the lost to win,
And may they forget the channel,
Seeing only Him."

Samuel M Zwemer (1867-1952): "The distribution of the Word of God always holds the first place. It has always proved its power" *(A Call to Prayer).*

Arthur W Pink: "If a church does not evangelize, it will fossilize."

Oswald J Smith (1889-1986): "Oh my friends, we are loaded down with countless church activities, while the real work of the church, that of evangelizing the world and winning the lost, is almost entirely neglected!"

OJS: "Oh, to realize that souls, precious, never dying souls, are perishing all around us, going out into the blackness of darkness and despair, eternally lost, and yet to feel no anguish, shed no tears, know no travail! How little we know of the compassion of Jesus!"

Corrie ten Boom: "When I come to the beautiful city, and the saved all around me appear,
I want to hear somebody tell me: 'It was you who invited me here'."

AW Tozer: "Any objection to the evangelistic methods of our present golden-calf Christianity, is met with the triumphant reply, "But we are winning the lost!" And what are you winning them to? To true discipleship? To cross-carrying? To self-denial? To separation from the world? To crucifixion of the flesh? To holy living? To nobility of character? To a despising of the world's treasures? To total committal to Christ? Of course, the answer to all these questions is NO!"

AWT: "Make sure that you don't substitute prayer for obedience. Prayer is the oxygen of Christianity, but if we pray without preaching the gospel as we have been commanded to, we are drawing near to God with our lips, but our hearts are far from Him. Make sure you put legs to your prayers and reach out to those who are going to Hell."

Elton Trueblood (1900-94): "Evangelism is not a professional job for a few trained men, but is instead the unrelenting responsibility of every person who belongs to the company of Jesus."

JI Packer, paraphrased: "It is paradoxically those who believe most in the sovereign power of God who are and should be the best evangelists. It is because those who have this belief have such an expectancy, such an anticipation, that if the power of God is poured out on a place, the gospel will be irresistible and many souls will be saved" *(Evangelism and the Sovereignty of God).*

David Platt: "Every saved person this side of heaven owes the Gospel to every lost person this side of hell."

Frank Turek: "Evangelism is one beggar showing another beggar where the food is."

Mark Dever: "We do not fail in our evangelism if we faithfully tell the Gospel to someone who is not subsequently converted. We fail only if we do not tell the Gospel at all."

R Albert Mohler: "At the end of the day, the biggest obstacle to evangelism is Christians who don't share the gospel."

John Piper: "If you live gladly to make others glad in God, your life will be hard, your risks will be high, and your joy will be full."

James Bell: "Soul fishing is not complicated. It does not take special gifts or talents. It is like one beggar telling another beggar where he found bread!"

Ray Comfort: "John Wesley (the famous preacher) was asked what he would do with his life if he knew that he would die at midnight the next day. His answer was something like this: 'I would just carry on with what I am doing. I will arise at 5:00 a.m. for prayer, then take a house meeting at 6.00 a.m. At 12 noon, I will be preaching at an open-air. At 3:00 p.m. I have another meeting in another town. At 6:00 p.m. I have a house meeting; at 10:00 p.m. I have a prayer meeting and at 12:00 midnight, I would go to be with my Lord.'
If we knew we were to die at 12 o'clock tomorrow night, would we have to step up our evangelistic efforts, or could we in all good conscience carry on just as we are?"

RC: "The Scriptures tell us, 'He who wins souls is wise' (Pr. 11:30). If we are wise, we will discern the condition of a person's heart. If he is a sincere Nicodemus, tell him the good news; if he is like the arrogant lawyer (Lk. 10:25–29) who has no understanding of sin, righteousness, and judgment, use the Law to stir his conscience and will. If he is not conscious of his sin, use the Law to convict him. If he has knowledge of sin, give him the gospel. When the fruit is ripe, it should practically fall off the tree, as with the Ethiopian eunuch. God led Philip to a soul that was ripe for salvation! If you have to twist and pull an apple off a branch, you will probably find it to be sour."

RC: "I often liken evangelism to swimming. We can talk about it until we are blue in the faith, but if we don't dive in and do it, we will never swim."

RC: "We should never allow ourselves to be stuck in the quagmire of secular reasoning, when God has given us a path directly to the human conscience."

RC: "Evangelism is an arduous task. None of us like the rejection and hatred that come from proclaiming the truth in a sin-loving world. However, in light of the love of God that was expressed toward us through the cross, the task is not burdensome (1 John 5:3). We delight to do His will."

RC: "Once someone becomes a genuine convert, he learns he has tremendous evangelistic responsibility. He (or she) begins to see derivatives of the word 'laborer' throughout Scripture. A 'laborer' is one who goes into the harvest fields and suffers the heat of the noonday sun. He is prepared to sweat for the Lord. It is someone who is willing to apply himself to the irksome task of evangelism, of which Jesus said there is a shortage.
There are two major reasons for the shortage of laborers. First, we have neglected Jesus' command to pray for laborers (see Luke 10:2). But if we are not actively involved in evangelism ourselves, we are not going to pray for laborers - our conscience would condemn us. How could we ask God to raise up people to do the job we are refusing to do? So the enemy gets a double victory. Not only do we not labor for the gospel, but we don't even pray for others to become laborers. The second reason for the lack of laborers is that we fear the reproach of the gospel. We desire the praise of men more than the praise of God, so we busy ourselves in anything but reaching out to the lost."

RC: "John the Baptist was an open-air preacher. Jesus was an open-air preacher. He preached the greatest sermon of all time, the 'Sermon on the Mount' in the open-air. Peter preached in the open-air at Pentecost and Paul chose to stand on Mars Hill and preach open-air to the Athenians.

If we are serious about reaching this world, let us follow in the footsteps of Jesus and the apostles and preach where sinners gather. In thirty minutes, a good open-air preacher can reach more sinners than the average church does in twelve months.
Thank God that the disciples didn't stay in the upper room. They didn't carpet the building, pad the pews then put a notice outside the front door saying, 'Tonight: Gospel outreach service, 7 p.m.-- all welcome'. They went into the open air. The gospel is for the world, not the Church. One-third of the word 'gospel' is 'go'. Two-thirds of 'God' is 'go'; but like King Og, we seem to have it backwards. We take sinners to meetings rather than meetings to sinners. The Church prefers to fish on dry land rather than get its feet wet. A great preacher once said:
'It is the great business of every Christian to save souls. People complain that they do not know how to take hold of this matter. Why, the reason is plain enough; they have never studied it. They have never taken the proper pains to qualify themselves for the work. If you do not make it a matter of study, how you may successfully act in building up the kingdom of Christ, you are acting a very wicked and absurd part as a Christian'.
He who loves his neighbor as himself will be concerned for his eternal welfare. He who couldn't care less that every day multitudes of living people are being swallowed by the jaws of hell has a heart of stone indeed" *(The Evidence Bible).*

RC: "I have found that it is beneficial to tell the ungodly that the cross of Jesus Christ was 'a legal transaction'. It is a revelation to many that He was paying the fine for the Law that we have violated. Such knowledge helps them make sense of the Gospel."

RC: "True empathy with the lost sinner will get rid of complacency in seeking his salvation!"

RC: "Evangelism is the heartbeat of the local church. Those who don't feel its beat are close to expiration."

Anon.: "Live simply. Love generously. Care deeply. Speak kindly. TELL FORTH THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST! Leave the rest to God!"

234 - ***EVIDENCE***

Ray Comfort: "We have evidence that atheism is wrong. The overwhelming compelling axiomatic evidence is the existence of creation (the amazing order of Nature), and of course the God-given society-shaped conscience. Every human being has knowledge of the Creator's existence and knowledge of His moral requirements. There's your evidence. Take it or leave it. All we can do is present it."

235 - ***EVIL***

Augustine: "God judged it better to bring good out of evil than to suffer no evil to exist."

Lady Macbeth, acc. to William Shakespeare (1564-1616): "Here's the smell of the blood still; all the perfumes of Arabia will not sweeten this little hand..."

Thomas Watson: "There is more evil in a drop of sin - than in a sea of affliction."

William Ewart Gladstone (1809-98): "Nothing that is morally wrong can be made politically right."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Of two evils choose neither."

CHS: "Evil things are easy things: for they are natural to our fallen nature. Right things are rare flowers that need cultivation."

FGE Martin Niemöller (1892-1984) on the Nazis: "First they came for the Communists, and I didn't speak up, because I wasn't a Communist. Then they came for the Jews, and I didn't speak up, because I wasn't a Jew. Then they came for the Catholics, and I didn't speak up, because I was a Protestant. Then they came for me, and by that time there was no one left to speak up for me."

CS Lewis: "[The greatest evil] is conceived and ordered...in clean, carpeted, warmed, and well-lighted offices, by quiet men with white collars and cut fingernails and smooth-shaven cheeks who do not need to raise their voice."

D Bonhoeffer: "Silence in the face of evil is itself evil: God will not hold us guiltless. Not to speak is to speak. Not to act is to act."

Walter Reich, commenting on RJ Evans' book, 'The Third Reich at War': "That Hitler could consider himself 'colossally humane' tells us something important and devastating, not only about Hitler and the Germans who repeatedly justified their extermination of the Jews and their other murderous actions. It tells us something, too, about the endless human capacity for evil and self-justification that made possible the horrific story..."

Ronald Reagan: "Evil is powerless if the good are unafraid. That's why the Marxist vision of man without God must eventually be seen as an empty and a false faith - the second oldest in the world - first proclaimed in the Garden of Eden with whispered words... 'Ye shall be as gods'."

Allen Wheelis: "The evil wrought by those who intend evil is negligible. The greater evil is wrought by those who intend good, and are convinced they know how to bring it about; and the greater their power to bring it about, the greater the evil they achieve while trying to do it" *(The Way We Are).*

L Gregory Jones in 1999: "There are … some deeds so awful that the perpetrators will not be able in this life to acknowledge fully what they did, that the victims will not be able in this life to experience a full healing of their memories, that all of us will not be able to bind up the wounds fully through forgiveness and reconciliation" *(cf. Ps. 147).*

Miroslav Volf: "To triumph fully, evil needs two victories, not one. The first victory happens when an evil deed is perpetrated; the second victory, when evil is returned. After the first victory, evil would die if the second victory did not infuse it with new life" *(The End of Memory).*

Arthur Guiterman: "When 'Do no evil' has been understood, then learn the harder, braver rule, 'Do good'" *(A Poet's Proverbs).*

Os Guinness: "There is no answer to human evil deeper and more adequate than the answer that is ours as followers of Jesus. But we need to speak it out, and act it out, with clarity, courage, and love today. The world is hungry for it, and so are many in the church."

OG: "In our day it's worse to judge evil than to do evil."

Ravi Zacharias: "When you say there's too much evil in this world you assume there's good. When you assume there's good, you assume there's such a thing as a moral law on the basis of which to differentiate between good and evil. But if you assume a moral law, you must posit a moral Law Giver, but that's Who you're trying to disprove and not prove. Because if there's no moral Law Giver, there's no moral law. If there's no moral law, there's no good. If there's no good, there's no evil."

Dave Berg: "The new mainstream acceptance of porn is particularly dangerous because some of the most authoritative conservative voices, who would have spoken out, have been weakened for now. As a result, there seems to be little awareness that a hideous trend is building up in Hollywood and mainstream media. The thieves who have been stealing our children's innocence are no longer doing it in the shadows. They're now operating in broad daylight."

Frank Turek: "While it's commonly thought that only theists have to explain the existence of evil, the truth is every worldview does. Eastern pantheistic religions try to get around the problem by denying that evil even exists. Evil is an illusion, they say (and according to them, so are you!). Theists say evil is real and try to explain how evil and God can coexist. Atheists tend to be caught in the middle. In one breath they are claiming there is no good, evil or justice because only material things exist—we are just material molecular machines 'dancing to the music' of our DNA (as Dawkins himself put it). In the next breath they are outraged at the great injustices and evil done by religious people in the name of God.

Well, atheists can't have it both ways. Either evil exists or it doesn't. If it doesn't exist, then atheists should stop complaining about the 'evil' things religious people have done because they haven't really done any. They've just been 'dan-cing to the music' of their DNA. If atheism is true, all behaviors are merely a matter of preference anyway. On the other hand, if evil actually does exist, then atheists have an even bigger problem. The existence of evil actually establishes the existence of God. To explain why, we need to go back to Augustine who puzzled over the following argument:

1) God created all things.
2) Evil is a thing.
3) Therefore, God created evil.

How could a good God create evil? If those first two premises are true, He did, and this is a God problem. So God must not be good after all. But then Augustine realized that the second premise is not true. While evil is real, it's not a 'thing'. Evil doesn't exist on its own. It only exists as a lack or a deficiency in a good thing...

We could put it this way: The shadows prove the sunshine. There can be sunshine without shadows, but there can't be shadows without sunshine. In other words, there can be good without evil, but there can't be evil without good.

So evil can't exist unless good exists. But good can't exist unless God exists. In other words, there can be no objective evil unless there is objective good, and there can be no objective good unless God exists. If evil is real—as the recent headlines from France plainly reveal—then God exists. The best evil can do is show there's a devil out there, but it can't disprove God. The very existence of evil boomerangs back to show that God exists"
(Stealing from God: Why Atheists Need God to Make Their Case).

John Piper: "Avalanches of evil begin with a single pebble of sin."

Anon.: "Evil triumphs when good people do nothing about it."

236 - *EXAGGERATION*

CS Lewis: "Don't use words too big for the subject. Don't say 'infinitely' when you mean 'very'; otherwise you'll have no word left when you want to talk about something really infinite."

Editorial (Aug. 2007): "NUMBERS' EXAGGERATION - A fate worse than insignificance awaits us if we fail to be honest. The numbers trap tempts evangelicals to implement programs that will boost the bottom line, regardless of their biblical warrant. 'What works?' begins to replace, 'What does God's Word teach us?' Such programs may appear to succeed for a time. But Jesus told a parable about what happens when we do not build on the foundation of his Word. The rains will come, the floodwaters will rise, and the winds will blow against that house. Sooner or later, the house will fall. And great will be that fall, Jesus warned (Mt. 7:24-27). One day, the elements will test what we have built in our churches, crusades, and mercy ministries. The greater the exaggeration, the greater the fall" *(Christianity Today)*.

Nancy Leigh DeMoss: "'Exaggeration' is actually a proud, unbroken word for 'lying'."

237 - *EXALTATION OF CHRIST*

James Smith (1802-62): "My object is to lead the mind... from Self - to Jesus; from sin - to salvation; from the troubles of life - to the comforts of the gospel. My aim is... to humble the sinner - and exalt the Saviour; to strip the creature - and place the crown on the head of God's free grace! I cannot ascribe too much to Jesus - or too little to man!"

238 - *EXAMINATION*

Albert Barnes: "Subject everything submitted to you to be believed to the proper test. The word here used (dokimazete), is one that is properly applicable to metals, referring to the art of the assayer, by which the true nature and value of the metal is tested... This trial was usually made by fire. The meaning here is, that they were carefully to examine everything proposed for their belief. They were not to receive it on trust; to take it on assertion; to believe it because it was urged with vehemence, zeal, or plausibility. In the various opinions and doctrines which were submitted to them for adoption, they were to apply the appropriate tests from reason and the word of God, and what they found to be true they were to embrace; what was false they were to reject. Christianity does not require people to disregard their reason, or to be credulous. It does not expect them to believe anything because others say it is so. It does not make it a duty to receive as undoubted truth all that synods and councils have decreed; or all that is advanced by the ministers of religion. It is, more than any other form of religion, the friend of free inquiry, and would lead people everywhere to understand the reason of the opinions which they entertain; compare Acts 17:11-12; 1 Peter 3:15."

239 - *EXCUSES*

CS Lewis: "I find that when I think I am asking God to forgive me I am often in reality…asking Him not to forgive me but to excuse me. But there is all the difference in the world between forgiving and excusing. Forgiveness says 'Yes, you have done this thing, but I accept your apology...' But excusing says 'I see that you couldn't help it or didn't mean it; you weren't really to blame.' ...And if we forget this, we shall go away imagining that we have repented and been forgiven when all that has really happened is that we have satisfied ourselves with our own excuses. They may be very bad excuses; we are all too easily satisfied about ourselves" *(The Weight of Glory)*.

240 - *EXERCISE*

Ray Comfort, when asked about exercising: "Even though I intensely dislike running, I run everywhere. Ask anyone at the ministry. I have always run because I hate walking. It's too slow. I make myself ride my bike every morning for about 1 ½ miles. I push myself to the maximum to make my heart beat fast, and I do that because I don't want to become out of shape and overweight. That would slow me down mentally and physically.
Having said that, I am very aware that the Bible says that bodily exercise profits little (1 Timothy 4:8). It profits, but just a little. Think of all the Olympic runners who, 70 or so years ago, consistently ran 20-30 miles a week. They didn't live longer than anyone else.
So I keep the issue in perspective. I do exercise, but I get it over with as quickly as possible, and then get back into what's really important. Eternity matters, because that's what matters in the long run."

241 - *EXHORTATION*

Martin Luther: "You are not only responsible for what you say, but also for what you do not say."

242 - *EXISTENTIALISM*

Jim Wright: "Christian existentialism is very appealing because, at first blush, it seems so right because of its focus on our personal experience of Christ. Essentially, it says that Christ is so pre-eminent that we can't let other things that He's provided for our benefit – like moral precepts, Scripture, His commands (like, for example, the Great Commission) – or anything else of Christ, interfere with our experience of the Person of Christ.

This comes from an existential theologian named Karl Barth, who some organic authors like Frank Viola strongly praise and tout. His view is sometimes labeled 'Christocentricity'.

The result is an emphasis on knowing Jesus only through our experience of Him, and thus they take the position that the most authoritative revelation we can receive is personal and subjective. As a result, you will see them discount the plenary authority of Scripture – which authors like Frank Viola have openly and explicitly done.

Some of Frank's colleagues who he heavily promotes, like Jamal Jivanjee, Milt Rodriquez and Jon Zens, have recently written stuff that denies that the Bible is the Word of God, arguing that it has utility only to the extent that it points to a deeper, personal revelation which only they seem to understand – which according to them transcends the Bible itself. They also have written very harsh and derogatory things against those who believe Jesus has called them to ministry outside their local fellowship, like engaging the culture, saying this is a 'distraction' from Christ. It is very insular, results in a new legalism of an enforced 'group think' as they seek to impose their own measure of Christ on everyone else, and becomes cult-like.

When we seek to promote the person of Jesus – with slogans like 'Christ is All' – in ways that diminishes all that He's commanded and also provided for us to know and obey Him, then that is a problem. When we want a purely subjective Jesus by denying His objective, propositional truths and the plenary authority of Scripture as the standard for evaluating the maturity and validity of the life in Christ in me and the life of Christ together among us, then that is a problem. It creates an introspective, anemic faith and it destroys the basis for healthy fellowship.

Our ongoing, vibrant experience of Jesus is extremely important, but when it becomes so out of balance that it comes at the expense of all that He commands and all that He has provided – including the validity of holiness, continuing moral precepts, His written Word of Scripture, accountability to His objective external commands, and the like – then the result is always disaster.

It is not either/or. We need both the subjective experience of Jesus and also His objective, authoritative, propositional truths. Each of the authors I mention, to varying degrees, have been leading the Body of Christ down the path of existentialism.

In a nutshell, this has been the main downfall of a large segment of the organic community, which has followed these authors down this very tempting but destructive path."

243 - *EXPERIENCE*

Oswald Chambers: "My experience is not what makes redemption real— redemption is reality. Redemption has no real meaning for me until it is worked out through my conscious life. When I am born again, the Spirit of God takes me beyond myself and my experiences, and identifies me with Jesus Christ. If I am left only with my personal experiences, I am left with something not produced by redemption. But experiences produced by redemption prove themselves by leading me beyond myself, to the point of no longer paying any attention to experiences as the basis of reality. Instead, I see that only the reality itself produced the experiences. My experiences are not worth anything unless they keep me at the Source of truth— Jesus Christ!"

Ray Comfort: "Our faith isn't intellectual; it is experiential. We don't know *about* God, we know Him. At the University of Chicago Divinity School, each year they have what is called 'Baptist Day'. It is a day when the school invites all the Baptists in the area to the school because they want the Baptist dollars to keep coming in.

On this day each one is to bring a lunch to be eaten outdoors in a grassy picnic area. Every 'Baptist Day' the school would invite one of the greatest minds to lecture in the theological education center. One year they invited Dr. Paul Tillich. Dr. Tillich spoke for two-and-a-half hours proving that the resurrection of Jesus was false. He quoted scholar after scholar and book after book. He concluded that since there was no such thing as the historical resurrection, the religious tradition of the Church was groundless, emotional mumbo-jumbo, because it was based on a relationship with a risen Jesus, who, in fact, never rose from the dead in any literal sense. He then asked if there were any questions. After about 30 seconds, an old preacher with a head of short-cropped, woolly white hair stood up in the back of the auditorium. 'Docta Tillich, I got one question', he said as all eyes turned toward him. He reached into his lunch sack and pulled out an apple and began eating it.

'Docta Tillich (crunch, munch), my question is a simple one (crunch, munch). Now, I ain't never read them books you read (crunch, munch), and I can't recite the Scriptures in the original Greek (crunch, munch). I don't know nothin' about Niebuhr and Heidegger (crunch, munch).' He finished the apple. 'All I wanna know is: This apple I just ate - was it

bitter or sweet?' Dr. Tillich paused for a moment and answered in exemplary scholarly fashion: 'I cannot possibly answer that question, for I haven't tasted your apple.' The white-haired preacher dropped the apple core into his crumpled paper bag, looked up at Dr. Tillich and said calmly, 'Neither have you tasted my Jesus.'
The 1,000-plus in attendance could not contain themselves. The auditorium erupted with applause and cheers. Dr. Tillich thanked his audience and promptly left the platform. 'Taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusts in him' (Psalm 34:8). It has been well said, 'The man with an experience is not at the mercy of a man with an argument'" *(The Evidence Bible).*

Farmers' Wisdom: "Good judgment comes from experience, and a lotta that comes from bad judgment."

244 - *EXPIATION*

Chaylon Holland: "God saw fit to destroy the Levitical system altogether, i.e. 40 short years after it was abrogated at the tearing of the temple curtain."

245 - *EXPOSITION*

Charles Simeon (1759-1836): "My endeavor is to bring out of the scriptures what is there, and not to thrust in what I think might be there. I have a great jealousy on this head - never to speak more or less than I believe to be the mind of the Spirit in the passage I am expounding."

Stephen F Olford (1918–2004): "There is no preaching except biblical exposition."

R Albert Mohler: "In many churches, there is almost no public reading of the Word of God. Worship is filled with music, but congregations seem disinterested in listening to the reading of the Bible. We are called to sing in worship, but the congregation cannot live only on the portions of Scripture that are woven into songs and hymns. Christians need the ministry of the Word, as the Bible is read before the congregation, such that God's people —young and old, rich and poor, married and unmarried, sick and well — hear it together. The sermon is to consist of the exposition of the Word of God, powerfully and faithfully read, explained, and applied. It is not enough that the sermon take a biblical text as its starting point.
How can so many of today's churches demonstrate what can only be described as an impatience with the Word of God? The biblical formula is clear: the neglect of the Word can only lead to disaster, disobedience, and death. God rescues his church from error, preserves his church in truth, and propels his church in witness only by his Word — not by congregational self-study.
In the end, an impatience with the Word of God can be explained only by an impatience with God. We all, both individually and congregationally, neglect God's Word to our own ruin. As Jesus himself declared, 'He who has ears to hear, let him hear'."

246 - *EXTRATERRESTRIAL LIFE*

Gary Bates: "The concept of extraterrestrial life, which is a subset of the evolutionary view, can lead people away from the Gospel. This is because such a view undermines what we can glean from the Scriptures about such things. As such, it is a foundational attack on the Gospel itself."

247 - *EXTREMES*

Jonathan Edwards, on the extremes evidenced in the Northampton revival: "The devil has driven the pendulum far beyond its proper point of rest; and when he has carried it to the utmost point that he can, and it begins by its own weight to swing back, he probably will set in, and drive it with the utmost fury the other way; and so give us no rest; and, if possible, prevent our settling in a proper medium."

JE: "Satan will keep men secure as long as he can, but when he can do that no longer, he often endeavors to drive them to extremes, and so to dishonor God, and to wound religion in that way."

248 - *FACT*

CS Lewis: "If Christianity was something we were making up, of course we could make it easier. But it is not.
We cannot compete, in simplicity, with people who are inventing religions. How could we? We are dealing with Fact.
Of course anyone can be simple if he has no facts to bother about" *(Mere Christianity).*

John Wesley, in The Journal: "May 5th AM: Preached in St. Ann's - Was asked not to come back. PM - Preached at St. John's - Deacon said get out and stay out.
May 12th AM - Preached at St. Jude's - Can't go back there. PM: Preached at St. George's - Kicked out again.
May 19th AM: Preached at St. Andrew's - Elders called special meeting and said not to return. PM: Preached on the street and was run off.
May 26th AM: Preached on a field - Got chased by a bull that was set loose.
June 2nd AM: Preached at the edge of town - Police moved me. PM: Preached in a pasture and 10000 people came".

William Carey (1761-1834): "I'm not afraid of failure; I'm afraid of succeeding at things that don't matter."

Abraham Lincoln: "He who never makes a mistake never makes anything."

Theodore Roosevelt: "The only man who never makes a mistake is the man who never does anything."

Thomas Edison: "Success is 1% inspiration and 99% perspiration."

*Warren W Wiersbe: "*Edison spent more than $100,000 to obtain 6000 different fiber specimens, and only three of them proved satisfactory. Each failure brought him that much closer to the solution to his problem. His friend Henry Ford was right - see next entry" *(Confident Living, September, 1987).*

Henry Ford: "Failure is the opportunity to start over afresh - more intelligently."

Oliver Goldsmith: "Our greatest glory is not in never falling, but in rising each time we fall."

Wendell Phillips: "What is defeat? Nothing but education, nothing but the first step to something better."

Stanley Jones: "Anything less than God will let you down... Anything less than God is not rooted in eternal reality: It has a built-in failure."

Gen. George Patton: "Success is how high you bounce when you hit bottom."

CS Lewis: "Failures are finger posts on the road to achievement."

William Brown: "Failure is an event, never a person" *(Welcome Stress!).*

Charles Noble: "You must have long-range goals to keep you from being frustrated by short-term failures."

John Noble: "Human frailty is not a disqualification for the service of God... God does not reject the clay because of a flaw in its making. God is bigger than our failures."

Zig Ziglar: "Anything worth doing is worth doing poorly until you learn to do it well."

SI Hayakawa: "Notice the difference between what happens when a man says to himself, 'I have failed three times', and what happens when he says, 'I am a failure'."

Derek Stringer: "To accept failure as final is to finally be a failure."

Geoff Ill: "God does not call the qualified, He qualifies the called to work."

George Rice: "Our failures are our chance to say: 'I can't do it - please, Lord, I leave it to you'."

Albert Grey: "The common denominator of all success lies in forming the habit of doing things that failures do not like to do."

Winston Churchill: "Success is never final, failure rarely fatal." "Never, never, never give up."

Anon.: "In 1890, a 16-year-old boy found this note from his speech teacher attached to his report card: 'Hopeless, seems incapable of progress'. - The boy's name was Winston Churchill."

Id.: "In 1902, an aspiring poet received a rejection slip from the editor of the prestigious Atlantic Monthly. Returned with a bunch of poems he had submitted was this note: 'Not one worthy of publishing'. - That poet's name was Robert Frost."

Id.: "In 1905, the University of Bern turned down a dissertation by a young PHD student calling it fanciful and irrelevant. - The name of that physics student was Albert Einstein."

Id...: "99% of failures are due to quitting too soon."

Id...: "Every Christian walks with the Lord with a limp."

Id...: "Every sin is a failure, but not every failure is a sin."

Id...: "Jesus did not choose his disciples because of what they were, but in spite of what they were."

Id...: "It is never us with our failure, but Us, our failure and God."

Id...: "If God can accept us, have we the right not to accept ourselves?"

Id...: "My significance to God is not dependant on my performance but on God's unconditional love."

Id...: "Failure is only a failure when we fail to learn from it."

Id...: "I really cannot give you the formula for success. But I can give you the formula for failure. It's this: Try to please everyone."

Id...: "The real loser is he who does not even attempt to fly with the wings he has been given."

250 - *FAITH*

Martin Luther: "Our faith is an astounding thing—astounding that I should believe him to be the Son of God who is suspended on the cross, whom I have never seen, with whom I have never become acquainted."

ML: "What greater insult . . . can there be to God, than to not believe His promises."

ML: "Faith is the 'yes' of the heart, a conviction on which one stakes one's life."

ML: "True faith will no more fail to produce good works, than the sun can cease to produce light."

John Calvin: "The mind is never so enlightened that there are no remains of ignorance nor the heart so established that there are no misgivings. With these evils of our nature, faith maintains a perpetual conflict, in which conflict it is often surely shaken and put through great stress but still, it conquers."

Richard Sibbes: "This is a life of faith, for God will try the truth of our faith, so that the world may see that God has such servants as will depend upon His bare word."

Samuel Rutherford: "Believe God's word and power more than you believe your own feelings and experiences. Your Rock is Christ, and it is not the Rock which ebbs and flows, but your sea."

John Trapp: "It is the nature of faith to believe God upon His bare word... It will not be, saith sense; it cannot be, saith reason; it both can and will be, saith faith, for I have a promise."

Thomas Watson: "True faith will trust God's heart-- where it cannot trace His hand!"

Blaise Pascal: "Do not wonder to see simple people believe without reasoning. God imparts to them love of Him and hatred of self. He inclines their heart to believe. Men will never believe with a saving and real faith, unless God inclines their heart; and they will believe as soon as He inclines it. And this is what David knew well, when he said: 'Incline my heart, O Lord, unto thy testimonies'" *(Pensées).*

Charles Wesley: "Faith, mighty faith, the promise sees,
And looks to God alone;
Laughs at impossibilities,
And cries it shall be done."

Charles Hodge: "...The word of God, as contained in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, is the only infallible rule of faith and practice."

Ralph W Emerson: "All I have seen teaches me to trust the Creator for all I have not seen."

George Müller: "Be assured, if you walk with Him and look to Him, and expect help from Him, He will never fail you."

GM: "Faith has nothing to do with feelings or with impressions, with improbabilities or with outward experiences. If we desire to couple such things with faith, then we are no longer resting on the Word of God, because faith needs nothing of the kind. Faith rests on the naked Word of God. When we take Him at His Word, the heart is at peace."

GM: "God delights to increase the faith of his children. We ought, instead of wanting no trials before victory, no exercise for patience, to be willing to take them from God's hand as a means. Trials, obstacles, difficulties, and sometimes defeats, are the very food of faith."

GM: "Faith rests on the naked Word of God. When we take Him at His Word, the heart is at peace!"

Horatius Bonar: "Faith is the acknowledgment of the entire absence of all goodness in us, and the recognition of the cross as the substitute for all the want on our part. The whole work is His, not ours, from first to last."

HB: "On merit not my own I stand, on doings I have not done,
Merit beyond what I can claim, doings more perfect than my own.
Upon a life I have not lived, upon a death I did not die,
Another's life, another's death, I stake my whole eternity.
Not on the tears I have shed, not on the sorrows I have known,
Another's tears, another's grief, on them I rest, on them alone."

Andrew A Bonar (1810-92): "God's part is to put forth power; our part is to put forth faith."

Carl FW Walther (1811-87): "Faith is not itself a work, but only an instrument. We are to contribute nothing because we can contribute nothing, not even faith. If justification depended on the perfection of our faith, then we would all be lost... If faith were a virtue, there would have been enough lacking in Paul's faith to condemn him to hell. What is true of unbelief is not true of faith. Unbelief is the cause of damnation, but faith is not the cause of salvation."

JC Ryle: "True saving faith is often mingled with much weakness and infirmity. It is a humbling lesson, but a very wholesome one. We are told of our Lord and His disciples crossing the sea of Galilee in a boat. A storm arises, and the boat is in danger of being filled with water, by the waves that beat over it. Meanwhile our Lord is asleep. The frightened disciples awake Him, and cry to Him for help. He hears their cry and stills the waters with a word, so that there is 'a great calm'. At the same time, He gently reproves the anxiety of His disciples. 'Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith!' What a vivid picture we have here of the hearts of thousands of believers! How many have faith and love enough to forsake all for Christ's sake, and follow Him whithersoever He goes, and yet are full of fears in the hour of trial! How many have grace enough to turn to Jesus in every trouble, crying, 'Lord save us', and yet not grace enough to lie still, and believe in the darkest hour that all is well! Truly believers have reason indeed to be 'clothed with humility'.
Let the prayer 'Lord, increase our faith', always form part of our daily petitions. We never perhaps know the weakness of our faith, until we are placed in the furnace of trial and anxiety. Blessed and happy is that person who finds by experience that his faith can stand the fire, and that he can say with Job, 'though he slay me, yet will I trust in him' (Job 13:15). We have great reason to thank God that Jesus, our great High-priest, is very compassionate and tenderhearted. He knows our frame. He considers our infirmities. He does not cast off His people because of defects. He pities even those whom he reproves. The prayer even of 'little faith' is heard, and gets an answer."

Alexander Maclaren: "Faith is simply the channel through which there flows over into my emptiness the Divine Fullness. It is not faith that saves us; it is Christ that saves us, and saves us THROUGH FAITH."

Andrew Murray (1828-1917): "Never try to arouse faith from within. You cannot stir up faith from the depths of your heart. Leave your heart, and look into the face of Christ."

J Hudson Taylor: "Unless there is an element of risk in our exploits for God, there is no need for faith."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Never make a Christ out of your faith nor think of it as if it were the independent source of your salvation: Our life is found in looking unto Jesus (Hebrews 12:2), not looking to our own faith. By faith all things become possible to us, yet the power is not in the faith itself but in the God upon whom faith relies... See then that your faith does not destroy you: A trembling hand may receive a golden gift."

CHS: "It is not great faith, but true faith that saves; and the salvation lies not in the faith, but in the Christ in whom faith trusts."

CHS: "Look at yourself and your doubts will increase. Look at Jesus and they will disappear."

CHS: "Faith untried may be true faith, but it is sure to be little faith, and it is likely to remain dwarfish so long as it is without trials. Faith never prospers so well as when all things are against her: tempests are her trainers, and lightnings are her illuminators. When a calm reigns on the sea, spread the sails as you will, the ship moves not to its harbour; for on a slumbering ocean the keel sleeps too. Let the winds rush howling forth, and let the waters lift up themselves, then, though the vessel may rock, and her deck may be washed with waves, and her mast may creak under the pressure of the full and swelling sail, it is then that she makes headway towards her desired haven. No faith is so precious as that which lives and triumphs in adversity. Tried faith brings experience. Faith increases in solidity, assurance, and intensity, the more it is exercised with tribulation. Faith is precious, and its trial is precious too" *(Daily Readings)*.

CHS: "My faith rests not in what I am, or shall be, or feel, or know, but in what Christ is, in what He has done, and in what He is now doing for me."

CHS: "Oh, brethren, be great believers! Little faith will bring your souls to heaven; but great faith will bring heaven to your souls!"

Dwight L Moody: "I prayed for faith and thought it would strike me like lightning. But faith did not come. One day, I read, 'Now faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the Word of God' (Romans 10:17). I had closed my Bible and prayed for faith. I now began to study my Bible, and faith has been growing ever since!"

John McCarthy (c.1840-1911; companion of Hudson Taylor): "How to get faith strengthened? Not by striving after faith, but by resting on the Faithful One."

Frederick B Meyer (1847-1929): "Unbelief puts our circumstances between us and God, but faith puts God between us and our circumstances."

Herman Bavinck: "Belief in a personal God is both natural and normal; it arises in human consciousness spontaneously and universally. Unbelief requires enormous effort. There is no proof available to it."

O Chambers: "Faith is deliberate confidence in the character of God whose ways you may not understand at the time."

OC: "Faith is absolute trust in God - trust that could never imagine that He would forsake us."

Arthur W Pink: "Daily living by faith on Christ is what makes the difference between the sickly and the healthy Christian, between the defeated and the victorious saint."

AWP: "**Father, if You are willing, please take this cup of suffering away from Me. Yet I want Your will to be done, not Mine!**" (Luke 22:42). "**I delight to do Your will, O my God!**" (Psalm 40:8). "Faith endures the disappointments, the hardships, and the heart-aches of life, by recognizing that all comes from the hand of Him who is too wise to err and too loving to be unkind. There is no higher aspect of faith, than that which brings the heart to patiently submit unto whatever God sends us, to meekly acquiesce unto His sovereign will, to say, '**Shall I not drink the cup of suffering which my Father has given me?**' Faith when it reaches the pinnacle of attainment declares, '**though He slays me, yet will I trust in Him!**'
When we receive all that enters our lives as from God's hand, then, no matter what may be our circumstances or surroundings--whether in a hovel, a prison-dungeon, or a martyr's stake, we shall be enabled to say, '**The lines have fallen unto me in pleasant place!**' But that is the language of faith, not of sight or sense."

Ruth Paxson: "Grace has provided in Christ all that is needed for a life of habitual spirituality. But to make such salvation experimental, faith must appropriate the provision. Grace provides; faith possesses. Faith makes experimental what grace made potential to every believer."

Corry ten Boom: "When the train goes through the tunnel, and the world gets dark, do you jump out? Of course not, you sit still and trust the driver to get through."

AW Tozer: "Rightly understood, faith is not a substitute for moral conduct but a means toward it. The tree does not serve in lieu of fruit but as an agent by which fruit is secured. Fruit, not trees, is the end God has in mind in yonder orchard; so Christ-like conduct is the end of Christian faith" *(Size of the Soul)*.

AWT: "For a number of years my heart has been troubled over the doctrine of faith as it is received and taught among evangelical Christians everywhere. Great emphasis is laid upon faith in orthodox circles, and that is good; but still I am troubled... The lack of spiritual fruit in the lives of so many who claim to have faith...
I have seen faith put forward as a substitute for obedience, an escape from reality, a refuge from the necessity of hard thinking, a hiding place for weak character. I have known people to miscall by the name of faith high animal spirits, natural optimism, emotional thrills and nervous tics.
Plain horse sense ought to tell us that anything that makes no change in the man who professes it makes no difference to God either, and it is an easily observable fact that for countless numbers of persons the change from no-faith to faith has made no actual difference in their lives" *(Man - The Dwelling Place of God)*.

CS Lewis: "I believe in Christianity as I believe that the Sun has risen: not only because I see it, but because by it I see everything else" *(Is Theology Poetry?)*.

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "Faith is the refusal to panic."

J Oswald Sanders (1902-92): "The function of faith is to turn God's promises into facts" *(Prayer Power Unlimited)*.

Richard Wurmbrand (1909-2001): "What a person really believes is not what he says in his creed but what he is willing to die for."

Gerald Ford, 85, Former US President, when honored in his hometown of Grand Rapids, Mich., Aug. 19, '99, with a tribute marking the 25th anniversary of the beginning of his presidency, and with Billy Graham being one of the speakers: "Cling, I say, to your faith. We are all God's children."

Elisabeth Elliot (1926-2015): "Faith does not eliminate questions. But faith knows where to take them."

EE: "The way we live ought to manifest the truth of what we believe. A messy life speaks of a messy and incoherent faith."

TM Olson quoting his father on 2 Peter 1:5: "Add to your faith, the virtue of Joseph; and to the virtue of Joseph, the knowledge of Solomon; and to the knowledge of Solomon, the patience of Job; and to the patience of Job, the godliness of Daniel; and to the godliness of Daniel, the brotherly kindness of Jonathan; and to the brotherly kindness of Jonathan, the love of John."

George Sweeting: "The difference between heart belief and head belief is the difference between salvation and damnation."

Derek Stringer: "When Goliath challenged the Israelites, the army said that he was so big that they could not kill him but David said that he was so big that he could not miss him."

DS: "When the going gets tough, what really matters is what happens in us, not what happens to us."

William Lane: "Faith celebrates now the reality of the future blessings which make up the objective content of Christian hope. Faith gives to the objects of hope the force of present realities and it enables the person of faith to enjoy the full certainty that in the future these realities will be experienced."

Ronald Dunn (1936–2001): "Everything we get in the Christian life is by grace through faith. Grace makes it available and faith accepts it. Grace is God's hand giving and faith is man's hand receiving. Faith possesses what grace provides. Grace is God's part, faith is man's part: It is our positive response to God's gracious offer"
(Faith That Will Not Fail).

RD: "If you are limping around on the crutches of feelings, throw them away and walk on the legs of faith" *(Id.).*

RD: "Abraham's faith did not weaken when he contemplated the weakness of his body because he knew the condition of his body had nothing whatsoever to do with the outcome" *(Id.).*

RD: "In their fervent rush to use the newly discovered key of faith, they forget that it unlocks only those doors God has made, not the doors created by our wishes" *(Id.).*

RD: "All that glitters is not gold and all that believes is not faith and it is only by testing that we can determine the authenticity of our faith" *(Id.).*

RD: "Confession is 'agreeing with God' (etymologically), saying the same thing He has said. That which we confess must be that which God has already spoken to us. This eliminates the idea that, if I want something, all I need do is confess it and I will have whatever I say. As already noted, confession does not create faith, faith creates confession. The idea originates with God, not with us" *(Id.).*

RD: "An untried faith is a worthless faith. It is the trial that determines the authenticity of our faith" *(Id.).*

RD: "Faith is not contrary to reason, it simply goes beyond it. Faith refuses to be limited by the boundaries of logic and this may sometimes leave the impression that it is illogical. […] Faith doesn't hide from the facts. The ten spies went no further than their reason could carry them. Joshua and Caleb went as far as reason could take them then allowed faith to carry them the rest of the way: Faith transcends reason and goes beyond it. Suppose you want to get to England from the USA: You get in your car and drive to New York City. There you run into the Atlantic Ocean. As far as you know, there is no such thing as a transatlantic bridge and you know that your car won't float. You have gone as far as you can by that means of transportation. What do you do now? Give up and turn back? No, you are not limited to one mode of travel. Instead of letting your car limit your trip, you board an aeroplane and fly the rest of the way. The plane doesn't deny nor contradict your automobile, it raises above it, it transcends it" *(Id.).*

RD: "The same faith that enables some to escape, enables others to endure... Faith's hand is smaller than the hand of grace" *(Id.).*

RD: "It is imperative that we understand that faith operates only within the boundary of God's will. In other words, without knowledge of God's will, there can be no real faith. In prayer for instance, we cannot ask in faith if we are guessing at the will of God. The prayer of faith is the prayer offered in the knowledge of that will, it is not shooting in the dark hoping that we will get lucky and hit the bull's eye. Faith is not man's way of getting his will done in heaven, it is God's way of getting His will done on earth... Have you noticed how much of our praying is actually an attempt to get God to cooperate with us?" *(Id.).*

RD: "Endurance or patience: Bridge between the doing of God's will and the receiving of the promise.... Biblical patience is not waiting with resignation, but waiting with anticipation" (based on Psalm 130:6) *(Id.).*

RD: "Faith doesn't pull God over to our side, it aligns us with Him and His purpose. God has not said 'if you have enough faith, I will do whatever you wish', what He has said is 'if you'll put your faith in Me, I will enable you to do whatever I want'... God reveals truth, not to satisfy our curiosity or to increase our store of information, but that we might obey" *(Id.)*.

RD: "Faith created by bread will always turn back when the bread runs out" (John 6:66) *(Will God heal me?)*.

RD: "Faith does not excuse us from the fellowship of human suffering nor is healing intended to be a substitute for discipline or a crutch for the lazy" *(Id.)*.

James McConkey: "True faith pays no attention whatever to itself, it centres all its gaze upon Christ... Nothing will quicker weaken faith than the constant endeavour to discover it... Therefore, do not worry about your faith. Take care that you are depending upon Jesus and faith will take care of itself" *(Give God A Chance)*.

Dallas Willard: "There are none in the humanly 'down' position so low that they cannot be lifted up by entering God's order, and none in the humanly 'up' position so high that they can disregard God's point of view on their lives. … The barren, the widow, the orphan, the eunuch, the alien, all models of human hopelessness, are fruitful and secure in God's care" *(The Divine Conspiracy)*.

David J Wolpe: "Loss is transformative if it is met with faith. Faith is our chance to make sense of loss, to cope with the stone that rolls around in the hollow of our stomachs when something we loved, something we thought was forever, is suddenly gone" *(Making Loss Matter)*.

Ray Pritchard: "Biblical faith begins with Genesis 1:1. We are not free to pick and choose what we will believe. You can't accept John 3:16 without also accepting Genesis 1:1 because the God who so loved the world is the same God who created it in the first place."

Francis Chan: "God doesn't call us to be comfortable. He calls us to trust Him so completely that we are unafraid to put ourselves in situations where we will be in trouble if He doesn't come through."

John Rogers: "Weak faith is true faith - as precious, though not so great as strong faith: the same Holy Ghost the author, the same Gospel the instrument... For it is not the strength of our faith that saves, but the truth of our faith - not the weakness of our faith that condemns, but the want - of faith."

JD Greear: "Faith is not the absence of doubt; it is continuing to follow Jesus in the midst of doubt."

Ray Comfort: "A Christian farmer in western Kansas felt sure that God spoke to him to give his $40,000 hail insurance to missions. So, in faith he gave the money, trusting that God would protect his crop. Sure enough, the hail came and severely damaged all his neighbor's crops, but not his.
In contrast, there is a well-known story about a brilliant tightrope artist named Blondin, who pushed a wheelbarrow across Niagara Falls. After he had walked to the other side, the crowd roared with applause at his amazing feat. He asked a small boy in the crowd if he believed that Blondin could walk back. The boy said, 'Yes, sir!' He then asked if the boy thought he could do it with him in the wheelbarrow. The boy said he believed he could do it, to which the famous tightrope walker said, 'Good! Jump in then and I will take you!' The boy would not get in.
Here are two different types of faith. The farmer had faith that he had heard from God; he was so sure that he was prepared to step out. But the boy's faith was (understandably) lacking; he wasn't prepared to step out, and get in. Many sincere folks have a measure of faith in Jesus, but they have never trusted in Him. In that sense, their faith, because it doesn't have works with it, is dead."

Inscription on a wall of the Warsaw ghetto by an unknown Jew, circa 1942: "I believe in the sun, even if it does not shine. I believe in love, even if I do not feel it. I believe in God, even if I do not see him."

Anon.: "Faith is like a bucket of water: You find out how much is inside when you bump it."

Id.: "Faith cannot alter purpose, it's only God's agent in fulfilling it."

Id.: "Faith has two parts: one is patience, and the other is gratitude."

Id.: "When things get tough, always remember... faith doesn't get you around trouble, it gets you through it!"

Id.: "A faith that costs nothing and demands nothing is worth nothing."

Id.: "Believe in God and you'll believe in miracles; believe in his Son and you'll experience one!"

Id.: "I do't simply believe what I can see. If that were the case, I would be denying the existence of atoms and radio waves."

251 - *Faithfulness of God*

J Hudson Taylor: "Want of trust is at the root of almost all our sins and all our weaknesses, and how shall we escape it but by looking to Him and observing his faithfulness? The man who holds God's faithfulness will not be foolhardy or reckless, but he will be ready for every emergency."

Amy Carmichael: "And we could not help feeling we had a chance the very angels would rejoice in, to show forth the lovingkindness and faithfulness of the Lord."

Derek Stringer: "God's faithfulness to us is not dependant on our faithfulness to Him and our unfaithfulness to Him never leads to his unfaithfulness to us."

Ray Comfort: "'...**in hope of eternal life which God, who cannot lie, promised before time began**...' (Titus 1:2). God **cannot** lie. It's a fact that shines in this dark world like the noonday sun on the clear day.
Scripture doesn't say that He may not or will not lie. **He cannot**. Hebrews 6:18 says that it is 'impossible' for Him to lie. It is so against His morally perfect character that the Bible draws on the strength of the word 'impossible'. The sun would sooner turn to ice in a moment than for God to turn to the slightest deceit.
That means that in a world where you are continually lied to by politicians, by the news media, by salesmen, lawyers, and even family and professed friends, where it's normal for people not to keep their word, God keeps His. And He keeps it down to every jot and tittle."

252 - *Faithfulness of Man*

Charles H Spurgeon: "Aspire to be something more than the mass of church members. Lift up your cry to God and beseech him to fire you with a nobler ambition than that which possesses the common Christian — that you may be found faithful unto God at the last, and may win many crowns for your Lord and Master, Christ."

Oswald Chambers: "It is only a faithful person who truly believes that God sovereignly controls his circumstances. We take our circumstances for granted, saying God is in control, but not really believing it. We act as if the things that happen were completely controlled by people. To be faithful in every circumstance means that we have only one loyalty, or object of our faith— the Lord Jesus Christ. God may cause our circumstances to suddenly fall apart, which may bring the realization of our unfaithfulness to Him for not recognizing that He had ordained the situation. We never saw what He was trying to accomplish, and that exact event will never be repeated in our life. This is where the test of our faithfulness comes. If we will just learn to worship God even during the difficult circumstances, He will change them for the better very quickly if He so chooses.
Being faithful to Jesus Christ is the most difficult thing we try to do today. We will be faithful to our work, to serving others, or to anything else; just don't ask us to be faithful to Jesus Christ. Many Christians become very impatient when we talk about faithfulness to Jesus. Our Lord is dethroned more deliberately by Christian workers than by the world. We treat God as if He were a machine designed only to bless us, and we think of Jesus as just another one of the workers.
The goal of faithfulness is not that we will do work for God, but that He will be free to do His work through us. God calls us to His service and places tremendous responsibilities on us. He expects no complaining on our part and offers no explanation on His part. God wants to use us as He used His own Son" *(My Utmost for His Highest)*.

OC: "Beware of anything that competes with loyalty to Jesus Christ."

Arthur W Pink: "How many ministers of the Gospel have become thoroughly discouraged…They have been untiring in their labours, zealous for the Lord, faithful in preaching His Word, yet nothing comes of it, there is no response, all appears to be in vain. Even so, granted that such be the case, then what? Seek to lay hold afresh on the grand truth that the purpose of the Lord shall not fail, and that purpose includes tomorrow as well as today! The Most High is not confined to any one agent. Elijah thought the whole work was to be accomplished through his instrumentality, but was taught that he was only one factor among several.
Do your duty where God has stationed you: plough up the fallow ground and sow the seed, and though there be no fruit in your day, who knows but an Elisha may follow you and do the reaping" *(The Life of Elijah)*.

D Bonhoeffer: "Satan does not here fill us with hatred of God, but with forgetfulness of God" *(Creation and Fall)*.

Lawrence Wood: "Stubbornness is not the same as faithfulness."

Glen H Stassen: "Jesus' climax at the end of the Beatitudes says exactly this: Stand faithful and do not get blown about by the ideologies of the world… If we lose our distinction from the world's greed, uncaring, self-center-edness, exclusionism, unfaithfulness, and violence, then we have no purpose" *(Living the Sermon on the Mount)*.

John RW Stott: "I very much doubt if it is possible to be faithful and popular at the same time. I fear we have to choose."

Anne vd Bijl: "In this season, those of us who are under severe pressure from all sides, must hold our ground and remain faithful to God. In times like these, steadfastness is a great virtue and a great witness by itself."

Elisabeth Elliot: "This job has been given to me to do. Therefore, it is a gift. Therefore, it is a privilege. Therefore, it is an offering I may make to God. Therefore, it is to be done gladly, if it is done for Him. Here, not somewhere else, I may learn God's way. In this job, not in some other, God looks for faithfulness."

Christopher Ash: "Our capacity for faithfulness makes marriage possible, but our capacity for unfaithfulness makes marriage necessary. We need the public promises to hold us to the faithfulness we pledge. When we struggle in difficult marriages, it is a great help to know that we have publicly promised to be faithful for life, and that everybody else expects us to keep that promise, and that if we don't then we must expect to experience shame. All this strengthens and supports marriage, and helps us keep to the end the promises we made at the start" *(Married for God).*

Joni Eareckson-Tada: "Being faithful in the 'tiny' things – like holding your tongue, being on time, and cleaning your messy room – is where true discipline begins. Luke 14 says that if you are faithful in little things, you will be faithful in large ones!"

253 - *Falling Away*

Ray Comfort: "The reason so many who camp here are so bitter against Christianity is that they heard a message that lacked a knowledge of sin (which comes by the moral Law), and therefore didn't find a place of biblical repentance. Those who have the experience of a false conversion either remain among God's people as 'goats among the sheep', or they fall away from the faith 'and their latter end becomes worse than the first'."

254 - *Fall into Sin*

William Secker (c.1620-81): "Though Christians be not kept altogether from falling, yet they are kept from falling altogether."

JC Ryle: "People fall in private, long before they fall in public."

Edward J Young: "Adam, the first man, stepped into existence as a full-grown man, but Adam fell and dragged down with him the whole human race to ruin and sorrow. Jesus Christ came in the feeble steps of infancy and grew through every stage of man from cradle to grave, and Jesus never failed."

255 - *Falsehood*

Marcus Tullius Cicero (106 –43 BC): "So near is falsehood to truth that a wise man would do well not to trust himself on the narrow edge."

Blaise Pascal: "Truth is so obscure in these times and falsehood so established, that unless we love the truth, we cannot know it" *(Pensées).*

Samuel Johnson: "Between falsehood and useless truth there is little difference. As gold which he cannot spend will make no man rich, so knowledge which cannot apply will make no man wise."

SJ: "It is more from carelessness about truth than from intentionally lying that there is so much falsehood in the world."

William Shenstone (1714-63): "A liar begins with making falsehood appear like truth, and ends with making truth itself appear like falsehood."

William Blake (1757-1827): "A truth that's told with bad intent beats all the lies you can invent."

Daniel Webster: "Falsehoods not only disagree with truths, but usually quarrel among themselves."

Harold Best: "The mysterious thing about truth is that it can be deeply understood and radically applied in an aesthetically bumbling way. Likewise, falsehood can be dressed in glorious aesthetic finesse and still be falsehood."

Anon.: "There's a difference between an ounce of blarney and a pound of 'baloney'; blarney is the varnished truth, baloney is the unvarnished lie!"

Martin Luther: "Satan, the god of all dissension, stirreth up daily new sects, and last of all, which of all other I should never have foreseen or once suspected, he has raised up a sect such as teach... that men should not be terrified by the Law, but gently exhorted by the preaching of the grace of Christ."

William Gurnall: "Compare Scripture with Scripture. False doctrines, like false witnesses, agree not among themselves."

Johann L von Mosheim: "Macedonius, bishop of Constantinople, a distinguished semi-Arian teacher, being deprived of his office by the Council of Constantinople, in the year 360, in his exile founded the sect of the Pneumatomachi. He openly professed that the Holy Spirit is a divine energy diffused throughout the universe, and not a person distinct from the Father and the Son. This doctrine was embraced by many in the Asiatic provinces; but the Council of Constantinople, assembled by Theodosius the Great, in the year 381, and which is commonly considered as the second ecumenical council, early dissipated by its authority this young and immature sect. One hundred and fifty bishops present in this council defined fully and perfectly the doctrine of three persons and one God, as it is still professed by the great body of Christians, which the Nicene Council had only in part performed" *(First Nicene Council: Rise And Decline Of Aryanism).*

Jonathan Edwards: "If you will but express a due reverence to the Book of God, making it the great rule of judgment, even in respect of the Spirit's influences and operations, you will not be in much danger of being led into delusion. Let this be your inquiry under all supposed impulses from the Spirit. 'What says the Scripture?' If your impressions and imagined spiritual motions agree not therewith, 'tis because there is no hand of the Spirit of God in them. They are only the working of your own imagination, or something worse; and must at once, without any more ado, be rejected as such."

JC Ryle: "It is neglect of the Bible which makes so many a prey to the first false teacher whom they hear."

JCR: "To regularly hear unscriptural teaching is a serious thing. It is a continual slow dropping of poison into the mind!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "How many there are of whom we have reason to fear that they must be hirelings, because, when they see false doctrine and error, they do not oppose it! They are willing to put up with anything for the sake of peace and quietness."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "**Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves**" (Mt. 7:15). "The false prophet has nothing which is offensive to the natural man. He is in sheep's clothing, so attractive, so pleasant. He has such a nice and comforting message. Everybody speaks well of him. He is never persecuted for his preaching, he is never criticized severely. He is praised by liberals and moderates, he is praised by evangelicals. He is all things to all men in that sense; there is no straight gate about him, there is no narrow way in his message, there is no offense of the cross."

Lyndon Unger: "False teachers are as 'waterless springs and mists driven by a storm. For them the gloom of utter darkness has been reserved' (2 Peter 2:17). False teachers (like the prosperity variety) claim to be true teachers of Yahweh and promote, in the name of Yahweh, a system of worship that is actually idolatry; they claim to offer people the truth that can save their souls but bring them a counterfeit (and inoculate them against the true gospel in the process). It's no wonder that they get the darkest part of hell. Sobering and frightening words."

LU: "A false teacher can easily steal a doctrinal statement from someone and spout 'right answers' all day long, or copy 'righteous' behaviour that they've learned by simply watching Christians for a few years. Still, an unregenerate heart will consistently betray a false prophet/teacher by a disconnect between doctrine and practice (especially in private). In other words, not all nice guys are godly men. Treating false teachers as unbelievers means praying for them and evangelizing them, not condemning them to hell with a round of applause. Still, they're essentially agents of spiritual cancer, so one must be extremely careful to neither listen to them nor treat them as church members in good standing. Also, one must remember that the means to break them from their spiritual bondage is praying for them, not arguing with them; they're where they are because of God and He's the only one who can bring them back. 'Caution' is the word of the day and I want to state clearly that error does not automatically make someone a false prophet/teacher; some people are just wrong or dumb. That being said, if a person claims to be a prophet or sets themselves up in a position of spiritual authority, propagates doctrinal error that they bitterly defend (probably in the face of clear and obvious biblical correction), and uses their spiritual authority to pave the way for sin (i.e. performing it and covering it up), it's time to take a serious look at them."

John MacArthur: "All false teachers, all purveyors of false religion, are the enemies of Christ, and the enemies of truth, and the enemies of the Gospel, and the enemies of souls."

R Albert Mohler: "Today's church cannot remain faithful if it tolerates false teachers and leaves their teachings uncorrected and unconfronted."

RC Sproul: "Scratching people where they itch and addressing their 'felt needs' is a stratagem of the poor steward of the oracles of God. This was the recipe for success for the false prophets of the Old Testament."

Marsha West: "It's unbelievable how many professing Christians don't study their bibles. They may attend church regularly but because they're biblically illiterate they have no clue if the pastor's teaching God's truth or outright heresy... Believers who read and study their bibles are far less likely to blindly follow false teachers. But it's not out of the realm of possibility for mature believers who cease being Bereans to have the wool pulled over their eyes. For this very reason John warned: '**Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, for many false prophets have gone out into the world**' (1 John 4:1)."

Benny Hinn, "Under the anointing" on a TV program on 12/31/89, made several prophecies of things the Lord was showing him were to take place in the 1990s: "The Spirit of God tells me an earthquake will hit the east coast of America and destroy much in the 90s." "The Spirit tells me Fidel Castro will die in the 90's. . . Oooh! Holy Spirit just said to me it'll be worse than any death you can imagine." "The Lord also tells me to tell you in the mid-90s — about '94 or '95, no later than that — God will destroy the homosexual community of America... He will destroy it with fire."

Dave Hunt (1926-2013): "Consider Benny Hinn on TBN (with Paul and Jan Crouch laughing uproariously), telling with much merriment of a man's wig flying off when he fell 'under the power' after Hinn touched his forehead. The man pulled the wig back on, a bit askew, got up and Hinn touched him again just to see him fall and the wig fly off. He did this five times, admitted Hinn, laughing impishly. Was this God's power on display? Surely not! Then what power was it that caused the man to fall repeatedly, this power that Hinn claims to pick up at the graves of Kathryn Kuhlman and Aimee Semple McPherson? Such questions, involving not only Hinn but many others, must be faced seriously!"

Paul Washer: "One of the greatest distinguishing marks of a false prophet is that he will always tell you what you want to hear, he will never rain on your parade, he will get you clapping, he will get you jumping, he will make you dizzy, he will keep you entertained, and he will present a Christianity to you that will make your church look like a Six Flags over Jesus. And keep you so entertained you are never addressed with great issues such as these: Is God working in my life? Am I growing in holiness? Have I truly been born again?
In modern day evangelism, the precious doctrine of regeneration has been reduced to nothing more than a human decision to raise one's hand, walk an aisle, or pray a sinner's prayer. As a result, the majority of ('Christian')Americans believe that they've been born again (i.e., regenerated) even though their thoughts, words, and deeds are a continual contradiction to the nature and will of God."

Tim Challies: "Satan's greatest ambassadors are not pimps, politicians, or power-brokers, but pastors. His priests do not peddle a different religion, but a deadly perversion of the true one. His troops do not make a full-out frontal assault, but work as agents, sneaking into the opposing army. Satan's tactics are studied, clever, predictable, effective. Therefore, we must always remain vigilant. '**Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will recognize them by their fruits**' (Mt. 7:15-16a)."

257 - *FAME*

Caddy One: "Some scientists want to own planets, and name stars after them or their loved ones, in fact many discoveries have ego attached to them. It shows how human kind want glory for themselves. Look at the pyramids, mount, Mt. Rushmore, etc... People would trade their souls to be famous and rich. The devil knows this and exploits this fact all the time."

Wright Thompson on Michael Jordan - the basketball legend: "Most people live anonymous lives, and when they grow old and die, any record of their existence is blown away. They're forgotten, some more slowly than others, but eventually it happens to virtually everyone. Yet for the few people in each generation who reach the very pinnacle of fame and achievement, a mirage flickers: immortality. They come to believe in it. Even after Jordan is gone, he knows people will remember him. Here lies the greatest basketball player of all time. That's his epitaph...
Jordan couldn't have known that the closest he'd get to immortality was during that final walk off the court. . . . All that can happen in the days and years that follow is for the shining monument he built to be chipped away, eroded. His self-esteem has always been, as he says, 'tied directly to the game'. Without it, he feels adrift. Who am I? What am I doing? For the past 10 years, since retiring for the third time, he has been running, moving as fast as he could, creating distractions, distance."

258 - *FAMILY*

Jonathan Edwards: "Every Christian **family** ought to be as it were a **little church**, consecrated to Christ, and wholly influenced and governed by His rules. ....Take heed that it not be with any of you as it was with Eli of old, who reproved his children, but restrained them not; and that, by this means, you do not bring the [same] curse on your families as he did on his."

J Rudyard Kipling (1865-1936): "All of us are we—and everyone else is they. A family shares things like dreams, hopes, possessions, memories, smiles, frowns, and gladness...A family is a clan held together with the glue of love and the cement of mutual respect. A family is shelter from the storm, a friendly port when the waves of life become too wild. No person is ever alone who is a member of a family."

Ken Ham (Answers in Genesis): "Despite what many gay 'marriage' activists say, having two mummies or two daddies does not replace God's design of one mum and one dad. God designed marriage—for one man and one woman—from the very beginning and blessed this union and said, '**Be fruitful and multiply**' (Genesis 1:28). This is God's design for the family! And since God is the all-wise, all-knowing Creator, what He designed is obviously the only true way for us, not what sinful, fallible human beings try to make. Of course, no family is perfect—we live in a fallen world that is groaning from sin—but we are not at liberty to change the design for marriage and family that was given to us by our Creator. When we do, disaster is around the corner."

Anon.: "A father asked an elderly man: 'What is the most important thing I can do for my children?'.
'Love their mother!' came the answer."

259 - *FANATICISM*

John RW Stott: "The idea of being on fire for Christ will strike some people as dangerous emotionalism. 'Surely,' they say, 'we are not meant to go to extremes? You are not asking us to become hot-gospel fanatics?' Well, of course, it depends what you mean. If by 'fanaticism' you really mean 'wholeheartedness', then Christianity is a fanatical religion and every Christian should be a fanatic. But wholeheartedness is not the same as fanaticism. Fanaticism is an unreasoning and unintelligent wholeheartedness. It is the running away of the heart with the head. At the end of a statement prepared for a conference on science, philosophy and religion at Princeton University in 1940 came these words: 'Commitment without reflection is fanaticism in action; but reflection without commitment is the paralysis of all action.' What Jesus Christ desires and deserves is the reflection which leads to commitment and the commitment which is born of reflection. This is the meaning of wholeheartedness, of being aflame for God."

260 - *FASCINATION*

JvH: "The Christians of Galatia used to be fascinated by Christ, their great Redeemer. Then, at some point, a new glittering object was discovered, a new doctrine in fact. It drew their attention to such an extent, it fairly bewitched them. And, as their fascination grew, their Redeemer's voice of love and concern seemed to recede into the background - didn't seem real anymore… Why was Paul so extremely alarmed about the Galatians (3:1)? Paul knew that whatever fascinates a believer outside of Christ can kill…
This morning the point was powerfully illustrated to us by Linda, our beloved small dog. Out in the hills, she accompanied Janet 'house-sitting' for a few days. At one point, Linda got totally absorbed, and fascinated, by a big toad. You may know that a toad's venom can be fatal for a small animal. Janet didn't know that, but Linda wouldn't have wanted to know...
Though usually obedient, this time she was oblivious to Janet's voice calling her away! Not long afterwards, the toad had disappeared and so had Linda..., until, hours later, Janet found her - she was dead!
They say that 'curiosity killed the cat', but it was fascination that killed our dog!
Apart from Christ, is there anything that's fascinating you…?"

261 - *FASHIONS*

John Wesley: "As to matters of dress, I would recommend one never to be first in the fashion nor the last out of it."

262 - *FASTING*

Henry Pickering on Robert C Chapman's Saturday occupation: "He spent hours at a time, denying himself on Saturdays to any and every visitor, and going without his midday meal that he might be the more free in spirit."

263 - *FATHERS*

Rick Johnson: "**Defend the cause of the fatherless**..." Is. 1:17. "Fatherlessness is the epidemic of our culture, ruining more lives than all diseases put together. It destroys lives, but creates generations of pain and despair."

Harmon Killebrew (baseball player): "My father used to play with my brother and me in the yard. Mother would come out and say: 'You're tearing up the grass'. Dad would reply: 'We're not raising grass, we're raising boys!'"

Theodore Hesburgh: "The most important thing a man can do for his children is to love their mother."
"**Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her**" (Ephesians 5:25).

Anon.: "A daughter needs a Dad to be the standard against which she will judge all men."

264 - *FEAR OF GOD*

Augustine: "Fear God and you need fear nothing else."

Thomas Adams: "No man more truly loves God than he that is most fearful to offend Him."

Thomas Watson: "To fear God is to have such a holy awe of God upon our hearts, that we dare not sin."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Of what are you really afraid? You are afraid of damnation, but you are not afraid of sinning; you are afraid of hell, but you are not afraid of your iniquities; you are afraid of being cast into the pit, but not afraid to harden your hearts against His commands. It is not the soul's state that troubles you, but hell. If hell were extinguished, your repentance would be extinguished; if the terrors awaiting you were withdrawn, you would sin with a higher hand than before, and your soul would be hardened, and would rebel against its Sovereign."

AW Tozer: "A truth fully taught in the Scriptures and verified in personal experience by countless numbers of holy men and women through the centuries might be condensed thus into a religious axiom: No one can know the true grace of God who has not first known the fear of God.
The first announcement of God's redemptive intention toward mankind was made to a man and a woman hiding in mortal fear from the presence of the Lord.
The Law of God was given to a man trembling in terror amid fire and smoke, and quaking at the voice of thunder and the sound of the divine trumpet.
When Zacharias' tongue was loosened by the mysterious operation of God 'fear came on all that dwelt round about'. Even the famous annunciation, '**On earth peace, good will toward men**', was given to shepherds who were 'sore afraid' by reason of the sudden overwhelming presence of the heavenly host. We have but to read the Scriptures with our eyes open and we can see this truth running like a strong cable from Genesis to Revelation. The presence of the divine always brought fear to the hearts of sinful men" *(The Terror of the Lord)*.

AWT: "The only fear I have is to fear to get out of the will of God. Outside of the will of God, there's nothing I want, and in the will of God there's nothing I fear, for God has sworn to keep me in His will" *(Success and the Christian)*.

Francis Chan: "It's not that there aren't a million other things to learn about God, but He says you've got to start with the fear of the Lord because that's the beginning of wisdom."

Ray Comfort: "There is no worse state for a nation or the Church to be in than to lose the fear of God. Someone once said, 'I fear God, and next to God I chiefly fear him who fears Him not.' Those who do not fear God will lie to you, steal from you, and even kill you if they think they can get away with it. It is the fear of the Lord that causes men to depart from evil. Jesus said, '**Do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell**' (Matt. 10:28)."

RC: "It is legitimate to come to the Savior in fear. We have greatly wronged the One who gave us life by violating His Law, and His wrath abides upon us. If we do not repent and trust in the Savior, we will reap the terrifying fruit of our actions: death and everlasting hell. What **a fearful thing it is to fall into the hands of the living God** (Hb. 10:31)! RC Sproul rightly said that Jesus doesn't save us to God, He saves us from God."

RC: "It is wise to have a healthy fear of things that can harm you - the teeth of poisonous snakes, high cliffs with loose edges, and the power of raw electricity. Those who are wise stay away from vicious snakes, edges of cliffs, and they are very cautious around electricity. But the Bible says '**The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom**'. Be wise - start at the beginning - fear God. Those that don't fear Him will one day understand how foolish they were…to their eternal detriment."

RC: "My daughter gave me a set of very sharp knives for Christmas. They are the sharpest knives I have ever seen. Cutting through soft bread is a piece of cake. They are amazing, easily slicing through chicken, turkey, fingers, and

probably an arm and a leg. That's why I treat them with the utmost reverence. I even handle them with a sense of fear. If I lose that fear I'm in trouble, because I have become a fool.
People often send me their testimony of how they came to Christ. One memorable one came with a stack of pictures. He was on a roof, touched something electrical he shouldn't have, and both of his arms literally cooked before his eyes. The pictures were horrific. So although electricity is wonderful, in providing me with so many incredible appliances, I fear it. If I ever come to a point where I lose that fear, I've become a fool.
God is wonderful. He gave me my life, granted me everlasting life, created my beautiful wife, made my beloved family, my cool dog, my egg-laying chickens, my faithful friends, the air that I breath and the warmth of the sun.
Now listen to what Jesus said about Him: '**And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell**' (Matthew 10:28-29). If I ever stop fearing God, I will have become a fool in the highest degree."

RC: "Years ago, a television advertisement had a deep-voiced commentator ask the sobering question, 'What goes through the mind of a driver at the moment of impact in a head-on collision if he's not wearing a seat belt?'
As he spoke, the commercial showed a dummy without a safety belt, reacting in slow motion to a head-on collision. As the dummy moved forward on impact, the steering wheel went right through its skull. Then the commentator somberly continued, '...the steering wheel. You can learn a lot from a dummy. Buckle up!' Why would they use such horrible fear tactics? This advertisement struck trepidation in the hearts of motorists. The reason is clear. They were speaking the truth. It is a fearful thing to be in a head-on collision when you're not wearing a seat belt.
Our sobering message is the gospel truth. The Bible warns, 'It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God'. It is right that sinners should fear, because they are in danger of terrible eternal damnation. They are going to collide head-on with God's moral Law. Never hesitate to let Judgment Day play out before their eyes in slow motion, so that they will soberly consider their need of the Savior. Buckle-up!"

RC: "Never be fearful to preach words that produce fear. This thought is repulsive to the ungodly because they don't understand that fear is not always the enemy. It stops us stepping off high cliffs or from getting too close to fire, and in doing so it becomes our friend. A little healthy fear and trembling is the first sign of conviction—that was the experience of Felix under the sound of the Apostle Paul. We are told 'Felix trembled' (see Acts 24:25).
The preaching of sin, righteousness and judgment should result in what the Bible calls "the beginning of wisdom"--the fear of God, and '**through the fear of the Lord men depart from sin**' (Proverbs 16:6)."

Anon.: "Most, I fear God. Next, I fear him who fears Him not."

265 - ***Fear of Man***

*William Nicholson: "***Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom!" -** Lk. 12:32. "We often distress ourselves with needless anxiety. The design of Christ in the context, is to induce his disciples to repose on the redeeming love, and the fostering care of his providence while passing through life; and to depend on his grace for spiritual bliss here, and the enjoyment of an everlasting kingdom."

William Gurnall: "We fear men so much because we fear God so little. One fear cures the another. When man's terror scares you, turn your thoughts to the wrath of God."

John Newton (1725-1807): "If the Lord be with us, we have no cause of fear. His eye is upon us, his arm over us, his ear open to our prayer—his grace sufficient, his promises unchangeable."

JC Ryle: "It is terrible to observe the power which the fear of man has over most minds, and especially over the minds of the young. Few seem to have any opinions of their own, or to think for themselves. Like dead fish, they go with the stream and tide. What others think is right, they think is right; and what others call wrong, they call wrong too. There are not many original thinkers in the world. Most men are like sheep, they follow a leader. If it was the fashion of the day to be Roman Catholics, they would be Roman Catholics, if it was to be Islamic, they would be Islamic. They dread the idea of going against the current of the times. In a word, the opinion of the day becomes their religion, their creed, their Bible, and their God."

Charles H Spurgeon: "**Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord and thy redeemer the Holy one of Israel**" (Isaiah 41:14). " Get rid of fear, because fear is painful. How it torments the spirit! When the Christian trusts, he is happy; when he doubts, he is miserable. When the believer looks to His Master and relies upon Him, he can sing; when he doubts His Master, he can only groan.
What miserable wretches the most faithful Christians are when they once begin doubting and fearing! It is a trade I never like to meddle with, because it never pays the expenses, and never brings in any profit - the trade of doubting. Why, the soul is broken in pieces, lanced, pricked with knives, dissolved, racked, pained. It knoweth not how to exist when it gives way to fear. Up, Christian! thou art of a sorrowful countenance; up, and chase thy fears.

Why wouldst thou be for ever groaning in thy dungeon? Why should the Giant Despair for ever beat thee with his crabtree cudgel? Up! Drive him away! Touch the key of the promises; be of good cheer! Fear never helped thee yet, and it never will. Fear, too, is weakening... It bringeth a snare, and such a snare that many feet have been tripped by it. No man shall be faithful to God, if he is fearful of man... Again; we must not fear; for fear dishonors God. Doubt the Eternal, distrust the Omnipotent? Oh, traitorous fear! Thinkest thou that the arm which piled the heavens, and sustains the pillars of the earth shall ever be palsied?"

FD Roosevelt: "The only thing we have to fear is fear itself - nameless, unreasoning, unjustified terror which paralyses needed efforts to convert retreat into advance."

AW Tozer: "A scared world needs a fearless church."

PD James: "Perfect love may cast out fear, but fear is remarkably potent in casting out love" *(Time to Be in Earnest).*

David Moore: "Courage isn't the absence of fear; it's the commitment to continue."

Marjorie Deakin: "We can face any fear when we know the Lord is near."

Elisabeth Elliot: "Fear arises when we imagine that everything depends on us."

Kevin DeYoung: "There is no sin so prevalent, so insidious, and so deep as the sin of fearing people more than we fear God."

Derek Stringer: "Fear is faith in things you do not want to happen."

A psychotherapist: "The fearsome foursome are: 1. self-absorbtion, 2. resentment, 3. guilt, 4. fear".

Anon.: "Fear knocked on the door - faith answered it - no one was there."

Id.: "Feed your faith and your fears will starve."

266 - *FEELINGS*

Martin Luther: "Feelings come and feelings go, and feelings are deceiving;
My warrant is the Word of God - naught else is worth believing.
Though all my heart should feel condemned for want of some sweet token,
There is One greater than my heart whose Word cannot be broken.
I'll trust in God's unchanging Word till soul and body sever,
For, though all things shall pass away, His Word shall stand for ever!"

*Richard Sibbes: "*Measure not God's love and favour by your own feeling. The sun shines as clearly in the darkest day as it does in the brightest. The difference is not in the sun, but in some clouds which hinder the manifestation of the light thereof."

Elisabeth Elliot: "Don't get in touch with your feelings, submit radically to God, and do what is right no matter what. Put your love life on the altar and keep it there until God takes it off. Suffering is normal. Have you no scars, no wounds, with Jesus on the Calvary road?"

RC Sproul: "Many of us have become sensuous Christians, living by our feelings rather than through our understanding of the Word of God. Sensuous Christians cannot be moved to service, prayer or study unless they 'feel like it'. Their Christian life is only as effective as the intensity of present feelings."

Joni Eareckson-Tada: "During trials, we need to move past the emotional stages of weeping and fear, and search God's Word for His perspective on the matter. I remember when the reality of my paralysis began to sink in, when I slowly began to realize I would never walk or run or be able to use my hands to hold things; when I realized I would be completely dependent on other people for everything from getting up in the morning to going to bed at night, I felt all those emotions: bewilderment, confusion, panic, fear, worry. And boy, did I go through many a box of Kleenex. Because yes, intense suffering calls for deep emotions, even crying. In the aftermath of a terrible tragedy, people weep. We should weep. God weeps. But there is also a time to think.
When you are able to raise your head above the heartache in which you are swimming, the Bible tells you to take the next step and move forward. God's Word is full of commands to 'think', 'ponder', 'consider', 'weigh', and 'judge'. You've got to search to understand God's perspective in your trial. Look at how Jesus encouraged people to get into the Word. He often turned questions about the meaning of suffering back on the questioner. 'What is written in the Law?' He would ask. People would blink, sniff back their feelings, flip the pages in their mind, think out loud, and come up with the relevant passages. But this didn't end the discussion. Next was the real work: 'How do you read it?' Jesus would ask. That is, what do you think these scriptures mean? Jesus never allowed room for sloppy or sentimental thinking about the tough issues of life."

Anon.: "Don't follow your feelings. Follow your faith. Feelings will lead you to failure, but faith will lead you to the Father!"

267 - *FELLOWSHIP*

George Whitefield: "My honoured friend and brother: Hearken to a child who is willing to wash your feet. I beseech you by the mercies of God in Christ Jesus our Lord. If you would have my love confirmed towards you, why should we dispute where there is no possibility of convincing? Would it not in the end destroy brotherly love and insensibly take from us that cordial union and sweetness of soul, which pray God may always subsist between us. How glad would the enemies of our Lord be to see us divided. Honoured sir, let us offer salvation freely to all by the blood of Jesus, and whatever life God has communicated to us, let us freely communicate to others" *(letter to John Wesley).*

Hugh Stowell (1799-1865): "There is a scene where spirits blend, and friend holds fellowship with friend;
Though sundered far, by faith they meet, around one common mercy seat.

There, there, on eagles' wings we soar, and time and sense seem all no more;
And heaven comes down, our souls to greet, and glory crowns the mercy seat."

CH Spurgeon: "As for Communion, it seems to us that this is no more at our disposal than the blood of the Redeemer, which he has shed for all his people, whether immersed or no. We believe restricted fellowship to be impossible among the saints of God. With all the Church we do and must commune. The Spirit of the living God has established an irresistible Communion among all the regenerated, and no Church act can limit or restrain the divine impulse. Respecting the consciences of those who hold a limited fellowship, we do most solemnly protest against their error" *(a 1859 letter).*

CHS: "We who believe Holy Scripture to be the inspired truth of God cannot have fellowship with those who deny the authority from which we derive all our teaching."

CHS: "Fellowship with known and vital error is participation in sin."

CHS: "It used to be generally accepted in the Christian Church that the line of Christian communion was drawn hard and fast at the Deity of our Lord; but even this would appear to be altered now. In various ways the chasm has been bridged, and during the past few years several ministers have crossed into Unitarianism, and have declared that they perceived little or no difference in the two sides of the gulf."

JR Miller: "'**No longer do I call you servants; but I have called you friends!**' (John 15:15)
For myself, after all my years of teaching and helping others, and all my experiences as a Christian, my whole creed is summed up into one little sentence, 'CHRIST and I are FRIENDS!' No friend in all the world is so near to me as He is. I trust Him, I love Him. I take everything to Him, I lay every burden upon Him. I go to Him for wisdom, for help, for the love I need in my own heart. He is everything to me as Friend. Christ is my personal Friend. He is my dearest, truest, strongest and best Friend!
Then for myself, my whole duty is summed up in being a friend of Christ's. He says, 'You are my friends, if you do whatever I command you'. This includes all Scripture commands.
In telling you this, I want to help you to understand that the essential thing in the Christian life is knowing Christ, trusting Him, loving Him, following Him, having Christ for your Friend - and being His friend. The secret of a beautiful life is living in unbroken fellowship with Christ, under the influence of His presence, and the inspiration of His love and grace."

Gilbert K Chesterton: "There are no words to express the abyss between isolation and having one ally."

AW Tozer: "One hundred religious persons knit into a unity by careful organization do not constitute a church any more than eleven dead men make a football team. The first requisite is life, always."

AWT: ""The fellowship of God is delightful beyond all telling. He communes with His redeemed ones in easy, uninhibited fellowship that is restful and healing to the soul. He is not hard to please and expects of us only what He has supplied. He loves us for ourselves and values our love more than galaxies of new created worlds."

D Bonhoeffer: "He who loves his dream of community more than the Christian community itself becomes a destroyer of the latter, even though his personal intentions may be ever so honest and earnest and sacrificial" *(Life Together).*

JD Morris: "Fellowship = Fun Times? Nowhere in the NT do any of the Greek words translated 'fellowship' imply fun times. Rather, they talk of, for example, 'The fellowship of the ministering to the saints' (2 Cor. 8:4) as sacrificial service and financial aid. (See for example, 1 Tim. 6:18). Elsewhere, Paul was thankful for the Philippian believers' 'fellowship in the gospel' (Phil. 1:5), for he knew that 'inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers (same word as fellowship) of my grace' (Phil. 1:7). This sort of fellowship may even bring persecution. We are to emulate Christ's humility and self-sacrificial love (Phil. 2:5-8) through the 'fellowship of the Spirit' (Phil. 2:1). In some way known only partially to us, we have the privilege of knowing 'the fellowship of His sufferings, being made conformable unto His death' (Phil. 3:10), and even the communion (i.e. fellowship) of the blood and body of Christ (1 Cor. 10:16)."

DeVern Fromke (1923-2016): "The quickened spirit reaches out to know God, while the renewed mind seeks to understand more *about* God. Both are equally important in our fellowship with Him" *(Life's Ultimate Privilege).*

JI Packer: "We were neither made nor redeemed for self-sufficient aloneness."

*DA Carson (born 1946): "*What binds us together is not common education, common race, common income levels, common politics, common nationality, common accents, common jobs, or anything else of that sort. Christians come together because they have all been loved by Jesus himself. They are a band of natural enemies who love one another for Jesus' sake."

Wolfgang Simson: "Someone suggested that they had closer relationships at the neighborhood bar *before* becoming a Christian than they experienced in their neighborhood church *after* becoming a Christian."

John Eldredge (born 1960): "When Scripture talks about church, it means community. The little fellowships of the heart that are outposts of the kingdom. A shared life. They worship together, eat together, pray for one another, go on quests together. They hang out together, in each other's homes."

Jack Shanks: "Acts 19:32 - 'Some cried one thing and some another'. Though this was not a church meeting, it sounds like some I have attended. It has been my agony to hear one preacher tell what the horns are in Daniel and another explain with meticulous accuracy why the 'Baptist' church is the only church. He continues that everyone else will have to sit on the floor at the marriage supper of the Lamb. Then another will spend an hour telling what year each book of the Bible was written.
I always end up with the same reaction. Who cares? It says of this group in Acts, 'and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together'. Wouldn't you like to know the purpose for the meeting? What is it which brings a true church together? It is 'the fellowship of His Son Jesus Christ our Lord' (1 Cor. 1:9). Paul said in verse 10, '**Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing**'. This is the purpose for meeting in he church. When we are among God's people we are of Paul's determination. '**For I determined not to know anything among you save Jesus Christ, and Him crucified**' (1 Cor. 2:2).
Believers have met to adore, worship, and extol the blessed Christ, our Savior. If this is the ONLY motive then there will not be any, 'some cried one thing, and some another'. The assembly will not be confused, and everyone will know why they have come together, whether they really participate or not."

Paul Steinbrueck: "Technology has the potential to deceive people into trading the virtual world for the real thing. Could you imagine someone saying they're not interested in going to the Grand Canyon because they can experience it (with pictures and video) online anytime they like? Sounds silly, but more and more people say that about church. People fall prey to the idea that technology and online relationships can replace real, in-person Christian community."

JvH: "'**You have been a shelter for me, a strong tower from the enemy. I will abide in your tabernacle forever**' (Ps. 61:3-4): How important it is that our fellowship groups are, on the one hand, as *flexible* and *movable* as the 'tent' - nothing rigid about them -, i.e. with true ***love*** governing; yet, on the other, as *inflexible* and *immovable* as the 'tower', i.e. reflecting the absolute firmness of the ***truth*** of God's Word!"

Anon.: "At the age of 95, having walked with God for over 65 years, the apostle John decided to write a letter - inspired by the Holy Spirit. The theme of his letter was 'fellowship' (1 Jn. 1:3). Having seen churches and leaders who had left their first love (Rev. 2:4) and who now had a name that they were alive (with all their varied Christian activities) but who were in fact dead in God's sight (Rev. 3:1), John certainly saw that the great need was to lead Christians into the joy of fellowship with the Father and His Son Jesus Christ, inside the rent veil.
There may be joy found in several fields of activity. Some find it in sport, some in music, some in their profession, and some even in Christian work. But the purest joy in the universe is to be found only in fellowship with the Father (1 Jn. 1:4). The psalmist says, '**In Thy presence is fullness of joy**' (Ps. 16:11). This was the 'joy set before Him' that made Jesus willing to endure the cross daily (Heb. 12:2). The fellowship with the Father was Jesus' most prized possession. He did not value anything else in the universe in comparison with that. This fellowship was what Jesus knew would be broken on Calvary, when for three hours He would have to endure the agonies of an eternal hell for lost humanity (Mt. 27:45). Then the Father would have to forsake Him, and the fellowship that He enjoyed with the Father from all eternity would be broken for three hours. He dreaded that break of fellowship so greatly that He sweated great drops of blood in Gethsemane. The cup that He prayed to be removed from Him was just this: A break of fellowship with His Father.
If only we could see this and be gripped by it! How lightly we speak and sing about following Jesus! To follow Jesus means to value fellowship with the Father like He did. Sin would then become exceedingly sinful to us, for it breaks our fellowship with the Father. An unloving attitude towards another human being would not even be tolerated, for it would break our fellowship with the Father.
May the Lord give us revelation so that we see clearly that true Christianity is nothing less than a life of unbroken fellowship with a loving Father in heaven."

Id.: "To dwell above with saints we love, that will be glory.
But to dwell below with saints we know, well, that's another story".

268 - *FEMALE CIRCUMCISION*

*"**The World Health Organization*** estimates that between 100 and 140 million girls and women worldwide have been subjected to FGM (female genital mutilation). Estimates based on the most recent prevalence data indicate that 91,5 million girls and women above 9 years old in Africa are currently living with the consequences of female genital mutilation. There are an estimated 3 million girls in Africa at risk of undergoing female genital mutilation every year."

269 - *FEMINISM*

Elisabeth Elliot: "Christian higher education, trotting happily along in the train of feminist crusaders, is willing and eager to treat the subject of feminism, but gags on the word femininity. Maybe it regards the subject as trivial or unworthy of academic inquiry. Maybe the real reason is that its basic premise is feminism. Therefore it simply cannot cope with femininity...
We are women, and my plea is 'Let me be a woman, holy through and through, asking for nothing but what God wants to give me, receiving with both hands and with all my heart whatever that is...'
A Christian woman's true freedom lies on the other side of a very small gate — humble obedience — but that gate leads out into a largeness of life undreamed of by the liberators of the world, to a place where the God-given differentiation between the sexes is not obfuscated but celebrated, where our inequalities are seen as essential to the image of God, for it is in male and female, in male as male and female as female, not as two identical and interchangeable halves, that the image is manifested" *(The Essence of Femininity: A Personal Perspective)*.

Anon.: "Our generation is becoming so busy trying to prove that women can do what men can do that women are losing their uniqueness. Women weren't created to do everything a man can do. Women were created to do everything a man **can't** do."

270 - *FILLING*

Kilian McDonnell: "I bring my void here for filling; it is my poverty God needs. With my want the Lord builds palaces" *(A Place to Hide: Light On - in Weavings)*.

271 - *FIRMNESS*

Rosa Parks, who refused in 1955 to surrender her bus seat to a white passenger, so helping to initiate the civil rights movement in the US: "Stand for something or you will fall for anything. Today's mighty oak is yesterday's nut that held its ground."

272 - *FLESH*

DeVern Fromke: "Sarah could take her husband's impractical faith just so long. It was time to work and help God get this family started. You remember how Sarah suggested a works program which resulted in the birth of a son, Ishmael. It is likely Abraham had recognized that Sarah was God's gift to him, and maybe.., just maybe, her suggestion was right! So they agreed to help God! Yes, they did! We now know it was not ordained by God: their fleshly works without faith produced a tragedy that all history condemns to this day as unfortunate" *(God's Larger Window)*.

*Anon.: "*Instead of using 'I'm human' as an excuse to walk in the flesh, try using 'I'm saved' as a reason to walk in the spirit."

273 - *FLIPPANCY*

Thomas Adams: "God's forgiveness does not leave us flippant about sin!"

JC Ryle: "People hear so much of gospel truth that they contract an unholy familiarity with its words and phrases and sometimes talk so fluently about its doctrines that you might think them true Christians. In fact it is sickening and disgusting to hear the cool and flippant language which many pour out about 'conversion', 'the Savior', 'the gospel', 'finding peace', 'free grace' and the like, while they are notoriously serving sin or living for the world. Can we doubt that such talk is abominable in God's sight and is little better than cursing, swearing and taking God's name in vain?"

Charles H Spurgeon: "This present age is so flippant that if a man loves the Saviour, he's a fanatic; and if he hates the powers of evil, he's a bigot!"

Psalm 104:6-9: **"You covered [the earth] with the watery depths as with a garment; the waters stood above the mountains. But at your rebuke the waters fled, at the sound of your thunder they took to flight; they flowed over the mountains, they went down into the valleys, to the place you assigned for them. You set a boundary they cannot cross; never again will they cover the earth."**

Julian Huxley (Darwin's 'bulldog'): "I venture to ask what sort of value, as an illustration of God's methods of dealing with sin, has an account of an event that never happened? If no Flood swept the careless people away, how is the warning of more worth than the cry of 'Wolf' where there is no wolf?"

John RW Stott: "The flood seems to have been a comparatively local—though widespread—disaster."

Institute for Creation Research: "There is no such thing as a tranquil flood, for even small-scale overflows do extensive geologic damage and often take a substantial human toll."
Jacqueline Early comments: "I've been through a flood... I watched it tear trees down that towered over my three story home... I watched as water came rushing bringing rocks the size of my car with it... I watched as everything I had was taken in seconds.... it was so powerful I will never ever forget...."

ICR: "The Miao, an ethnic minority group living in parts of China, Vietnam, Laos, Thailand, and in some countries outside of Asia, have a long tradition of learning and singing their legends in verse. Those songs include stories of the creation of the world, a great flood in which the survivors escaped in a wooden drum, and a time in which all people spoke one language but were then given many languages and subsequently separated because they could not understand one another."

Brian Thomas (ICR): "In Genesis 6, just before Noah's Flood, the Bible says, 'The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence....All flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.' This included dinosaur flesh....[Also] by this time the land-dwelling bird, mammal, and reptile kinds had somehow been spoiled--morphed into monsters that, although they retained their essential created forms, became ruined castoffs from their well-behaved original ancestors" *(Dinosaurs and the Bible).*

Creation Ministries Intl.: "Tales abound around the world of the existence of awesome creatures and events. For instance, the hundreds of stories of a global Flood, with amazing parallels to the original in Genesis, give strong support to the truth of the Bible's real history of the universe."

CMI: "Massive amounts of sediments, many kilometres thick, with buried plants and animals, were laid down early in the Great Biblical Flood (often called Noah's Flood). These were cemented into sedimentary rock and the organisms were fossilized. Then the mountains and continents rose up and the valleys and ocean basins sank (Psalm 104:6–9). This caused the Flood water to rush off the continents, sometimes at high speed. This is called the Recessive Stage of the Flood, and probably started about Day 150, nearly midway into the Flood. It would have resulted in enormous erosion of vast areas of the continents. The results of this erosion are clearly visible in every landscape around the world."

Dominic Statham (CMI): "The account of a global flood in which God judged the wickedness of man, must be one of the most ridiculed passages of the Bible. At the same time, it is attested to by some of our most ancient historic records, numerous documents and legends from all over the world, the fossil record, and many facts of geology. We ignore it at our peril."

Rebecca Conolly & Russell Grigg (CMI): "There are at least 500 legends of a worldwide deluge. Many of these show remarkable similarities, with many aspects similar to the details about Noah's Flood in the Bible. We are left with a few options. Perhaps all the peoples of these remote civilisations had different flood experiences that, by chance, had all these features in common, on which they based their stories. However, the more reasonable alternative is that these legends all find their root in the same one global Flood experience that Genesis records... All too often we rest in the surety of yet another benevolent sunrise. We rely too smugly upon the delicate balance that makes life on our planet possible. The ancient... legends, corruptions though they are of the original true account, help to remind us of our vulnerability before God. We should humbly bow the knee and get in step with His purposes. They are the only purposes that really count."

Mike Kruger (CMI): "The Scriptural account of the Flood is the ultimate basis of our understanding of that event. Some today claim that the Scriptural word 'all' doesn't necessarily support a global interpretation, but it is absolutely clear that when the linguistic context is examined that argument is hermeneutically flawed. Instead, the abundant use of the word 'all' in Genesis 6–9, God's reason for sending the Flood, the 're-creation' intention of the Genesis 9 account, and God's post-Flood covenant all shed light on the Flood's global extent. Coupled with all the other available arguments and evidences there can then be absolutely no doubt that the Scriptures teach a geographically global Flood."

Ray Comfort: "An argument skeptics have against the worldwide flood is that there is not enough water on earth to cover the highest mountains. They forget that mountains were not the height they are now (Ps. 104), and that the earth and the sky store trillions of tons of water. The Bible says that the flood waters came from both the sky and the earth: '…**all the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened**' (Gn. 7:11)."

275 - *FLOWERS*

Thomas Manton: "The flowers which grow in earth's garden, wither in our hands while we smell them. They are as frail as they are fair. They grow out of the dust - and to the dust must they return. As Herbert says, 'Their root is ever in their grave, And they must die!'
How speedy is their withering. They are gathered by the hand and laid before us - and they wilt and become sickly, fainting, decaying objects. At the very longest, their lives smile through a day or two, and all is over.
Which of earth's joys is better than her flowers?"

276 - *FOOLISHNESS*

Thomas Guthrie (1803-1873): "Sin is the greatest folly and the sinner the greatest fool in the world! There is no such madness, even in the most degraded lunacy. Think of a man risking eternity and his everlasting happiness on the uncertain chance of surviving another year! Think of a man purchasing a momentary pleasure at the cost of endless pain! Think of a dying man living as if he were never to die! Every Christian looks back upon his unconverted state, and says with Asaph, '**I was foolish and ignorant; I was a brute beast before You!**' (Psalm 73:22)."

Ray Comfort: "Imagine for a moment that you are standing on the seashore gazing at a large ocean liner. The sun is shining. There is no wind and the sea is calm. To your amazement, about thirty people suddenly dive off the end of the ship and cling to a lifeboat. Those on board the liner stood on the great ship, pointing and laughing at them. You too shake your head in disbelief at their foolishness. Then without warning, the ocean liner strikes an iceberg and suddenly sinks, taking all on board with it.
Those who looked like fools in abandoning the ship were actually wise, and those who seemed wise by staying on board were, in truth, fools.
The world scoffs at those who abandon the ship of this world and cling to the lifeboat of the Savior. But Christians know that this great pleasure-cruiser will eventually come into contact with the immovable iceberg of the Law of God, sink into Hell . . . and take all those on board with it."

RC: "God has deliberately made the Gospel easy to ridicule so that the proud would stumble in their arrogant conceit. He has chosen foolish things to confound those who are wise in their own eyes. The door to everlasting life is very low, and those who refuse to humble their proud hearts will not enter."

RC: "Have you noticed that the Bible is filled with 'childish' stories that (if taken literally) insult the intellect? There's a reason for that. Years ago I ran a Bible club, after which I told 100 kids to line up for candy. As they did so I noticed that it was a line of greed. The big bullies had pushed their way to the front and the quiet sickly kids were relegated to the back.
So I told the kids to about-face. Then I took great delight in going to the other end of the line first.
That's what God has done with the ultimate gift of everlasting life. He turned the line around, and He it did it by consistently using foolish things to confound the arrogant brats of this world.
Who, with any intellectual dignity, would ever stoop to believe the childish stories of the Bible? The answer is—those who understand that in this world, where the rich get richer and the poor get stomped on, God has turned the line around. The arrogant bullies of this world lose, big time. God resists the proud and gives grace to the humble. '**Then Jesus called a little child to Him, set him in the midst of them, and said, Assuredly, I say to you, un-less you are converted and become as little children, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven**' (Mt. 18:2-4)."

John T: "He who provides for this life but takes no care for eternity is wise for a moment but a fool forever."

JvH: "Twice does the Bible state that 'the fool' says in his heart 'there is no God' (Ps. 14:1; 53:1). But some might reconsider... For instance, the Bible tells the lazy man to go learn wisdom from the ants (Pr. 6:6). An atheist might conceivably become honest enough to look into other marvels of creation. As he is humbled, watching the incredible metamorphosis of the caterpillar into a butterfly, his proud heart could be shattered. And as he cries to God, the Creator, for mercy, the Creator becomes his Redeemer. That is the greater metamorphosis!"

Anon.: "When you argue with a fool, be sure he is not similarly engaged."

Id.: "Don't approach a goat from the front, a horse from the back, or a fool from any side."

277 - *FOOTBALL*

Bill Shankly, the legendary former Liverpool manager: "Some people believe football is a matter of life and death. I am very disappointed with that attitude. I can assure you it is much, much more important than that."

278 - *FORESIGHT*

Dwight D Eisenhower: "Hindsight is always more accurate than foresight, but foresight is far more valuable."

279 - *FORGIVENESS*

Polycarp (69–155), student of the Apostle John, martyred for being faithful: "If then we entreat the Lord to forgive us, we ought also ourselves to forgive; for we are before the eyes of our Lord and God, and '**we must all appear at the judgment-seat of Christ, and must every one give an account of himself**'. Let us then serve Him in fear, and with all reverence, even as He Himself has commanded us, and as the apostles who preached the Gospel unto us, and the prophets who proclaimed beforehand the coming of the Lord" *(Polycarp to the Philippians)*.

JC Ryle: "Sin forsaken is one of the best evidences of sin forgiven."

Fanny J Crosby: "The vilest offender, who truly believes, that moment from Jesus, a pardon receives."

Charles H Spurgeon: "God is as sternly and inflexibly just toward sin as if He never forgave iniquity, and yet He forgives sinners through Christ Jesus as freely and fully as if He never punished a transgression."

Dwight L Moody: "Those who say they will forgive but cannot forget, simply bury the hatchet but leave the handle out for immediate use."

Corrie Ten Boom: "It was in a church in Munich that I saw him, a balding heavy-set man in a gray overcoat, a brown felt hat clutched between his hands. People were filing out of the basement room where I had just spoken. It was 1947 and I had come from Holland to defeated Germany with the message that God forgives.
And that's when I saw him, working his way forward against the others. One moment I saw the overcoat and the brown hat; the next, a blue uniform and a visored cap with its skull and crossbones. It came back with a rush: the huge room with its harsh overhead lights, the pathetic pile of dresses and shoes in the center of the floor, the shame of walking naked past this man. I could see my sister's frail form ahead of me, ribs sharp beneath the parchment skin. Betsie, how thin you were!
Betsie and I had been arrested for concealing Jews in our home during the Nazi occupation of Holland; this man had been a guard at Ravensbruck concentration camp where we were sent. ... 'You mentioned Ravensbruck in your talk', he was saying. 'I was a guard in there'. No, he did not remember me.
'I had to do it — I knew that. The message that God forgives has a prior condition: that we forgive those who have injured us'.
'But since that time', he went on, 'I have become a Christian. I know that God has forgiven me for the cruel things I did there, but I would like to hear it from your lips as well. Fraulein' his hand came out, 'will you forgive me?'
And I stood there — I whose sins had every day to be forgiven — and could not. Betsie had died in that place — could he erase her slow terrible death simply for the asking?
It could not have been many seconds that he stood there, hand held out, but to me it seemed hours as I wrestled with the most difficult thing I had ever had to do. For I had to do it — I knew that. The message that God forgives has a prior condition: that we forgive those who have injured us. 'If you do not forgive men their trespasses', Jesus says, 'neither will your Father in heaven forgive your trespasses'. And still I stood there with the coldness clutching my heart.
But forgiveness is not an emotion — I knew that too. Forgiveness is an act of the will, and the will can function regardless of the temperature of the heart. 'Jesus, help me!' I prayed silently. 'I can lift my hand, I can do that much. You supply the feeling'. And so woodenly, mechanically, I thrust my hand into the one stretched out to me. And as I did, an incredible thing took place. The current started in my shoulder, raced down my arm, sprang into our joined hands. And then this healing warmth seemed to flood my whole being, bringing tears to my eyes.
'I forgive you, brother!' I cried. 'With all my heart!' For a long moment we grasped each other's hands, the former guard and the former prisoner. I had never known God's love so intensely as I did then."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "If I know that I am 'a debtor to mercy alone', if I know that I am a Christian solely because of that free grace of God, there should be no pride left in me, there should be nothing vindictive, there should be no insisting upon my rights. Rather, as I look out upon others, if there is anything in them that is unworthy, or that is a manifestation of sin, I should have this great sorrow for them in my heart... We should feel a great sorrow for them, we should be praying to God for them and asking Him to have mercy upon them. I say that all this follows of necessity if we have truly experienced what it means to be forgiven" *(Studies in the Sermon on the Mount)*.

DML-J: "I say to the glory of God and in utter humility that whenever I see myself before God and realize even something of what my blessed LORD has done for me, I am ready to forgive anybody anything!"

CS Lewis: "Forgiveness is a good idea until you have to forgive."

CSL: "I find that when I think I am asking God to forgive me I am often in reality…asking Him not to forgive me but to excuse me. But there is all the difference in the world between forgiving and excusing. Forgiveness says 'Yes, you have done this thing, but I accept your apology...' But excusing says 'I see that you couldn't help it or didn't mean it; you weren't really to blame.' ...And if we forget this, we shall go away imagining that we have repented and been forgiven when all that has really happened is that we have satisfied ourselves with our own excuses. They may be very bad excuses; we are all too easily satisfied about ourselves" *(The Weight of Glory).*

Iosif Tson (born in 1934) of Rumania, tortured by the Communist regime: "Until you totally forgive them, you are in chains."

Alexander Auld: "It is a person who most knows himself liable to fall that will be most ready to overlook any offences from his fellow men."

Rhett Dodson: "God gives the grace of forgiveness in order to receive the glory of worship."

Dieter F Uchtdorf: "We will receive the joy of forgiveness in our own lives when we are willing to extend that joy freely to others. Lip service is not enough. We need to purge our hearts and minds of feelings and thoughts of bitterness and let the light and the love of Christ enter in."

Margaret Atwood: "An eye for an eye only leads to more blindness."

Ray Pritchard: "A Sunday school teacher finished her lesson on forgiveness and decided to review it with the children in her class; 'Can anyone tell me what you must do before you can be forgiven of sin?' After an uncomfortable silence, one child volunteered an answer; 'We have to sin'. I'm sure we've all fulfilled that requirement—I know I have. And precisely to the extent that I see my own sin will I be willing to forgive the sins of others."

RP: "**Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors**" (Mt. 6:12). "Some questions to ponder: 'Am I up-to-date on my forgiving?' 'Am I holding a grudge against anyone?' 'Am I harboring any bitterness against any person?' 'Am I talking too much about what others have done to me?' 'Have I forgiven those closest to me who have hurt me so deeply?' None of this is easy. Forgiveness will cost us a great deal. But we will helped if we remember how much the Lord Jesus went through in order to forgive us. Jesus died to create a race of forgiving men and women. Forgiven people forgive people."

Ray Comfort: "It is God's prerogative to punish for sin. We are to forgive. Never let bitterness for being wronged cling to you. Give it to the Lord and, with His help, forget it. Sinners are going to Hell and you have been commanded to preach to them. Unforgiveness is one of the enemy's most subtle devices to hinder you from such an important task."

Farmer's Wisdom: "Forgive your enemies; it messes up their heads."

Anon.: "Forgiveness brings healing. It allows the other person a chance to start life afresh. If I have something against you and I forgive you, the bitterness leaves me. It also allows you to accept the forgiveness and move on. Forgiveness liberates both the forgiver and the forgiven."

Id.: "The best mathematical equation I have ever seen: 1 cross + 3 nails = 4given."

Id.: "Confession is the key that opens the door to forgiveness."

280 - ***FORNICATION***

HELPS Word-studies: "Porneía (the root of the English terms 'pornography, pornographic'; cf. pórnos, which is derived from pernao, 'to sell off') – properly, a selling off (surrendering) of sexual purity; promiscuity of any (every) type."

Nat. Center on Sexual Exploitation (re BDSM): "Society pays a price when we teach men to be turned on by women in pain. 89% of scenes in mainstream pornography today depict violence against women and this is spilling over into the mainstream media. As a result, sexual violence is on the rise in our military, in our best universities, and on the street. When we make violence sexy, it is no wonder that these are the consequences we face."

Matthew Holst: "Sexual sin does not 'just happen', and one does not simply 'fall into it'. No, it is the determined process of a heart which has set sex up as its god; a heart which has coveted what does not belong to it (e.g. a neighbour's wife or daughter)--a heart which has practiced and rehearsed the evil desires of sexual sin; a heart that is seeking to find ways by which it might--stealthily--enact these wicked desires; a heart which has been given over to its passions and cannot fight against them any longer; a heart which will stop at nothing, which is intoxicated by sex, until the uncontrollable urge is satisfied by the practice of sexual immorality. At ground zero, sexual immorality is God-

denying. That is the very essence of idolatry.
This is why the warning of Revelation 21:8 is so serious. Sexual sin is grievous. It is not an indiscretion or a misjudgment, and no matter how circumstances conspire against the Christian, one never has the right to transgress sexually. Sexual sin is sin which condemns to hell" *(The Anatomy of Sexual Sin)*.

Ray Comfort: "The Moth and Sexual Sin. I suspect that God may have created the moth as a warning about sexual sin. The thoughtless creature doesn't seem to feel the heat of the flame, nor does it see the graveyard at the base of the candle.
And it seems that some Christians don't feel the burning of their conscience or see the graveyard of fallen ministers who have been taken down by sexual sin. I know of three once respected godly men, who have recently been badly burned.
The 'sin-lust-death' trio can never be separated. Lust always brings forth sin, and sin when it is finished always brings forth death. That's why the Bible brazenly warns us again and again about sexual sin, from the time Israel took their clothes off and had a wild dance-party, to Potiphar's sex-crazed wife chasing Joseph around the house, to Solomon's warning about lusty ladies, to David not being able to keep his hands off another man's wife.
The Bible also tells us that these instances are written for our learning (see Romans 15:4). David was married and could've sipped from his own cistern, but he didn't because lust is blind to common sense. So he flew right into the flame and was badly burned. Instead of being in the heat of battle he was wandering the house top, burning with unlawful desire. And all this was written down in scripture for our learning. It's written to teach us not to have eyes full of adultery or to drink in iniquity like water."

RC: "Why would car makers put brakes and steering wheels in their cars and recommend that we use them? It's for our own good. If we want the pleasure of owning and driving a car, we'd better use the brakes and stay on the right side of the road.
God made the first couple naked and commanded them to have sex. That's a little embarrassing, but it's true. He also told us to use self-control and stay on the 'right side of the road'. Sex is for one man and one woman, within the bounds of marriage…for the purpose of pleasure and to make more people.
If we violate the rules we will have guilt, STDs, unwanted pregnancies, abortions, superficial relationships, plus the really big negative—we will not enter the Kingdom of God (see 1 Corinthians 6:9-10).
So God doesn't 'control' or 'condemn' sex. He says not to fornicate. If you don't control your urge and fornicate, you become a fornicator and you condemn yourself to Hell.
So get saved, get married, and enjoy the glorious gift that God so graciously gave."

281 - ***Fossil Record***

John Morris (Institute for Creation Research): "The fossil record leaves an inescapable impression on the honest observer. The record of the past written in stone contains no evidence that any particular animal ever morphed into a fundamentally different type of animal."

ICR: "Fossil Fact: 95% of all fossils are shallow marine invertebrates, mostly shellfish. Clams are found in the bottom layer, top layer, and every layer in between...and all of them resemble clams still alive today. No evolution, just clams. We see the same thing for corals, jellyfish, and many others - all pointing to catastrophic deposition."

Carl Werner (Creation Ministries Int.): "If a scientist believes in evolution and sees fossils that look like modern organisms at the dinosaur digs, he/she might invent an hypothesis to 'explain' living fossils this way: 'Yes I believe that animals have changed greatly over time (evolution), but some animals and plants were so well adapted to the environment that they did not need to change. So I am not bothered at all by living fossils.' This added hypothesis says that some animals did not evolve. But if a theory can be so flexible, adding hypotheses that predict the opposite of your main theory, one could never disprove the theory. The theory then becomes unsinkable, and an unsinkable theory is not science."

David Berlinski: "There are gaps in the fossil graveyard, places where there should be intermediate forms, but where there is nothing whatsoever instead. No paleontologist... denies that this is so. It is simply a fact. Darwin's theory and the fossil record are in conflict."

Marvin Lubenow, Christian creationist anthropologist, describes the evidence of a sin nature in the (allegedly pre-Adamic) human fossil record, including examples of cannibalism, and injury due to violence, scalping and disease, including syphilis: "Most pre-Adamite and old-Earth advocates seem to be unfamiliar with the extent of this human fossil evidence and may not realize the full significance of what they are proposing when they place the bulk of the human fossils prior to the Fall of the Biblical Adam. … The human fossil record reveals the pre-Adamite theory to be in error. … We find in [the human fossils] the conditions we would expect to find after the Fall of Adam, not before."

281 - *FRAGRANCE*

Ida A Guirey: "Jesus, Rose of Sharon, bloom within my heart;
Beauties of Thy truth and holiness impart,
That where'er I go my life may shed abroad
Fragrance of the knowledge of the love of God.
Jesus, Rose of Sharon, bloom in radiance and in love within my heart."

282 - *FREEDOM*

Thomas Helwys (c.1575-c.1614), Baptist leader who gave the first ever statement on religious liberty in the English language; then sent it to his king, who made him pay for it with his life in the Tower of London:
"The King is a mortal man, and not God, therefore hath no power over the immortal souls of his subjects, to make laws and ordinances for them, and to set spiritual lords over them. For men's religion is between God and themselves. The king shall not answer for it. Neither may the king be judge between God and man. Let them be heretics, Turks, Jews, or whatsoever, it appertains not to the earthly power to punish them in the least measure"
(A Short Declaration of the Mystery of Iniquity).

Albert Einstein: "Being a lover of freedom, when the revolution came in Germany, I looked to the universities to defend it, knowing that they had always boasted of their devotion to the cause of truth; but, no, the universities immediately were silenced. Then I looked to the great editors of the newspapers whose flaming editorials in days gone by had proclaimed their love of freedom; but they, like the universities, were silenced in a few short weeks… Only the Church stood squarely across the path of Hitler's campaign for suppressing truth. I never had any special interest in the Church before, but now I feel a great affection and admiration because the Church alone has had the courage and persistence to stand for intellectual truth and moral freedom. I am forced thus to confess that what I once despised I now praise unreservedly" *(Time magazine, 23rd December, 1940).*

AW Tozer: "Men qualify for freedom in exact proportion to their disposition to put moral chains on their own appetites. Society cannot exist unless a controlling power is put somewhere on will and appetite, and the less of it is within, the more must be without. It is ordained in the eternal constitution of things that men of intemperate minds cannot be free. Their passions form their fetters."

Ronald Reagan: "Freedom is a fragile thing and is never more than one generation away from extinction. It is not ours by inheritance; it must be fought for and defended constantly by each generation, for it comes only once to a people. Those who have known freedom and then lost it have never known it again."

284 - *FREE WILL*

Charles H Spurgeon: "Free will I have often heard of, but I have never seen it. I have met with will, and plenty of it, but it has either been led captive by sin or held in blessed bonds of grace."

285 - *FRIENDSHIP*

George Swinnock (c.1627-73): "If thou choosest the ungodly for thy friends, thou art in danger of suffering, as well as of sinning with them. The wheat has many a blow for being among the chaff. The gold would not be put into the fire if it were not for the dross with which it is mingled."

George Whitefield: "A judicious friend, into whose heart we may pour out our souls, and tell our corruptions as well as our comforts, is a very great privilege."

Joseph Scriven (1820-86): "Do thy friends despise, forsake thee? Take it to the Lord in prayer!
In His arms He'll take and shield thee, thou wilt find a solace there."

Samuel L Clemens (Mark Twain): "If you're looking for friends when you need them…it's too late."

CS Lewis: "Eros will have naked bodies; friendship naked personalities."

CSL: "Friendship is born at that moment when one person says to another: "What! You too? I thought I was the only one."

Woodrow T Wilson: "Friendship is the only cement that will ever hold the world together."

Dale Carnegie: "You can make more friends in two months by becoming interested in other people than you can in two years by trying to get other people interested in you."

Derek Stringer: "The best cure for not having a friend is to become one."

Russian proverb: "Tell me who's your friend, and I'll tell you who you are."

Cypriotproverb: "A friend is someone who understands your past, believes in your future and accepts you today the way you are."

Cypriot proverb: "Friends are the family we choose for ourselves."

Cypriot proverb: "A friend is he who comes in when the rest go out."

Anon.: "Our most difficult task as a friend is to offer understanding when we don't understand."

286 - *FRUIT BEARING*

J Hudson Taylor: "The branch of the vine does not worry, and toil, and rush here to seek for sunshine, and there to find rain. No; it rests in union and communion with the vine; and at the right time, and in the right way, is the right fruit found on it. Let us so abide in the Lord Jesus."

CH Spurgeon: "'Last night, fourteen souls were under conviction, fifteen were justified, and eight received full sanctification'. I am weary of this public bragging, this counting of unhatched chickens, this exhibition of doubtful spoils. Lay aside such numberings of the people, such idle pretence of certifying in half a minute that which will need the testing of a lifetime."

CS Lewis: "If I am a field that contains nothing but grass-seed, I cannot produce wheat. Cutting the grass may keep it short: but I shall still produce grass and no wheat. If I want to produce wheat, the change must go deeper than the surface. I must be ploughed up and re-sown" *(Mere Christianity).*

JI Packer: "Our evangelistic work is the instrument God uses... it is God's prerogative to give results when the Gospel is preached."

Paul Briggs: "As we allow God's Word and His Spirit to take control of our lives, we will produce the fruit that brings glory and pleasure to God."

Tim Challies: "Why isn't niceness a fruit of the Spirit? Because niceness is a hollow trait that a human can generate even without the inner working of the Holy Spirit. Niceness may require some force of will in the face of disagreement or controversy. It may require restraint. But it does not require an inward transformation.
True love, true joy, true faithfulness and gentleness—these are all qualities for which we are completely dependent upon the Holy Spirit's work in conforming us to the image of Christ through the Word of God. As we immerse ourselves in God's Word, as we carefully seek God and His will through the Bible, the Holy Spirit gradually but surely grants us these qualities in growing measure. Now we are able to love—truly love—whereas before we could only hate and brood and love selfishly; now we are able to display patience whereas before we would always explode with anger or perhaps simply simmer with anger; now we are able to be gentle whereas before we were so consistently harsh."

Anon.: "Fruitbearing requires crossbearing - '**always carrying about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body**' *(1 Co. 4:10)."*

287 - *FULFILLMENT*

Group of sociologists: "Older people thought that feelings took second place to social duty. They put a high value on virtues like self-denial, self-control. Marital love was seen as a commitment of the will. This has now been replaced by a therapeutic attitude. Feelings take priority. The important virtues are not those that restrain the expression of self but release it. Honesty and openness is what counts, not self-denial. Not self-control but self-fulfilment. Spontaneously express your feelings. Commitment does not necessarily feature in such a relationship at all. Obligations go out of the window just as long as you have openness and honesty. Personal relationships suggest the devise for personal achievement and satisfaction" *(The Habits Of The Heart).*

288 - *FUTURE*

Samuel Rutherford: "I wonder many times that ever a child of God should have a sad heart, considering what the Lord is preparing for them."

Ralph W Emerson: "All I have seen teaches me to trust the Creator for all I have not seen."

Charles H Spurgeon: "The God who has been sufficient until now can be trusted to the end."

J Oswald Sanders: "There is no conceivable situation in which it is not safe to trust God."

Corrie ten Boom: "Never be afraid to trust an unknown future to a known God."

CS Lewis: "The future is something which everyone reaches at the rate of 60 minutes an hour, whatever he does, whoever he is."

CSL: "If you read history you will find that the Christians who did most for the present world were precisely those who thought most of the next. It is since Christians have largely ceased to think of the other world that they have become so ineffective in this."

Iosif Tson of Rumania: "The way you look to the future determines your planning and your actions. It is the way you understand the times that determines what you are going to do."

Ray Comfort: "It's not common knowledge that this planet is our home. We are going to inherit this earth. Jesus said, 'Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth'. We get it all, but with a huge difference. There will be no more Genesis curse. Everything you see - the beautiful blue ocean, the amazing trees with their incredible fruits, the massive variety of amazing animals, etc., are in a 'fallen' state, under the curse of God, being devoured by death and corruption. When the curse comes off, there will be no more death and disease. Those who trust in Christ will get new bodies that have no pain, don't age and never die. It's then that the lion will lie down with the lamb (Isaiah 11). How amazing life will be when God's Kingdom comes to this earth, when His will, will be done on earth as it is in Heaven. If you think our hope is that we will be ghostly spooks, playing rusty harps on clouds forever, you are deceived. Forget your pre-conceptions, and instead read and believe the 'exceeding great and precious promises' of the Bible. It's God's Word and it will come to pass."

James Bell: "Take the long view! One of the great blessings of reading the last book of the Bible, The Revelation, the Unveiling of Jesus Christ, is that we get a glorious glimpse of believers who in this life suffered greatly, even unto martyrdom. However, now they are rejoicing, worshipping, with Jesus for all eternity!
'**I have refined you, but not as silver is refined. Rather, I have refined you in the furnace of affliction!**' (Is. 48:10).
'**When He has tried me, I shall come forth as refined gold!**' (Job 23:10)."

Ken Ham (Answers in Genesis): "As Christians, we have no reason to fear man's prediction about the future because we can know the God who sees the end from the beginning (Isaiah 46:9–10), and He has already told us how it will end—and He is in total charge of it all. We need to be bold in telling others about the history—and the future—that God has revealed to us in His Word and in encouraging them to put their faith and trust in Christ."

Bob Cuttino: "One minister being examined for ordination was asked concerning the timing of the Rapture, *Are you 'pre' or 'post'?* His answer was classic: *I am 'pan'! I believe God will make everything 'pan' out allright!*"

Anon.: "The future lies before you, like paths of pure white snow. Be careful how you tread it, for every step will show!"

Id.: "Where there is no faith in the future, there is no power in the present."

Id.: "When the devil reminds you of your past, remind him of his future (Rev. 20:1-3, 10)."

Id.: "If you are regretting your past, remember God is looking at your future… His love for you is not based on your performance."

Id.: "God does not consult your past to determine your future."

Id.: "Every day is a step closer to eternity."

Id.: "When we get stuck in the past, it's always at the expense of the future..; don't get stuck in a stage that was just meant to be part of a process."

Id.: "We are fuelled by the past but fuel only works when it is combusted into another form. Allow the pain of your past to fuel your future with wisdom and compassion."

Id.: "A pessimist can hardly wait for the future so he can look back with regret."

289 - *GENDER*

*Dale O'Leary (feminist) on 'Gender: **The Deconstruction of Women**: Analysis of the Gender Perspective in Preparation for the Fourth World Conference on Women in Beijing, China':* "Although many people think that men and women are the natural expression of a genetic blueprint, gender is a product of human thought and culture, a social construction that creates the 'true nature' of all individuals."

Ray Comfort: "Ask a believer in evolution to explain the existence of male and female in elephants, horses, birds, fish, whales, giraffes, kangaroos, bears, fleas, flies, dogs, frogs, cats, bats, rats and all 1.4 million different kinds of animals and they will be befuddled. If we are the result of nothing exploding into something, caused by nothing, why is it that in time every species (except for a few snails) has male and female, and they reproduce of their own kind…just as the Bible says? They will tell you that they don't know. They will embrace intellectual insanity hoping that someday someone will come up with a sane explanation—anything but that God created male and female and caused them to

reproduce after their own kind.
A Bible-believing Christian believes the Bible when it says '**But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female**' (Mark 10:6). If he (or she) doesn't believe that verse (among many others), then he's not a 'Bible-believing' Christian."

290 - *GENEALOGY OF JESUS*

AT Robertson: "'The absence of the article [before Joseph's name] puts the name outside of the genealogical series properly so-called.'—Godet. This would seem to indicate that Joseph belonged to the parenthesis, 'as was supposed.' It would read thus, 'being son (as was supposed of Joseph) of Heli.' Luke had already clearly stated the manner of Christ's birth, so that no one would think he was son of Joseph. Jesus would thus be Heli's grandson, an allowable meaning of 'son'."

291 - *GENERATIONAL MUTATIONS*

Brian Thomas (ICR): "Understanding mutations: Every time a cell divides, a small number of its 3.2 billion DNA chemical building blocks fails to copy correctly. These copying errors--mutations--build up over time. Not only do they accumulate in an individual's body during their one lifetime, contributing to system failure leading to diseases and death, but they also accumulate over many lifetimes, passing from generation to generation."

292 - *GENEROSITY*

Proverbs 11:24-25: "**One gives freely, yet grows all the richer; another withholds what he should give, and only suffers want. Whoever brings blessing will be enriched, and one who waters will himself be watered**" *(ESV).*

John Bunyan: "You have not lived today until you have done something for someone who can never repay you."

JB: "There was a man, some called him mad; the more he gave, the more he had."

John Wesley: "Do all the good you can, by all the means you can, in all the ways you can, in all the places you can, at all the times you can, to all the people you can, as long as ever you can."

Henry W Longfellow: "Give what you have. To someone, it may be better than you dare to think."

DeVern Fromke: "During the Vietnamese war a mortar shell landed in an orphanage. The missionaries and one or two children were killed. Several children were wounded. When an American Navy doctor and a nurse arrived, they found that one of the little girls was critically injured and needed an immediate blood transfusion. Neither of the Americans had the correct blood type, but they found that some of the uninjured orphans did. With difficulty, through the language barrier, they explained to the frightened children that the injured girl would soon die, unless some of the lost blood could be replaced through a transfusion. Then they asked for a volunteer to donate some blood. There was wide-eyed silence. Until one boy's small hand slowly went up, dropped back down, and then went up again. When asked for his name, he told them 'Heng'.
Gratefully, Heng was quickly laid on a pallet, his arm swabbed with alcohol and a needle inserted. After a while of lying there stiff and silent, there was a shuddering sob and he quickly covered his face with his free hand. Sobs turned into steady silent crying. Whenever he was asked whether the needle was hurting, he shook his head. Then a Vietnamese nurse arrived to help. Seeing the little one's distress, she spoke to him in Vietnamese, listened to his reply and answered him in a soothing voice. Heng stopped crying and looked questioningly at her. When she nodded, a great relief spread over his little face. Glancing up, the nurse said quietly to the Americans: 'He thought he was dying. He had misunderstood you. He thought you had asked him to give all his blood so the little girl could live'.
'But why would he be willing to do that?', asked the Navy nurse. The Vietnamese nurse translated the question for Heng, who answered simply: 'She is my friend!'" *(Larger Window).*

Tullian Tchividjian: "The gospel alone liberates you to live a life of scandalous generosity, unrestrained sacrifice, uncommon valor, and unbounded courage."

Henry Taylor: "He who gives what he would as readily throw away, gives without generosity; for the essence of generosity is in self sacrifice."

293 - *GENESIS*

JI Packer: "[Evolution is] only a hypothesis... it's only a guess... so as science, in terms of philosophy of science... evolution is by no means proven and as a guess it is very strange and contrary to all analogies..."
"The biblical narratives of creation... don't obviously say anything that bears one way or another on the question of whether the evolutionary hypothesis might be true or not..."

Institute for Creation Research: "What Genesis teaches impacts marriage, family, population growth, human life's value, food, law, punishment for criminals, languages, agriculturally relevant seasons, human interaction with animals, etc."

James JS Johnson (ICR): "Just as modern Norwegian Sami care about snow and reindeer, and Jamaicans care about jerk chicken and reggae music, the first settlers of China cared about their cultural heritage, which included fresh memories from Babel and the oral histories of earlier events, so far as their ancestors transmitted reports of those events" *(Job's Icy Vocabulary)*.
"Ancient Chinese pictographs are silent witnesses, like fingerprints, of historical events reported in Genesis. In particular, the details of these word-symbols are clues that point to how the earliest Chinese must have known basic facts of Genesis 1–11 at the very time their pictographs were invented" *(Genesis in Chinese Pictographs)*.

Brian Thomas (ICR): "When I finally grasped how important Genesis is to Christianity, society, and the meaning of life, I felt like someone had just opened the door to a vast treasure room. How precious the words of Genesis suddenly became! I had once dismissed them as part myth, even as a Christian. So when others step through that door of understanding by correctly connecting Genesis to vital truths, I know the exhilaration they feel. I share with them a passion for believing and defending six-day creation, a real Adam, and the global Flood. Genesis conveys real history—and science confirms it."

Creation Ministries Int.: "Most church fathers treated Genesis as straightforward history. A small minority treated Genesis as allegory. But this was mostly in addition to—not instead of—history. This suggests that modern long-age ideas didn't come from the text, but were imposed on it because of 'science'."

Jonathan D Sarfati (CMI): "In one sense, Genesis 1:1 is the most important verse in the Bible: '**In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth**'. If we can believe this verse, no other verse in the Bible should be a problem. For example, if God can create the whole universe, then raising people from the dead and causing a virgin to conceive would be easy beyond words. Also, in this one verse, all other false religions are rejected.
Conversely, if we can't trust this verse, then nothing else in the Bible makes sense. Since this verse is so foundational, it is not surprising that atheists have feverishly attacked this concept. Some of the attacks are childish, while others have the veneer of philosophy or advanced science. Also, in this one verse, all other false religions are rejected."

Tommy Nelson: "You can't understand Christianity until you understand Genesis."

294 - *GENETICS*

David Catchpoole (Creation Ministries Intl.): "Recombination of existing genes can produce enormous variety **within a kind**, but the variation is limited by the genes in existence. If there are not genes present for producing feathers, you could forlornly try to breed reptiles for billions of years, but still not get anything with feathers."

Anon.: "This also does not support evolution as Darwin understood it to occur but demonstrates definite limits to variation. DNA analysis has never shown that new genetic information is created spontaneously by any miraculous means, be it called natural selection or anything else. Organisms respond to their environment and make use of existing information already present in their gene pool. Thus reptiles do not and cannot change into birds for example. Had Darwin known modern genetics, pioneered by Mendel in Darwin's own time, he probably would never have published his theory, since the science of genetics does not support it."

295 - *GENOCIDE*

Iósif Stalin (1878-1953): "Reading Darwin had an enormous impact on me. It corroborated my defiance of God and inspired me to systematically break all the Ten Commandments, which I now realized were only chains. Though I had stolen and lied before, I now stole and lied with a higher purpose—freedom of self. And the effects on my political philosophy were equally lasting. Historians of the future may even conclude that Darwinism + Leninism = Stalinism."

Roger W Smith, Eric Markusen, Robert J Lifton: "More than one million Armenians perished as the result of execution, starvation, disease, the harsh environment, and physical abuse. A people who lived in eastern Turkey for nearly 3,000 years [more than double the amount of time the invading Islamic Turks had occupied Anatolia, now known as 'Turkey'] lost its homeland and was profoundly decimated in the first large-scale genocide of the twentieth century. At the beginning of 1915 there were some two million Armenians within Turkey; today there are fewer than 60,000…. Despite the vast amount of evidence that points to the historical reality of the Armenian Genocide, eyewitness accounts, official archives, photographic evidence, the reports of diplomats, and the testimony of survivors, denial of the Armenian Genocide by successive regimes in Turkey has gone on from 1915 to the present"
(The Armenian Genocide and Turkey's Attempt to Deny It).

Raymond Ibrahim: "Silence is always the ally of those who would commit genocide. In 1915, Adolf Hitler rationalized his genocidal plans, which he implemented some three decades later, when he rhetorically asked: 'Who, after all, speaks today of the annihilation of the Armenians?' And who speaks today of the annihilation of Christians under Islam?"

James Bell: "When one thinks of mass murder, Hitler comes to mind. If not Hitler, then Stalin, or Mao. Credit is given to the 20th-century totalitarians as the worst species of tyranny to have ever arisen. However, the alarming truth is that Islam has killed more than any of these, and may surpass all of them combined in numbers and cruelty."

296 - *GEOLOGY*

Charles R Darwin, on the absence of fossil 'links': "As by this theory innumerable transitional forms must have existed, why do we not find them embedded in countless numbers in the crust of the earth? The number of intermediate links between all living and extinct species must have been inconceivably great!"

CRD: "Why then is not every geological formation and every stratum full of such intermediate links? Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely graduated organic chain; and this, perhaps, is the most obvious and serious objection which can be urged against the theory. The explanation lies, as I believe, in the extreme imperfection of the geological record" *('On the imperfection of the geological record', chapter X, The Origin of the Species, 1971).*

John D Morris (Institute for Creation Research): "Grand Canyon is unique in that erosion has exposed its remarkable stack of layers on both sides of the river, and the strata are clearly visible, not covered by vegetation. Its accessibility and stunning grandeur have earned it a place among the world's great geological wonders. The canyon's dimensions are staggering: 277 miles long, up to 19 miles wide, and one mile deep."

Vernon R Cupps (ICR): "Evolutionists may claim that radioactive dating methods prove the earth's strata to be millions of years old, but they won't tell you that those methods are built on a house of cards that cannot bear the weight of scientific scrutiny."

Dean R Marshall (Creation Ministries Intl.): "Long-age geologists do not use rocks of known ages to calibrate their radiometric dating methods. They use radiometric dating systems based on assumptions that the earth is billions of years old. They even redo and reinterpret their dating tests until they get results that agree with their models. This deep-time dating method results in rocks being assigned an age many millions of years, or even billions of years, older than their real age. For example, 10-year-old rocks from Mount St Helen's were dated from 390,000 to 2.7 million years old, and rocks from the ad 1800 lava flow in Hawaii returned dates of 160 million to 3 billion years."

CMI: "Rapid erosion - a thousands-of-years-old perspective makes much more sense of the increasingly-frequently documented 'unexpected collapses' of supposedly eons old geological features. And it's not just our surf-battered coastlines vanishing before our very eyes, but high-and-dry geological features, too."

297 - *GIFTS OF THE SPIRIT*

Stephen W Hill: "The only way you can show people that you trust them to the Holy Spirit is to leave them to the Holy Spirit."

Julian Caesar: "Paul speaks of 'the gift of God' in you (2 Ti. 1:6-7). It isn't something you learn; it's something He gives you, and nobody else can activate it for you. You 'stir' it up by developing and using it …Unfortunately, many people are jealous of other people's gifts. Don't waste time on jealousy; it's a gift-robber, an energy-drainer, and besides, you should be so busy stirring up your own gift that you've no time for envy."

Jim Wright: "When you 'go to church' these days, it seems that scripted teachings and staged 'worship' by the 'anointed' few during Sunday 'services' have become substitutes for the diverse gifts and "one another" imperatives of the NT. When you truly 'are the church', however, shared teachings, songs and diverse gifts arise among us - each and every one - as we encourage and strengthen 'one another' as functional communities which gather together."

298 - *GLORIFICATION*

Thomas Kelly (1769-1854): "Jesus, Thy head, once crowned with thorns, is crowned with glory now,
Heaven's royal diadem adorns, the mighty Victor's brow."

R Albert Mohler: "In 1 Corinthians 15:42-57, Paul directs us not only to the resurrection of our own bodies in the new creation but to the fact that Christ's bodily resurrection is the promise and power for that future hope. Our resurrection will be the experience of eternal glory in the body. This body will be a transformed, consummated continuation of our present embodied existence in the same way that Jesus' body is the same body he had on earth, yet utterly glorified. The new creation will not simply be a reset of the garden. It will be better than Eden. As John Calvin noted, in the new creation we will know God not only as Creator but as Redeemer—and that redemption includes our bodies. We will reign with Christ in bodily form, as he also is the embodied and reigning cosmic Lord."

299 - *GLORY*

John Trapp: "It is a greater work of God to bring men to grace, than, being in the state of grace, to bring them to glory; because sin is far more distant from grace than grace is from glory!"

John Owen: "On Christ's glory I would fix all my thoughts and desires, and the more I see of the glory of Christ, the more the painted beauties of this world will wither in my eyes and I will be more and more crucified to this world. It will become to me like something dead and putrid, impossible for me to enjoy! '**Since, then, you have been raised with Christ, set your hearts on things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God!**' (Colossians 3:1)"

Charles H Spurgeon: "It is, perhaps, one of the hardest struggles of the Christian life to learn this sentence: '**Not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy Name be glory**'."

Handley CG Moule: "The harlot, the liar, the murderer, are short of God's glory; but so are you. Perhaps they stand at the bottom of a mine, and you on the crest of an Alp; but you are as little able to touch the stars as they."

AW Tozer: "Paul's exhortation to '**do all to the glory of God**' is more than pious idealism. It is an integral part of the sacred revelation and is to be accepted as the very Word of Truth. It opens before us the possibility of making every act of our lives contribute to the glory of God" *(The Pursuit of God)*.

RC Sproul: "The world is filled with God's glory. You can't turn without bumping into it."

John MacArthur: "The first time He came there was no room for Him. The next time He comes the whole world won't be able to contain His glory!"

300 - *GOALS*

CS Lewis: "You are never too old to set another goal or to dream a new dream."

Marti Roberts: "Been sitting here watching a squirrel outside my window. He is in a walnut tree and doing his very best to get one particular nut on the very end of a branch. Over and over he has scampered to almost the end of the branch, but when it begins to sag under his weight he turns around and goes the other way just as quick as he came. You might say the little fellow has perseverance, and should be commended for sticking to the task. But...he is passing many other nuts on his way to that particular one. He has his eye on that one and isn't looking to the right or left where there are plenty to choose from.
I believe that God gives us nature to enjoy and also to learn from. As I was watching I began to wonder just how many times I have strived for a goal that is just beyond my reach and not realized that there were many blessings from God that I was missing on the way. Having a goal is wonderful...if it is the goal that God also has for your life..."

301 - *GOD*

Samuel M Zwemer: "The God whom men know outside of Jesus Christ and apart from the Holy Spirit is a nebulous thing - an idea not a reality" *(The Doctrine of the Trinity)*.

302 - *GODLESSNESS*

William H McGuffey (1800-73): "Erase all thought and fear of God from a community, and selfishness and sensuality would absorb the whole man. Appetite, knowing no restraint, and suffering, having no solace or hope, would trample in scorn on the restraints of human laws. Virtue, duty, principle, would be mocked as unmeaning sounds. A sordid self-interest would supplant every feeling; and man would become, in fact, what the theory of atheism declares him to be - a companion for brutes."

303 - *GOOD SHEPHERD*

JvH, on a cartoon that pictures a wolf robed as an RC priest: "The inference of the cartoon is that the wolves are specifically RC. But it is more complicated than that. What with JW's and Mormons on the prowl everywhere. Nowadays the prosperity wolves are very ubiquitous too, and then there is the Brian McLaren variety, and so it goes on...
It is our job to tune the sheep's ears to the one voice of the one Good Shepherd. Once they are listening to Him and following Him, the wolves, in whatever clothing, will have to look elsewhere."

304 - *GOODNESS*

Ed Welch: "If we think we are usually good, then God is usually irrelevant."

Ray Comfort: "Anyone of us can be good without God. All we need is a very low standard of goodness. There are 46 dictionary definitions of 'good' from which to choose. The word 'good' in God's Book, however, means moral perfection, in thought, word and in deed. That's the high standard of goodness that we be will judged by on Judgment Day (whether you believe in God or not)."

305 - *GOSPEL*

Matthew Henry: "By the light of nature we see God as a God above us; by the light of the law we see Him as a God against us; but by the light of the Gospel we see Him as Emmanuel, God with us."

JC Ryle: "One thing is very sure: that nothing but Christ's Gospel will ever do good to our own souls. Nothing else will maintain our churches. Nothing else will ever bring down God's blessing upon our land. If, therefore, we love our own souls, or if we love our country's prosperity, or if we love to keep our churches standing, we must remember the Apostles' words, and 'hold fast' firmly the Gospel, and refuse to let it go."

JCR: "It is true that we are sinners – but Christ has suffered for us. It is true that we deserve death – but Christ has died for us. It is true that we are guilty debtors – but Christ has paid our debts with His own blood. This is the real Gospel! On this let us lean while we live. To this let us cling when we die. Christ has been 'lifted up' on the cross, and has thrown open the gates of heaven to all believers."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Avoid a sugared gospel as you would shun sugar of lead. Seek that gospel which rips up and tears and cuts and wounds and hacks and even kills, for that is the gospel that makes alive again.
And when you have found it, give good heed to it. Let it enter into your inmost being. As the rain soaks into the ground, so pray the Lord to let His gospel soak into your soul."

CHS: "The most important daily habit we can possess is to remind ourselves of the Gospel."

AW Tozer: "This generation has forgotten that the Gospel message does not clean up and shine the outside of a person; rather it bores into the very heart and soul of a person and radically changes that person from the inside for ever."

Alan Redpath: "These days it appears that we must dress up the gospel to make it attractive… I wonder if we stop to think that in our efforts to make the gospel message 'attractive' we are drawing the curtain across the face of Jesus in His humiliation! The only One who can make Him attractive is the Holy Spirit. Only the Holy Spirit can make the Lord Jesus so real and vital that people will fall in love with Him and worship Him, and it is the delight of God the Holy Spirit to point to the humiliation of God the Son!… It is the Spirit of God who makes His cross so attractive, and the beauty of the holiness of His life so wonderful that somehow, as to a magnet, in recognition of personal need, the soul is drawn to an experience of the saving power of Jesus— not by our techniques, but by Holy Spirit conviction."

Carl FH Henry: "The gospel is only good news if it gets there on time."

James R White: "The Gospel is the means by which the Father, in eternal love and mercy, saves men through the redeeming work of the Son, Jesus Christ, and draws them to Himself by the power and regenerating work of the Spirit."

CJ Mahaney: "Never be content with your current grasp of the gospel. The gospel is life-permeating, world-altering, universe-changing truth. It has more facets than any diamond. Its depths man will never exhaust."

John Bisagno: "The number one theme of the New Testament is the Gospel of salvation, and understanding what it means includes understanding why you need it. They'll never understand how good the Good News is until they understand how bad the bad news is. Jesus began His public ministry by contrasting the devastation of sin with the joy of salvation. His first sermonic words were, '**Repent for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand**' (Mt. 4:17)."

Jared C Wilson: "Only the Gospel goes deep enough to effect real heart change. Everything else is just behavior modification."

Elyse Fitzpatrick: "We forget the gospel when we neglect our adoption and think that we're still just a hired servant. The Father doesn't let us come to him on those terms. We will either come as sons or we will stay with the pigs. He won't let us earn anything from him because there will be no boasting in his sight. It will either be that Jesus and his glorious gospel has the preeminence or we will go it on our own."

Creation Ministries Intl.: "Without the bad news of Adam's sin bringing death and suffering into the world, the good news of Jesus' death and resurrection is no news at all."

Mike Gendron: "Have you noticed that the light of the Gospel has been replaced by the gospel 'lite'? Too many well meaning evangelists have taken the offense out of the Gospel to make it more appealing and attractive to more people. Their man-centered gospel exalts man and his importance while diminishing God and His significance. It emphasizes Gods love while ignoring His holiness, justice and hatred of sin. It is not the sharp, two-edged sword that pierces hearts and exposes self righteousness, pride and false religious traditions. It doesn't penetrate the hardened hearts of sinners or cause them to cry out in godly sorrow, 'What must I do to be saved?' It doesn't call people to repent of their false way and false beliefs. The result is that multitudes are trusting in a false 'gospel' that keeps them dead in their sin.
The true Gospel is offensive to those who are offensive to God. It proclaims Christ as Lord and strips man of all self-reliance and self-righteousness. It shows people that they are guilty and condemned before a holy and righteous God. It reveals everything Christ had to do to save sinners from the power, punishment and presence of sin. Righteousness had to be perfected, divine justice had to be satisfied, blood had to be shed, redemption had to be paid, sin had to be forgiven, reconciliation had to be achieved, death had to be conquered and salvation had to be secured. All this was accomplished to bring glory, honor and praise to our Great God and Savior, Jesus Christ. He is God's perfect man and man's perfect God!"

*MG: "*The Purity of the Gospel. There was an important principle I quickly learned when I worked at Cape Kennedy, Florida in the early '70's. When astronauts re-enter the earth's atmosphere, the angle of re-entry must be precisely correct. If the re-entry angle is not correct, the space ship will either skip off the atmosphere into outer space or burn up in the atmosphere. The principal is the same for entrance into heaven. The message of the Gospel must be precisely correct also. If anyone adds anything to the Gospel of grace such as sacraments, good works, human merit, or keeping the law, they will burn up in the eternal lake of fire (Mt. 25:41). If anyone takes anything away from the Gospel such as the resurrection of Christ, the righteousness of Christ, the sufficiency of Christ, or His call to repentance and faith, they will skip off into outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth (Mt. 22:13). This is why the apostle Paul drove a stake in the ground to protect the purity and exclusivity of the Gospel 2000 years ago. Using the most strident and inflexible language of his ministry, he wrote: '…**there are some who are disturbing you and want to distort the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel contrary to what we have preached to you, he is to be accursed!**' (Gal. 1:7-8)."

Anon.: "Grace is for the worthless. It is God giving me what I don't deserve.
Mercy is for the helpless, God withholding from me what I do deserve.
Peace is for the restless; the assurance that whatever happens to me will work out for God's glory (cp Ps 84:11)."

Anon.: "'Run, John, run!' the Law demands, but gives me neither feet nor hands.
Far better news the Gospel brings, for it bids me fly, and gives me wings!"

306 - *GOSPEL ADVANCE*

Paul: "**Pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run swiftly and be glorified**..." *(2 Thess. 3:1).*

Jason A Van Bemmel: "The most powerful way of reaching people for Christ is still the open and sincere proclamation of the Gospel backed up by the reality of a life transformed by Christ's redeeming love. The Gospel is never out-of-fashion because it was never in-fashion to begin with."

James Bell: "Acts of the Apostles overflows with revelation as to how Jesus turned situations into effective advances:
(1) Persecution of the church led to a church-wide prayer meeting (Acts 4:23-33), with the results being a fesh advance of the kingdom of God.
(2) Sin in the church led to severe chastening by Christ (5:1-14), with the end result being another fresh advance of the kingdom of God.
(3) Neglect of some members and murmuring in the church led to the appointment of special servants to minister to the Greek widows (6:1-7), with the ultimate result being yet another frersh advance of the kingdom of God.
(4) Bold preaching brought martyrdom and more persecution (7:1-60; 8:1-4; 11:19-21), which yielded yet another fresh advance of the kingdom of God! In the New Testament, all the believers had to worry about was to stick to the business of holy Christian living and boldly proclaiming the gospel to the world and let God add to the church as He would (2:42-47; 1Co.3:6-11). When needs and problems came up, they went before the Lord and sought His help - and got it."

307 - *GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM*

Holly Pivec: "The 'Gospel of the Kingdom' is the New Apostolic Reformation (NAR) teaching that God, through Christ's death and resurrection, has made the way for Christians to take dominion of the earth. This is a redefined gospel in contrast to the gospel of salvation from sin that, historically, has been taught by evangelicals.

Many NAR apostles and prophets teach that there are two gospels being taught by Christians today -- those being, the 'gospel of salvation' and the 'gospel of the kingdom'. The 'gospel of salvation' primarily addresses the good news that God, through Christ's death and resurrection, has provided a means of salvation from sin. But this is an incomplete gospel, according to NAR leaders. They teach that the 'gospel of the kingdom' is a more complete gospel, which not only addresses God's provision for salvation from sin, but also His provision for taking dominion.
NAR apostles and prophets teach that it is the task of the church -- under the leadership of apostles and prophets -- to take dominion of the earth. According to NAR teaching, God originally gave humanity dominion of the earth, a dominion that was lost at the Fall. Since that time, God has been seeking a people to reclaim that lost dominion. Christ's death on the cross and victory over Satan made the task of retaking dominion possible.
Thus, NAR apostles and prophets claim that it is now God's desire for the church -- under the leadership of apostles and prophets -- to take dominion of the earth in preparation for His return. This task will be accomplished with the help of miraculous powers wielded by the NAR apostles and prophets and their followers...
NAR leaders claim that the Lord's Prayer, found in Matthew 6:9-13 and Luke 11:2-4, provides biblical support for NAR teachings on dominionism. Regarding this prayer, apostle C Peter Wagner writes: 'Jesus taught us to pray that God's Kingdom would come and His will would be done on earth as it is in heaven. To that end, in these present times the urgent mandate of God to the Church is to actively engage in transforming society.
Yet, it should be emphasized that, when NAR leaders talk about 'transforming society', as Wagner does here, they are not speaking merely of efforts to positively influence culture. Rather, they are speaking of efforts to take control of the earth's societal institutions -- that is, dominionism...
NAR leaders claim that taking dominion of nations has always been the task of the church and is, in fact, the true meaning of the Great Commission. That is to say, they view the Great Commission as a commission to make disciples of entire nations, not just individuals living within those nations (as has been the traditional evangelical understanding of the Great Commission)" *(The New Apostolic Reformation: Influence and Teachings)*.

308 - *Gossip*

James Bell: "**Beware of infection as a result of listening to an evil report!**" Pr. 18:17 (Amplified Version).
"He who states his case first seems right, until his rival comes and cross-examines him" Pr. 20:6 (Amp).
"Many a man [or woman] proclaims his [her] own loving-kindness and goodness, but a faithful man who can find?" Pr. 21:2 (Amp).
"Every way of a man is right in his own eyes, but the Lord weighs and tries the hearts" Pr. 21:2 (Amp).
"Therefore beware: If or when someone has unloaded evil about a person, (who, of course, is not present), and the person sharing this inside information is wanting your support, your agreement, remember you don't have all the facts! You are in danger of receiving a deadly dose of the Devil's poison."
"**He who answers a matter before he hears the facts - it is folly and shame to him**" Pr. 18:13 (Amp).

309 - *Government*

William Penn: "Make and establish such laws as shall best preserve true Christian and civil liberty, in all opposition to all unchristian... practices."

Cyrus I Scofield: "Christians, let us leave the government of the world till the King comes; let us leave the civilizing of the world to be the incidental effect of the presence there of the Gospel of Christ, and let us give our time, our strength, our money, our days to the mission distinctively committed to the Church, namely, to make the Lord Jesus Christ known 'to every creature'!"

USA Today, on the intolerant politically correct in the culture who only want freedom of speech for themselves:
"Especially in an era when government believes it has the power to compel a Christian baker to make wedding cakes for homosexuals, compel a Christian photographer to photograph a homosexual union in a state that doesn't even recognize them, and tell a Christian company it has to provide birth control to its employees in violation of its owners moral conscience. We have reached the point where government believes it gets to play God."

310 - *Government of God*

Philipp Melanchthon (1497-1560) to Martin Luther: "Martin, this day we will discuss the governance of the universe."
Luther: "Philipp, this day you and I will go fishing and leave governance of the universe to God."

Noah Webster: "If men are wretched, it is because they reject the government of God, and seek temporary good in that which certainly produces evil."

Octavius Winslow: "We are as much to live upon Christ for sanctification, as for pardon and justification. The grace which delivers us from Hell, also fits us for Heaven. That grace which cancels our guilt, also subdues our corruptions. That grace which emancipates us from our bondage to sin, equally dethrones the tyrant. O wondrous, precious grace that, by its divine sanctity and power, brings first one, and then another indwelling corrupt principle, passion, and desire of our hearts, into subjection to Christ. Precious and marvelous grace, that molds and fashions us into the image of Jesus!" *(The God of Grace)*.

*John R MacDuff: "*What! Resign the reins of universal empire . . . to blind fate; to accident; to destiny; to chance! Who could endure the thought of being cast like a weed on the bewildering stream, in its tortuous course, at the mercy of every current! Oh! There is a God who reigns on high, '**All the inhabitants of the earth are accounted as nothing. And He does according to His will in the host of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay His hand or say to Him: What are You doing?**' (Daniel 4:35). '**The Lord reigns, let the earth be glad!**' (Ps. 97:1). '**Hallelujah! For our Lord God Almighty reigns!**' (Rv. 19:6)" *(Ripples in the Twilight - 1885)*.

CH Spurgeon: "Men will allow God to be everywhere but on His throne. They will allow Him to be in His workshop to fashion worlds and make stars. They will allow Him to be in His almonry to dispense His alms and bestow His bounties. they will allow Him to sustain the earth and bear up the pillars thereof, or light the lamps of heaven, or rule the waves of the ever-moving ocean; but when God ascends His throne, His creatures then gnash their teeth. And we proclaim an enthroned God, and His right to do as He wills with His own, to dispose of His creatures as He thinks well, without consulting them in the matter; then it is that we are hissed and execrated, and then it is that men turn a deaf ear to us, for God on His throne is not the God they love. But it is God upon the throne that we love to preach. It is God upon His throne whom we trust."

Benjamin B Warfield (professor of theology at Princeton Seminary from 1887 to 1921), on Romans 8:28-29: "The fundamental thought is the universal government of God. All that comes to you is under His controlling hand. The secondary thought is the favor of God to those that love Him. If He governs all, then nothing but good can befall those to whom He would do good... And He will so govern all things that we shall reap only good from all that befalls us." *In 1876, aged 25, Warfield married Annie Kinkead. On their honeymoon, lightning struck Annie and permanently paralyzed her. He cared for her until she died in 1915. Because of her extreme needs, Warfield seldom left his home for more than two hours at a time during 39 years of marriage! (Great Leaders of the Christian Church).*

AW Tozer: "I wonder also how many Christians in our day have truly and completely abandoned themselves to Jesus Christ as their Lord. We are very busy telling people to 'accept Christ' - and that seems to be the only word we are using. We arrange a painless acceptance" *(Who Put Jesus on the Cross?)*.

Alan Redpath: "If you refuse the implication of His claim upon you, then what business have you to hide in the shelter of John 3:16? I cannot have the grace of God without the government of God!... The price of His blood demands a practical surrender of all my body... I now acknowledge, 'I am no longer my own; I am bought with a price!'"

311 - *GRACE*

Thomas Brooks: "'**Remember the patience of Job**' James 5:11. It is not: 'Remember the murmuring of Job, the cursing of Job, the complainings of Job, the impatience of Job', but 'Remember the patience of Job'. God, in His mercy, looks upon the pearl - and not upon the spot that is in it!
Where God sees but a little grace, He does, as it were, hide His eyes from those circumstances that might seem to deface the glory of it. He who painted Alexander the Great, drew him with his finger over the scar on his face. Just so, when the Lord comes to look upon a poor soul, He lays His finger upon the scar, upon the infirmity - that He may see nothing but grace (which came from God Himself), which is the beauty and the glory of the soul."

Thomas Watson: "To be holiest in evil times, is an indication of the truth of grace. To profess Christ when the times favor it, is no great matter. Almost all will court the Gospel Queen when she is hung with jewels. But to own the ways of God when they are decried and maligned, to love a persecuted truth–this evidences a vital principle of goodness. Dead fish float down the stream–living fish swim against it. To swim against the common stream of evil, shows grace to be alive."

Matthew Henry: "Grace does not run in the blood, but corruption does. A sinner begets a sinner, but a saint does not beget a saint."

George Whitefield: "The riches of His free grace cause me to daily triumph over all the temptations of the wicked one, who is very vigilant, and seeks all occasions to disturb me."

John Newton (1725-1807): "I am not what I might be, I am not what I ought to be, I am not what I wish to be, I am not what I hope to be, but I thank God I am not what I once was, and I can say with the great apostle, '**by the grace of God I am what I am**'."

Augustus M Toplady (1740-78): "Grace finds us beggars, but leaves us debtors."

AMT: "As Christ's righteousness is the only merit that can exalt us to the presence and to the kingdom of God; so that doctrine alone is to be considered as evangelical which depresses the righteousness of man, and exalts the righteousness of Christ: leading us to trust, not on what we do, but singly on what He has done and suffered for us. The business of the Law is to knock us down from the pedestal of self-confidence, and to grind us small; as Moses ground to power, and dispersed, the materials of the Israelitish idol. The business of Grace is to lift us from the dust, to settle us upon Christ, the Rock of Ages, to put a new song of free salvation into our mouths."

Robert Hawker (1753-1827): "It is Jesus who now speaks and says today, '**My grace is sufficient for thee**'. This is as if he had said, all the grace I have is for my people; and I have not only enough for all, but for every one; and I have it for you. I have the very portion which I knew each would want every day, ...from everlasting I have laid every individual child's portion by, and keep it for him to the moment required: and each shall find a suited sufficiency exactly answering to all their needs, and corresponding to all their necessities. Precious thought! Henceforth, my soul, cast all your care upon Jesus; for you now see how he cares for you. Morning by morning hear his voice, speaking personally to yourself, 'My grace is sufficient for thee!'."

C*harles Hodge:* "The doctrines of grace humble man without degrading him and exalt him without inflating him."

JC Ryle: "Would you be holy? Would you be partakers of the Divine nature? Then go to Christ! Wait for nothing! Wait for nobody! Do not linger! Think not to make yourself ready. Go, and say to Him, in the words of that beautiful hymn: 'Nothing in my hand I bring, simply to Your cross I cling! Naked, flee to You for dress; helpless, look to You for grace'!"

CH Spurgeon: "I do not come into this pulpit hoping that perhaps somebody will of his own free will return to Christ. My hope lies in another quarter. I hope that my Master will lay hold of some of them and say, 'You are mine, and you shall be mine. I claim you for myself'. My hope arises from the freeness of grace, and not from the freedom of the will."

CHS: "Though God has made this round world exceedingly fair, yet no work of Creation reflects so much of His highest Glory as the manifestation of His Grace in a pardoned sinner!"

CHS: "The other evening I was riding home after a heavy day's work. I felt very wearied, and sore depressed, when swiftly, and suddenly as a lightning flash, that text came to me, '**My grace is sufficient for thee**' (2 Cor. 12:9). I reached home and looked it up in the original, and at last it came to me in this way, 'MY grace is sufficient for thee'; and I said, 'I should think it is, Lord', and burst out laughing! I never fully understood what the holy laughter of Abraham was until then. It seemed to make unbelief so absurd.
It was as though some little fish, being very thirsty, was troubled about drinking the river dry, and Father Thames said, 'Drink away, little fish, my stream is sufficient for thee'.
Or, it seemed after the seven years of plenty, a mouse feared it might die of famine; and Joseph might say, 'Cheer up, little mouse, my granaries are sufficient for thee'.
Again, I imagined a man away up yonder, in a lofty mountain, saying to himself, 'I breathe so many cubic feet of air every year, I fear I shall exhaust the oxygen in the atmosphere', but the earth might say, 'Breathe away, O man, and fill thy lungs for ever, my atmosphere is sufficient for thee'."

Harry A Ironside: "**We Are Under Grace, Not Law.**"
"What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid" (Rom. 6:15).
"Some years ago, I had a little school for young Indian men and women, who came to my home in Oakland, California, from the various tribes in northern Arizona. One of these was a Navajo young man of unusually keen intelligence. One Sunday evening, he went with me to our young people's meeting. They were talking about the epistle to the Galatians, and the special subject was law and grace. They were not very clear about it, and finally one turned to the Indian and said, 'I wonder whether our Indian friend has anything to say about this'.
He rose to his feet and said, 'Well, my friends, I have been listening very carefully, because I am here to learn all I can in order to take it back to my people. I do not understand all that you are talking about, and I do not think you do yourselves. But concerning this law and grace business, let me see if I can make it clear. I think it is like this. When Mr. Ironside brought me from my home we took the longest railroad journey I ever took. We got out at Barstow, and there I saw the most beautiful railroad station and hotel I have ever seen. I walked all around and saw at one end a sign, 'Do not spit here'. I looked at that sign and then looked down at the ground and saw many had spitted there, and before I think what I am doing I have spitted myself. Isn't that strange when the sign say, 'Do not spit here'?
'I come to Oakland and go to the home of the lady who invited me to dinner today and I am in the nicest home I have been in. Such beautiful furniture and carpets, I hate to step on them. I sank into a comfortable chair, and the lady said, 'Now, John, you sit there while I go out and see whether the maid has dinner ready'. I look around at the beautiful pictures, at the grand piano, and I walk all around those rooms. I am looking for a sign; and the sign I am looking for is, 'Do not spit here,' but I look around those two beautiful drawing rooms, and cannot find a sign like this. I think 'What a pity when this is such a beautiful home to have people spitting all over it—too bad they don't put up a sign!'

So I look all over that carpet, but cannot find that anybody have spitted there. What a strange thing! Where the sign says, 'Do not spit,' a lot of people spitted. Where there was no sign at all, in that beautiful home, nobody spitted. Now I understand! That sign is law, but inside the home it is grace. They love their beautiful home, and they want to keep it clean. They do not need a sign to tell them so. I think that explains the law and grace business.'
As he sat down, a murmur of approval went round the room and the leader exclaimed, 'I think that is the best illustration of law and grace I have ever heard'."

John F Strombeck: "Even among those who accept grace as the only means of salvation, exclusive of any works or merit on the part of man, there is regrettable neglect of emphasis on the fact that the spiritual life can be sustained, developed, and brought to perfection only by the operation of the same grace. Growth in spiritual life comes only by the grace of God. Peter admonished, '**Grow in grace**' (2 Peter 3:18)."

AW Pink: "**He raises the poor from the dust and lifts the beggar from the dunghill**..." (1 S. 2:8). "What an amazing stoop of love is that, from His throne in the Heaven of heavens, the Lord reaches down to the dunghills of earth that He may deliver those who are in a lost and loathsome estate! But this verse tells us of something yet more wonderful than the grace which seeks out filthy objects who are a mass of corruption, making known how high it elevates them: '**To set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory!**'"

AW Tozer: "If we're not changed by grace, then we're not saved by grace!"

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "I am a Christian, solely and entirely because of the grace of God and not because of anything that I have thought or said or done. He brought me to know that I was dead, "dead in trespasses and sins", a slave to the world and the flesh and the devil, that in me "dwelleth no good thing", and that I was "under the wrath of God" and heading for eternal punishment. He brought me to see that the real cause for all my troubles and ills, and that of all men, was an evil and fallen nature which hated God and loved sin. My trouble was not only that I did things that were wrong, but that I myself was wrong at the very center of my being."

DML-J: "A man is not a Christian unless he can say with Paul: '**I am what I am by the grace of God!**'"

DML-J: "We must never look at any sin in our past life in any way except that which leads us to praise God and to the world, and the fleshmagnify His grace in Christ Jesus" *(Spiritual Depression: Its Causes and Cures)*.

DML-J: "It is grace at the beginning, and grace at the end. So that when you and I come to lie upon our death beds, the one thing that should comfort and help and strengthen us there is the thing that helped us in the beginning. Not what we have been, not what we have done, but the Grace of God in Jesus Christ our Lord. The Christian life starts with grace, it must continue with grace, it ends with grace. Grace wondrous grace. '**By the grace of God I am what I am. Yet not I, but the Grace of God which was with me**'."

Vance Havner: "Grace is free, but it is not cheap. People will take anything that is free, but they are not interested in discipleship. They will take Christ as Savior but not as Lord."

Warren W Wiersbe on Spurgeon: "Revel in the grace of God that was so real to this mighty preacher. Like all of us, Spurgeon had his faults and weaknesses, but he magnified God's grace and glorified God's Son. We cannot all be Spurgeons, but we can all be faithful like he was, in preaching the gospel of Jesus Christ."

GS Bishop: "Grace is a provision for men who are so fallen that they cannot lift the ax of justice; so corrupt that they cannot change their own natures; so adverse to God that they cannot turn to Him; so blind that they cannot see Him; so deaf that they cannot hear Him; and so dead that He Himself must open their graves."

RC Sproul: "God's grace is not infinite. God is infinite, and God is gracious. We experience the grace of an infinite God, but grace is not infinite. God sets limits to His patience and forbearance. He warns us over and over again that someday the ax will fall and His judgment will be poured out" *(The Holiness of God)*.

James Bell: "'**My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is made perfect in your weakness**' (2 Corinthians 12:9). Not your strength, not your wisdom, not your prayers, not your experience; but 'MY GRACE'—My free, My matchless grace, independent of all works and efforts, independent of everything in the creature, flowing wholly and solely, fully and freely, out of the bosom of Jesus to the needy, the guilty, the destitute, the undone."

Richard W DeHaan: "Instant Cake - I read about an instant cake mix that was a big flop. The instructions said all you had to do was add water and bake. The company couldn't understand why it didn't sell—until their research discovered that the buying public felt uneasy about a mix that required only water. Apparently people thought it was too easy. So the company altered the formula and changed the directions to call for adding an egg to the mix in addition to the water. The idea worked and sales jumped dramatically.
That story reminds me of how some people react to the plan of salvation. To them it sounds too easy and simple to be true, even though the Bible says, '**By grace you have been saved through faith.; it is the gift of God, not of works**'

(Eph. 2:8–9). They feel that there is something more they must do, something they must add to God's 'recipe' for salvation. They think they must perform good works to gain God's favor and earn eternal life. But the Bible is clear—we are saved, 'not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy' (Titus 3:5). Unlike the cake-mix manufacturer, God has not changed His 'formula' to make salvation more marketable. The gospel we proclaim must be free of works, even though it may sound too easy" *(Our Daily Bread)*.

Jerry Bridges: "Your worst days are never so bad that you are beyond the reach of God's grace. And your best days are never so good that you are beyond the need of God's grace."

John Woodward: "**For I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. But by the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace toward me was not in vain; but I labored more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me**" (1 Cor. 15:9-10). We see here that God's grace kept Paul humble and grateful. Also note that he was not passive. Paul labored as a pioneer missionary and church planter; he cooperated with divine grace. We too are to live and labor by grace."

Gary Shepard: "Amazing grace! How sweet the sound that saved a wretch like me. I once was lost, but now am found, was blind, but now I see!" "Grace meets those who are 'enemies' to God (vs.10). They are rebels against the throne of His glory and dominion, defying His rule and government and defiling His kingdom. They are enemies in their 'minds', trust their own 'wicked works'. Their friendship with the world makes them the enemies of God. The truth is, every person saved by grace is all of these things: without strength, ungodly, a sinner and an enemy! Now grace that can save such as these must be 'MARVELOUS GRACE'!"

Miles McKee: "If we are resting on feelings for salvation, we have fallen from grace. If we are resting on the fact that we have a good prayer life, we have fallen from grace. If we are resting on the fact that we have come under conviction of sins, we have fallen from grace. If we are resting on the fact that we have repented, we have fallen from grace. Repentance, conviction, prayer and works are wonderful, but we dare not put our confidence in them. They constitute no part of our hope. "On Christ the solid rock I stand, all other ground is sinking sand."

JvH: "What has escaped many readers of Daniel, is the fact that he, and possibly hundreds of other Hebrew captives with him, was made a eunuch in order to serve at the Babylonian court. It is the inescapable conclusion one comes to, putting two and two together in chapter 1, but even more taking into account what Isaiah had prophesied in 39:5-7. Only four out of all those Hebrew young men of nobility, now Nebuchadnezzar's eunuchs, followed their (informed) conscience. All the others just went along with the pagan training imposed. It was God's grace that taught them to say "no", but God's grace also taught them how to approach the pagan man put in charge. And it was God's grace that taught them to pray accordingly, and, of course, only God's grace could have seen to the resounding wonders of the outcome!"

Anon.: "I am not who and what I used to be; I am not all I ought to be; I am not yet all I shall be; I am what I am by the grace of God... and the best is yet to be... for whether I live or die, I am the Lord's! That is outrageous mercy and grace!"

312 - *GRAVE*

Matthew Henry: "He whose head is in heaven need not fear to put his feet into the grave."

Walter R Martin (1928-89): "Every sinner has one foot in the grave, the other on a banana peel."

David Ritchie: "In our more serious moments we long to know what lies on the other side of the grave. Jesus has pioneered the way and the answer resounds from the empty tomb, 'In Christ shall all be made alive!'"

Ray Comfort: "No one who dies goes to their 'final resting place'. Jesus warned, 'Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth—those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation'."

Denzel Washington: "You have never seen a removal van following a hearse."

JvH: "While Martha's mind was on a decomposing corpse, our Lord spoke to her of glory (John 11:39-40)."

Rumanian proverb: "So long as a man coughs, the priest cannot bury him."

313 - *GRIEF*

Charles H Spurgeon: "My dear friend, when grief presses you to the dust, worship there!"

CM Parks: "Grief is the price we pay for love."

Elizabeth Kubler-Ross & John Kessler: "The reality is that you will grieve forever. You will not 'get over' the loss of a loved one; you will learn to live with it. You will heal and you will rebuild yourself around the loss you have suffered. You will be whole again but... you will never be the same. Nor should you be the same, nor would you want to be."

John Piper: "Occasionally, weep deeply over the life you hoped would be. Grieve the losses. Then wash your face. Trust God. And embrace the life you have."

Ray Comfort: "When my parents died, I grieved. I groaned from the depths of my soul as never before, as pain whelmed up from deep within. Then it was over. I determined to grieve no more. When sad thoughts came to my mind, I simply said 'I'm not going there'. I refused to go down Grief Street because it was a dead end.
Not long after I had lost my parents a friend told me that his father had died and that his mother was grief-stricken. She was beside herself with unbearable pain. So I told him to tell her how I handled grief, and two days later he contacted me and said it had worked with his mom.
One huge influence on my conversion was the knowledge that one day I was going to have everything I held dear to me ripped from my hands by death. Through the gospel I found that death and its dread were conquered. However, each of us will still be temporarily separated from those we love when our time (or their time) comes. So prepare yourself so that you won't be blindsided."

314 - *GROWTH*

John Owen: "If I have observed anything by experience, it is this: a man may take the measure of his growth and decay in grace according to his thoughts and meditations upon the person of Christ, and the glory of Christ's Kingdom, and of His love."

Robert C Chapman: "There are so many people who are satisfied with just knowing they are saved. Tell them not to be satisfied with this. I want them to study the Word and grow in the knowledge of God. Tell them I want them to become intimate with the Lord Jesus Christ."

Ruth Paxson: "God's purpose for each Christian is to live a life of deep and growing spirituality. The Holy Spirit lives in us to realize this purpose in three ways: He reveals through the Word what our fulness is in the glorified Christ; He creates in our hearts a desire for this fulness; and then channels it from Christ to us" *(Rivers of Living Water).*

AW Tozer: "What God in His sovereignty may yet do on a world scale I do not claim to know. But what He will do for the plain man or woman who seeks His face I believe I do know and can tell others. Let any man turn to God in earnest, let him begin to exercise himself unto godliness, let him seek to develop his powers of spiritual receptivity by trust and obedience and humility, and the results will exceed anything he may have hoped in his leaner and weaker days."

CS Lewis: "It may be hard for an egg to turn into a bird: it would be a jolly sight harder for it to learn to fly while remaining an egg. We are like eggs at present. And you cannot go on indefinitely being just an ordinary, decent egg. We must be hatched or go bad."

JI Packer: "The weaker we feel, the harder we lean. And the harder we lean, the stronger we grow spiritually, even while our bodies waste away."

Warren W Wiersbe: "God promised healing and prosperity to Israel but He never gave those promises to the New Testament church. They were in the infancy of a nationhood and, like all children, had to learn primarily through rewards and punishments but there comes a time when children must learn to obey, not because obedience is profitable, but because obedience is right, they must obey from inward constraint, from love and not from outward compulsion and fear. People today, who ask suffering believers to have more faith, are to get right with God. They are unconsciously agreeing with Satan and Job's friends. They are asking us to regress into childhood rather than grow into maturity" *(Why Us?).*

Scott Peck: "It is in meeting and solving problems that we grow mentally and spiritually. Wise people learn not to dread but to welcome the pain of problems."

Vernon J Charlesworth: "**'Grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ!**' (2 P. 3:18). Once, entering the house of one of his congregation, Rowland Hill saw a child on a rocking-horse. 'Dear me!', exclaimed the aged minister, 'how astonishingly like some Christians - there is motion, but no progress!' ~ This rocking-horse type of spiritual life is still characteristic of too many Church members in the present day. 'Grow in grace!' is an exhortation but little regarded. '**As newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word, that you may grow thereby**' (1 P. 2:2)."

Todd Nibert: "One of the remarkable things of growth in grace is that the more you grow, the smaller you become in your own eyes. In the first epistle Paul ever wrote, he was '**the least of all apostles**'. He later wrote to the Ephesians that he was '**less than the least of all the saints**'. Shortly before his death he wrote to Timothy, '**I am the chief of sinners**'."

JvH: "What God wants to see is the spiritual growth of his children. No growth, no fruit! When HIS work grows in HIS way, it will produce HIS fruit! God never scrapped the New Testament pattern that we see functioning in Jerusalem, Antioch, Philippi, Corinth, etc. Unbearable pressures were essential for unbelievable fruit!"

Chinese proverb: "The best time to plant a tree was 20 years ago. The second best time is today."

Anon.: "Does change bring growth or does growth bring change?"

315 - *GUIDANCE*

God: "**I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will guide you with my eye. Do not be like the horse or like the mule, which have no understanding, which must be harnessed with bit and bridle, else they will not come near you**" *(Ps. 32:8-9).*

Martin Luther: "I know not the way he leads me, but well do I know my Guide. What have I to fear?"

George Whitefield: "Lord Jesus, help me to do or suffer Thy will. When Thou seest me in danger of nestling, then in pity - tender pity - put a thorn in my nest to prevent me from it" *(on Dt. 32:11-12).*

Charles Simeon: "Though the waves and billows rise ever so high, there is at the helm a pilot, who can guide our vessel in safety to the desired haven."

Nikolaus L von Zinzendorf (1700-60): "Jesus, still lead on, till our rest be won,
And although the way be cheerless, we will follow calm and fearless;
Guide us by Thy hand to our fatherland!"

G Müller: "If honesty of heart and uprightness before God were lacking or if I did not patiently wait on God for instruction, or if I preferred the counsel of my fellow-men to the declarations of the Word of God, I made great mistakes."

GM: "Spirit and Word Combined. I will seek the will of the Spirit of God through, or in connection with, the Word of God. The Spirit and the Word must be combined. If I look to the Spirit alone without the Word, I lay myself open to great delusions also. If the Holy Ghost guides us at all, He will do it according to the Scriptures and never contrary to them."

Horatius Bonar: "Thy way, not mine, O Lord, however dark it be;
Lead me by thine own hand; choose out the path for me."

Fanny J Crosby: "All the way my Saviour leads me, what have I to ask beside?
Can I doubt His tender mercy, who through life has been my guide?
Heavenly peace, divinest comfort, here by faith in Him to dwell!
For I know, whate'er befall me, Jesus doeth all things well."

Minnie Louise Haskins (1875-1957): "And I said to the man who stood at the gate of the year: 'Give me a light, that I may tread safely into the unknown'.
And he replied: 'Go out into the darkness and put your hand into the Hand of God. That shall be better to you than light and safer than a known way'" *(Famously quoted by King George VI in his Christmas broadcast of 1939 - when a dark year indeed was about to begin.)*

Gladys M Aylward (1902-70): "On the third day I was sitting on my bed reading my Bible. I had now reached Nehemiah. I felt very sorry for him and understood why he wept and mourned when he heard about Jerusalem in its great need and could do nothing about it. He was a sort of butler and had to obey his employer, just like I did, I thought. Then I turned to the second chapter. 'But he did go on', I exclaimed aloud, and got up, a strange elation within me. 'He went in spite of everything!'
As if someone was in the room, a voice said clearly, 'Gladys Aylward, is Nehemiah's God your God?'
'Yes, of course!', I replied.
'Then do what Nehemiah did, and go [to China].'
'But I am not Nehemiah.'
'No, but assuredly, I am his God.'
That settled everything."

Paul E Freed (1918-96), founder of Trans World Radio in 1952 (now broadcasting the Gospel in over 200 languages), when searching for the best site for the first transmitter in Europe: "Some of the circumstances that occurred during our search across the continent for a place to broadcast did not just happen. …I believe God led me that way.
Too often today we will close our eyes to opportunities he is giving us, particularly if the opportunity looks strange or difficult or unconventional. It is very important for Christians who want to do business with God to move ahead when he gives a directive" *(Towers to Eternity).*

JI Packer: "Guidance, like all God's acts of blessing under the covenant of grace, is a sovereign act. Not merely does God will to guide us in the sense of showing us his way, that we may tread it; he wills also to guide us in the more fundamental sense of ensuring that, whatever happens, whatever mistakes we may make, we shall come safely home. Slippings and strayings there will be, no doubt, but the everlasting arms are beneath us; we shall be caught, rescued, restored. This is God's promise; this is how good he is" *(Knowing God)*.

JIP: "Confidence that one's impressions are God-given is no guarantee that this is really so, even when they persist and grow stronger through long seasons of prayer. Bible-based wisdom must judge them."

Bob Mumford (born 1930): "A certain harbor in Italy can be reached only by sailing up a narrow channel between dangerous rocks and shoals. Over the years, many ships have been wrecked, and navigation is hazardous. To guide the ships safely into port, three lights have been mounted on three huge poles in the harbor. When the three lights are perfectly lined up and seen as one, the ship can safely proceed up the narrow channel. If the pilot sees two or three lights, he knows he's off course and in danger.
God has also provided three beacons to guide us. The same rules of navigation apply—the three lights must be lined up before it is safe for us to proceed. The three harbor lights of guidance are:
1. The Word of God (objective standard).
2. The Holy Spirit (subjective witness).
3. Circumstances (divine providence).
Together they assure us that the directions we've received are from God and will lead us safely along his way" *(Take Another Look at Guidance)*.

RE Bieber: "'I'm going to do it anyway!' Go ahead, do this thing that obsesses you. God [probably] won't strike you with lightning. But once the Spirit has covered this thing with a cloud of unease, and you ignore it by pressing ahead, chances are, you'll have to learn the hard way.
The Holy Spirit frees us from neurotic guilt, silly fears, superstition, obsessive habits. But when the Spirit sends a check, warning us that we're being side-tracked, it pays to listen.
'Martha, Martha, you are anxious and troubled about many things. One thing is needful. Mary has chosen the good portion which shall not be taken away from her' (Lk. 10). Mary chose to focus on the Kingdom of God, coming to her with power from the mouth of her Lord. When we make that choice, and keep it, our hearts are free, our vision is clear, our lives make sense.
'**Seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things shall be yours as well**' (Matthew 6)."

Kendrie: "**The Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes**" *(Rev. 7:17)*.

"The Lord of hosts my shepherd is -
O sweet these words to me;
And Thou, dear Lamb, wilt be my guide
Throughout eternity."

Erwin Lutzer: "When we don't wait on God, we will always wish that we had."

JvH: "Make sure you let Him guide your every step. If *He* finds *you* in your Bible, *you* will find ***Him*** in your Bible - i.e., HIM *and* HIS guidance!"

Yiddish saying: "Man plans; God laughs."

Anon.: "The Lamb who died to save us is the Shepherd who lives to lead us."

Anon.: "The closer we walk with God, the clearer we see his guidance."

Anon.: "Your loving heavenly Father never takes his eyes off you."

Anon.: "Feeling lost? God's book is your map."

Anon.: "Don't put a question mark where God put a period (exclamation mark)."

316 - *GUILT*

Charles H Spurgeon: "A mouse was caught by its tail in a trap the other day, and the poor creature went on eating the cheese! Many people are dong the same. They know that they are guilty before God, and they dread their punishment, but they go on nibbling at their beloved sins! '**Do not be deceived: God cannot be mocked. A man reaps what he sows!**' (Galatians 6:7)"

Ray Comfort: "There are many things we do, about which we feel no guilt at all. The 'feeling' of guilt is dependent on the sensitivity of the human conscience — the voice of which is easily silenced. Most of us will see that we are guilty of breaking all of the Ten Commandments (if we look closely at them and study their spiritual nature). However, just because we don't feel guilty doesn't mean that we aren't guilty. A criminal may stand condemned in a court of law and not feel his guilt. However, his feelings are irrelevant."

317 - *HANDICAPS*

Helen A Keller: "I thank God for my handicaps, for, through them, I have found myself, my work, and my God."

Islam on handicapped persons: "Such are the men whom Allah has cursed for He has made them deaf and blinded their sight" *(Qur'an 47:23)*.

318 - *HANDS*

An old believer about his 'hands': "With my hands I have sinned, and done good things. Most importantly, there was a day when I folded these hands as I prayed, repenting of my sin to Almighty God and asking for his forgiveness and receiving his Son, Jesus, as my Savior and Lord.
This has led to these hands being lifted in praise to God; and with these hands I have, by the grace of God, turned many a page of Sacred Scripture as I have delighted in God's Holy Word.
From that wonderful day of receiving Jesus, although I have often failed, I came to see that these hands are one of many amazing gifts of his blood bought holy temple, to be used for his glory in serving others for his sake.
Now I'm looking forward: These hands have become feeble, but it will be these hands that God will reach out to and take when He leads me home."

319 - *HAPPINESS*

Thomas Brooks: "The way of holiness that leads to happiness is a narrow way; there is but just room enough for a holy God and a holy soul to walk together!"

William Secker: "It is a greater glory to us that we are allowed to serve God, than it is to Him that we offer Him that service. He is not rendered happy by us; but we are made happy by Him. He can do without such earthly servants; but we cannot do without such a heavenly Master."

Jonathan Edwards: "The enjoyment of God is the only happiness with which our souls can be satisfied. To go to heaven, fully to enjoy God, is infinitely better than the most pleasant accommodations here. Fathers and mothers, husbands, wives, or children, or the company of earthly friends, are but shadows; but God is the substance. These are but scattered beams, but God is the sun. These are but streams, but God is the ocean."

JE: "Worldly men imagine that there is true excellency and true happiness in those things which they are pursuing. They think that if they could but obtain them, that they would be happy. But when they obtain them, and cannot find happiness, they look for happiness in something else, and are still upon the futile pursuit. But Christ Jesus has true excellency, and so great excellency that when they come to see it they look no further, but the mind rests there. '**Yes, He is altogether lovely! This is my Beloved, and this is my Friend!**' (Song of Songs 5:16)."

Matthew Henry: "None can be happy who are not holy."

S Johnson (1709-84): "It is better to suffer wrong than to do it, and happier to be sometimes cheated than not to trust."

Leo N Tolstoy: "If you are not happy with your life, you can change it in two ways: either improve the conditions in which you live, or improve your inner spiritual state. The first is not always possible, but the second is"
(Wise Thoughts for Every Day).

Charles H Spurgeon: "It is not how much we have, but how much we enjoy, that makes happiness."

CHS: "God has so closely twisted his own glory and our happiness together, that as we advance the one we promote the other."

CS Lewis: "Affection is responsible for nine-tenths of whatever solid and durable happiness there is in our lives."

CSL: "God cannot give us a happiness and peace apart from Himself, because it is not there. There is no such thing."

Og Mandino (1923-96): "Remember that there is no happiness in having or in getting, but only in giving. Reach out. Share. Smile. Hug. Happiness is a perfume you cannot pour on others without getting a few drops on yourself."

James Bell: “"Happiness is not in having my rights and expectations met! Happiness is in serving unworthy others, because we want to please Jesus in gratitude for all He has done for us! The attitudes and actions of ‘others’ may or may not deserve that we serve them— however, Jesus always deserves that we heed his Word and walk in His serving footsteps!”

African proverb: “If you can talk, you can sing; if you can walk, you can dance.”

Anon.: “Ever notice that the people who are late are often much jollier than the people who have to wait for them?”

Id.: “Don’t cry because it’s over; smile because it happened.”

Id.: “A truly happy person is one who can enjoy the scenery on a detour.”

Id.: “Blessed are they who can laugh at themselves, for they shall never cease to be amused.”

Id.: “You don’t stop laughing because you grow old; you grow old because you stop laughing.”

Id.: “It’s never too late to have a happy childhood.”

Id.: “If you have a frown, just turn it upside down, for a Christian should wear a happy smile.”

Id.: “The happiest people don’t have the best of everything, they just make the best of everything they have.”

320 - *HATRED*

E Stanley Jones: “A rattlesnake, if cornered will become so angry it will bite itself. That is exactly what the harboring of hate and resentment against others is - a biting of oneself. We think we are harming others in holding these spites and hates, but the deeper harm is to ourselves.”

321 - *HEALING*

Thomas Watson: “Christ is the most tender-hearted physician. He hath ended his passion but not his compassion. He is not more full of skill than sympathy, ‘**He healed the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds**’ (Psalm 147:3). Every groan of the patient goes to the heart of the physician.”

TW: “Other patients do enrich their physicians, but here the Physician doth enrich the patient. Christ elevates all His patients: He doth not only cure them but crown them (Rev. 2:10). Christ doth not only raise them from the bed, but to the throne; He gives the sick man not only health but also heaven.”

John Newton: “How sweet the Name of Jesus sounds in a believer's ear!
It soothes his sorrows, heals his wounds, and drives away his fear.

It makes the wounded spirit whole, and calms the troubled breast;
'Tis manna to the hungry soul, and to the weary, rest.”

JC Ryle: “Concerning sickness: Beware of fretting, murmuring, complaining, and giving way to an impatient spirit. Regard your sickness as a blessing in disguise – a good and not an evil – a friend and not an enemy. No doubt we should all prefer to learn spiritual lessons in the school of ease and not under the rod. But rest assured that God knows better than we do how to teach us. The light of the last day will show you that there was a meaning and a ‘need be’ in all your bodily ailments. The lessons that we learn on a sick-bed, when we are shut out from the world, are often lessons which we should never learn elsewhere.”

John Wimber, close friend of Charismatic David Watson, who in 1984 died of cancer, when asked what had gone wrong: “The devil won that battle but we’re gonna make him pay”. *Wimber himself died of a brain hemorrhage on November 17, 1997, aged 63, following a fall and recent coronary bypass surgery.*

Joni Eareckson-Tada (born 1949): “There's the portion of Scripture in Matthew 18 where Jesus says, ‘If your hand or foot causes you to sin, cut it off. If your eye causes you to sin, gouge it out’. Here Jesus, the one who delighted in healing hands that could not work, restoring feet that could not walk, giving sight to eyes that could not see—here he is, saying cut off your hand, gouge out your eyes, if these things are causing you to sin. Jesus underscores his priority that yes, the physical body counts, but it does not trump the health of the soul. When people ask about healing, I'm less interested in the physical and more interested in healing in my heart.”

Sam Storms: "We must leave room for mystery in God's ways. Some things will always remain unexplained. Why God does or does not choose to heal is ultimately subject to his wisdom and sovereign purposes. Why God chooses to heal in part or in whole, now or later, this person but not that one, is often beyond our capacity to understand. Resist the tendency to replace divine mystery with human formulas."

JvH: "When the Heavenly Physician diagnosed my case, this is what He found: '**The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faints. From the sole of the foot even to the head, there is no soundness in it, but wounds and bruises and putrefying sores; they have not been closed or bound up, or soothed with ointment**' *(Is. 1:5-6)*.
When He decided to treat and heal me once and for all, this what He did: 'He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon him, and by his stripes we are healed' *(Is. 53:5)*.
When He reviewed the post-operative results, this is what He declared: '**If anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new!**' *(2 Corinthians 5:17)*.
The healing He provides must necessarily be for the complete human being. It is of the utmost importance to realize that it cannot be partial, i.e. for the body only, or for the soul alone, or for just the spirit of man. Neither can his healing be of a temporary character. Yet, what we find in the Gospels is exactly that: partial and temporary healings. In other words, every single healed person died eventually - whether of some sickness, of old-age, of an accident, or possibly being killed by someone else... And the ones raised by Jesus? Well, they died a second time.
His healings certainly were astounding works of wonder that glorified God, yet, obviously, they were not ***the*** definitive work. They were 'signs' needed to point to the one true Messiah - all doubt about his identity must be expelled. God's people ***must*** know who, in reality, was this carpenter from Nazareth. Nathanael in John 1, Nicodemus in John 3, the nobleman in John 4, the twelve in John 6, among others, illustrate this beautifully.
Through his resurrection then - when the work of 'the stripes', the work of Calvary, was accomplished - full healing became available. The Holy Spirit came (after seven weeks) and, being poured out like the river that Ezekiel saw pouring from God's 'Sanctuary', He brought healing (Acts 2; Ez. 47). On the last page of the Bible this vision is confirmed, as John sees how the healing river springs from the throne of God and the Lamb, and how its trees bring healing to the nations.
It is true that in Acts too the wonderful miracles, performed by the apostles, conferred only partial and temporary healing, just like those of Jesus. What is very significant, however, is that Peter in Acts 2:22-36 and, especially, Paul in Acts 13:26-39 dwell on the fact that, rising from the dead, our Lord left 'corruption' behind - it had been conquered, once and for all! The Greek word for corruption, used 6x in these two chapters, occurs nowhere else. It means total and utter corruption that cannot be turned around.
The corrupting element, the serpent's venom that entered God's 'very good' creation, brought the curse, which included sickness and death. However, that venom had now been neutralized by the Son of Man! It is what Jesus wanted Nicodemus to see. He, the Son of Man, was to be lifted up like Moses had lifted up the serpent in the wilderness. So, in his cross, what is it that *we* see? What we see is Satan, the Old Serpent, neutralized - that is what our Lord wants us to see. Corruption does NOT have the last word!
In Acts 2 therefore, Peter proclaims times of 'remission' of sin, and then, in Acts 3, he proclaims 'times of refreshing' and 'times of restoration'. To help us see this, think of this well-known example in the Gospels:
The Lord's work on the cross had an immediate effect on the criminal dying at Jesus' side. Having called on the Lord by faith, he immediately experienced remission of sin - his spirit was healed. Then the healing 'time of refreshing' started. This is something that lasts during all the years, or days, or hours, a man is still on earth. It is what the Holy Spirit does in his soul, healing his mind, his memories and his emotions.
And then, what about the 'times of restoration'? That day of promised 'restoration' has not yet dawned - neither for this particular man, nor for anyone else. But that day *will* dawn, and that man's body, thrown to the scavengers after his gruesome death, will rise from death and corruption! It will rise totally healed and restored! This man, usually known as the 'dying thief', will, from that moment on, walk in perfect health and newness of life - in spirit, soul and body. '**To you who fear My name the Sun of Righteousness shall arise with healing in His wings**' (Mal. 4:2)."

Spanish proverb: "The beginning of health is to know the disease."

Latin proverb: "It is part of the cure to wish to be cured."

Irish proverb: "A good laugh and a long sleep are the best cures in the doctor's book."

Bantu proverb: "Visitor's footfalls are like medicine; they heal the sick."

Anon.: "Either God will take the cancer out of my body or He will take me out of my body, but either way, He will deliver me."

322 - *Health-and-Wealth*

Ronald Dunn: "Miracle-a-day theology is still with us, stronger than ever. It is preached, mostly on TV by the joy-boys, that if we are filled with the Spirit and trust the Lord, we will always be healthy and wealthy, that we will have all honey, no bees, no work, all ease" *(Faith That Will Not Fail)*.

RD: "The idea that God wants every Christian to be materially wealthy is the result of forcing our economic values upon the pages of the Bible."

Lawrence J Crabb (born 1944): "The Gospel of health and wealth speaks to our legitimate longing for relief by skipping over the call to endure suffering. Yet, there is no escape from an aching soul, only denial of it" *(Inside Out).*

Joel Osteen: "I think God wants us to be prosperous. I think he wants us to be happy. To me, you need to have money to pay your bills. I think God wants us to send our kids to college. I think he wants us to be a blessing to other people. But I don't think I'd say God wants us to be rich. It's all relative, isn't it?" *(Time cover story about the prosperity gospel).*

*Anon. - **the typical, unbiblical and unrealistic H&W teaching**:* "When Jesus hung on the cross, He took our infirmities and bore our sicknesses (Mt. 8:17). That is why your sickness does not have the final word in your life. Jesus does, because He took your sickness upon His body and paid for your healing with His blood. - So why settle for the curse of sickness or even poverty when the price for your healing and prosperity has been paid by Jesus?"

323 - ***HEART***

1 Samuel 16:7: "**The Lord does not see as man sees; for man looks at the outward appearance, but the Lord looks at the heart**."

Augustine: "You have made us for yourself, O Lord, and our hearts are restless until they find their rest in you."

Richard Baxter: "See that your chief study be about your heart, that there God's image may be planted, and his interest advanced, and the interest of the world and flesh subdued, and the love of every sin cast out, and the love of holiness succeed."

Thomas Manton: "A garrison is not free from danger, while it has an enemy lodged within! You may bolt all your doors, and fasten all your windows, but if the thieves have placed even a little child within doors who can draw the bolts for them, the house is still unprotected. All the sea outside a ship cannot do it damage until the water enters within. Hence, it is clear that our greatest danger is from within. All the devils in Hell, and all tempters on earth could do us no injury, if there were no corruption in our nature. The sparks will fall harmlessly, if there is no tinder. Alas, our heart is our greatest enemy - this is the little home-born thief! Lord, save me from that evil man - myself! '**It is what comes from inside that defiles you. For from within, out of a person's heart, come evil thoughts, sexual immorality, theft, murder, adultery, greed, wickedness, deceit, lustful desires, envy, slander, pride, and foolishness. All these vile things come from within; they are what defile you!**' - Mr. 7:20-23."

William Secker: "When the wheels of a clock move within, the hands on the dial will move without. When the heart of a man is sound in conversion, then the life will be fair in profession."

Thomas Watson: "God loves a broken heart - not a divided heart."

TW: "A sinner's heart is the devil's mansion-house: 'I will return unto my house' (Mt. 12:44)."

Blaise Pascal (at 23), having made major discoveries in physics and proved the existence of the vacuum, said: "There is a God shaped vacuum in the heart of every man which cannot be filled by any created thing, but only by God, the Creator, made known through Jesus."

John Bunyan: "When you pray, rather let your heart be without words than your words be without a heart."

John Flavel: "The keeping and right managing of the heart in every condition, is the great business of a Christian's life!"

Robert Fleming (1630-94): "In the worst of times, there is still more cause to complain of an evil heart than of an evil world."

Jonathan Edwards: "He that trusts his own heart is a fool."

JE: "See that your chief study be about your heart; that there God's image may be planted; that there His interests be advanced; that there the world and flesh are subdued; that there the love of every sin is cast out; that there the love of holiness grows."

JE: "The first and the great work of a Christian is about his heart. Do not be content with seeming to do good in 'outward acts' while your heart is bad, and you are a stranger to the greater internal heart duties."

JE: "That great work of God in conversion, which consists in delivering a person from the power of sin, and mortifying corruption, is expressed, once and again, by God's '**taking away the heart of stone, and giving a heart of flesh**' (Ez. 11:19; 36:26). Now, by a hard heart is plainly meant an unaffected heart, or a heart not easy to be moved with virtuous affections, like a stone, insensible..., unmoved, and hard to be impressed. And what is a tender heart, but a heart which is easily impressed with what ought to effect it."

William S Plumer: "'**The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked. Who really knows how bad it is?**' (Jeremiah 17:9). Man is the only creature on earth that practises self-deception! That we should sometimes deceive others is proof of our depravity; but that we should spend our lives in self-deception is truly astonishing! Men of the fewest virtues commonly have the highest thoughts of themselves. How strange and yet how common that he, whose heart has deceived him a thousand times, should yet confide in it as if it had always been honest!"
(Sinners Saved by Unmerited Kindness).

JC Ryle: "Let us watch jealously over our hearts, and beware of giving way to the beginnings of sin. Happy is he who always fears God, and walks humbly with Him. The strongest Christian is the one who feels his weakness most, and cries most frequently, '**Hold me up—and I shall be safe!**' (Psalm 119:117) '**And He said to me: 'My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness**' (2 Corinthians 12:9)."

John R MacDuff: "'**Keep your heart with all diligence, for out of it spring the issues of life!**' (Pr. 4:23). Leave the heart to itself - untrained, unlopped, unpruned, uncultured - and you will soon have a wild wilderness, an aggregate of distorted ugliness, the home and haunt of all venomous things! We must lay the axe to the root of every evil habit and debasing passion! 'Put to death, therefore, whatever belongs to your earthly nature: sexual immorality, impurity, lust, evil desires and greed, which is idolatry!' (Col. 3:5)" *(Ripples in the Twilight)*.

George Everard: "'**For the Word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart!**' (Hb. 4:12). A friend went into one of our lock factories, and he was shown upwards of a hundred locks. He was told that none of the keys would open any of the locks, except the particular one for which it was made. But then a master-key was shown to him, and this would open any of the hundred locks.
Holy Scripture is like that master-key! There are myriads of human hearts, with various sins, temptations, sorrows, cares, and fears— But the Bible is fitted alike to each and all. It points out the remedy for every form of misery and evil—it leaves no heart and no trouble without some balm suited for its need" *(Strong and Free)*.

Charles H Spurgeon: "It is a grievous token of hardness of heart when we can live contentedly without the present enjoyment of the Saviour's face" *(A Warning Against Hardness of Heart)*.

CHS: "The worst thing thou hast to fear is the treachery of thine own heart."

Arthur W Pink: "'**Keep your heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life!**' (Pr. 4:23). The 'heart' is here put for our whole inner being. It is that which controls and gives character to all that we do. To 'keep' -garrison or guard - the heart is the great work which God has assigned us. The enablement is His, but the duty is ours. We are to keep... the imagination from vanity, the understanding from error, the will from perverseness, the conscience clear of guilt, the affections from being set on inordinate or evil objects, the mind from being employed on worthless or vile subjects. This, this is the work to which God has called us!"

Robert D Atherly: "**Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life**" (Pr. 4:23).

"Keep thy heart with earnest effort, to thy God thy ear incline;
Put away all foolish longings, waiting for His will divine.

Keep thy heart—with fervent watching; cleanse its courts with loving care,
Face to face in sweet communion, thou shalt meet thy Savior there.

Keep thy heart—thy Father seeth all that is to men unknown;
Surely in the day of sentence He shall claim thee for His own."

Jim Elliot (1927-56): "Scripture leaves so many stories untold. Think of the calloused heart of the priest who stooped over, squinting in the dimness of the sanctuary, looking for the 30 pieces of silver Judas cast there - pausing to see if he had found all 30. Too legal to put the money in the treasury since it was blood money. They wax very philanthropic and buy with it a field to bury strangers in. How cold the heart of man! How feelingless and obdurate!"

Paul Washer: "'**For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also**...' (Matthew 6:21). Ever so often in Scripture, we are confronted by certain statements that open our hearts and reveal the truth about our character and desires. The verse above is one of those statements. Regardless of how often or forcefully we declare that God and His Kingdom are our greatest desire, the true desire of our life can be revealed by smallest and simplest of questions: Where is our heart? What occupies our thoughts above all other things? What do we long for? Can we say in truth that God and His Kingdom are our passion?"

John Holmes: "There is no exercise better for the heart than reaching down and lifting people up."

Anon.: "When God measures a man, He puts the tape measure around his heart, not his head."

Samuel Rutherford: "I wonder many times that ever a child of God should have a sad heart, considering what the Lord is preparing for them. Says one, 'When we shall come home, and enter into the possession of our brother's fair kingdom, and when our heads shall feel the weight of the eternal crown of glory, and when we shall look back to pain and sufferings, then shall we see life and sorrow, to be less than one step or stride from a prison to a glory, and that our little inch of temporal-suffering is not worthy of our first night's welcome home to heaven. However matters go, the worst shall be a tired traveler, and a joyful and sweet welcome home'."

Thomas Brooks: "**I know that this man - whether in the body or apart from the body I do not know, but God knows - was caught up to paradise. He heard inexpressible things - things that man is not permitted to tell!**" (2 Co. 12:3-4). "Such is the splendor, the brightness, the glory, the happiness, and blessedness that are reserved for the saints in heaven, that had I all the tongues of men on earth, and all the excellencies of the angels in Heaven, yet I would not be able to conceive nor to express that vision of glory to you! That glory is inconceivable and inexpressible!
It is best to be hastening there, that we may feel and enjoy that which we shall never be able to declare! All the troubles, afflictions, and sorrows of this life, in comparison with eternal happiness and blessedness, are to be considered as nothing. They are but as the point of a pin, compared to the starry heavens! '**I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us!**' (Ro. 8:18). '**In your presence is fullness of joy! In your right hand there are pleasures forever!**' (Ps. 16:11)" *(Mute Christian under the Smarting Rod)*.

TB: "God gives His people a taste of Heaven, that they may not faint. And He gives them but a taste... that they may be encouraged in their difficult journey, that they may long to be at Home, that they may keep humble, that they may sit loose from things below, that Heaven may be more sweet to them at last! '**No eye has seen, no ear has heard, and no mind has imagined what God has prepared for those who love Him!**' (1 Cor. 2:9)."

Richard Baxter: "…it is the presence of God that makes heaven to be heaven. But yet it much sweetens the thoughts of that place to me that there are there such a multitude of my most dear and precious friends in Christ."

Thomas Manton: "... Christians feel the attractions of their heavenly home! Courage, brothers and sisters; we... are homeward bound! Every hour brings us nearer to the many mansions! Our way is toward the Father's house on high, therefore let us rejoice at every step we take! '**Do not let your hearts be troubled. In my Father's house are many mansions. I am going there to prepare a place for you!**' (Jn. 14:1-2)."

Thomas Watson: "Heaven is a place where sorrow cannot live, and joy cannot die."

Matthew Henry, Bible commentator, expressed this confidence in words he hoped would be read after his death by anyone who might unduly mourn his passing: "**ENTERING GOD'S PRESENCE.**
Would you like to know where I am?
I am at home in my Father's house,
in the mansions prepared for me here.
I am where I want to be—no longer on the stormy sea,
but in God's safe, quiet harbor.
My sowing time is done and I am reaping;
my joy is as the joy of harvest.
Would you like to know what I am doing?
I see God, not as through a glass darkly, but face to face.
I am engaged in the sweet enjoyment of my precious Redeemer.
I am singing hallelujahs to Him who sits upon the throne,
and I am constantly praising Him.
Would you know what blessed company I keep?
It is better than the best on earth.
Here are the holy angels and the spirits of just men made perfect. ...
I am with many of my old acquaintances with whom I worked and prayed, and who have come here before me.
Lastly, would you know how long this will continue?
It is a dawn that never fades!
After millions and millions of ages,
it will be as fresh as it is now.
Therefore, weep not for me!"

Jonathan Edwards: "The way to Heaven is ascending; we must be content to travel uphill, though it be hard and tiresome, and contrary to the natural bias of our flesh."

John Newton: "I expect to find three wonders in heaven: first, to meet some I would not have expected to be there; second, to miss some I would have expected to be there; third, the greatest wonder of all – to find myself there!"

Mary Winslow (1774–1854): "'**They are without fault before the throne of God**' (Revelation 14:5).
Dear Mrs.... died this morning! She is released from a sinful, suffering body, and has gone to that world of holiness and happiness for which she lived, and where she longed to be. Her whole life, like her Savior's, was devoted to doing good. How I love to think of Heaven as the atmosphere of love, and the unutterable delight of seeing Him whom we most love, freed from sin, and forever with the Lord. Time is short! Live for eternity! Let us strive not to please ourselves, but Him who loved us and gave Himself for us!" *(Words of Loving Counsel and Sympathy)*.

Henry Martyn (1781-1812), missionary to India, days before he died in Tokat, Turkey: "Oh! when shall time give place to eternity? When shall appear that new heaven and new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness? There, there shall in no wise enter in any thing that defileth: none of that wickedness which has made men worse than wild beasts, none of those corruptions which add still more to the miseries of mortality, shall be seen or heard of any more."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Oh, to think of heaven without Christ! It is the same thing as thinking of hell. Heaven without Christ! It is day without the sun, existing without life, feasting without food, seeing without light. It involves a contradiction in terms. Heaven without Christ! Absurd. It is the sea without water, the earth without its fields, the heavens without their stars. There cannot be a heaven without Christ. He is the sum total of bliss, the fountain from which heaven flows, the element of which heaven is composed. Christ is heaven and heaven is Christ."

CHS: "Depend on it, my hearer, you never will go to heaven unless you are prepared to worship Jesus Christ as God."

Mark Twain, in "The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn", has Huck commenting on Miss Watson's version of Heaven: "She said all a body would have to do there was go around all day long with a harp and sing, forever and ever. So I didn't think much of it… I asked her if she reckoned Tom Sawyer would go there, and she said, not by a considerable sight. I was glad about that, because I wanted him and me to be together."

DL Moody: "It is not the jaspar walls and the pearly gates that are going to make heaven attractive. It is the being with God."

CS Lewis: "Aim at heaven and you will get earth thrown in. Aim at earth and you get neither."

CSL: "Has this world been so kind to you that you should leave with regret? There are better things ahead than any we leave behind."

CSL: "If you read history you will find that the Christians who did most for the present world were precisely those who thought most of the next. It is since Christians have largely ceased to think of the other world that they have become so ineffective in this."

CSL: "The fact that our heart yearns for something Earth can't supply is proof that Heaven must be our home."

John Piper: "The critical question for our generation, and for every generation, is this: If you could have heaven, with no sickness, and with all the friends you ever had on earth, and all the food you ever liked, and all the leisure activities you ever enjoyed, and all the natural beauties you ever saw, all the physical pleasures you ever tasted, and no human conflict or any natural disasters, could you be satisfied with heaven, if Christ was not there?" *(God Is the Gospel)*.

Ray Comfort: "Make Heaven the object of your rejoicing and treat everything else as mere icing on the cake."

325 - ***Heavenly Tourism***

Ronald L Numbers: "Mother Ann Lee of the Shakers had long since passed away, but her devoted followers perpetuated her reputation as the female Messiah. In the 1830s an epidemic of visions spread through the Shaker communes as young girls 'began to sing, talk about angels, and describe a journey they were making, under spiritual guidance, to heavenly places'. Frequently those afflicted 'would be struck to the floor, where they lay as dead, or struggling in distress, until someone near lifted them up, when they would begin to speak with great clearness and composure'" *(Prophetess of Health: A Study of Ellen G White, pages 15-16)*.

Tim Challies: "We have no reason to believe or expect that God will call one of us to the afterlife and then send us back to our old bodies. The Bible says that it is for man to die once and then to experience the resurrection. There are many experiences we can have in a near-death state I am sure—dream-like experiences that may even seem real—but the Bible gives us no reason to believe that a person will truly die, truly experience the afterlife, and then return. Those who have a biblical understanding of life and death and heaven and hell will know that for a person to die and visit

heaven, to experience sinlessness and the presence of Jesus Christ—for that person it would be the very height of cruelty to then demand that they return to earth. None of these books [recently published] are at all consistent with a robust theology of heaven and hell, of the work of Jesus Christ, of the existence of indwelling sin. On the surface they may seem compelling, but in reality they raise far more questions than the few they may appear to answer."

Wendy Chousmatison's account of heaven: "Jesus was there, in a way, but he said that he had many names, and Jesus was just one of them. He looked like a dark-skinned homeless man. But kinda asexual. He could've been a woman. Hard to tell. Really, everyone in Heaven looked like that. And poor. There was no wealth, and no one had any possessions. But then, they didn't need anything. I met people who had been Jews, Muslims, Hindus, Native Americans, Druids, you name it. There weren't any Scientologists, though. After a while, Jesus introduced me to the Buddha and told me what a great influence he had been. I guess Jesus traveled to India to learn about his teachings at some point. That's what he said, anyway. Then he reunited me with my Uncle Carl, who was gay. I was blown away. But Jesus said that God was gay too, because God was all things. Then he whispered in my ear, 'I have other sheep, which are not of this fold; I must bring them also'. It was truly a gorgeous experience"
(The Bennington Vale Evening Transcript, 'Local Girl's Near Death Visit to Heaven').

Brent MacDonald: "Is Heaven Real? Today hosts of people are citing and circulating their favorite book, on 'near death experiences and return visits to heaven and hell', to support their assertion that heaven is real. But their favorite book may not be what you think. It's not the Bible and, in many cases, it is quite different to the Bible. The same goes for the question 'Is Hell Real?' The book list continues to grow for both of these questions. Not only are they best sellers in the Christian world, a number have become so-called crossover hits surging to top positions on secular best-selling book lists too."

John MacArthur: "For anyone who truly believes the biblical record, it is impossible to resist the conclusion that these modern testimonies — with their relentless self-focus and the relatively scant attention they pay to the glory of God — are simply untrue. They are either figments of the human imagination (dreams, hallucinations, false memories, fantasies, and in the worst cases, deliberate lies), or else they are products of demonic deception.
We know this with absolute certainty, because Scripture definitively says that people do not go to heaven and come back: 'Who has ascended to heaven and come down?' (Proverbs 30:4). Answer: 'No one has ascended into heaven except he who descended from heaven, the Son of Man' (John 3:13). All the accounts of heaven in Scripture are visions, not journeys taken by dead people. And even visions of heaven are very, very rare in Scripture. You can count them all on one hand."

Gabriel Hughes: "The thing about books like '90 Minutes In Heaven', 'Heaven Is for Real', 'Flight to Heaven', 'The Boy Who Went to Heaven', 'Proof of Heaven', and other heaven-tourism tales is that experience trumps fact. The authors require their readers to accept whatever they have to say over what the Bible has to say.
I'm going to say that again another way because it is so important: The authors of books about visiting heaven and coming back are demanding that we take their word over the word of God. Therefore, a four-year-old boy (Colton Burpo, Heaven Is for Real) has more authority than the apostles themselves, on the beaten backs of whom Christ built his church (Ephesians 2:20).
A person who believes and eats up these kinds of stories believes in their heart that the Bible is merely a helpful guide but cannot hold a candle to experience. Experience is the real gospel...
Heaven is the place where God dwells in all of his magnificence and holiness, unabated in all his glory. When we read the biblical accounts of those who saw heaven, in the very presence of God they become terrified (Isaiah 6:5), fall on their faces (Ezekiel 1:28, Revelation 1:17), or are silenced (2 Corinthians 12:4). They do not embrace friends and family members or have these self-gratifying experiences they can regale us with like they just returned from vacation."

326 - ***HEDONISM***

Margaret Sanger, founder of Planned Parenthood, lived by her 'credo': "The Right to be Lazy. The Right to be an Unmarried Mother. The Right to Destroy. The Right to Create. The Right to Live and the Right to Love" *(Woman Rebel).*

327 - ***HELL***

William Law (1686-1761): "Hell is nothing else but nature departed or excluded from the beam of divine light."

JC Ryle: "What would you say of the man who saw his neighbor's house in danger of being burned down, and never raised the cry of 'fire'? What ought to be said of us as ministers if we call ourselves watchmen for souls, and yet see fires of hell raging in the distance, and never give the alarm?

Call it bad taste, if you like, to speak of hell. Call it charity to make things pleasant, and speak of smoothly, and soothe men with constant lullaby of peace. My notion of charity is to warn men plainly of danger. My notion of taste in the ministerial office is to declare all the counsel of God. If I never spoke of hell, I should think I had kept back something that was profitable, and should look on myself as an accomplice of the devil."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither has it entered into the heart of man, the terrible things God has prepared for those that hate Him."

CHS: "Hell has many gates, though heaven has but one."

CHS: "Man is hanging over the mouth of hell by a solitary plank and the plank is rotten!"

CHS: "Shall we keep men in a fool's paradise? Shall we lull them into soft slumber from which they will awake in hell? Are we to become helpers of their damnation by our smooth speeches? In the name of God we will not."

CHS: "Think lightly of hell, and you will think lightly of the cross. Think little of the sufferings of lost souls, and you will soon think little of the Savior who delivers them."

Billy Sunday (1862-1935): "Hell is the highest reward that the devil can offer you for being a servant of his."

Gilbert K Chesterton: "Hell is the greatest compliment God has ever paid to the dignity of human freedom."

AW Tozer: "The vague and tenuous hope that God is too kind to punish the ungodly has become a deadly opiate for the consciences of millions."

CS Lewis: "The safest road to hell is the gradual one—the gentle slope, soft underfoot, without sudden turnings, without milestones, without signposts."

CSL: "There is no doctrine which I would more willingly remove from Christianity than the doctrine of hell, if it lay in my power. But it has the full support of Scripture and, especially, of our Lord's own words; it has always been held by the Christian Church, and it has the support of reason."

CSL: "Sin is man's saying to God throughout life, 'Go away and leave me alone'. Hell is God's finally saying to man, 'You may have your wish'. It is God's leaving man to himself, as man has chosen."

CSL: "A cold, self-righteous prig who goes regularly to church may be far nearer to hell than a prostitute. But, of course, it is better to be neither" *(Mere Christianity)*.

Leonard Ravenhill: "Thousands of preachers who would not dare cut Hell out of their Bibles, have cut it out of their preaching!"

LR: "There are a million roads into Hell, there's not one road out."

John Hannah: "No one who is ever in hell will be able to say to God, 'You put me here', and no one who is in heaven will ever be able to say, 'I put myself here.'"

Peter Kreeft: "The national anthem of Hell is 'I did it my way'."

Ray Comfort: "Some ask the question, 'If God is good, how can Hell exist?' In the face of all the evil in the world, the real question is, 'If God is good how can Hell NOT exist?' There will be a Day of absolute and eternal Justice. That is frightening for God-hating, blasphemous, rebellious sinners.
Any judge who turns a blind eye to injustice is not a good judge. He's corrupt and should be brought to justice himself. Most think that God is too good to create a place called Hell. But if He fails to punish the Nazis or all the murderers who weren't brought to justice, He is corrupt.
I watched a sickening documentary recently about the cruelty of the Nazis. I also thought about another program I saw on TV years ago. It was about a man who kidnapped a small family and took them to his home in a remote location. He then murdered the young father and his little boy, buried them in his backyard, and chained the young woman to his bed where he kept her as a sex slave until he also murdered her. He video-taped her pleading for her life and asking why he would do such a thing to her precious family. He coldly answered, 'Because I don't like you!' Multiply Nazi Germany, and other vicious evils like this one, a million times over, and you have to ask the question, 'If God is good, how can Hell NOT exist?'
The good news is that God is going to punish all evil. But He is so good, the Bible warns, that His justice won't be confined to murderers and rapists, but it will reach thieves, liars, adulterers, and fornicators. It's because He is good that He will judge humanity even down to the thought-life, and Hell is God's prison, where there is no parole. The very thing that sinners are hoping will save them on the Day of Judgment—the goodness of God—is the very thing that will condemn them."

Ireneaus: "Error, indeed, is never set forth in its naked deformity, lest, being thus exposed, it should at once be detected. But it is craftily decked out in an attractive dress, so as, by its outward form, to make it appear to the inexperienced… more true than the truth itself."

Martin Luther: "Satan, the god of all dissension, stirreth up daily new sects, and last of all, which of all other I should never have forseen or once suspected, he has raised up a sect such as teach… that men should not be terrified by the Law, but gently exhorted by the preaching of the grace of Christ."

Thomas Jefferson, tobacco farmer, USA's third president, and latter-day 'Sadducee', to William Short:
"It is not to be understood that I am with him [Jesus] in all his doctrines. I am a Materialist; he takes the side of Spiritualism; he preaches the efficacy of repentance toward forgiveness of sin; I require a counterpoise of good works to redeem it. Among the sayings and discourses imputed to him by his biographers, I find many passages of fine imagination, correct morality, and of the most lovely benevolence; and others, again, of so much ignorance, of so much absurdity, so much untruth and imposture, as to pronounce it impossible that such contradictions should have proceeded from the same being."

TJ: "Talk of immaterial existences is to talk of nothings... At what age of the Christian church this heresy of immaterialism, this masked atheism, crept in, I do not know. But a heresy it certainly is. Jesus taught nothing of it. He told us indeed that 'God is a spirit,' but he has not defined what a spirit is, nor said that it is not matter. And the ancient fathers generally, if not universally, held it to be matter: light and thin indeed, an etherial gas; but still matter."

Charles H Spurgeon: "We live in perilous times: we are passing through a most eventful period; the Christian World is convulsed; there is a mighty upheaval of the old foundations of faith; a great overhauling of old teaching. The Bible is being made to speak today in a language which to our fathers would be an unknown tongue."

CHS: "We would greatly object to the sniffing about for heresy which some speak of; but in this case the heresy is avowed, and is thrust forward in no diffident style."

CHS: "A new religion has been initiated, which is no more Christianity than chalk is cheese; and this religion, being destitute of moral honesty, palms itself off as the old faith with slight improvements, and on this plea usurps pulpits which were erected for Gospel preaching. The atonement is scouted, the inspiration of Scripture is derided, the Holy Spirit is degraded into an influence, the punishment of sin is turned into fiction, and the resurrection into a myth, and yet these enemies of our faith expect us to call them brethren, and maintain a confederacy with them."

CHS: "College, for example, continues to pour forth men to take charge of our Churches, who do not believe, in any proper sense, in the inspiration of the Scriptures, who deny the vicarious sacrifice on the cross, and hold that, if sinners are not saved on this side of the grave they may, can, or must be on the other. And the worst of it is, the people love it."

CHS: "So much of subtlety is mixed up with the whole business, that the sword seems to fall upon a sack of wool, or to miss its mark."

CHS: "The fount of inspiration is not now within the Book, and with the Holy Spirit, but within the man's own intelligence. We have no longer, 'Thus saith the Lord', but 'Thus saith Modern Thought'. We used to debate upon particular and general redemption, but now men question whether there is any redemption at all worthy of the name."

CHS: "Truth has its coat turned inside out, and then is dragged up and down the street in scorn. They make a straw man, and carry him about as a 'guy' hoping afterwards to burn him. Fine sport for children but great folly for men."

CHS: "Differences of judgment upon minor matters, and varieties of mode in action, are not now under question; but matters vital to religion. Others may trifle about such things; we cannot and dare not."

CHS: "We who believe Holy Scripture to be the inspired truth of God cannot have fellowship with those who deny the authority from which we derive all our teaching."

CHS: "They have all the liberty in the world, and we would be the last to abridge it; but that liberty cannot demand our co-operation. If these men believe such things, let them teach them, and construct Churches, Unions and Brotherhoods for themselves. Why must they come among us? When they enter among us unawares, and are resolved to stay, what can we do? The question is not soon answered; but, surely, in no case will we give them fellowship, or profess to do so."

CHS: "Yet professedly sound believers are in full accord with these outspokenly heterodox men, and are linked with them in set and formal union. Is this according to the mind of the God of Truth?"

CHS: "It used to be generally accepted in the Christian Church that the line of Christian communion was drawn hard and fast at the Deity of our Lord; but even this would appear to be altered now. In various ways the chasm has been

bridged, and during the past few years several ministers have crossed into Unitarianism, and have declared that they perceived little or no difference in the two sides of the gulf."

CHS: "Everywhere there is apathy. Nobody cares whether that which is preached is true or false."

CHS: "Numbers of easy minded people wink at error so long as it is committed by a clever man and a good-natured brother, who has so many fine points about him."

CHS: "It is thought to be mere bigotry to protest against the mad spirit which is now loose among us. Pan-indifferentism is rising like the tide; who can hinder it? We are all to be as one, even though we agree in next to nothing. It is a breach of brotherly love to denounce error! Hail, holy charity! Black is white; and white is black; the false is true; the true is false; the true and the false are one. Let us join hands, and never again mention those barbarous old-fashioned doctrines about which we are sure to differ. Let the good and sound men for liberty's sake shield their 'advanced brethren'; or at least, gently blame them in a tone which means approval."

CHS: "Another great evil is the want of decision for the Truth among truly good men, those who are our brethren in the faith of our Lord Jesus, but who do not seem to have made up their minds as to separation from error. Good, easy men! They are all for peace! Sitting on the fence seems to be a popular position among professors just now."

CHS: "Under color of begging the friendship of the servant, there are those about who aim at robbing the Master."

CHS: "Hitherto (and this matter is now merely in its beginning), the chief answer has come from the public teachers, and as far as their public answer is concerned, it amounts, at its best interpretation, to the admission that there may be a little amiss, but not enough to speak about. They are sorry that a few brethren go rather too far, but they are dear brethren still."

CHS: "Brethren, we want grace to say, 'I can be poor; I can be ridiculed; I can be abused; but I cannot be false to my Lord'."

CHS: "When churches get into the condition of half-hearted faith, tolerating the gospel, but having a sweet tooth for error, they do far more mischief to their age than downright heretics."

CHS: "These people avoid rebuking sin, for that is 'unkind'. They avoid denouncing error; they say, 'This dear brother's views differ slightly from mine'. A man says that black is white, and I say that it is not so. But it is not kind to say, 'It is not so', you should say, 'Perhaps you are right, dear brother, though I hardly think so'. In this style some men think that our sacrifice is to be offered. If they hear a sermon that cuts at the roots of sin, and deals honestly with error, they say, 'That man is very narrow-minded'. Well, I have been so accustomed to be called a bigot that I by no means deny the charge. I feel no horror because of the accusation. To tell a man that if he goes on in his sin he will be lost forever, and to preach to him the hell which God pronounces against the impenitent, is no unkindness. It is the truest kindness to deal honestly with men."

CHS: "How many there are of whom we have reason to fear that they must be hirelings, because, when they see false doctrine and error, they do not oppose it! They are willing to put up with anything for the sake of peace and quietness."

CHS: "We shall soon have to handle truth, not with kid gloves, but with gauntlets, – the gauntlets of holy courage and integrity. Go on, ye warriors of the cross, for the King is at the head of you."

CHS: "It is a remarkable fact that all the heresies which have arisen in the Christian Church have had a decided tendency to dishonour God and to flatter man."

CHS: "Fellowship with known and vital error is participation in sin."

CHS: "I am no man's enemy, but I am the enemy of all teaching which is contrary to the Word of the Lord."

Harry A Ironside: "Objection is often raised even by some sound in the faith-regarding the exposure of error as being entirely negative and of no real edification. Of late, the hue and cry has been against any and all negative teaching. But the brethren who assume this attitude forget that a large part of the New Testament, both of the teaching of our blessed Lord Himself and the writings of the apostles, is made up of this very character of ministry-namely, showing the Satanic origin and, therefore, the unsettling results of the propagation of erroneous systems which Peter, in his second epistle, so definitely refers to as 'damnable heresies'."

Ray Stedman: "I was speaking to a group of youth leaders in the state of Missouri. We had an open question and answer session, and one of the things they asked me about was our Body Life service. I had told them that we encourage people to share freely, that anyone who wants to can stand up and speak on any subject. Now some of them were rather threatened by that, and someone asked me, 'Are you not afraid that somebody will say something that is false, and heresies will spread in the church?' I told him that we do not see it that way. Then I quoted this verse, 'There must indeed be heresies among you.' 'We like heresies,' I said. 'We encourage them to be expressed because they are great teaching opportunities. How are you going to know who in your congregation is able to handle heresies unless they have some heresies to work on?'"

Mother Teresa (of Calcutta): "I love all religions. … If people become better Hindus, better Muslims, better Buddhists by our acts of love, then there is something else growing there.
All is God — Buddhists, Hindus, Christians, etc., all have access to the same God.
We never try to convert those who receive [aid] to Christianity but in our work we bear witness to the love of God's presence and if Catholics, Protestants, Buddhists, or agnostics become for this better men — simply better — we will be satisfied. It matters to the individual what church he belongs to. If that individual thinks and believes that this is the only way to God for her or him, this is the way God comes into their life — his life. If he does not know any other way and if he has no doubt so that he does not need to search then this is his way to salvation"
(Life in the Spirit: Reflections, Meditations and Prayers, Pages 81-82).

Christianity Today (2006): "**Gnosticism** taught that some people were special, with the potential to understand spiritual secrets that common folk lacked. Once you were let in on the secrets, it became clear that you were among the special ones. Before an evil demiurge (fancy lingo for 'second-rate god') created the material world, a select few were endowed with a unique spark of divinity. This spark could now be fanned into a flame that could be liberated from the flesh and rejoined with all the other sparks to reconstitute the true God.
Gnosticism's attention to the little-G god in the human self feeds the egoism of the [human] temperament. Popularized neo-Gnosticism, says New Testament scholar NT Wright, 'declares that the only real moral imperative is that you should then be true to what you find when you engage in that deep inward search'. The message appeals 'to the pride that says, *I'm really quite an exciting person, deep down, whatever I may look like outwardly*.' This endless exploration of the self, says Wright, is in stark contrast to the very Jewish message of Jesus, which focused on God's kingdom.
Gnostics considered the material world evil and blamed its creation on the God of the Hebrew Scriptures. Jewish faith, by contrast, celebrated creation. It is a religion of both body and spirit. Gnosticism, on the other hand, attempted to liberate the spirit from the body and from the material creation.
The leaders of the early church struggled to articulate both the continuities and the discontinuities between their movement and the Jewish faith. As they worked it out, they claimed the Hebrew Scriptures as their own and declared that Jesus fulfilled them. They also refused to denigrate the creator God. Instead, they identified Jesus as the divine Word 'without whom not anything was made that was made'. And their teaching about the Incarnation and the resurrection of the body was an endorsement of material creation."

Eugene Peterson: "We are appalled that the church once burned heretics. Now we make celebrities of them and reward them with six-figure salaries. It was certainly a moral disaster on the part of our ancestors when they got rid of heretics by burning them, but it is metaphysical stupidity on our part to applaud their lies. Our forebears at least knew that something was wrong that had to be contested; our age is so biblically illiterate that it will accept anything provided it is spoken with evident sincerity and accompanied by a big smile."

Richard Fangrad (Creation Ministries Intl.): "No church council ever put a stop to heretical teaching. In some cases (such as the Arian controversy) false teaching gained huge numbers of followers after the council that was called to refute it. The heroes in the battle for truth succeeded through extensive speaking and writing. By constantly and faithfully refuting error and putting forth the truth of Scripture over the long haul, God used them to preserve truth and build His Church. Even then, heresies never really die. They may become unpopular for a time but then they adapt, change names, and appear in different shades to confuse and distract the next generation of believers.
Satan doesn't need to devise new false doctrines when the old ones are so effective. It is therefore likely that refuting today's falsehoods will require the same nonstop, patient teaching of truth that was needed in the past. It will take effort from truth-loving Christians everywhere to stand up and accurately and patiently, with humility, refute error."

RF (CMI): "The **Pelagian** controversy ignited when Pelagius vehemently disagreed with a prayer written by the famous Augustine of Hippo that was becoming popular throughout Christendom, 'Lord, give what Thou commandest and command what Thou wilt'.
Dr Tom Ascol explains Augustine's prayer: 'He asks for the grace and then acknowledges: Command whatever you will and then give the grace to do what you command… You have commanded us to worship, LORD grant us the ability to worship. You have commanded us to pray, grant us the ability to pray. You have commanded us to evangelize, grant us the ability to evangelize. And every real Christian, at his best moment, would acknowledge the rightness of both of those requests. Because when we pray we're asking God to do for us what we can't do for ourselves.'
However, Pelagius insisted that God would not command something of man that man cannot accomplish. He reasoned that a divine command implies human ability. A favourite saying of his was, 'If I ought, I can'. Therefore, he taught that no one inherited the sin nature from Adam nor were they 'born in sin'. Infants are born tabula rasa (Latin for a 'blank slate') and are therefore perfectly capable of obeying and pleasing God. His error here on the fundamental doctrine of original sin led to his belief that a person could live a sinless life. He said that, 'a man can be without sin and keep the commandments of God, if he wishes'.

As a moralist, Pelagius reasoned that if Christians are told that God forgives all sin, then they would sin without restraint. He blamed Augustine's teaching on grace for the moral weaknesses he saw in the church. Pelagianism insists that if people are born sinners by nature (if sin is something we inherit) it would be unjust for God to hold individual sinners responsible for their sin. That is why he reasoned that the human will must be totally free—inclined to neither good nor evil—or else our choices cannot be free. If our choices are not free, then we cannot be held responsible for what we do. So, how can we be held responsible for how we were born?

Pelagianism inevitably results in the purest form of 'works salvation'. This is because the more that human will is magnified, the more that human works are magnified. If the fallenness of humanity is denied, then to be consistent, there is really no need for divine grace. If we are not hopelessly in bondage to our sin then we really don't need God's grace, we just need strength of will to make the right decision. Pelagianism makes salvation by grace through faith unnecessary. Notice that the foundation of Pelagianism is rooted in extra-biblical reasoning. Turning to Scripture, one single verse can overthrow it, '**Therefore, as one trespass led to condemnation for all men, so one act of righteousness leads to justification and life for all men**' (Romans 5:18).

Augustine reasoned from Scripture that before Adam sinned he was in a state of Able-to-sin and Able-not-to-sin, but by his sin he rendered himself and his descendants Not-able-not-to-sin. After death the redeemed saints are glorified to a state which Adam did not enjoy, namely Not-able-to-sin.

Steven Lawson writes, 'This was the heart of the dispute between Augustine and Pelagius. Augustine taught that man lost all ability to obey God in the fall of Adam. Because of original sin, human beings cannot perform what God requires. Pelagius, relying on human reasoning rather than divine revelation, concluded that accountability necessitates ability. Despite the teaching of Scripture, he insisted on the natural ability of fallen man to keep God's law. The main facets of Pelagius's teaching were an exalted view of human responsibility and a weakened view of divine sovereignty'.

The great significance of this controversy is recognized by Church historians. Adolf von Harnack notes, 'There has never, perhaps, been another crisis of equal importance in church history in which the opponents have expressed the principles at issue so clearly and abstractly. The Arian dispute before the Nicene Council can alone be compared with it'. BB Warfield considered that the issue was a struggle for the very foundations of Christianity.

Steve Lawson writes, 'This controversy was a Continental Divide in the theology of the church, one that separated a God-centered approach to truth from one that is man-centered'.

A great deal of the credit for the defeat of Pelagianism goes to Augustine. However, Pelagianism continued to influence the Church after Augustine and even saw a 'revival' through the influential lectures of William of Ockham at Oxford University in the early 14th century. As before, God raised up scholars and teachers to stand against error and teach truth. Thomas Bradwardine was a voice for truth responding to Ockham's Pelagian views at Oxford."

Uri Brito: "Ancient heresies like Modalism, which teach that each person of the Trinity is merely a 'mode of God's activity as opposed to a distinct and independent person' is by and large the position of Oneness Pentecostals. Yet, most evangelicals view them as just another branch of the orthodox Church."

*Larry Graybill: "*Is Freemasonry a religion or not? The building in which the Masons meet is called a 'temple', where they offer prayers to God, whom they call 'The Architect of the Universe'. Over the head of the 'Worshipful Master' hangs a big letter 'G' which signifies deity. On their 'sacred altar' is placed a Bible, or a Koran, or the Vedas, or another holy book, depending on the country in which the lodge is functioning. A man cannot join the lodge unless he swears that he believes in a Supreme Being. In the third degree the Mason is taught that his soul is immortal, and that if he is found worthy enough while on earth, his good works will earn him a place in 'the celestial lodge above'.

Traditional Masonic authorities claim that Freemasonry is a religion. For example, Albert G. Mackey in his Encyclopedia of Freemasonry, writes, 'The religion of Freemasonry is not sectarian. It admits men of every creed within its hospitable bosom, rejecting none and approving none for his particular faith. It is not Judaism… it is not Christianity. It does not meddle with sectarian creeds or doctrines, but teaches fundamental truth… At its altar, men of all religions may kneel; to its creed, disciples of every Faith may subscribe'."

S Michael Houdmann, on illustrating the Trinity: "The egg (or apple) fails [to adequately describe the Trinity] in that the shell, white, and yolk are parts of the egg, not the egg in themselves, just as the skin, flesh, and seeds of the apple are parts of it, not the apple itself. The Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are not parts of God; each of them is God. The water illustration is somewhat better, but it still fails to adequately describe the Trinity. Liquid, vapor, and ice are forms of H_2O. The Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are not forms of God, each of them is God."

James Bell: "In his Christology lectures in 1933, Dietrich Bonhoeffer claimed, 'The biblical witness is uncertain with regard to the virgin birth'. Bonhoeffer also rejected the notion of the verbal inspiration of scripture, and in a footnote to Cost of Discipleship he warned against viewing statements about Christ's resurrection as ontological statements (i.e., statements about something that happened in real space and time)."

Mark Stephan: "Whether it's Mormonism, Baha'ism, Jehovah's Witnesses, and so on, Satan's plan is not to create Satanic religions, but to create twisted forms of the Truth that lead many astray. Like in Genesis 3, we see Satan not outright lying to Adam and Eve, but rather twisting the truth of God, and creating doubt, lowering the standard of God's decree to something that pleases men more than God's word. The result of Adam and Eve following this twisted form of truth is a world of sin, death, and disaster leading billions through the gates of Hell. A small twist of the truth has dammed the world to an eternity in Hell. Therefore we should deduce, Truth, complete Truth, is vitally important to every believer and the Church, and lies, however so slight, are mortally damaging to the believer and the Church."

Brian McLaren, theological father of the (heretical) 'emerging church' movement: "And during his lifetime, Abraham - like Moses, Jesus and Muhammad - had an encounter with God that distinguished him from the contemporaries and propelled him into a mission, introducing a new way of life that changed the world... How appropriate that the three Abrahamic religions begin with a journey into the unknown."

Rob Bell ('emerging church'): "Is the Bible the best God can do? With God being so massive and awe-inspiring and full of truth, why is his book capable of so much confusion?" *(The Velvet Elvis).*

Larry DeBruyn: "The fact that contemporary evangelicals seek 'fresh' revelations from and experiences with God, even to go 'out of the body', indicates that they no longer consider Holy Scripture to be sufficient and authoritative in matters of faith and its practice (see 2 Timothy 3:16). Yet if the Bible is no longer considered sufficient, hearing another voice give a revelation raises the following conundrum:
1. If a voice repeats what's in Holy Scripture, then the word is UNNECESSARY.
2. If a voice intuition or actual speaking contradicts the Word of God, then what it says is HERESY.
3. If however, the voice supplements the Word of God, then the fresh revelation points to the Scripture's insufficiency, and regarding this last point Proverbs warns: '**Add thou not unto his [God's] words, lest he [God] reprove thee, and thou be found a liar**' (Proverbs 30:6, KJV).
So the Apostle Paul warned the Colossians against the folk religion that was leading them astray from the faith: '**Let no one keep defrauding you of your prize by delighting in self-abasement and the worship of the angels, taking his stand on visions he has seen, inflated without cause by his fleshly mind, and not holding fast to the head, from whom the entire body, being supplied and held together by the joints and ligaments, grows with a growth which is from God**' (Emphasis added, Col. 2:18-19)"
(Who Goes There? Encountering voices in contemplative prayer).

Ken Silva: "People are drifting into a highly subjective murky mysticism where one decides truth about God by what they 'feel'."

JvH, on the heresy of 'suffering' being a pathway to heaven: "Suffering is no passport to heaven. Suffering is an awful result of man's rebellion, not the atonement for it. The criminal dying on the cross, who refused to acknowledge the Savior dying by his side, will find no mercy because of his terrible suffering. It is exclusively that Savior, through his death and resurrection, who saves. The other criminal, having repented, believed in the Savior, crying out to Him. For him there was instant assurance of full salvation, even though he continued to suffer for his crimes. There is NO other name given, under heaven, whereby we MUST be saved. No Mary, no Buddha, no Krishna, no Nanak, no pope, no Allah, no Muhammad, no Baha'ullah, no Joe Smith, no Ellen White, no Watchtower. There is ONLY Jesus, the Messiah!
There were plenty of other 'gospels' going around in the NT era (Judaizers, Gnostics, Nicolaitans, etc.). God's inspired servant had this to say: '**I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel, which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed. As we have said before, so now I say again, if anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed**' (Galatians 1)."

Anon.: "The hardest false doctrine to discern is when it is mixed with a little truth and doing some good."

Id.: "SECTARIAN ARITHMATIC: Adding to - *Source of Inspired Authority*
Subtracting from - *Person & Work of Jesus Christ*
Multiplying - *Requirements of Salvation*
Dividing - *Relationships with Family & Friends."*

329 - *HISTORY*

Arthur T Pierson: "History is HIS story."

Winston Churchill: "The Battle of Britain is about to begin. Upon this battle depends the survival of Christian civilisation. Hitler knows that he will have to break us in this island or lose the war. If we can stand up to him, all Europe may be free but if we fail, then the whole world, including the United States, including all that we have known and cared for, will sink into the abyss of a dark new age. Let us, therefore, brace ourselves to our duty and so bear ourselves that, if the British empire and its Commonwealth last for a thousand years, men will still say: 'This was their finest hour'."

Teddy Roosevelt: "There has never been a person in history that led a life of ease whose name is worth remembering."

Jerry V Haines: "...the Middle Ages, an era when relic collecting was so popular that sometimes people would congregate around a holy man who was merely seriously ill and start helping themselves prematurely to his body parts."

Edward Gibbon (British historian): "History is little more than the register of crimes, follies, and misfortunes of mankind."

Vance Havner: "If you know how to read between the lines of secular history, you will see that God is writing another history, and some people who are very important in secular history are only incidental in God's history. If they have any importance at all, it depends on how they relate to Jesus Christ."

Ronald Dunn: "History: The chronicle of the invisible war between God and Satan."

Brian Moynahan describes a history full of irony and tension, the divine and the debased: "There is something of the wolf to the religion that adores the Lamb. The label 'Christian' has been worn by crusaders and pacifists, mystics, hermits, jolly friars and joyless puritans, polygamists, flagellants, missionaries both sensitive and crass, misogynists, heroines, bigots, popes, emperors, and the frankly deranged" *(The Faith: A History of Christianity).*

Bentley Hart: "Christianity has been the single most creative cultural, ethical, aesthetic, social, political, or spiritual force in the history of the West" *(Atheist Delusions).*

Creation Ministries Intl.: "Once you let go of the Bible as history, all Christian doctrine begins to disintegrate."

Anon.: "Despite annoyingly persistent complaints in academe and the media that Christianity ruins everything it touches, there is an easy case to make. Christians labored to eliminate such practices as female infanticide in ancient Rome, slavery in Britain and America, and widow burning (suttee) in India. Meanwhile, Christians built hospitals, schools, and the Western legal system. Christian fingerprints on great art, literature, and even scientific progress are similarly evident."

330 - *HITLER*

Winston Churchill, describing Hitler's triumph at the moment he finally achieved total power in 1933: "He had conjured up the fearful idol of an all-devouring Moloch of which he was the priest and incarnation" *(The Gathering Storm - 1948).*

Joseph Goebbels, Hitler's lieutenant & mouthpiece: "The Führer's destiny is to unchain volcanic passions, to arouse out-breaks of fury, to set masses of men on the march, and to organize hate and suspicion, with ice-cold calculation."

JG: "Herein lies the secret of the indestructibility of Adolph Hitler and his work— the guarantee that the road he has taken cannot be altered. For it is no longer the man Adolph Hitler, it is no longer his works and no longer the road he has taken that expresses itself in him. It is the German nation itself that expresses itself in him. In him the nation loves itself; in him it follows its most secret desires, in him its most daring thoughts become reality. Every single person feels this and because of it, Adolph Hitler is a stranger to no one, and no one is a stranger to the Führer. Workers and farmers speak with him; Nobel Prize winners and artists, warriors and dreamers, happy men and despairing men speak with him, and each and every one hears his own language, he understands and is understood in return. Everything is natural and self-evident, and no one is shy before this great man. No one is ordered to follow. No one is courted, but everyone is called, just as one would be called by his own conscience. He has no choice but to follow, should he not want to be guilty and unhappy in his own heart. Thus, what must happen, happens voluntarily, and no nation on the face of this earth has more freedom than the Germans" *(Quoted in 'The Final Babylon: America and the Coming of Antichrist').*

Joel C Rosenberg: "On May 21, 1935, Adolph Hitler delivered his infamous 'peace' speech. In his masterful history of Nazi Germany, 'The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich', William L Shirer quotes the Führer's remarks at length: 'Germany needs peace and desires peace… Germany has solemnly recognized and guaranteed France her frontiers… Germany has concluded a non-aggression pact with Poland."

Bill Johnson (Creation Ministries Intl.): "Hitler and his party did not operate in a vacuum, but were in lockstep with a worldview conceived by Darwin, and procedures born in Africa."

Russell M Grigg (CMI): "Evolutionary ideas infest all that is worst in *Mein Kampf*. The book abounds with concepts like struggle, selection, survival of the fittest, extinction of the weak, mixing one's blood, etc. For example, Hitler wrote, 'He who does not wish to fight in this world, where permanent struggle is the law of life, has not the right to exist'."

Ray Comfort: "As do all politicians, Hitler said all the right things about God to get the vote of the masses. That's where you will find quotes about God, Jesus and the Bible. But once he got into power he revealed his true motives and his hatred for Christianity, calling it a 'disease'.
He produced his own version of the Bible, his own 12 Commandments, his own version of a non-Jewish Arian Jesus, and then he put Darwinian evolution into practice by eliminating what he saw as the weakest in society: the Jews, Blacks, Gypsies, Christians, and homosexuals."

331 - ***HOLINESS***

Apostle Peter: "**You ought to live holy and godly lives!**" *(2 Peter 3:11)*

Jeremiah Burroughs: "Holiness is the very principle of eternal life, the very beginning of eternal life in the heart, and that which will certainly grow up to eternal life."

Richard Baxter: "Holiness is nothing else but the habitual and predominant devotion and dedication of soul, and body, and life, and all that we have to God; and esteeming, and loving, and serving, and seeking Him, before all the pleasures and prosperity of the flesh and the world."

Thomas Watson: "God's power makes Him mighty, His mercy makes Him lovely, but His holiness makes Him glorious" *(Glorious in Holiness)*.

Stephen Charnock (1628-80): "Power is God's hand or arm, omniscience is God's eye, mercy is God's delight, eternity is God's duration, but holiness is God's beauty!"

Joseph Alleine (1634-68): "...with the true convert, holiness is woven into all his powers, principles, and practice... The unsound convert takes Christ by halves. He is all for the salvation of Christ, but is not for sanctification. He is for the privileges, but does not appropriate the person of Christ...
Though sin may be in the Christian, yet it hath no more dominion over him; he hath an unfeigned respect to all God's commandments, making conscience even of little sins and little duties" *(An Alarm to the Unconverted)*.

Matthew Henry: "What God requires of us He Himself works in us, or it is not done!"

Gerhard Tersteegen: "In the Scripture we find that holiness includes a real and actual cleansing from sin and pollution, in the renewing of the inner man, in a changing from glory to glory after the image of Him who created us, in conformity to Jesus Christ. Let us seek after all these things, praying earnestly, and withdrawing ourselves into the seclusion of the inner sanctuary of communion with God, Who is so inexpressibly near to us, Who desires, by the power of the resurrection of Christ, by the Spirit of holiness, to sanctify us wholly, to work by us, to live, and move in us."

Jonathan Edwards: "I resolved never to do anything which I would be afraid to do if it were the last hour of my life."

George Lawson (1749–1820): "'**Hold me up and I shall be safe!**' (Psalm 119:117). 'The holiest of men need preservation from the worst sins, for they are conscious that they might fall into the deepest mire of iniquity - if God withheld His mercy'" *(A Practical Exposition of the Book of Proverbs)*.

Anthony Norris Groves: "If your love glows towards Him, you will have almost an instinctive sense of what will please Him, and that will prove to be a holy life, when followed on from day to day."

Andrew Bonar: "Holiness in what we call small matters, is the surest test of real holiness."

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "There is no argument like a holy life!"

JC Ryle: "Holiness is the habit of being of one mind with God, according as we find His mind described in Scripture. It is the habit of agreeing in God's judgment, hating what He hates, loving what He loves, and measuring everything in this world by the standard of his Word."

JCR: "Do nothing that you would not like God to see. Say nothing that you would not like God to hear. Write nothing that you would not like God to read. Go no place, where you would not like God to find you. Read no book, of which you would not like God to say, 'Show it to Me!' Never spend your time in such a way that you would not like to have God say, 'What are you doing?'"

JCR: "A holy man will follow after humility! He will desire, in lowliness of mind, to esteem all others better than himself. He will see more evil in his own heart, than in any other in the world. He will understand something of Abraham's feeling, when he says, 'I am dust and ashes!' And Jacob's feeling, when he says, 'I am unworthy of the least of all Your mercies!' And Job's feeling, when he says, 'Behold! I am vile!' And Paul's feeling, when he says, 'I am the chief of sinners!' John Bradford, that faithful martyr of Christ, would sometimes finish his letters with these words: 'A most miserable sinner, John Bradford'. William Grimshaw's last words, when he lay on his deathbed, were these: 'Here goes an unprofitable servant!' '**By the grace of God I am what I am!**' (1 Co. 15:10)"
(Holiness, Its Nature, Hindrances, Difficulties, and Roots).

JCR: "Men may refuse to see the truth of our arguments, but they cannot evade the evidence of a holy life. Live a holy life brethren!"

William G Blaikie (1820-99): "His indwelling presence… is rather like the sun, which cannot shine without brightening the earth and sky and sea; without giving color to the rose, its fragrance to the lily, its flavor to the peach; without ripening the golden grain and cheering and brightening the hearts of men. God cannot dwell in the soul without corresponding influences; without fostering love and purity; without making sin more odious; without making holiness more attractive; without giving the soul strength to banish sin and the strength to follow holiness."

CH Spurgeon: "I believe the holier a man becomes, the more he mourns over the unholiness which remains in him."

CHS: "**For it is God's will that by doing good you should silence the ignorant talk of foolish men!**" (1 P. 2:15). "The world will not care about my testimony with the lip, unless there is also a testimony in my daily life for God, for truth, for holiness, for everything that is honest, lovely, pure and of good report."

Dwight L Moody: "A holy life will produce the deepest impression. Lighthouses blow no horns; they only shine."

Arthur W Pink: "An indescribably holy God, who has the utmost abhorrence of sin, was never invented by any of Adam's descendants."

MR DeHaan: "No man can understand the atonement nor become the recipient of its salvation until he knows something of the awful holiness of God, and His terrible hatred for sin. God is first of all infinitely righteous, just and holy, so holy, in fact, that even though He is also infinite compassion, love, mercy and grace, He cannot and will not allow a single sin to go unpunished. This is basic in the plan of salvation. God is so holy, He hates sin with such a perfect hatred, that He will never permit or allow a single being in His presence without an atonement being made for all of his sin. It is a sad fact, indeed, that we hear so little in these days about the HOLINESS of God. We hear a great deal of his love and compassion, and his mercy, but very, very little of his holiness and justice and righteousness. As a result of this silence concerning God's holiness, we have formed a mean, a low, and a cheap conception of God, and fail to respect His holiness ...
How regrettable that in this age there is so much of this frothy, light and irreverent handling of the holy things of God, making our services a carnival and an entertainment, rather than a place of deep reverential worship of God and the study of His Word. Even in our Christian music today we have sunk too often to the level of jungle jazz ... We have lost, I say, much of the reverence for holy things, because of the introduction of much of this shallow entertainment"
(The Tabernacle, 1955).

AW Tozer: "But a lot of people have gone too far and have written books and poetry that gets everybody believing that God is so kind and loving and gentle. God is so kind that infinity won't measure it. And God is so loving that He is immeasurably loving. But God is also holy and just" *(The Attributes of God)*.

AWT: "In some circles, God has been abridged, reduced, modified, edited, changed and amended until He is no longer the God whom Isaiah saw, high and lifted up" *(Whatever Happened to Worship?)*.

AWT: "Make your thoughts a sanctuary God can inhabit, and don't let any of the rest of your life dishonor God. See to it that not a foot of ground is unholy. See to it that every hour and every place is given over to God, and you will worship Him and He will accept it."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "If you claim to love Christ and yet are living an unholy life; there is only one thing to say about you: You are a bare-faced liar!"

Leonard Ravenhill: "I think the greatest miracle that God can do is to take an unholy man out of an unholy world, and make that unholy man holy and put him back in an unholy world and keep him holy. But we are more afraid of holiness today in the church than we are of sinfulness."

John Gowans, top general of Salvation Army - Aug. 1999: "We want to transform humanity to resemble Christ. We are a people who are desperately passionate about becoming holy. Scriptural holiness is at our roots."

Jerry Bridges: "When you set yourself to seriously pursue holiness, you will begin to realize what an awful sinner you are. And if you are not firmly rooted in the gospel and have not learned to preach it to yourself every day, you will soon become discouraged and will slack off in your pursuit of holiness" *(The Disciplines of Grace)*.

Nancy Leigh DeMoss: "True holiness isn't cold and deadening - it's warm and inviting. It's irresistible. Those who think otherwise have never seen it, but only its caricatures."

Ray Comfort: "Moses asks to see God face-to-face. But God tells him that he can't live if he stands in His presence. This is because the perfect holiness of our Creator would spill over on Moses and kill him.
Our crimes against God's Law are a magnet for the anvil of God's justice. So He hid Moses in the 'cleft of a rock', clearly a 'type' of God hiding the Christian in the 'Rock' of the Savior. We are sheltered from the wrath of Eternal Justice on Judgment Day."

RC: "'Holiness' is not cutting ourselves off from this sinful world. It means to separate ourselves from their sinful works. We are to live in this world with the purpose of reaching out to the unsaved."

Anon.: "When the child of God looks into the Word of God and sees the Son of God, he is changed by the Spirit of God into the image of God for the Glory of God!"

332 - ***Holy Spirit***

John Calvin: "The office of the Spirit promised to us is not to form new and unheard-of revelations, or to coin a new form of doctrine by which we may be led away from the received doctrine of the gospel, but to seal on our minds the very doctrine that the gospel recommends."

Charles Hodge: "The Spirit never makes men the instruments of converting others until they feel that they cannot do it themselves; that their skill in argument, in persuasion, in management, avails nothing."

JC Ryle: "**The Ten Marks of the Holy Spirit in the Believer's Life**:

1. The Spirit awakens a person's heart.
2. The Spirit teaches a person's mind.
3. The Spirit leads to the Word.
4. The Spirit convinces of sin.
5. The Spirit draws to Christ.
6. The Spirit sanctifies.
7. The Spirit makes a person spiritually minded.
8. The Spirit produces inward conflict.
9. The Spirit makes a person love the brethren.
10. The Spirit teaches a person to pray.

These are the great marks of the Holy Spirit's presence. Put the question to your conscience and ask: Has the Spirit done anything of this kind for my soul?"

Charles H Spurgeon: "Let us always think of the Holy Spirit with holy awe and reverence, remembering that . . . it is the Spirit who quickens us, it is the Spirit who instructs us, it is the Spirit who sanctifies us, it is the Spirit who preserves us, it is the Spirit who makes us fit to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light! So unto the ever-blessed Spirit be glory and honor and praise, forever and ever!"

CHS: "A man is not saved against his will, but he is made willing by the operation of the Holy Spirit. A mighty grace which he does not wish to resist enters into the man, disarms him, makes a new creature of him, and he is saved."

Ruth Paxson: "'**Be not drunk with wine**'. Do you obey this command? Surely you do. '**Be filled with the Spirit**.' Do you obey this command? Why not, is it not equally binding upon you? Suppose, your pastor were habitually dead drunk. Would your church take any action regarding such conduct? Well, suppose he is not filled with the Holy Spirit and never has experienced such fullness. What is done about it? Is not one command just as binding as the other? And is not God dishonored through disobedience to one just as much as to the other?"

John Sung: "Man's works do not even come close to the works of the Holy Spirit. If the Holy Spirit does not work, all the efforts of man will come to naught."

James Stewart (1946): "When all is said and done, the supreme need of the Church is the same in the twentieth century as in the first: it is men on fire for Christ."

T Austin-Sparks: "You must not be governed by your own preferences, your likes and dislikes, your judgments and your choices. Unless you give the Holy Spirit His rightful place, in charge of your soul with all its activities, that is the end to which you will come - you will perish in the wilderness!" *(Our Warfare)*.

TA-S: "**That I may know Him!** That is the essence of a life governed by the Holy Spirit, and it is that which will deliver us from death, from stagnation, from coming to a standstill. It is the work of the Spirit in the School of Christ..."

Alan Redpath: "Only the Holy Spirit can make the LORD JESUS so real and vital that people will fall in love with Him and worship Him, and it is the delight of God the Holy Spirit to point to the humiliation of God the Son!… It is the Spirit of God who makes His cross so attractive, and the beauty of the holiness of His life so wonderful that somehow, as to a magnet, in recognition of personal need, the soul is drawn to an experience of the saving power of Jesus— not by our techniques, but by Holy Spirit conviction."

JI Packer: "The Spirit's message is never, 'Look at me; listen to me; come to me; get to know me', but always 'Look at him (Jesus), and see his glory; listen to him, and hear his word; go to him, and have life; get to know him, and taste his gift of joy and peace....'"

Gordon Donald Fee (born 1934): "Christian conversion has both an objective and a subjective dimension to it. On the one hand, Christ's death and resurrection have secured eternal salvation for those who believe… But… the beginning point of conversion also involves a clearly subjective, personally experienced dimension that results in some radical changes in the believer; and the Spirit is the absolutely indispensable element for this dimension"
(Paul, the Spirit, and the People of God).

Steven Lawson: "The preacher can only bring the Word to the ear; the Spirit must bring it from the ear to the heart."

John B Woodward: "Because the Spirit of God is a person, He can be grieved: '**And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption**' (Eph. 4:30). For example, if the Christian husband treats his wife unkindly, his prayers will be hindered (1 Pet. 3:7). Likewise, as the Spirit prompts us to do His will, we are to cooperate with Him, lest He be quenched: '**Do not quench the Spirit**' (1 Thess. 5:16-19)."

JvH: "Concerning our 'spiritual baptism'. Is the believer in Christ baptized 'in', 'with' or 'by' the Holy Spìrit? The Greek word '**en**' can yield any one of these three: 'in', 'with' or 'by'. And who is the one doing the 'spiritual baptizing'? In six out of the seven times when the expression of Holy Spirit baptism is used in the Gospels, in Acts and in 1 Cor. 12, it is obviously the Lord Jesus who is doing the baptizing 'in' or 'with' the Holy Spirit. In Acts 10-11, this is shown to be the moment of repentance and new birth.
Then, the 7th time, in 1 Cor. 12, the translators usually (and illogically) make the Holy Spirit the Baptizer. They translate the Greek word '**en**' into 'by'.
When in the first 6 mentions it is the Holy Spirit who is presented as the divine 'element', in contrast to the water in which John the Baptist baptized, Paul would now hardly change that pattern and make Him the Baptizer in 1 Cor. 12, especially when in the very same verse the Holy Spirit is shown to be the (spiritual) 'water' from whom all drink. In the apostle's mind the divine element into which the Lord Jesus baptizes all true believers cannot be anything else, or anyone else, but the Holy Spirit.
The ESV is consistent and puts it as follows: '**For IN one Spirit we were all baptized into one body—Jews or Greeks, slaves or free—and all were made to drink of one Spirit**' (1 Co. 12:13). In other words, we may confidently conclude that Holy Spirit baptism is realized, never BY the Holy Spirit, but always by the Lord Jesus IN the Holy Spirit."

333 - ***HOME***

CH Spurgeon: "When home is ruled according to God's Word, angels might be asked to stay with us, and they would not find themselves out of their element"

Margaret Mead: "One of the oldest of human needs is having someone to wonder where you are when you don't come home at night."

Robert Frost: "Home is the place where, when you have to go there,
They have to take you in.
I should have called it
Something you somehow haven't to deserve" *(The Death of the Hired Man).*

Langdon Gilkey: "Somehow each self needs a 'place' in order to be a self, in order to feel on a deep level that it really exists. We are, apparently, rootless beings at bottom. Unless we can establish roots somewhere in a place where we are at home, which we possess to ourselves and where our things are, we feel that we float, that we are barely there at all" *(Shantung Compound).*

John Killinger: "Home has to do with where one senses one belongs, where one's roots are, where one's being can thrive. There is nothing worse than a feeling of homelessness—of not being able to find home"
(365 Simple Gifts from God).

Scott Russell Sanders: "Real estates offer houses for sale, not homes. A house is a garment easily put off or on, casually bought and sold; a home is skin. Merely change houses and you will be disoriented; change homes and you bleed. When the shell you live in has taken on the savor of your love, when your dwelling has become a taproot, then your house is a home" *(Staying Put)*.

Frederick Buechner: "When a man leaves home, he leaves behind some scrap of his heart" *(Godric)*.

George Moore: "A man travels the world over in search of what he needs, and returns home to find it" *(The Brook Kerith)*.

The Book of Common Prayer: "Almighty God, our heavenly Father, who settest the solitary in families: We commend to thy continual care the homes in which thy people dwell. … Turn the hearts of the parents to the children, and the hearts of the children to the parents; and so enkindle fervent charity among us all, that we may evermore be kindly affectioned to one another; through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen."

334 - ***HOMOSEXUALITY***

Oscar Wilde's wife, Constance, wrote (in 1897) after her husband had served his term in prison:
"His punishment has not done him much good, since it has not taught him the lesson he most needed, namely that he is not the only person in the world."

J Lee Grady: "It's not popular today to suggest that homosexuality is sinful. So what if I rephrase the question and ask: 'Is it healthy?' Many men today struggle with their core identity as men, and often it is not their fault. They may have never had a father to affirm them, or their father may have withheld affection. Others have gender confusion because of abuse. In many cases, guys experience same-sex attraction because they crave the healthy male attention they should have received from a dad. And they mistakenly think that sex with another man will restore the manhood they crave."

Jimmy Carter, Baptist Sunday School teacher and former U.S. President: "I never knew of any word or action of Jesus Christ that discriminated against anyone... I'm a Baptist, and I believe that each congregation is autonomous and can govern its own affairs. So if a local Baptist church wants to accept gay members on an equal basis, which my church does by the way, then that is fine. If a church decides not to, then government laws shouldn't require them to" *(On LGBT Rights - 2014)*.
David Cloud responds: "The idea that Jesus would support homosexuals as church members is nonsensical. Jesus 'discriminated' against every unrepentant sinner, warning that any sinner that does not repent will perish (Luke 13:3-5). Jesus discriminated between sinners who repent and sinners who don't repent. As for sexual relationships, Christ taught that marriage is the only legitimate sphere for sex, and marriage is between one man and one woman (Mt. 19:3-6). '**Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge**' (Heb. 13:4). Some of the believers of the church at Corinth had been '**fornicators, idolaters, adulterers, effeminate, and abusers of themselves with mankind**', but they had repented and been converted. '**And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God**' (1 Co. 6:11)."

Former homosexual Joe Dallas: "One of the more popular arguments used by 'pro-gay' theologians is that Jesus said nothing about homosexuality. But such an assertion is both misleading and illogical, for several reasons:
- The Gospels are no more authoritative than the rest of the Bible.
The idea of a subject being unimportant just because it was not mentioned by Jesus is foreign to the Gospel writers themselves. At no point did Matthew, Mark, Luke, or John say their books should be elevated above the Torah or, for that matter, any writings yet to come. ...All Scripture is given by inspiration of God (2 Ti. 3:16). The same Spirit that inspired the authors of the Gospels also inspired the men who wrote the rest of the Bible.
- The Gospels do not give Christians 'all we need to know' regarding doctrine and practical instruction.
Are we really to believe that Jesus didn't care about wife-beating or incest just because He said nothing about them? Aren't the prohibitions against incest in Leviticus and 1 Corinthians, as well as Paul's admonition to husbands to love their wives, enough to instruct us in these matters, without their being mentioned in the Gospels?
- The Gospels in fact do record Jesus addressing the subject.
In Mark 10:6-9, Jesus spoke in the most specific terms about God's created intent for human sexuality: '**From the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh. ...What God hath joined together, let not man put asunder**'."

Justin Welby, Anglican Archbishop - 2014: "We have to accept, and quite rightly, that the same-sex marriage act is law, and that it's right and proper - it's the law of the land, and that's great."

Mike Huckabee: "Same sex marriage is newer than Google and the iPod, and the first nation to ever codify didn't do so until the year 2000. I'm told that I need to get on the right side of history and support the marriage of two people of the same gender. I respectfully believe I am on the right side of history, because the history is pretty long on marriage between a man and a woman; not so much for other versions. Despite the frothing of the advocates to the contrary, I'm neither a homophobe nor a hater. I am simple enough to believe that a marriage of one man and one woman not only is the only biological combination capable of creating the next generation, but in the context of a monogamous and committed relationship, it's the best context for children to learn how to replace their parents. If we are determined to change the definition of marriage to accommodate how people feel and what they wish to do because of their mutual consent, then we should immediately release those incarcerated for practicing polygamy or bigamy, and frankly, let's make all consensual adult behaviors legal, whether prostitution, assisted suicide, or even drinking 16 ounce sodas in NY City."

Terry Mortenson (Answers in Genesis): "Neither same-sex attraction nor heterosexual lusting after a woman who is not one's wife (or after a man who is not one's husband) is a gift from God to be embraced and celebrated, but is a sin to confess and flee. Therefore, a 'gay Christian' is as much an oxymoron as a 'lustful Christian' or 'adulterous Christian' is. Both kinds of mental lusts are sinful and contrary to God's will. And God can no more accept the worship of a person involved in a homosexual relationship or enjoying same-sex attraction in his mind than He can accept the worship of a person involved in adultery or fornication or enjoying adulterous thoughts or living a life of gossip or anger or lying or greed and trying to justify it as acceptable."

TM (AiG): "We need to pray for any Christians we know who are trapped in this unbiblical thinking and sinful behavior. They are deceived by Satan (Rv. 12:9) and by their own sinful hearts (Jer. 17:9), just as we all can be, if we don't submit to God's Word. And we need to pray for wisdom and the right opportunity to lovingly and humbly share the truth of God's Word about His holy standards, the saving grace of Christ and the power of the Holy Spirit for such deceived Christians to become, one day, like the Corinthians, people who can say, '**Such was I once, but I've been washed, I've been justified, I've been and am continuing to be sanctified by Jesus Christ**' (1 Co. 6:11)."

Ken Ham (AiG): "Some people claim that, for select issues, we should look to the animal world to see what is 'natural' for us to do. For example, some of those who support homosexual behavior will claim that since we sometimes see that behavior in the animal world, it's a natural thing, so there's nothing wrong with humans engaging in homosexual activity. After all, we're just animals in an evolutionary view. But by this logic, perhaps parents should cannibalize their own children or murder and steal from their own kind."

John Piper: "There is no demilitarized zone in the issue of homosexuality"

Matt Trewhella: "The rule of law in Western civilization was built upon the moral law of God as revealed in Scripture. The reason homosexuality was illegal throughout Western civilization for nearly 1,500 years was precisely because the moral law of God declared it a crime.
So, when you now have law made by men that is contradicting that, men should not recognize it as true law, and men in positions of authority should actually oppose such a court ruling. It is hypocritical for Christians to place 'the law of the land' over God, whether it be court opinions affirming homosexuality or the slaughter of millions of innocent babies through abortion. This is a huge problem that Christians have in America as they separate their Christianity from their politics. It makes it convenient for them to betray Christ, even in office."

James Tonkowich: "There are several wrong approaches to the issue of homosexuality. One is what is going on in the mainline churches, mainly. You change your church and you change your doctrine in order to incorporate gays, lesbians, bisexuals, transsexuals within their lifestyles... Another wrong approach is to get angry and condemn people who are homosexuals as some kind of special class of particularly awful class of sinners. A third wrong approach is that it is only three percent of the population and there are plenty of other people to evangelize from the other 97 percent.
I think the right approach is to affirm and articulate Scriptural standards of orthodoxy and Scriptural standards of morality. We need to articulate a biblical understanding of what it means to be human, what it means to have a body. What marriage means and how that fits not only into life in the 21st Century, but how marriage goes all the way back to the beginning - to creation. And, marriage looks forward to the return of Christ and the re-making of all things."

Jonathan Parnell: "As Christians, we believe with deepest sincerity that the embrace of homosexual practice, along with other sins, keeps people out of the kingdom of God. And if our society celebrates it, we can't both be caring and not say anything. Too much is at stake. This means it is an oversimplification to say that Christians — or conservative evangelicals — are simply against homosexuality. We are against any sin that restrains people from everlasting joy in God, and homosexual practice just gets all the press because, at this cultural moment, it's the main sin that is so freshly endorsed in our context by the powers that be... The issue is sin. That's what we're against. And that's what should make our voice so unique when we speak into this debate."

JP: "Some would like to see this whole issue of homosexuality divided into two camps: those who celebrate it and those who hate it. Both of these groups exist in our society. There are the growing numbers, under great societal pressure, who praise homosexuality. We might call them the left. And there are people who hate homosexuality, with the most bigoted rationale and apart from any Christian concern. We might call them the right.
The current debate is plagued by this binary lens. Those on the left try to lump everyone who disagrees with them into that right side. *If you don't support, you hate*. Meanwhile, those on the right see compromise and spinelessness in anyone who doesn't get red-faced and militant. *If you don't hate, you support*.
But true followers of Christ will walk neither path. We have something to say that no one else is saying, or can say. Distancing ourselves from both the left and the right, we don't celebrate homosexual practice, *we acknowledge God's clear revealed word that it is sin*; and we don't hate those who embrace homosexuality, *we love them enough to not just collapse under the societal pressure*. We speak the truth in love into this confusion, saying, simultaneously, 'That's wrong' and 'I love you'. We're not the left; we say, *this is wrong*. And we're not the right; we say, *you're loved.* We speak good news, with those sweetest, deepest, most glorious words of the cross — the same words that God spoke to us — 'You're wrong, and you're loved'...
That's our message in this debate, when society's elites despise us, when pop songs vilify us, when no one else has the resources to say anything outside of two extremes, we have this incomparable opportunity to let the gospel shine, to reach out in grace: *you're wrong and you're loved*. We get to say *this*."

Ray Comfort: "I had an angry lesbian heckle me years ago while speaking in Santa Monica in front of a large crowd. I was so pleased to have the Law of God as a weapon. When she insisted that she was born with homosexual desires, I told her that I was too. I was born with a capacity to be a homosexual, to fornicate, commit adultery, lie, and steal. I said that it was called 'sin', and that we all had it in our nature. It diffused her intent on making me seem like a 'gay-basher'. I could see the frustration on her face when she wasn't able to take the discourse in the direction she wanted. Instead of seeming the poor victim, she found herself in the public hot-seat of having sinned against God. The way to witness to a homosexual is simply to follow the biblical guidelines and use the Law."

RC: "The elevator in a New York high-rise suddenly stopped on the 79th floor. You call the elevator company and describe the noises you heard. They soberly tell you to place a large notice on the doors saying: 'Do not use this elevator! Any weight in it will immediately cause it to drop 79 floors. Repairmen are on their way'. A few minutes later you return to see that someone has put a line through your wording and written, 'This elevator is okay for gays to use'. We have it from the greatest Authority on earth that nothing unclean in God's sight will enter Heaven - no fornicator, idolater, liar, thief, blasphemer, adultery, lustful person or sexually immoral person, or homosexual will enter (see 1 Corinthians 6:9-10). Yet some who profess to be Christians betray homosexuals by lying to them and saying, 'All is well. Step through the doors. You will be okay'."

RC: Question: "What do you say to devoted and faithful gay Christians?" R.J.
Answer: "I would say the same thing that I would say to devoted and faithful adulterous people who call themselves Christians. Or to devoted and faithful people who steal or fornicate, and call themselves Christians. I would tell them that hypocrisy is self-deceptive, that we cannot serve sin and call ourselves Christians. I would only say that because I care about those who profess to be saved, but don't have 'the things that accompany salvation'."

RC: "Homosexuality is like any other sin, consuming a person until it becomes their identity. Faith in Jesus can break through and restore."

JvH, on Hillsong's pathetic attempt to be 'neutral' on the issue of homosexuality and gay-marriage:
"Brian Houston and Carl Lentz are beating around the bush. They do not want to be unpopular, calling sin by its name(s). That means that the 'salvation' they proclaim will be equally vague...
As to homosexuality in Jesus' day, Houston & Lentz are dishonest. Yes, it may have been widespread in the pagan world around Israel, but NOT in Israel. Furthermore, Jesus did in reality denounce it in the strongest of terms, every time He mentioned 'fornication'. Fornication is a general term that includes ALL sexual activity outside of marriage, whether before, during or after. Homosexual activity is absolutely included.
Jesus never named 'pedophilia'. Does that mean we can be neutral on pedophilia? Of course not, it also is included in 'fornication'!
The apostle Paul had a very different standard: '**We have renounced secret and shameful ways; we do not use deception, nor do we distort the word of God. On the contrary, by setting forth the truth plainly we commend ourselves to everyone's conscience in the sight of God**' (2 Cor. 4)."

335 - *HOPE*

Samuel Rutherford: "I rejoice in the hope of that glory to be revealed, for it is no uncertain glory that we look for. Our hope is not hung upon such an untwisted thread as, 'I imagine so', or 'It is likely', but the cable, the strong tow of our fastened anchor, is the oath and promise of Him who is eternal verity. Our salvation is fastened with God's own hand, and with Christ's own strength, to the strong stake of God's unchangeable nature."

John Bunyan: "Hope is never ill when faith is well."

John Newton: "Rejoice, believer in the LORD, who makes your cause His own!
The hope that's built upon His word can ne'er be overthrown."

Edward Mote (1797-1874): "My hope is built on nothing less than Jesus' blood and righteousness.
I dare not trust the sweetest frame, but wholly trust in Jesus' Name.

On Christ the solid Rock I stand, all other ground is sinking sand; all other ground is sinking sand.

When darkness veils His lovely face, I rest on His unchanging grace;
In every high and stormy gale my anchor holds within the veil.

His oath, His covenant, and blood support me in the whelming flood;
When every earthly prop gives way, He then is all my Hope and Stay.

When He shall come with trumpet sound, oh, may I then in Him be found,
Clothed in His righteousness alone, faultless to stand before the throne!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "Do not look to your hope, but to Christ, the source of your hope."

CHS: "Hope itself is like a star-not to be seen in the sunshine of prosperity, and only to be discovered in the night of adversity."

T Austin-Sparks: "The end will be glory, not shame; fulfilment, not frustration; triumph, not defeat. Our God is so often called 'The God of Hope'; as such, He never despairs, never gives up; He never accepts a verdict of hopelessness. He always has a way of reaching His end; and so long as any heart will trust Him, no situation is impossible. It is the end which governs all; and we must not talk of ends until God says it is the end."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "Hope is the measure of true Christianity, which is through and through other-worldly. Pseudo-Christianity always looks chiefly at this world. Popular Christianity is entirely this-worldly and is not interested in the other world. But true Christianity has its eye mainly on the world which is to come... This is not our world. I am a stranger here, heaven is my home... Such is the Christian position, such is the Christian attitude. The world will call it escapism. Let it call it what it chooses; its language but reminds us of its blindness and darkness"
(Romans - The Perseverance Of The Saints).

C Stacey Woods: "Hope, like faith, is nothing if it is not courageous; it is nothing if it is not ridiculous."

336 - *HOPELESSNESS*

John Flavel: "'**For what is the hope of the hypocrite, when God takes away his soul?**' (Job 27:8). Nothing more aggravates a man's damnation, than to sink suddenly into it from amid so many hopes and such high confidence of eternal bliss. For a man to find himself in Hell, when he thought himself within a step of Heaven, O what a Hell will it be! The higher vain hopes lift men up, the more dreadful must their fall be. 'The hypocrite's hope shall perish!' (Job 8:13). '**The expectation of the wicked shall perish!**' (Pr. 10:28)" *(The Method of Grace)*.

Ray Comfort: "The dying thief, in his hopeless condition, turned to Jesus and said, 'Lord, remember me when you come into your Kingdom'. He couldn't DO anything because his hands were nailed by the law to the cross. He couldn't go anywhere, because his feet were nailed by the law to the cross.
Neither can we do anything or go anywhere to be saved, because we too have been nailed by the Law of God as guilty, deserving death and Hell. All we can do is turn to Jesus and trust in the mercy of God. We in essence say, 'Lord! remember me'. And He will."

337 - *HOSPITALITY*

Alexander Strauch: "Hospitality is a crucial element in building Christian community. Hospitality may well be the best means we have to promote close, brotherly love. It is especially important in churches where people really don't know each other or where relationships are superficial, Sunday morning only relationships. Hospitality is also an effective tool for evangelism. Showing Christ's love to others in a home environment may be the only means Christians have to reach their neighbours for Christ. A Christian home can be a lighthouse for God in a spiritually dark neighbourhood."

338 - *HUMAN NATURE*

JC Ryle: "There are very few errors and false doctrines of which the beginning may not be traced to unsound views about the corruption of human nature."

JCR: "'**So they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him!**' (Luke 20:15). This parable (Luke 20:9-19) shows us the deep corruption of human nature. The conduct of the 'wicked farmers' is a vivid representation of man's dealings with God. Let us often pray that we may thoroughly understand the exceeding sinfulness of man's heart. Few of us, it may be feared, have the least conception of the strength and virulence of the spiritual disease with which we are born. Few entirely realize that 'the carnal mind is enmity against God', and that unconverted human nature, if it had the power, would cast its Maker down from His throne!
The behavior of the wicked farmers before us, whatever we may please to think, is only a picture of what every natural man would do to God, if he only could. To see these things is of great importance, for Christ is never fully valued until sin is clearly seen! We must know the depth and malignity of our disease-- in order to appreciate the great Physician!"

JCR: "Look not to yourselves! You are by nature wretched, miserable, poor blind and naked. Look simply unto Jesus!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "Look at fallen human nature. Whitefield used to say that it was half beast and half devil. I question whether both beast and devil are not slandered by being compared with man when he is left to his own."

Frank Hall: "**The LORD saw how great man's wickedness on the earth had become, and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil all the time!**" (Gn. 6:5). "**Her sins are piled up to heaven, and God has remembered her crimes!**" (Rev. 18:5) "Man by nature is insane! He suffers from a deep rooted psychosis called sin! An unseen principle of madness permeates his entire being! Fallen man is a stark raving lunatic—whose depravity, rebellion, and malice against God literally knows no limit."

339 - *HUMANISM*

The British Humanist Association,1969: "...some opponents of Humanism have accused us of wishing to overthrow the traditional Christian family. They are right. That is exactly what we intend to do."

Francis Schaeffer: "The Religion of Humanism: Humanism is the defiant denial of the God who is there, with man defiantly set up in the place of God as the measure of all things."

Steve Camp on Victoria Osteen's statements which were "humanistic in nature and antithetical to Scripture":
"It's the age old sin of idolatry—that it's not about God, it's about us. True worship for the humanist is about how we feel at the end of the day and what gives us meaning, as opposed to what gives God glory. When we come to see men happy rather than God glorified, it's not worship, it's idolatry. Psalm 115:1 states: '**Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake**'.
Osteen's words are essentially blasphemous because they disregard God's holiness and the way that He is to be worshiped. She honestly believes that God exists to make us happy rather than holy. She honestly believes that worship is about our fulfillment rather than His glory. That's the bottom issue here.
But Scripture commands man to selflessly abandon himself to Christ and to not worry about his own life. First Corinthians so clearly says that whether we eat or drink, we must do it all to the glory of God. It's not just self. Jesus said in Matthew 16, 'Deny yourself, take up your cross and follow Me.'
Acts 20:24 reads, '**Neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God**'."

Ray Comfort: "Humanism says that man is basically good, and that when he does something morally wrong, some outside influence has caused him to go off the rails - such as not having a father figure, poverty, bad friends, etc. This is in direct opposition to the Bible, which says that man is off the rails from the moment he is born. One argument for that is that we don't have to teach our children to do wrong. They intuitively know how to lie, be selfish and disobedient. We have to teach them to speak the truth, to share and to obey.
It wasn't too long ago that schools had corporal punishment as a means of discipline. Nor was it too long ago that parents spanked their children. Those were the days when children showed respect for authority, when cars and house doors were left unlocked, a murder was national news, when there was no such thing as school shootings, kids killing kids, randomly knocking out strangers, etc.
Humanism even influences the running of our criminal system. It says that the lawbreaker is basically a good person and the rape or the murder he committed wasn't his fault, but rather the influence of unfortunate circumstances. So he isn't sent to prison for punishment, but for rehabilitation...to set him back on the rails. This has had the effect of removing the fear of the law from society, and when people don't fear the law there is no restraint when it comes to crime."

Climacus Saint John (570-649): "Humility is a divine veil that covers our good deeds and hides them from our eyes."

Meister Eckhart (c.1260-c.1327): "If a man humbles himself, God cannot withhold his own goodness but must come down and flow into the humble man, and to him who is least of all he gives himself the most of all, and he gives himself to him completely. What God gives is his being, and his being is his goodness, and his goodness is his love" *(Sermon 22).*

Thomas a Kempis: "Always take the lowest place, and the highest will be given to you, for high structures require a solid foundation. The greatest, in the judgment of God, are the least in their own opinion; the more worthy they are, the more humility will be seen in them."

Martin Luther: "God created the world out of nothing (Gen. 1:1; Heb.11:3), and as long as we are nothing, God can make something out of us! Until a man is nothing God can make nothing of him!"

Vincent De Paul (1580-1660): "Humility is nothing but truth, while pride is nothing but lying."

Thomas Brooks: "'**Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints!**' (Eph. 3:8) ~ The most holy men are always the most humble men women! None so humble on earth, as those who live highest in heaven. Those who are the most highly valued and esteemed of by God, are lowest and least in their own esteem. '**This is the one I esteem: he who is humble and contrite in spirit, and trembles at My Word!**' (Isaiah 66:2).
Abraham acknowledged, 'I am dust and ashes!' - Gn. 18:27 / Job said of himself, 'I am vile!' - Job 40:4.
David admitted, 'I am a worm!' - Psalm 22:6 / Isaiah confessed, 'Woe is me! I am ruined!' - Is. 6:5.
Peter affirmed, 'I am a sinful man, O Lord!' - Luke 5:8 / Paul said of himself, 'Chief of sinners!' - 1 Tim. 1:15."

William Law: "Humility is nothing else but a right judgment of ourselves."

John Flavel: "They that know God will be humble and they that know themselves cannot be proud."

Jonathan Edwards: "'**For thus says the High and Lofty One who inhabits eternity, whose name is Holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, with him who has a contrite and humble spirit!**' (Isaiah 57:15). A truly humble man is sensible... of his natural distance from God; of his dependence on Him; of the insufficiency of his own power and wisdom; that it is by God's power that he is upheld and provided for; that he needs God's wisdom to lead and guide him, and His might to enable him to live a holy life. Nothing sets a person so much out of the devil's reach as humility, and so prepares the mind for true divine light without darkness, and so clears the eye to look on things as they truly are! '**God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble!**' (1 Peter 5:5)."

JE, in writing of 1 John 4:12-13: "This last mark, which the apostle gives of the true Spirit, he seems to speak of as the most eminent: love to God and men... The surest character of true divine supernatural love - distinguishing it from counterfeits that arise from a natural self-love - is that the Christian virtue of humility shines in it; that which above all others renounces, abases, and annihilates what we term self. Christian love or true charity is a humble love.
A truly Christian love, either to God or men, is a humble broken-hearted love. The desires of the saints, however earnest, are humble desires. Their hope is a humble hope; and their joy, even when it is unspeakable and full of glory, is a humble broken-hearted joy, and leaves the Christian more poor in spirit, and more like a little child, and more disposed to a universal lowliness of behaviour."

JE: "A truly humble man is sensible of his natural distance from God; of his dependence on Him; of the insufficiency of his own power and wisdom; and that it is by God's power that he is upheld and provided for, and that he needs God's wisdom to lead and guide him, and His might to enable him to do what he ought to do for Him."

Benjamin Franklin (1706-1790): "After crosses and losses, men grow humbler and wiser."

George Whitefield, replying to a vicious letter, accusing him of wrongdoing: "I thank you heartily for your letter. As for what you and my other enemies are saying against me, I know worse things about myself than you will ever say about me. With love in Christ, George Whitefield."

GW: "Oh that I was lowly in heart! Honor and dishonor, good report and evil report would then be alike, and prove a furtherance to me in my Christian cause."

John Newton: "To be humble, and like a little child, afraid of taking a step alone, and so conscious of snares and dangers around us, as to cry to Him continually to hold us up that we may be safe, is the sure, the infallible, the only secret of walking closely with God" *(Letters).*

JN: "Whoever is truly humbled will not be easily angry, nor harsh or critical of others. He will be compassionate and tender to the infirmities of his fellow-sinners, knowing that if there is a difference, it is grace alone which has made it! He knows that he has the seeds of every evil in his own heart. And under all trials and afflictions — he will look to the hand of the Lord, and lay his mouth in the dust, acknowledging that he suffers much less than his iniquities have deserved."

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "What a man is on his knees before God, that he is and nothing more."

JC Ryle: "A humble and prayerful person will find a thousand things in the Bible, which the proud student will utterly fail to discern."

Andrew Murray: "The life God bestows is imparted not once for all, but each moment continuously, by the unceasing operation of His mighty power. Humility, the place of entire dependence on God, is, from the very nature of things, the first duty and the highest virtue of the creature and the root of every virtue. And so pride, or the loss of humility, is the root of every sin and evil."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Every Christian has a choice between being humble or being humbled."

CHS: "It is perhaps one of the hardest struggles of the Christian life to learn this sentence - '**Not unto us, not unto us, but unto thy name be glory**'."

CHS: "The best man in the church is the brother who does not mind what happens to him at all, so long as God is glorified."

Dwight L Moody: "A man can counterfeit love, he can counterfeit faith, he can counterfeit hope and all the other graces, but it is very difficult to counterfeit humility."

JR Miller: "Florence Nightingale, having gone like an angel of mercy among the hospitals in the Crimea until her name was enshrined in every soldier's heart, asked to be excused from having her picture taken, that she might be forgotten, and that Christ alone might be remembered as the author of all the blessings which her hand had distributed!"

AW Pink: "If we are to obtain the ear of God then we must take our proper place before Him, and that is, in the dust. '**Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time. Casting all your care upon Him, for He careth for you**' (1 P. 5: 6-7)" *(The Life of Elijah)*.

Sadhu Sundar Singh (1889-1929), when asked, according to Corrie ten Boom, whether receiving so much honor during his world tour, didn't actually harm him: "No. The donkey went into Jerusalem, and they put garments on the ground before him. He was not proud. He knew it was not done to honor him, but for Jesus, who was sitting on his back. When people honor me, I know it is not for me, but for the Lord, who does the job."

John Sung on Hidden Paths: "Generally, people love to be uplifted and praised by others… The Lord Jesus, on the other hand, …found fishermen and enlisted those with no learning and social status as his disciples… The Lord would have no use for the knowledgeable Saul if he had not been changed to the humble Paul. If Moses were still the prince in his palace and did not become a shepherd, the Lord would have no place for him either. O Lord, may you rid us of our towering ambitions… May we follow You to do the things that the world hates and walk the paths where few people want to travel" *(Letter to Leona Wu and the Nanyang evangelistic bands, 1941)*.

AW Tozer: "Because Christ Jesus came to the world clothed in humility, he will always be found among those who are clothed with humility. He will be found among the humble people."

AWT: "Humility pleases God wherever it is found, and the humble person will have God for his or her friend and helper always. Only the humble are completely sane, for they are the only ones who see clearly their own size and limitations. Egotists see things out of focus. To themselves they are large and God is correspondingly small, and that is a kind of moral insanity."

AWT: "Oh, so you have been overlooked? They have placed someone else before you? They have whispered that you are pretty small stuff after all? And now you feel hurt because the world is saying about you the very things you have been saying about yourself? Only yesterday you were telling God that you were nothing, a mere worm of the dust. Where is your consistency? Come on, humble yourself, and cease to care what men think!" *(The Pursuit of God)*.

CS Lewis: "A man who is eating or lying with his wife or preparing to go to sleep in humility, thankfulness and temperance, is, by Christian standards, in an infinitely higher state than one who is listening to Bach or reading Plato in a state of pride."

CSL: "If I have read the NT aright, it leaves no room for 'creativeness' even in a modified or metaphorical sense. Our whole destiny seems to lie in the opposite direction, in being as little as possible ourselves, in acquiring a fragance that is not our own but borrowed, in becoming clean mirrors filled with the image of a face that is not ours."

CSL: "Humility is not thinking less of yourself, but thinking of yourself less."

James Denney: "No man can give at once the impression that he himself is clever and that Jesus Christ is mighty to save."

Bernard Meltzer: "Humility is a most strange thing. The moment that you think you have acquired it, is just the moment you have lost it."

Zac Poonen: "In the final analysis, we will discover that there are only 2 categories of people before God - those who are humble, who followed Jesus in His humility, and those who are proud, who followed Satan in his pride.
A humble person can never fall, because he is already at ground-level! When God's word says in Jude 24, 'He is able to keep you from falling', it is thus that the Lord keeps us by keeping our faces in the dust before Him. Then it becomes impossible to fall. God is a consuming fire who is determined to consume every bit of pride from every corner of our hearts - if we will let Him. He will arrange people and circumstances in such a way that every particle of pride is totally consumed. Let us cooperate with Him and allow the Spirit to do a perfect work within us" *(Knowing God's Ways)*.

John Mason: "'**Learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in heart**' (Matthew 11:29). When Paul was a Pharisee, he thought he was blameless. When he was a Christian, he thought he was the chief of sinners. '**All of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, because God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble**' (1 Peter 5:5)" *(Spiritual Sayings)*.

James Bell: "Ultimately the battle is one of Pride vs Humility! Today in all the issues of life and living, the question I face is - shall I humble myself and yield to the Word of God or shall I lean to my own understanding, exalting my human pride?"

JB: "God dwells in unapproachable light, He is mighty, glorious, and perfect in beauty and splendour, omniscient. No one and nothing can compare to Him. He is the only one qualified to be proud! And yet, GOD is the supreme example of humility: '**Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high, who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth!**' (Psalm 113:5-6)."

JB: "For most of us, there are some people we would rather not spend much time with at all (especially the people toward whom we are resentful or bitter!) And yet, God Himself is willing to associate with all sorts of people! He is willing to adopt them into His family! Amazingly, Almighty God sent His Son JESUS to this earth; and JESUS became the best friend a sinner ever had! Jesus humbled himself all the way to the cross! (Phil. 2:1-8). God is so very humble. His strength, which is beyond measure, is under holy control! God is there for the people whom the world rejects. Question: Are we redemptively there with Him for those same people?"

JB: "The Gospel of John does not have the word for 'humility' in any verse. Yet without question the Holy Spirit has preserved a number of specific words which Jesus spoke which reveal His amazing humility: 1. '**The Son can do nothing of Himself**...' (5:19); 2. '**I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me**' (6:38); 3. '**My teaching is not Mine**' (7:16); 4. '**I do nothing of Myself**' (8:28); 5. '**I have not come of Myself but He sent Me**' (8:42); 6. '**I seek not Mine own glory**' (8:50); 7. '**The words that I say, I speak not from Myself**' (14:10)."

Ray Pritchard: "There is no room for boasting, and no need for it either. If you are among those who can see and hear and understand the truth, do not take any credit for it. Get down on your knees and thank God for opening your eyes."

RP: "It is altogether good for a man to remember that he is a sinner. A healthy sense of our own sin is a positive thing. It is a mark of wisdom. If I know that I am a sinner, I am driven to my knees in repentance and forced to run to the cross of Jesus Christ. This is where humility begins."

Anon.: "The emptier the cart, the more noise it makes."

341 - *HUMMING BIRD*

Ray Comfort: "This is a bird that is about the size of my thumb that hovers with an agility that makes our most sophisticated helicopters look like one-legged elephants. He is more intricate than a 747, with life-giving blood flowing through a city of veins pushed by an incredibly complex tiny beating heart, all connected to a tiny brain that is so multifaceted it shames our most sophisticated of computers. His wings move so fast they defy our eyes, and each feather is perfectly shaped and positioned for flight. '**How marvelous are your works O Lord!**'"

342 - *HYMNS*

Charles H Spurgeon: "My grandmother, wishing to get me to learn Isaac Watts' hymns, promised me a penny for each one that I should say to her perfectly. I found it an easy and pleasant method of earning money... Grandfather said that he was getting overrun with rats, and offered me a shilling a dozen for all I could kill. I found, at the time, that the occupation of rat catching paid me better than learning hymns, but I know which employment has been the more permanently profitable to me. No matter on what topic I'm preaching, I can even now, in the middle of any sermon, quote some verse of a hymn in harmony with the subject; the hymns have remained with me, while those old rats for years have passed away, and the shillings I earned by killing them have been spent long ago."

Rick Warren: "We made the strategic decision to stop singing hymns in our seeker services" *(Purpose Driven Church)*.
*Anonymous reaction: "*It is interesting (and sad) to watch the growing trend among those who promote contemplative and/or emerging church and those in the seeker-friendly movement to teach their followers that hymns are outdated, irrelevant and un-useful. Warren devotes several pages to convincing readers that hymns need to go."

David Jeremiah: "Unfortunately, we often encourage comfort zones in the church" *(Life Wide Open)*.
He quotes contemplative Calvin Miller, who said: "I was struck one day by all the hymns that center on faith as a protective refuge. Examples: 'A Mighty Fortress is Our God', 'Rock of Ages', and 'Haven of Rest'."
DJ: "Such songs are comfort music for weak-kneed saints" *(pp. 164-165)*.

343 - ***HYPOCRISY***

Thomas Watson: "A hypocrite fools others while he lives, but he fools himself when he dies."

Thomas Manton: "When we hear of men living in sin and yet claiming to be Christians, we are disgusted with their pretenses, but we are not deceived by their professions. In the same manner, we care little for those who are orthodox Christians in creed, if it is clear that they are heterodox in life. He who believes the truth, should himself be true. How can we expect others to receive our Christianity, if it leaves us foul, false, malicious, and selfish?"

Charles H Spurgeon: "I bid you note that you are not allowed to present honey before the Lord. I really wish that some of our brethren who are overdone with honey would notice that."

CS Lewis: "Surely what a man does when he is taken off his guard is the best evidence for what sort of a man he is, Surely what pops out before the man has time to put on a disguise is the truth. If there are rats in a cellar, you are most likely to see them if you go in very suddenly. But the suddenness does not create the rats - it only prevents them from hiding."

Jonathan Sarfati (Creation Ministries Intl.): "Jesus' charge of hypocrisy was not an attack on the morality the scribes and the Pharisees preached but on their failure to live up to it. He actually told his followers to be more righteous than the Pharisees (Mt. 5:20). We are upset by hypocrisy precisely because we recognize that something intrinsically good has been debased and let down by the hypocrite's failure to meet the very standard he proclaimed. Hence the saying, 'Hypocrisy is the compliment vice pays to virtue'" *(Creation 36)*.

Clint Archer: "We all know the reality that there are tares among the wheat. The chilling reminder for all hypocrites is that your masquerading will one day be exposed for what it is. You can fool some people some of the time, but not all people all the time. And you can't fool God for even a second."

Ray Comfort: "It's interesting to note that the world hates hypocrisy in the Church. They detest the 'pretender'. Does that mean that they want the Christian to be genuine? Do they want us to be true and faithful in our witness and therefore speak of sin, righteousness, and judgment? Do they want us to live in holiness rather than in compromise? Does the world really want us to speak up against pornography, greed, adultery, abortion, homosexuality, fornication, and other sins they so love? In their eyes we are damned if we do, and damned if we don't."

JvH: "To realize how much God hates hypocrisy, you only have to read Matthew 23.
Hypocrisy is a Greek word that refers back to the Greek culture, specifically to that culture's play-acting on the stage, to a person's attempting and pretending to be what he isn't. The influence of Greek culture on all the surrounding cultures was called 'Hellenization'. The Pharisees had always been very much up-in-arms about Hellenization in that it seriously affected and undermined the Hebrew traditions of Abraham's children. Thus they had become the self-appointed defenders of all that Israel had inherited from Abraham, Moses and the prophets. When in Matthew 23 then, Jesus makes no bones about calling them hypocrites, i.e. 'play-actors', together with the scribes, imagine the impact... What was He doing? He was publicly tearing off their stage-masks, leaving them exposed, in their make-believe worship, as no better than the Greek pagans they loved to denounce."

344 - ***IDEALISM***

Henry Dunant (1828-1910), Red Cross founder and winner of first Nobel Peace Prize: "It seemed to me that I had something to accomplish, a sacred duty that was destined to have infinite consequences for mankind."

Franklin D Roosevelt (1882-1945): "An idealist is a man with both feet planted firmly in the air."

Howard G Hendricks (1924-2013): "An opinion is something you will argue about but a conviction is something you will die for."

Warren W Wiersbe: "A realist is an idealist who has gone through the fire and been purified. A skeptic is an idealist who has gone through the fire and been burned" *(Leadership)*.

345 - *IDOLATRY*

Thomas Watson: "There is no idol like self."

Charles Hodge: "Idolatry consists not only in the worship of false gods, but also in the worship of the true God by images."

JC Ryle: "Beware of manufacturing a God of your own: a God who is all mercy, but not just; a God who is all love, but not holy; a God who has a heaven for everybody, but a hell for none. Such a God is an idol of your own."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Whatever a man depends on, whatever rules his mind, whatever governs his affections, whatever is the chief object of his delight, is his god."

G Campbell Morgan: "The gods to which men were faithful were the gods which they had made for themselves, gods which they had evolved out of their own consciousness. When a man makes a god according to the pattern of his own being, he makes a god like himself, an enlargement of his own imperfection. Moreover, the god which a man makes for himself, will demand from him that which is according to his own nature... Men will be faithful to those gods who make no demands upon them which are out of harmony with the desires of their own hearts. When God calls men, it is the call of the God of holiness, the God of purity, the God of love; and He demands that they rise to His height. He cannot accommodate Himself to their nature. Whenever you find a people turning back from God, it is not that they are unconscious of His holiness, but that they are conscious of it..." *(Studies in the Prophecy of Jeremiah, Jeremiah 2:10-11)*.

JI Packer: "Any use of pictures to represent any person of the Trinity is going to be limited and therefore conceal most, if not all, of the truth about the nature and character of the divine being whom they represent" *(Knowing God)*.

Tim Keller: "Idolatry is not just a failure to obey God, it is a setting of the whole heart on something besides God."

R Albert Mohler: "The Old Testament... connects sexual sin to idolatry. Orgiastic worship, temple prostitution, and other horrible distortions of God's good gift of the body are all seen as part and parcel of idolatrous worship. Paul makes the same connection in Romans 1. Having '**exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images resembling mortal man and birds and animals and reptiles**' (Rom. 1:22), and having '**exchanged the truth about God for a lie and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator**' (Rom. 1:25), men and women exchange their natural relations with one another (Rom. 1:26-27)."

John D Morris (Inst. for Creation Research): "In the modern world, the atheistic evolutionist worships the great god Chance in the shrine of Darwinism, while New Age pantheistic evolutionists attribute everything to Father Time and Mother Earth."

346 - *IGNORANCE*

Samuel Chadwick (1860-1932): "Passion does not compensate for ignorance."

*EE: "*YOUTH - ...The younger generation needs more 'pre-evangelization' to dispel misconceptions about God. Many imagine God as a senile, grandfatherly type who gives out candy but doesn't judge, as a policeman waiting for them to step out of line, or as Scrooge, who is out to spoil their fun. Most adults are more knowledgeable about who God is."

Daryl Davis: "Ignorance breeds fear. If you don't keep that fear in check, that fear will breed hatred. If you don't keep hatred in check, it will breed destruction."

347 - *IMAGES*

John Calvin: "A true image of God is not to be found in all the world and hence, His glory is defiled and His truth corrupted by the lie, whenever He is set before our eyes in visible form. Therefore, to devise any image of God is, in itself, imposed, because by this corruption, His majesty is adulterated and He is figured to be other than He is."

James Bell: "Are we supposed to have a focus on any earthly representation of Jesus? Is this not by definition idolatry? Does this representation have anything in common with the inspired description given by John, of Jesus in heaven?"

JvH: "Images of Christ, Mary, saints etc. may be extremely well sculpted or painted; culturally they may be of an exceptionally high standard. The image may have a lovely human expression, a look of compassion, cause feelings of love, devotion and zeal. It may move the beholder to tears. Some religious images may be up to Madame Tussaud's standard, representing their namesake flawlessly. ***Yet*** no image rises above the status of a mere "thing"; every single one is lifeless, sightless, speechless and heartless, which, **spiritually** and **biblically** speaking, makes them worthless - worthless imitations - and, in a real sense, godless - godless counterfeits!
Redeemed Israel felt they needed a visible representation of Yahweh, so Aaron got them the golden calf. They loved it, but God didn't. Many of today's redeemed feel they need a physical, visible representation of God, and they may

swoon over it, but God hates it. To him it is invariably a total misrepresentation, never any better than a golden calf. The only true Image of God is his Son - '**the brightness of his glory and the express image of his person**...' (Hb. 1:3)."

JvH: "Augustine of Hippo felt the Decalogue's second commandment, '**You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God**...' (Ex. 20:4-5), really was part of the first commandment: '**You shall have no other gods before me**'. So he decided this second one might as well be taken off the list, at least as a separate commandment. However that would then reduce the number to nine... And **ten** were needed! So, the simple solution he came up with was to cut the tenth commandment in two. That made 'ten' again, cut and dried, even though in reality there were no more than nine. The RC Catechism has preserved them that way ever since - the one commandment that deals conclusively with the whole matter of images among God's people was, conveniently, sidelined..."

348 - *IMMORTALITY*

Blaise Pascal: "It is certain that the mortality or immortality of the soul must make an entire difference to morality. And yet philosophers have constructed their ethics independently of this: they discuss to pass an hour" *(Pensées).*

349 - *IMPERTINANCE*

Charles H Spurgeon: "We are not to preach merely to those who come to listen. We must carry the Gospel to where men do not desire it. We should consider it our business to be generously impertinent—thrusting the Gospel into men's way—whether they will hear or whether they will not."

350 - *IMPORTANT THINGS*

Ray Comfort: "We often delight in sifting gnats, making issues out of things that aren't important. If someone becomes a Christian, some in the Church seem intent on shaping him to be conformed to their own image, rather than the image of Christ. They feel that he should dress, look, believe, speak, eat, and breathe just as they do.
When someone comes to the Lord, he may not look as we think he should. His hair may be long, his clothes may be radical, he may have an earring in his ear, but if these things are wrong God will speak in his ear. In the meantime, He may be ministering to him about the need to return stolen goods, or about seeking forgiveness from those he has wronged in the past. Those are the things that matter to God."

351 - *IMPUTATION*

Ambrosiaster (pseudonym) (c.375): "It was only because all flesh was subject to sin that He was made sin for us. In view of the fact that He was made an offering for sins, it is not wrong for Him to be said to have been made 'sin', because in the law the sacrifice which was offered for sins used to be called a 'sin'"
(Commentary on Paul's Epistles).

Martin Luther: "Christ took upon Himself our sins, not by constraint, but of His own good will, in order to bear the punishment and wrath of God: not for the sake of His own person (which was just and invincible, and was not in any way guilty), but for our person. So by means of a joyous substitution, He took upon Himself our sinful person, and gave to us His innocent and victorious person: with which we, being now clothed, are free from the curse of the law. . . . By faith alone therefore we are made righteous, for faith alone lays hold of this victory of Christ" *(Commentary on Gal. 3:13).*

John Calvin: "How can we become righteous before God? In the same way as Christ became a sinner. For He took, as it were, our person, that He might be the offender in our name and thus might be reckoned a sinner, not because of His own offences but because of those of others, since He Himself was pure and free from every fault and bore the penalty that was our due and not His own. Now in the same way we are righteous in Him, not because we have satisfied God's judgment by our own works, but because we are judged in relation to Christ's righteousness which we have put on by faith, that it may become our own" *(Commentary on 2 Cor. 5:21)*.

Jeremiah Burroughs: "As all mankind was lost in Adam and became the children of wrath, put under the sentence of death, God, though He left His fallen angels and has reserved them in the chains of eternal darkness, yet he has thought upon the children of men, he has provided a way of atonement to reconcile them to himself again.
Namely, the second Person in trinity takes man's nature upon him, and becomes the head of a second covenant, standing charged with man's sin, and to answer for it by suffering what the law and divine justice required, and for making satisfaction, and keeping the law perfectly, which satisfaction and righteousness he tenders up to the Father as a sweet savour of rest for the souls that are given to him" *(Gospel Conversation)*.

Abraham Kuiper (1837-1920): "Christ was made sin, but never a sinner. Sinner means one who is personally affected by sin; Christ's person never was. He never had any fellowship with sin other than that of love and compassion [for sinners], to bear it [our sin] as our High Priest and Substitute."

John MacArthur: "God the Father using the principle of imputation, treated Christ as if He were a sinner though He was not, and had Him die as a substitute to pay the penalty for the sins of those who believe in Him (Cf. Is. 53:4–6; Gal. 3:10–13; 1 Pet. 2:24). On the cross, He did not become a sinner (as some suggest), but remained as holy as ever. He was treated as if He were guilty of all the sins ever committed by all who would ever believe, though He committed none. The wrath of God was exhausted on Him and the just requirement of God's law met for those for whom He died" *(MacArthur Study Bible)*.

352 - ***INCARNATION***

Irenaeus: "Through his transcendent love, our Lord Jesus Christ became what we are, that he might make us to be what he is" *(Against Heresies)*.

Charles Wesley: "Let earth and heaven combine, angels and men agree,
To praise in songs divine the incarnate Deity,
Our God contracted to a span, incomprehensibly made man!"

George Smeaton (1814-89): "We may represent the relation between God and man in this way. Between the infinite GOD, possessed of all holiness and justice, and MAN, a rebel and infected with sin, there is the widest conceivable remove in a moral point of view. What can bring them together? Who can terminate the estrangement? The incarnation of the Eternal Son supplies the answer: this fills up the chasm and paves the way to the rectification of man's relation."

Charles H Spurgeon: "He that made man was made man!"

Benjamin B Warfield: "The glory of the incarnation is that it presents to our adoring gaze not a humanized God or a deified man, but a true God-Man - one who is all that God is and at the same time all that man is: one on whose almighty arm we can rest, and to whose human sympathy we can appeal!"

J Wilbur Chapman: (1859-1918) "One day when heaven was filled with His praises, one day when sin was as black as could be, Jesus came forth to be born of a virgin—dwelt among men, my example is He!

Living, He loved me; dying, He saved me; buried, He carried my sins far away;
Rising, He justified freely forever: one day He's coming—O glorious day!"

Samuel M Zwemer: "The Incarnation was the greatest miracle of human history" *(The Glory of the Manger)*.

JI Packer: "Incarnation of Jesus Christ: the divine Son became a Jew; the Almighty appeared on earth as a helpless human baby, unable to do more than lie and stare and wriggle and make noises, needed to be fed and changed and taught to talk like any other child... The more you think about it, the more staggering it gets."

Thomas Hewitt: "The incarnation was a necessary means to an end, and the end was the putting away of the sin of the world by the offering of the body of Christ."

Brian Chapman, on Col. 2:9: "Jesus was Deity clothed in humanity."

James Erwin (astronaut): "The most amazing thing of our era is not that the man set his foot on the moon, but that God stood on this earth."

Peter Hahne: "He became so small that He could fit into a manger, in order to later show His omnipotence in the powerlessness of the cross. One cannot invent this; one must experience it."

*James Bell: "*Why JESUS Came!
1. To reveal God the Father to man: '**No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him**' (John 1:18). '**And he that seeth me seeth Him that sent me**' (John 12:45). '**Jesus saith unto him, have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, show us the Father?**' (John 14:9)
2. Because God the Father sent him: '**Then said Jesus to them again, peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you**' (John 20:21; 3:16-17; 6:38).
3. To be the Saviour of the world: '**And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world**' (1 John 4:14).
4. To preach the kingdom of God: '**And He said unto them, let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth**' (Mark 1:38; Luke 4:43)."

Id.: "Praise God for Christ. Praise Him for the incarnation, for the word made flesh. I will not sing of shepherds watching flocks on frosty nights, or angel choristers. I will not sing of a stable bare in Bethlehem, or lowing oxen, wise men trailing star with gold, frankincense, and myrrh. Today I will sing praise to the Father who stood on heaven's threshold and said farewell to his Son as he stepped across the stars to Bethlehem and Jerusalem. And I will sing praise to the infinite, eternal Son, who became most finite, a baby who would one day be executed for my crime. Praise Him in the heavens, Praise Him in the stable, Praise Him in my heart! Praise Him! Praise Him!"

Id.: "If there is no virgin birth we have no Son of God. If we have no Son of God, we have no Saviour! If Jesus had a human father, He could not have been the Saviour of the world. He would have inherited a sin nature from His father. If Jesus had an ordinary birth, His death would have been an ordinary death. His death upon the Cross would have been nothing but a shameless act of a man who was deluded by His own opinions of himself!"

353 - *INFLUENCE*

Peter Brierly: "There would seem to be a process at work, where, over a period of time, non-churchgoers begin to influence the attitudes of less committed churchgoers, who in turn begin to influence more committed churchgoers. Society would appear to be influencing the attitudes of Christians, rather than Christians influencing society."

354 - *INFORMATION*

Mark Twain: "If you don't read the newspaper you are uninformed, if you do read the newspaper you are misinformed."

355 - *INHERITANCE*

Jonathan Edwards: "**You are my portion, o LORD!**" (Ps. 119:57). "**The LORD is the portion of my inheritance!**" (Ps. 16:5). "The redeemed have all their good in God. God Himself is the great good which they are brought to the possession and enjoyment of by redemption. He is the highest good, and the sum of all that good which Christ purchased. God Himself is the inheritance of the saints; He is the portion of their souls. God Himself is their wealth and treasure, their food, their life, their dwelling place, their ornament and diadem, and their everlasting honor and glory! '**Whom have I in heaven but You? And I have no delight or desire on earth besides You!**' (Psalm 73:25)."

356 - *INJUSTICE*

Thomas Jefferson: "When injustice becomes law, resistance becomes duty."

357 - *INSANITY*

Jack Taylor: "'**Pursue peace with all people, and holiness, without which no one will see the Lord: looking carefully lest anyone fall short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by this many become defiled**' (Hb. 12:14-15). To the degree we engage in stubbornness, self-pity, jealousy, hate, bitterness, pride, arrogance, anxiety, to that same degree sanity takes leave and the seeds of insanity are sown and take root" *(The Hallelujah Factor)*.

358 - *INSIGHT*

Oswald Chambers: "The insight that relates us to God arises from purity of heart, not from clearness of intellect. Education and scholarship may enable a man to put things well, but they will never give him insight. Insight only comes from a pure-heartedness in working out the will of God."

359 - *INSIGNIFICANCE*

Anon.: "The Kite. When a suspension bridge over the Niagara was first proposed, the question arose of how to get the first cable across. With a favoring wind, a kite was sent aloft. When it landed on the far shore, a cord was attached to its tiny line. The cord was drawn over, followed by a rope in the same way. A larger rope followed, then a small cable, then the iron cable which would support the bridge. Through the small beginning of a seemingly insignificant kite string, the builders overcame a major obstacle."

360 - *INSPIRATION*

Martin Luther: "Whenever you hear anyone boast that he has something by inspiration of the Holy Spirit, and it has no basis in God's Word, no matter what it may be, tell him this is the work of the devil."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Do you know what it is to have a text leap out of the Scriptures upon you, and carry you away? This special energy and flash of truth is always memorable. How often have the waves of this sea of truth been phosphorescent before my eyes—a sea of glass mingled with fire, of which the spray has dashed over me and set my soul on flame!"

Oswald Chambers: "If we continually try to bring back those exceptional moments of inspiration, it is a sign that it is not God we want. Never live for those exceptional moments. God will give us His touches of inspiration only when He sees that we are not in danger of being led away by them" *(My Utmost For His Highest)*.

361 - *INTEGRATION*

Chris Beach & Alison Howard: "Churches should not separate Millennials into enclaves sorted by age. Churches should be intentionally inclusive and foster an environment in which Millennials view themselves as members of the church, not a separate audience. Harping on the differences between generations and creating special programs and services on this basis widens the divide rather than bridging it. Rather, church leaders should encourage Millennials to seek mentors from among their elders, who have the wisdom that can come only from years of life experience and spiritual growth. Elders must pass on their heritage and knowledge."

362 - *INTELLECT*

Ray Comfort: "I never get tired of daily collecting eggs from our chicken coop. We throw some chicken feed and food scraps in, and the next day we get hygienically-sealed packages that we can fry, scramble, boil, poach, or make into a delicious omelet--little gifts from God.
If you think making an egg is no big deal, try making one yourself from chicken feed and food scraps (in about 12 hours). If you can't do it, then you should pat the chicken on the back because she is more intelligent than you.
Speaking of intelligence. If you've ever been dumb-founded by 'intellectuals' who pose the question as to which came first—the chicken or the egg; tell them it was the chicken and to read Genesis 1:21."

363 - *INTERCESSION*

Charles H Spurgeon: "No man can do me a truer kindness in this world than to pray for me."

364 - *INTERCESSION BY CHRIST*

Isaac M Haldeman (1845-1933): "**Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself**" (Hb. 7:25-27).
"What an amazing fact it is, that He who is the Master of Heaven and earth prays for us-- and prays in Heaven on the throne of the Highest. It may not be that He is praying for just the things we wish, nor even such we dream we need, but the fact that He is praying for us is beyond definition of all it demonstrates of interest in, of grace and care for us...
How often we escape sickness, disease, the assault of circumstance and sudden death because He has prayed, has interceded on our behalf and caused the special providences to be swung over us and along our path, we shall never know till the record of it is read to us when we stand face to face with Him in the glory hour. If there are times when faith would sink and sink as in the anguish of a drowning soul and then suddenly rises as on a swelling tide which lifts us out of the deeps of dark distress till we find firm footing on the shore of peace and rest again in His Word and truth, it is because He prays for us, because He neither slumbers nor sleeps nor closes His eyelids, but open-eyed and watchful bears us on His heart and lifts us in unfailing petition before the Father's throne.
Before Peter stumbled and fell the Lord prayed for him. He told him frankly the Devil desired him that he might sift him as wheat. It is very startling if you read the record. He did not tell Peter He had prayed for him that he might escape the Devil's assault and snare. Not at all. On the contrary, He assured him the Devil would succeed in ensnaring and overthrowing him. He prayed for Peter, but for just one thing. He prayed that his faith might not fail. He said, '**I have prayed for thee that thy faith fail not**' (Lk. 22:32).
What grace, what assurance is that. Again and again when the believer is on the edge where it seems the next step would make him slip, plunge and fall into the black abyss of unbelief, there comes as directly out of Heaven itself a touch of power that repudiates even the thought of doubt or question and gives him a vigor of faith such as he never dreamed ever could be his. Yonder at the throne He has seen our special need and prayed for us... Our Lord as High priest, not only lifts up His prayers in our behalf, but takes our own prayers and presents them like incense before the Father's throne.

Scripture gives us a very dramatic illustration how He does this. As it is written: 'And another angel came and stood at the altar, (the altar of incense shown in heaven) having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne' (Rev. 8:3).
What a picture that is. Like that angel the Lord takes the prayers of the believer and presents them before God in the fragrance of His high priestly character and on the basis of His perfect sacrifice.
Without His intercession not a single petition of ours would ever ascend to the Court of Heaven. No prayer of ours would ever reach the Father. He says so, '**No man comes to the Father, but by me**' (Jn. 14:6).
The priesthood of Christ and His work of intercession on our behalf rest wholly in the blood of the cross. His priestly intercession for the believer on the basis of that blood is a demonstration that the blood has been applied, has been accepted on our behalf, and we are accounted with our Lord as members of the family of God"
(The Tabernacle, the Priesthood, the Offerings).

365 - ***ISLAM***

Lilias Trotter of Algiers: "Here in North Africa you will find the ruins of Christian churches right along the coast. It would seem as if Satan said to Muhammad, 'All the kingdoms of the world will I give you if you will fall down and worship me'; and today the false prophet holds sway..."

Samuel M Zwemer: "Islamic theism is so great and so strong that it often puts our Western theism (timid of transcendence, shy of miracles, and confined to second causes) to shame" *(The Allah of Islam and the God of Jesus Christ).*

Winston Churchill (1899): "Individual Muslims may show splendid qualities, but the influence of the religion paralyzes the social development of those who follow it. No stronger retrograde force exists in the world."

Muslim scholar, Abul A'la Maududi on judgment: "Man will stand by himself—helpless and alone—to render his account, and await the pronouncement of judgment, which shall be in the power of God alone."

Soeren Kern, a scholar at the Strategic Studies Group in Madrid, cited historical and theological evidence to argue that Christians and Muslims do not worship the same God: "Archaeology provides irrefutable evidence that Allah, far from being the biblical God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, was actually the pre-Islamic pagan moon-god. The Koran and the Bible present ideas about God (especially about His character) that are so diametrically opposed that any reasonable observer would conclude that each book refers to a distinct deity" *(Crosswalk - Oct. '07).*

Scholar of Islam, Kenneth Cragg: "As long as Christ is Christ, and the church knows both itself and him, there will be a mission to Islam."

Bill Warner: "Islam is now and has always been at war, with the civilized world. And the first casualty of war is the truth. Islam commands its followers to engage in Taqiyya, using deception to spread Islam. And here in the Western World, the Islamic agenda is spreading like wildfire, gaining influence and getting things done, by means of deception. And their first line of defense are the Liberal Lemmings who, by means of ignorance or well-meaning but uninformed sympathy, are lockstep with spreading the Islamic lies – and in doing so, spreading Islam - at the expense of our way of life.
Let us never lose sight of the fact that the goal of Islam is to FORCE the entire world to submit to Islamic Law. Immigrate. Infiltrate. Caliphate. Some of us see where this is going. Others still do not."

Yusuf al-Qaradawi, leading Sunni theologian, based in Qatar: "... any Muslim who does not accept every word of Allah -- the entire Koran -- is not a true Muslim, and is open to charges of 'apostasy', the punishment for which is death. If Muslims had gotten rid of the punishment for apostasy, Islam would not exist today."

Robert A Hall: "I'm tired of being told that Islam is a 'Religion of Peace', when every day I can read dozens of stories of Muslim men killing their sisters, wives and daughters for their family 'honor'; of Muslims rioting over some slight offense; of Muslims murdering Christians and Jews because they aren't 'believers'; of Muslims burning schools for girls; of Muslims stoning teenage rape victims to death for 'adultery'; of Muslims mutilating the genitals of little girls; all in the name of Allah, because the Qur'an and Shari'a law tell them to."

Recep T Erdogan, Prime Minister of the "moderate" Islamic nation of Turkey: "One cannot be a secularist and a Muslim at the same time. The Muslim world is waiting for Turkish people to rise up. The mosques are our barracks, the domes our helmets, the minarets our bayonets, and the faithful our soldiers...this holy army guards my religion."
"There is no 'moderate' Islam. Islam is Islam and that's that."

RT Erdogan on democracy: "You ride it until you arrive at your destination, then you step off."

New Scientist: "Islamic creationist books cite and copy Christian creationists, but with Biblical references deleted."

JG Greear: "Islam is the ultimate religion of 'works righteousness'. The gospel is 'gift righteousness'. Islam operates according to the principle 'I obey;therefore I will be accepted'. The gospel declares, 'You are accepted;therefore obey.' The Quran says, 'Those things (that you do) that are good remove those that are evil' (11:114). The gospel says, '**To him who does not work, but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness**' (Romans 4:5). The gospel is unique among all religions in that it teaches our acceptance is not based on anything we do but on what Christ has done for us. It is not spelled 'D-O or 'D-O-N'-T', but D-O-N-E'"
(*Breaking the Islam Code:Understanding the Soul of Every Muslim).*

Jacob Lee, missionary in Uganda: "Islam and Islamic countries continue to fund Africa countries/regions with lots of money! Many, if not most, of the mosques and Muslim elementary/secondary schools in Africa are built and supported by ardent Islamic nations. Many of the Imams are also trained from the outside. We have especially seen this in nearby Yumbe. We are working closely with the few evangelical Christians in Yumbe... Jesus' fame and rightful worship WILL go forth even in areas where 'religion' is highly financed and radically believed. While in Islamabad, I heard an Imam state on TV, 'The only ones we have to be concerned about are evangelical Christians (he was talking about the different religions of the world) for they want the same thing as us, the world to be won to their faith...'"

Jim Wright: "Islam is a scourge on humanity and a threat to free societies. 'Moderate' Muslims and their apologists may protest that claim, but the fact that they are too scared to openly confront, condemn and restrain those who kill, rape and maim in the name of Allah only proves my point."

Eric Allen Bell: "Liberty and Islam cannot coexist. Free Speech and Islam cannot coexist. Women's Rights and Islam cannot coexist. Human Rights and Islam cannot coexist. Critical Thinking and Islam cannot coexist. The Future and Islam cannot coexist."

Geert Wilders: "Islam is an existential threat to our survival as a free nation. It violates all the basic principles and freedoms of our Constitution. It discriminates against non-Muslims, who have no rights under Islamic Sharia law.
It discriminates against women, who according to the Koran are worth only half a man. There is no freedom of religion under Islam. Apostates deserve the death penalty, the Koran tells Muslims that Jews are pigs and monkeys, and Christians have to submit or die.
There is no freedom of speech in Islam either. Criticism of Allah or Muhammad is punishable by death. There is no right to personal integrity. Islam advocates cruel corporal punishments, such as whipping, amputations, stoning, beheading. There is no right to live in peace and dignity. Islam orders war until the whole world has been submitted to Allah.
Some seem to think that by allowing freedom to the enemies of freedom, we prove that we stand for freedom. The opposite is true. By refusing to draw boundaries to our tolerance, we are handing away our freedom. If we continue being naive we will lose everything."

Thomas Quiggin: "A variety of groups ascribe to the Islamist objective of imposing their politicized beliefs on others. Included in these are ISIS, al-Qaeda and Hizb ut-Tahrir. However, the largest and best organized of all the Islamist groups is the Muslim Brotherhood. The founder of the Muslim Brotherhood, Hassan al-Banna, stated that 'It is in the nature of Islam to dominate, not to be dominated, to impose its law on all nations and to extend its power to the entire planet'."

Ray Comfort: "How to Witness to a Muslim. Every Muslim's desire is to make it to Heaven and (understandably) avoid the damnation of Hell. To try and achieve salvation they fast, pray, and do religious and other good works. In that respect, a Muslim is no different than the average Christian church-goer who hopes that God will allow him into Heaven because of his good works. And of course, we want to see both Muslims and church-goers make it to Heaven. So how do we talk to a Muslim without making it seem as though we are saying that he is wrong and we are right? A few thoughts:
What I'm going to say will at first sound almost blasphemous, but it's not. It is discretion. If I want to awaken someone who is sleeping soundly in a dark room, I wouldn't shine a flashlight in his eyes. That will be offensive. I would use a discrete light-dimmer. We can relate essential biblical truths in a way that doesn't compromise but says the same thing. Here goes: 1) I don't tell Muslims that Jesus is God. 2) I don't say that He died 'on the cross' or that He is the 'Son of God', and 3) I don't say, 'The Bible says…' Jesus said it's the work of the Father to reveal that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of the Living God. So let God handle that one. Besides, Muslims think it's blasphemous to say that God had a son. So be gentle, loving, and discrete.
Once the conversation has begun, ask him this very important question: 'If a man has committed very serious crimes (such as rape and murder), and he says that he is sorry and that he won't do it again, will the judge let him go?' You want him to understand that no good judge will ever dismiss such a case. He would probably be indignant, and say, 'Of course you should be sorry, and of course you should not do it again'.
Labor this point, because you are going to come back to it. Have him repeat his answer-that no good judge will dismiss a case just because the criminal says he is sorry and won't do it again. Help him to see that such a thought is ridiculous. Now take him through the moral Law (the Ten Commandments). Show him that his Creator desires truth in the inward

parts—that God sees his thought-life and He sees lust as adultery (quote the 'prophet' Jesus), and hatred as murder (watch NoahTheMovie.com and other videos to see how this is done). You are aiming (with God's help) to shut him up under the Law. You want to leave him up the river Niagara without a paddle, so that he will see that his salvation has to come from elsewhere. Pray that the Holy Spirit shows him that his sin is very serious in the eyes of a holy God.
Then ask him if he will be innocent or guilty on Judgment Day. Will he go to Heaven or Hell? He will almost certainly say that he will make it to Heaven because he is repentant for his sin. He tells the Judge that he is sorry and that he won't do it again.
He reveals that he is trusting alone in repentance for his eternal salvation. That's when you remind him that a good judge would never dismiss a case on those grounds, and neither will God…not in a million years. Justice must be done….and that's why he needs Someone who can wash away his sins. He needs Someone to pay his fine. Thank God He provided a Savior! The gospel is good news indeed for a works righteous Muslim.
Again, remember to labor your illustration (of being sorry and not committing the crime again) about not being grounds enough to dismiss a case. If you don't labor that point, you will regret it when he tries to cling to repentance as his sole hope of salvation."

Operation World: "Massive missionary efforts are coordinated by the Muslim World League in Mecca. Every year billons of dollars are spent around the world to promote Islam, especially the virulent Wahhabist brand, native to Saudi Arabia. Investments to expand Islam include giving to sympathetic countries, building mosques, sending Islamic missionaries, distributing literature and funding western academic institutions."

Anon.: "Dear Europeans, continue to think about a shorter working week, early retirement, abortion on demand and adultery in the afternoon. With your laws, we will conquer you. With our laws, we will convert you."

Id.: "We don't raise a sword against the darkness of Islam; we light a candle of Truth to expose the lie of Islam."

366 - ***ISRAEL***

Winston Churchill: "You (the Jews) have prayed for Jerusalem for 2000 years, and you shall have it"
(The Times, London, May 5, 1938).

BBC report: "Baghdad had been home to Jews since the 6th Century BC. Around the time of WW1, officials estimated the city's Jews to number between 55,000 and 80,000, in a total population of 200,000 - a proportion equal to or greater than that in centres of European Jewry such as Warsaw or Berlin.
Today, fewer than 10 individuals remain. For a combination of reasons including economic migration, political pressure and outright persecution - notably after the State of Israel was declared in 1948 - almost all the Jewish communities of the Gulf countries dwindled to nothing in the 20th Century."

David Ben-Gurion, first Israeli Prime Minister: "In Israel, in order to be a realist, you must believe in miracles."

Golda Meir, former Israeli Prime Minister: "We can forgive the Arabs for killing our children. We cannot forgive them for forcing us to kill their children. We will only have peace with the Arabs when they love their children more than they hate us."

Benjamin Netanyahu, Israeli Prime Minister: "If the Arabs put down their weapons today, there would be no more violence. If the Jews put down their weapons today, there would be no more Israel..."

Jewish Databank: "**OUTLOOK for Jewry -** Beyond the many and arguable problems related to Jewish population definitions, and beyond data availability and accuracy, it is important to recognize that powerful and consistent trends constantly shape and reshape the demographic profile of world Jewry. It is important that we read current data in historical and comparative context. The recent momentum of Jewish population change in the **United States**—at best tending to zero growth—contrasts with that of **Israel**—characterized by significant natural increase. While the transition of Israel to the largest Jewish population in the world is grounded on solid empirical foundations, the United States remains a very large, culturally and socioeconomically powerful, creative, resilient, and influential center of Jewish life. The aggregate weight of other Jewish communities globally—aside from their continuing cultural relevance—is gradually decreasing. In a Jewish world that has become demographically more bi-polar, the cultural and institutional projection and influence of the two major centers has become more significant in other geographical areas of Jewish presence."
http://www.jewishdatabank.org/Reports/World_Jewish_Population_2010.pdf

Hugo Chávez, president of Venezuela: "I use this opportunity to freshly condemn the State of Israel from the bottom of my soul and my guts. Let the State of Israel be cursed!! Let it be cursed!!"
("Aprovecho para condenar de nuevo, desde el fondo de mi alma y mi víscera, al Estado de Israel: ¡¡Maldito sea el Estado de Israel!! ¡¡Maldito sea!!")
It was right there, at the 'bottom of his guts', that God struck him with a mortal cancer growth.

(Fue allí en el 'fondo' de sus 'vísceras' que Dios le golpeó con un cáncer mortal.)
The ***Lord*** *of lords to Abraham:* "**I will make you a great nation; I will bless you and make your name great; and you shall be a blessing. I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse him who curses you; and in you all the families of the earth shall be blessed!**" (Gn. 12:2-3).

Jack Hayford: "There are few nations willing to make an abiding commitment to stand by the Jews and Israel, but the Bible says God will honor those who do."

Charles Krauthammer: "On the 70th anniversary of Auschwitz, mourning dead Jews is easy... Want to truly honor the dead? Show solidarity with the living — Israel and its 6 million Jews. Make 'never again' more than an empty phrase. It took Nazi Germany seven years to kill 6 million Jews. **It would take a nuclear Iran one day**..."

JvH: "LOOK AT ISRAEL and the Jews worldwide and you'll see what time it is on God's clock of history! There are always some whose calculations, taken from the Bible, fix the 'exact dates' of Christ's Second Coming, of Judgment Day, of the End of the World, and then you discover how they haven't bothered to keep time with God's time piece, Israel. End result? Not the 'End of the World', rather the end of very many people's further interest in the things Christians have to say!"

Indian correspondent: "The Church is God's true Israel."
JvH: "Yes, the church of God is compared to Israel in the NT, but it is not a good idea to say that the 'Church is Israel'. You only need to very carefully go through the 160 promises and prophecies, from Genesis 12 onwards, leading right up to Romans 11 and Revelation 21, to see how Israel, the biological children of Abraham, i.e. the 'remnant', once they are truly converted, and born again as a nation, have a very distinct place in God's wonderful purposes, quite apart from what God has been doing in the last 2,000 years, building his Church on the one Rock. What we are seeing now in the land of Israel will soon build up to all that Zechariah (apart from others) prophesied about it, e.g. in chapters 13 and 14. It is totally impossible to 'spiritualize' such chapters, but by faith we may worship the 'God of Israel', who in Christ, the Head of his body, the Church, has become our great Redeemer."

367 - *Jerusalem*

*Isaiah 2:3: "***For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem***."*
Is. 62:1-3: "**For Zion's sake I will not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until her righteousness goes forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burns. The Gentiles shall see your righteousness, and all kings your glory. You shall be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord will name. You shall also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of your God!**"

David Ben-Gurion; first Israeli Prime Minister (1947): "No city in the world, not even Athens or Rome, ever played as great a role in the life of a nation for so long a time, as Jerusalem has done in the life of the Jewish people."

Teddy Kollek (mayor of Jerusalem (1967-1993): "Never before have Arabs made a capital in a kind of holy city. Take Saudi Arabia. They have Mecca, Medina, to build their capital there. They took a village called Riyadh and turned it into a capital. The Jordanians had Jerusalem, but they built a capital in Amman and not Jerusalem."

Ray Comfort: "'Jerusalem will be trodden down by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled' (Luke 21:24). Jerusalem was controlled by the Gentiles (non-Jewish nations) until 1967 when the Jews took its possession. For the first time in 2,000 years the Jews stepped into Jerusalem. This sign shows us where we are on the prophetic clock. We are living on the very edge of the coming of God's kingdom—when His will, will be done on earth, as it is in Heaven. The tragedy, however, is that despite these evident signs, most would ignore the warning to get right with God."

JvH: "With Jerusalem, now more than ever the focus of 'all nations', remember Zechariah 12 and Isaiah 62:
'**For Zion's sake I will not keep silent, for Jerusalem's sake I will not remain quiet, till her vindication shines out like the dawn, her salvation like a blazing torch. The nations will see your vindication**...!'"

368 - *Joy*

Richard Baxter (1615-91): "Delighting in God, and in his word and ways, is the flower and life of true religion" *(The Cure of Melancholy).*

William Gurnall: "The reason why many poor souls have so little heat of joy in their hearts, is that they have so little light of Gospel knowledge in their mind. The further a soul stands from the light of truth, the further he must needs be from the heat of comfort."

Jonathan Edwards: "Christ is not only a remedy for your weariness and trouble, but he will give you an abundance of the contrary, joy and delight. They who come to Christ, do not only come to a resting-place after they have been wandering in a wilderness, but they come to a banqueting-house where they may rest, and where they may feast. They may cease from their former troubles and toils, and they may enter upon a course of delights and spiritual joys!"

William J Conybeare (1815-1857) on Ephesians 5:18-20: "Throughout the whole passage there is a contrast implied between the Heathen and the Christian practice, q.d. When you meet, let your enjoyment consist not in fulness of wine, but fulness of the Spirit; let your songs be, not the drinking songs of heathen feasts, but psalms and hymns; and their accompaniment, not the music of the lyre, but the melody of the heart; while you sing them to the praise, not of Bacchus or Venus, but of the Lord Jesus Christ" *(The Life and Epistles of St. Paul)*.

JC Ryle: "They that follow Jesus most fully will always follow him most happily. '**The apostles rejoiced because they had been counted worthy of suffering disgrace for the Name**' (Acts 5:41)."

Alexander Smellie: "THE CHRISTIAN'S JOY is to speak with Christ. I should always be lifting up my heart to Him. I should keep telling Him . . .my every thought, my every desire, my every need, my every problem, my every misgiving and fear. Between friends so close and true - there must be no reservations, no secrets. And then, and then, death will be gain indeed! Then, when He calls me home, I shall go to Him with the gladness of a boy bounding home from school!" *(The Hour of Silence)*.

CS Lewis: "We are half-hearted creatures, fooling about with drink and sex and ambition when infinite joy is offered us, like an ignorant child who wants to go on making mud pies in a slum because he cannot imagine what is meant by the offer of a holiday at the sea. We are far too easily pleased."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "Nothing was more characteristic of the first Christians than this element of joy" *(Life of Peace)*.

DML-J: "The greatest need of the hour is a revived and joyful church" *(Spiritual Depression, 5)*.

Gordon Fee: "Joy…lies at the heart of the Christian experience of the gospel; it is the fruit of the Spirit in any truly Christian life, serving as primary evidence of the Spirit's presence... Unmitigated, untrammeled joy is... the distinctive mark of the believer in Christ Jesus" *(The Epistle to the Philippians)*.

Joni Eareckson Tada: "Honesty is always the best policy, but especially when you're surrounded by a crowd of women in a restroom during a break at a Christian women's conference. One woman, putting on lipstick, said, 'Oh, Joni, you always look so together, so happy in your wheelchair. I wish that I had your joy!' Several women around her nodded. 'How do you do it?' She asked as she capped her lipstick.
I glanced at the nicely dressed women around me. I knew that the break would soon be over. How could I answer her question in about 60 seconds? How could I sum up in a sound bite what has taken me three decades of quadriplegia to learn?
'I don't do it', I said. That raised their eyebrows. 'In fact, may I tell you honestly how I woke up this morning?' Several women leaned against the counter to listen.
'This is an average day', I breathed deeply. 'After my husband, Ken, leaves for work at 6:00 a.m., I'm alone until I hear the front door open at 7:00 a.m. That's when a friend arrives to get me up.'
'While I listen to her make coffee, I pray, <Oh, Lord, my friend will soon give me a bath, get me dressed, sit me up in my chair, brush my hair and teeth, and send me out the door. I don't have the strength to face this routine one more time. I have no resources. I don't have a smile to take into the day. But You do. May I have Yours? God, I need You desperately>.'
Looking at their expressions, I could tell that underneath the makeup and the jewelry, they too were carrying burdens. They were weary. Their hearts were bruised and numb. And they were curious to know more: 'So, what happens when your friend comes through the bedroom door?' one of them asked.
'I turn my head toward her and give her a smile sent straight from heaven. It's not mine. It's God's. And so', I said, gesturing to my paralyzed legs, 'whatever joy you see today was hard won this morning'.
The women in the restroom were silent. 'And it's the only way to live. It's the Christian way to live.'
The break was over, it was time to move on. That evening many of them went home with weary bodies, swollen ankles and sore feet to face broken garbage disposals, indifferent husbands and rebellious children. I hope that the women also went home knowing that they can go desperately and urgently to God for grace. I have learned that the weaker we are, the more we need to lean on God; and the more we lean on God, the stronger we discover Him to be.
God has used my quadriplegia to teach me, and others through me, that in our weakness, He is strong."

Jared Waterbury: "In comparison to the Christian's joy, the groveling pleasures of the world are empty and unsatisfying. Why should you remain in the hog pens? Why attempt to fill yourself with husks, when there is food enough to spare in your Father's house?"

JvH: "In the last chapters of John's Gospel, that is during his last critical days, Jesus mentioned his joy no less than eight times. It is the joy that, in the midst of their anguish and sorrow, was to fill the hearts of the disciples. It is the joy that his disciples always may experience in the midst of a world that rejects him!"

English Proverb: "A JOY that's shared is a joy made double."

John Calvin: "When God wants to judge a nation, He gives them wicked rulers."

John Owen: "The most tremendous judgment of God in this world is the hardening of the hearts of men."

Charles H Spurgeon: "The most terrible warning to impenitent men in all the world is the death of Christ. For if God spared not His only Son, on whom was laid only imputed sin, will He spare sinners whose sins are their own?"

CHS: "God has appointed a day in which He will judge the world, and we sigh and cry until it shall end the reign of wickedness, and give rest to the oppressed. Brethren, we must preach the coming of the Lord, and preach it somewhat more than we have done, because it is the driving power of the gospel. Too many have kept back these truths, and thus the bone has been taken out of the arm of the gospel. Its point has been broken; its edge has been blunted. The doctrine of judgment to come is the power by which men are to be aroused. There is another life; the Lord will come a second time; judgment will arrive; the wrath of God will be revealed. Where this is not preached, I am bold to say the gospel is not preached.
It is absolutely necessary to the preaching of the gospel of Christ that men be warned as to what will happen if they continue in their sins. Ho, ho sir surgeon, you are too delicate to tell the man that he is ill! You hope to heal the sick without their knowing it. You therefore flatter them; and what happens? They laugh at you; they dance upon their own graves. At last they die! Your delicacy is cruelty; your flatteries are poisons; you are a murderer. Shall we keep men in a fool's paradise? Shall we lull them into soft slumbers from which they will awake in hell? Are we to become helpers of their damnation by our smooth speeches? In the name of God we will not."

CHS: "The wrath of God does not end with death. This is a truth which the preacher cannot mention without trembling, nor without wondering that he does not tremble more. The eternity of punishment is a thought which crushes the heart. You have buried the man, but you have not buried his sins. His sins live and are immortal. They have gone before him to judgment, or they will follow after him to bear their witness as to the evil of his heart and the rebellion of his life. The Lord God is slow to anger, but when He is once aroused to it, as He will be against those who finally reject His Son, He will put forth all His omnipotence to crush His enemies."

Dwight L Moody: "I have no doubt that those who would not pray when the ark was being built, prayed when the Flood came; but their prayer was not answered... and God's judgment swept them from the earth. My friend, it is not too late now, but it may be at twelve o'clock tonight. I cannot find any place in the Bible where it says you may call tomorrow. I am not justified in saying that. '**Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation!**'"

Archibald Brown: "**The LORD is known by the judgment which He executes!**" (Ps. 9:16). "If you desire to see the most dreadful specimen of God's wrath, I ask you to come with me now, to a place called Calvary. I want you to gather together on that little spot just outside the city, and see such a sight as Moses never saw when he beheld the bush burning. I want you to see on Calvary, the **LORD** making Himself known by the judgment which He executes...
Do you hear that anguished cry that seems to pierce the clouds, '**My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?**' When the **LORD** looked at the adorable Jesus, He saw in Him not only His own Son— but the sinner's substitute. He saw on Him my accursed sins— He saw yours also! And oh, solemn truth, although the Substitute was His own Son, He would not, He could not spare the blow! ... '**The LORD is known by the judgment which He executes!**'" *(Higgaion, 1873)*.

William E Sangster: "How shall I feel at the judgement, if multitudes of missed opportunities pass before me in full review, and all my excuses prove to be disguises of my cowardice and pride."

JI Packer: "The Bible never says that sinners miss heaven because they are not elect, but because they 'neglect the great salvation', and because they will not repent and believe.The last judgment will abundantly prove that it is not the want of God's election, so much as laziness, the love of sin, unbelief, and unwillingness to come to Christ, which ruins the souls that are lost." *(Evangelism & the Sovereignty of God)*.

James Bell: "Believe it or not— Sooner or later, all the nations and kingdoms of this world will crumble..., including America. They have all drunk very deeply of a very destructive spirit that is deceiving the whole world. Therefore, shocking judgment awaits, and the whole world will be absolutely stunned! In days ahead, the hearts of many around the world will fail in fear, as a result of their worlds crumbling (Lk. 21:25-26; Rv. 18)! Scoff if you like. They were scoffing in the days of Noah and in the days of Lot. Nevertheless, the wrath of Almighty God came and destroyed them all (Gn. 7; 19; Mt. 24; Lk. 17:26-32; 21)!"

Ray Comfort: "The magnitude of a crime is not to be measured by the criminal's perception of his offense, but by the sentence given by the judge. Hence damnation."

RC: "'God made me like this. Sin is His fault!' If this won't work in a civil court, it certainly won't work on Judgment Day. Even with an expert defense lawyer, it would take a pretty inept judge to fall for the old 'God made me do it' defense. We are responsible moral agents. The 'buck' stopped at Adam. He tried to blame both God and Eve for his sin; Eve blamed the serpent. It is human nature to try, but it doesn't work with God."

RC: "'**Understand, you senseless among the people; and you fools, when will you be wise? He who planted the ear, shall He not hear? He who formed the eye, shall He not see?**' (Ps. 94:8-9). If God can make the incredible intricacies of the ear, He Himself can hear—and the Bible warns that because of this He will bring every idle word into judgment. If He formed each one of the 137,000,000 light sensitive cells in our eyes, He's not blind—and because He is omniscient, '**the eye of the Lord is in every place beholding the evil and the good**'. He will see to it (in the truest sense of the word) that no blasphemer, rapist, murderer, morally unclean person, fornicator, adulterer, or lust-filled person will escape His perfect justice. Knowing that He sees every thought and deed and hears every word spoken, I would rather floss the back teeth of the lions at the Los Angeles Zoo at feeding time, than be in my sins and face God on Judgment Day. The Scriptures warn that it's a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the Living God. That's why we need a Savior."

RC: "The Supreme Court of the USA flatters itself with its title. It is made up of nine sinners, who will one Day stand before the Supreme Judge and give an account for every idle word spoken."

370 - *JUDGMENTALISM*

John MacArthur: "It should be noted that Matthew 7:1-5 has erroneously been used to suggest that believers should never evaluate or criticize anyone for anything. Our day hates absolutes, especially theological and moral absolutes, and such simplistic interpretation provides a convenient escape from confrontation. Members of modern society, including many professing Christians, tend to resist dogmatism and strong convictions about right and wrong. Many people prefer to speak of all-inclusive love, compromise, ecumenism, and unity. To the modern religious person those are the only 'doctrines' worth defending, and they are the doctrines to which every conflicting doctrine must be sacrificed."

Ray Comfort on the world's argument against 'judging': "'Jesus didn't condemn the woman caught in the act of adultery, but condemned those who judged her. Therefore you shouldn't judge others.'
The Christian is not 'judging others' but simply telling the world of God's judgment—that God (not the Christian) has judged all the world as being guilty before Him (Romans 3:19, 23). Jesus was able to offer that woman forgiveness for her sin, because He was on His way to die on the cross for her. She acknowledged Him as 'Lord', but He still told her, 'Go, and sin no more'. If she didn't repent, she would perish."

P Washer: "People tell me, 'Judge not, lest ye be judged'. I always tell them, 'Twist not Scripture, lest ye be like Satan'."

Anon.: "A good way to judge people is by observing how they treat those who can do them absolutely no good."

371 - *JUSTICE*

Increase Mather (1639-1723), a proponent of trial for suspected witches in Massachusetts: "It were better that ten suspected witches should escape, than that one innocent person should be condemned."

372 - *JUSTIFICATION*

Martin Luther: "This is that mystery which is rich in divine grace to sinners: wherein by a wonderful exchange our sins are no longer ours but Christ's, and the righteousness of Christ not Christ's but ours. He has emptied himself of his righteousness that he might clothe us with it and fill us with it; and he has taken our evils upon himself that he might deliver us from them."

ML: "So when the devil throws your sins in your face and declares that you deserve death and hell, tell him this: 'I admit that I deserve death and hell, what of it? For I know One who suffered and made satisfaction on my behalf. His name is Jesus Christ, Son of God, and where He is there I shall be also!'"

John Angell James: "Justification by faith is the answer to that momentous question, 'How shall man be just with God?' And the reply is, 'Not by works of his own, but by faith in the work of another, that is Christ'. He must have a righteousness in which to stand before a righteous and a holy, as well as a merciful God. He has no such righteousness of his own. Christ is the end of the law for righteousness unto him."

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "There is something inexpressibly pleasing to a justified mind to know that God has all the honor in our salvation, and we have none; to know that God's honor is not violated, but on the contrary, shines more illustrious; to know that God's law is not injured, but magnified and made honorable, to know that we are safe, and God has all the glory."

George Smeaton: "**That He might be just, and the justifyer**' (Romans 3:26). The allusion is to the concurrence or harmony of two perfections of God... Two apparently conflicting perfections, justice and grace, meet in full harmony on the cross: justice suffers no violence, and grace has full outlet."

CH Spurgeon: "It is a very great fault in any ministry if the doctrine of justification by faith alone be not most clearly taught. I will go further, and add, that it is not only a great fault, but a fatal one; for souls will never find their way to heaven by a ministry that is indistinct upon the most fundamental of gospel truths. We are justified by faith, and not by the works of the law. The merit by which a soul enters heaven is not its own; it is the merit of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ."

FB Meyer: "Though justification costs us nothing but the sacrifice of our pride, it has cost Christ His blood."

JI Packer: "Justification is God's act of remitting the sins of guilty men, and accounting them righteous, freely, by his grace, through faith in Christ, on the ground, not of their own works, but of the representative lawkeeping and redemptive blood-shedding of the Lord Jesus Christ on their behalf."

Sinclair Ferguson: "Christ has once-for-all become the sacrifice for our sins, and has been raised and vindicated in the power of an indestructible life as our representative priest. By faith in Him, we are as righteous before the throne of God as He is righteous. For we are justified in His righteousness, His justification alone is ours! And we can no more lose this justification than He can fall from heaven. Thus our justification does not need to be completed any more than does Christ's! By one offering He has perfected for all time those who come to God by him" (Heb. 10:14). The reason we can stand before God in full assurance is because we now experience our '**hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and … bodies washed with pure water**' (Heb. 10:22)."

RC Sproul: "The only works of righteousness that serve to justify a sinner are the works of Christ."

Miles McKee: "Justification by grace through faith has brought us peace with God. And no wonder, for we have been given, in the gospel, a righteousness that has never known sin - the very righteousness of Christ.
This righteousness is a righteousness that always obeyed every command of God fully and perfectly from the heart - and that righteousness is now ours - what stunningly, immense good news! God has declared us as righteous, and thus, in Christ, we are fully pleasing to Him. The Father, because of Christ, now sees us, not only as 'just as if we'd never sinned', but also as 'just as if we'd always obeyed!'"

*MMK: "*A rural pastor and I were once talking about Justification by Faith. I made the point that the righteousness which presents us as acceptable before God is the very righteousness of Christ Himself imputed to us and not infused. The pastor responded by agreeing that what I was saying was all well and good, but he went on to say that he had a country parish and his flock would want to hear something more practical and useful than the difference between infused and imputed righteousness. The dear man was terribly, terribly wrong. The most practical truth which can be taught to any congregation is the grand truth of Justification by grace alone through faith alone in Christ alone! In this way, they will be delivered from the endless task of looking for some internal righteousness to prove to themselves that they will eventually gain heaven. The reason I contend this point is that the pronounced burning question which we all need to answer is, 'How does sinful man obtain right standing before the all holy God'. A congregation that is not continually exposed to gospel truth is doomed to legalistic ignorance on this vital point."

373 - ***JWs***

Ray Comfort: "Today two Jehovah's Witnesses came to our door. If you don't know how to share the gospel with JW's, let me tell you what I do. I say, 'There's a knife in my back. I have three minutes to live. How can I enter the Kingdom?' I asked that today, and they couldn't help me. The biblical answer is to simply trust alone in Jesus; that everlasting life is the gift of God (see Ephesians 2:8-9).
But JW's are a 'works righteousness' religion (as are all religions outside of biblical Christianity). They think that they have to DO something to earn their way into the Kingdom. They believe that, because (like most religious people) they haven't seen their sin in its true light. For that they need the moral Law (the Ten Commandments)."

JvH: "Most JWs are rather sour-faced and don't bring you 'Glad Tidings'. Their perspective is death (once you're dead, you're dead - you've stopped existing), though, if you've been a good JW, maybe Jehovah will resurrect you after Armageddon...
And, of course, the Lord Jesus Christ is to them no more than an angel called Michael, equivalent to 'another god' (Jn. 1:1 - in ***their*** Bible), who did NOT rise physically from the dead, who must NOT be prayed to, and who canNOT live in your heart through the Holy Spirit. NOR can he give you assurance of salvation or regeneration. No wonder they're stuck with the incorrect name of God, 'Jehovah' (instead of '**Yahweh**'). They do nowadays call themselves 'Jehovah's *Christian* Witnesses', yet are NOT able and NOT willing to simply be '**Christ's witnesses**', even though Jesus, specifically, appointed his disciples to be just that: ***his*** **witnesses**! (Lc. 24:36-49; Jn. 15:26-27; Acts 1:8)."

374 - *KINDNESS*

Pagan Emperor Julian: "The impious Galileans support not only their poor, but ours as well."

Mark Twain (Samuel L Clemens): "Kindness is the language which the deaf can hear and the blind can see."

Alexander MacLaren: "Kindness makes a person attractive. If you would win the world, melt it, do not hammer it."

Albert Schweitzer (1875-1965): "Constant kindness can accomplish much. As the sun makes ice melt, kindness causes misunderstanding, mistrust, and hostility to evaporate."

Brené Brown: "To become fully human means learning to turn my gratitude for being alive into some concrete common good. It means growing gentler toward human weakness. It means practicing forgiveness of my and everyone else's hourly failures to live up to divine standards. It means learning to forget myself on a regular basis in order to attend to the other selves in my vicinity. It means living so that 'I'm only human' does not become an excuse for anything. It means receiving the human condition as blessing and not curse, in all its achingly frail and redemptive reality."

375 - *KINGDOM OF HEAVEN*

CH Spurgeon: "When God's own time is come, neither Rome, nor the devil, nor persecutors, nor atheists, can prevent the kingdom of Christ from extending its bounds. It is God's work to do it, He must 'arise'; He will do it, but He has His own appointed season; and meanwhile we must, with holy anxiety and believing expectation, wait upon Him" *(The Treasury).*

Guy Chevreau: "The kingdom of heaven is an entirely different set of principles, dynamics, values - and expressly not the principles, dynamics, values of this world. They are not natural, and so turn all others upside down."

Ray Pritchard: "'Jesus Christ, who is . . . the ruler of the kings of the earth' (Rev. 1:5). The word for 'ruler' means he is the ultimate authority over all the kings of the earth. They are great, but he is greater. They are mighty, but he is mightier. Millions answer to them, but they answer to him. He is not merely one of the kings. He rules over them all."

376 - *KNOWING GOD*

Augustine: "May I know me! May I know thee!" *(Soliloquies).*

Blaise Pascal: "Knowing God without knowing our own wretchedness makes for pride. Knowing our own wretchedness without knowing God makes for despair. Knowing Jesus Christ strikes the balance, because he shows us both God and our own wretchedness" *(Pensées).*

BP: "The Christian's God does not consist merely of a God who is the author of mathematical truths and the order of elements… but a God of love and consolation" *(id).*

Alexander Smellie: "THE CHRISTIAN'S PASSION: Knowing Christ, I want to know Christ. Every day I ought to learn a little more of Him and His truths. Every day I ought to become somewhat more conversant with His will. In His school, it is impossible for me ever to finish my education, for . . . there is so much to learn, there are mysteries to master, there are such heights to scale!" *(The Hour of Silence).*

AW Tozer: "Modern mankind can go anywhere, do everything and be completely curious about the universe. But only a rare person now and then is curious enough to want to know God."

JI Packer: "I am graven on the palms of His hands. I am never out of His mind. All my knowledge of Him depends on His sustained initiative in knowing me. I know Him, because He first knew me, and continues to know me. He knows me as a friend, One who loves me; and there is no moment when His eye is off me, or His attention distracted for me, and no moment, therefore, when His care falters."

*JIP: "*What were we made for? To know God. What aim should we have in life? To know God. What is the eternal life that Jesus gives? To know God. What is the best thing in life? To know God. What in humans gives God most pleasure? Knowledge of Himself."

Sinclair Ferguson: "Knowing God is your single greatest privilege as a Christian."

377 - *KNOWLEDGE*

Bernard of Clairvaux (1090-1153): "Some desire to know merely for the sake of knowing, and that is shameful curiosity. Some desire to know that they may sell their knowledge, and that too is shameful. Some desire to know for reputation's sake, and that is shameful vanity. But there are some who desire to know that they may edify others, and that is praiseworthy; and there are some who desire to know that they themselves may be edified, and that is wise."

William Gurnall: "Knowledge may make you a scholar - but not a saint. Knowledge may make you orthodox-- but not gracious. He who increases in knowledge, and does not get grace with his knowledge - increases sorrow to himself, yes, eternal sorrow! It would be an ease to gospel sinners in Hell, if they could erase the remembrance of the gospel out of their memories!"

David Cloud (2014): "IBM's cutting-edge 3.75 megabyte hard drive in 1956 weighed 2,000 pounds. It could be rented for $3,200 per month. Today an iPhone with its smallest hard drive (16 gigabyte) has about 4,000 times the digital capacity, weighs a few ounces, can be purchased for $700, and can do thousands of things the 1956 machine could not do. Had they existed, one lonely iPhone digital photo could have been stored on the 1956 IBM drive, except that commercially-available digital photos didn't appear until 1988. All of this reminds us of a 3,500-year-old prophecy about the end time: '**But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased**' (Daniel 12:4)."

Ray Pritchard: "**If I have... all knowledge.., but do not have love, I am nothing**" (1 Cor. 13:2). No one cares how much you know, until they know how much you care."

378 - *LAMB OF GOD*

Alexander Smellie: "Regardless of what the day brings forth, let this be the focus of our hearts, the worthiness of the Lamb! 'Then I saw a LAMB, looking as if it had been slain, standing in the center of the throne!' (Rev. 5:6) 'Then I looked and heard the voice of many angels, numbering thousands upon thousands, and ten thousand times ten thousand. They encircled the throne and the living creatures and the elders. In a loud voice they sang: Worthy is the Lam who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and praise!' (Revelation 5:11-12)
1. The Lamb with **His wounds**, the Lamb that was slain. Even in Heaven He carries those scars of His passion and death. Even in Heaven I shall be perpetually reminded that I owe everything to Calvary, and to Him who was both Victor and Victim there!
2. The Lamb in **His royalty**, the Lamb in the center of the Throne. The Head that once was crowned with the sharp thorns, is crowned with regal glory now! I rejoice in it for Christ's sake. I rejoice in it for my own sake, for what is there which He cannot do for me - His little one? Over the world of nature and men, over unseen principalities and powers, He rules that He may befriend my soul.
3. The Lamb with **His shepherding** of His own people, the Lamb shall lead them. To all eternity He will shepherd me, feed me, protect me, uphold me! I shall never be able to dispense with Him. I shall never wish to stand alone, outside His keeping and His care. Through the everlasting years, I shall avow myself my dear Lord's debtor.
4. The Lamb in **His triumphs**, the Lamb shall overcome them. So, one day, I shall see all my enemies routed and dead. One happy day, I shall be entirely freed from the antagonism and harassment of my sins! He who is for me, is mightier than the hosts arrayed against me! '**Worthy is the Lamb who was slain**, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and praise!'" *(The Hour of Silence - 1899).*

Robert Fultz: "Are you still registered in Adam's obituary column, or is your name in the Lamb's Book of Life? There are only two books, and you are in one or the other!"

379 - *LANGUAGE*

Martin Luther: "Keep hard at the languages for language is the sheath in which the sword of the Spirit rests."

Nelson Mandela: "If you talk to a man in a language he understands, that goes to his head. If you talk to him in his (own) language, that goes to his heart."

Oliver Sacks: "We communicate so easily that we forget how enormously complex the process is and therefore how accessible it is to misuse."

Alexander Williams (CMI): "Evolutionists have not even been able to properly address, let alone explain, the question of the origin of language. It is far too complex. They must begin with language, and not just in one person but in a whole community at the same time. And not just one language but thousands of languages, and not acquired, but built-in—not slowly over millions of years, but in 'a brief period' just a few thousand years ago."

380 - *LAODICEAN CHURCH*

Charles H Spurgeon: "This church, which was so rich in its own esteem, was utterly bankrupt in the sight of the Lord. It had no real joy in the Lord; it had mistaken its joy in itself for that. It had no real beauty of holiness upon it."

Martin Luther: "This is the principal purpose of the Law and its most valuable contribution. As long as a person is not a murderer, adulterer, thief, he would swear that he is righteous. How is God going to humble such a person except by the Law? The Law is the hammer of death, the thunder of hell, and the lightning of God's wrath to bring down the proud and shameless hypocrites. When the Law was instituted on Mount Sinai it was accompanied by lightning, by storms, by the sound of trumpets, to tear to pieces that monster called self-righteousness. As long as a person thinks he is right he is going to be incomprehensibly proud and pre-sumptuous. He is going to hate God, despise His grace and mercy, and ignore the promises in Christ. The Gospel of the free forgiveness of sins through Christ will never appeal to the self-righteous."

ML: "The law's function is not to justify but to terrify."

ML: "When the glory and holiness of Christ, revealed through the preaching of the Gospel, is rightly perceived then the glory of the Law—which is but a feeble and transitory glory—is seen to be not really glorious. It is mere dark clouds in contrast to the light of Christ shining to lead us out of sin, death and hell unto God and eternal life."

Samuel Bolton (1606-1654): "We cannot wait until we feel the Spirit moving us... We must obey God even when our heart is not in it - often to discover that our hearts come alive to our duty even while we do it!
The law sends us to the gospel that we may be justified; and the gospel sends us to the law again to inquire what is our duty as those who are justified....The law sends us to the gospel for our justification; the gospel sends us to the law to frame our way of life" *(The True Bounds of Christian Freedom)*.

John Bunyan: "The man who does not know the nature of the Law cannot know the nature of sin."

Matthew Henry: "As that which is straight discovers that which is crooked, so there is no way of coming to that knowledge of sin which is necessary to repentance, but by comparing our hearts and lives with the Law.
Paul had a very quick and piercing judgment and yet never attained the right knowledge of indwelling sin till the Spirit by the Law made it known to him. Though brought up at the feet of Gamaliel, a doctor of the Law, though himself a strict observer of it, yet without the Law. He had the letter of the Law, but he had not the spiritual meaning of it—the shell, but not the kernel. He had the Law in his hand and in his head, but he had it not in his heart. But when the commandment came (not to his eyes only, but to his heart), sin revived, as the dust in a room rises when the sunshine is let into it. Paul then saw that in sin which he had never seen before—sin in its consequences, sin with death at the heels of it, sin and the curse entailed upon it. 'The Spirit, by the commandment, convinced me that I was in a state of sin, and in a state of death because of sin.' Of this excellent use is the Law; it is a lamp and a light; it opens the eyes, prepares the way of the Lord."

George Whitefield: "Secure sinners must hear the thundering of Mount Sinai before we bring them to Mount Zion. Every minister should be a Boanerges, a 'son of thunder', as well as a Barnabas, a 'son of consolation'."

John Wesley: "The first use of [the Law], without question, is to convince the world of sin. By this is the sinner discovered to himself. All his fig-leaves are torn away, and he sees that he is 'wretched and poor and miserable, blind and naked.' The Law flashes conviction on every side. He feels himself a mere sinner. He has nothing to pay. His 'mouth is stopped' and he stands 'guilty before God'."

JW: "To slay the sinner is then the first use of the Law, to destroy the life and strength wherein he trusts and convince him that he is dead while he lives; not only under the sentence of death, but actually dead to God, void of all spiritual life, dead in trespasses and sins."

Absalom B Earle (1812-95): "I have found by long experience that the severest threatenings of the Law of God have a prominent place in leading men to Christ. They must see themselves lost before they will cry for mercy. They will not escape from danger until they see it."

CH Spurgeon: "There is a war between you and God's Law. The Ten Commandments are against you. The first comes forward and says, 'Let him be cursed. For he denies Me. He has another god beside Me. His god is his belly and he yields his homage to his lust'. All the Ten Commandments, like ten great cannons are pointed at you today. For you have broken all God's statutes and lived in daily neglect of all His commands. Soul, you will find it a hard thing to go to war with the Law. When the Law came in peace, Sinai was altogether on a smoke and even Moses said, 'I exceedingly fear and quake!'
What will you do when the Law of God comes in terror; when the trumpet of the archangel shall tear you from your grave; when the eyes of God shall burn their way into your guilty soul; when the great books shall be opened and all your sin and shame shall be punished… can you stand against an angry Law in that Day?"

CHS: "Human nature rises against restraint: 'I had not known lust except the Law had said, Thou shall not covet.' The depravity of man is excited to rebellion by the promulgation of laws. So evil are we, that we conceive at once the desire to commit an act, simply because it is forbidden."

CHS: "All men are under the Law by nature, and consequently they are condemned by it because they have broken its commands; and apart from our Lord Jesus men are only reprieved criminals, respited from day to day, but still under sentence and waiting for the appointed hour when the warrant shall be solemnly executed upon them."

CHS: "Lower the Law and you dim the light by which man perceives his guilt. This is a very serious loss to the sinner rather than a gain, for it lessens the likelihood of his conviction and conversion. I say you have deprived the gospel of its ablest auxiliary when you have taken away the schoolmaster that is to bring men to Christ. They will never accept grace until they tremble before a just and holy Law. Therefore the Law serves a most necessary and blessed purpose and must not be moved from its place."

CHS: "With every commandment—the bare letter is nothing, compared with the whole stupendous meaning and severe strictness of the rule. The commandments, if I may so speak, are like the stars. When seen with the naked eye, they appear to be brilliant points; if we could draw near to them, we should see them to be infinite worlds, greater than even our sun, stupendous though it is. So is it with the law of God. It seems to be but a luminous point, because we see it at a distance, but when we come nearer where Christ stood, and estimate the law as he saw it, then we find it is vast, immeasurable. 'Thy commandment is exceeding broad.' Think then for a moment of the spirituality of the law, its extent and strictness. The law of Moses condemns for offence, without hope of pardon, and sin, like a millstone, is bound around the sinner's neck, and he is cast into the depths. Moreover, the law deals with sins of thought,—the imagination of evil is sin. The transit of sin across the heart, leaves the stain of impurity behind it. This law, too, extends to every act, — tracks us to our bed-chamber, goes with us to our house of prayer, and if it discovers so much as the least sign of wavering from the strict path of integrity, it condemns us. When we think of the law of God we may well be overwhelmed with horror, and sit down and say, 'God be merciful to me, for to keep this law is utterly beyond power; even to know the fullness of its meaning is not within finite capacity. Therefore, great God, cleanse us from our secret faults—save us by thy grace, for by the law we never can be saved'."

CHS: "So pure, so just, so uncompromising is the Law of God, that when it is really understood, it makes us quail, and brings us to our knees. If the giving of the Law, while it was yet unbroken, was attended with such a display of awe-inspiring power, what will that day be when the Lord shall, with flaming fire, take vengeance on those who have willfully broken that Law?"

CHS: "No man knows the brightness of the gospel till he understands the blackness of those clouds which surround the Law of the Lord."

Dwight L Moody: "We call it the 'Mosaic' Law, but it has been well said that the Commandments did not originate with Moses, nor were they done away with when the Mosaic Law was fulfilled in Christ, and many of its ceremonies and regulations abolished. We can find no trace of the existence of any lawmaking body in those early times, no parliament, or congress that built up a system of laws. It has come down to us complete and finished, and the only satisfactory account is that which tells us that God Himself wrote the Commandments on tables of stone."

DLM: "Ask Paul why [the Law] was given. Here is his answer, 'That every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God' (Ro. 3:19). The Law stops every man's mouth. I can always tell a man who is near the kingdom of God; his mouth is stopped. This, then, is why God gives us the Law—to show us ourselves in our true colors."

DLM - in speaking of the Ten Commandments: "God, being a perfect God, had to give a perfect Law, and the Law was given not to save men, but to measure them. I want you to understand this clearly, because I believe hundreds and thousands stumble at this point. They try to save themselves by trying to keep the Law; but it was never meant for men to save themselves by."

DLM: "Now, my friend, are you ready to be weighed by this Law of God? A great many people say that if they keep the Commandments they do not need to be forgiven and saved through Christ. But have you kept them? I will admit that if you perfectly keep the Commandments, you do not need to be saved by Christ; but is there a man in the wide world who can truly say that he has done this? Young lady, can you say: "I am ready to be weighed by the Law? Can you, young man? Will you step into the scales and be weighed one by one by the Ten Commandments? Now face these Ten Commandments honestly and prayerfully. See if your life is right, and if you are treating God fairly. God's statutes are just, are they not? If they are right, let us see if we are right. Let us get alone with God and read His Law—read it carefully and prayerfully, and ask Him to forgive us our sin and what He would have us to do."

DLM: "It is a great mistake to give a man who has not been convicted of sin certain passages that were never meant for him. The Law is what he needs... Do not offer the consolation of the Gospel until he sees and knows he is guilty before God."

AW Pink: "Christ has redeemed His people from the curse of the law and not from the command of it; He has saved them from the wrath of God, but not from His government."

Scottish Jim: "The law is not a means to achieve righteousness, but the proof that we have not got it. It is not a test where we pass if we get a six out of ten. It is the headmaster that directs us to the mercy seat of God."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "The trouble with people who are not seeking for a Savior, and for salvation, is that they do not understand the nature of sin. It is the peculiar function of the Law to bring such an understanding to a man's mind and conscience. That is why great evangelical preachers 300 years ago in the time of the Puritans, and 200 years ago in the time of Whitefield and others, always engaged in what they called a preliminary 'Law work'."

DML-J: "The Christian is a man who of necessity must be concerned about keeping God's law. I mentioned in chapter one the fatal tendency to put up law and grace as antitheses in the wrong sense. We are not 'under the law' but we are still meant to keep it... So the Christian is a man who is always concerned about living and keeping the law of God. Here [in the Sermon on the Mount] he is reminded how that is to be done" *(The New Man, p. 26).*

J Vernon McGee: "Many people think they can break the Ten Commandments right and left and get by with it. That reminds me of the whimsical story of the man who jumped off the Empire State Building in New York City. As he went sailing by the fiftieth floor, a man looked out the window and said to him, 'Well, how is it?' The falling man replied, 'So far, so good.' That is not where the law of gravity enforces itself. Fifty more floors down and the man will find out, 'So far, not so good.' The interesting thing is that a law must be enforced to be a law and therefore God says in Ezekiel 18:4, '**The soul that sins, it shall die**'. The Law must be enforced and the breaker of the Law must pay the penalty."

Miles McKee: "The Law cannot give us acquittal of sins it can only condemn! The Law cannot bless, it can only curse. The Law cannot build, it can only tear down. The Law can show us our guilt, but it can't remove it. The Law holds the key to the prison of condemnation. It puts us inside and securely locks the door. However, although it can lock us in, it has no key to let us out. Only the Gospel possesses that key. Only the Gospel can set the captive free (Luke 4:18)!"

Ray Comfort: "Sin is like smog—it is not too visible while you are in its midst. The Law takes the sinner above the smog of his own perspective and shows him heaven's viewpoint. It gives the sinner knowledge of his sin."

RC: "One hundred fifty years ago it would have been thought insane that a jumbo jet, filled with people, could fly. The law of gravity made it impossible for even a feather to remain in the air. Yet, we know that when a certain object moves at a particular speed, it moves out of what has been called the law of gravity into a higher law—the law of aerodynamics—even though the law of gravity still remains.
The world thinks the Christian is insane to live for Jesus Christ. But we know that, even though there is the law of sin and death, we live in a higher law - 'the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus' (Ro. 8:2)."

RC: "A little girl was once looking at a sheep as it ate green grass. She thought to herself how nice and white the sheep looked against the green grass. Then it began to snow. The little girl then thought how dirty the sheep looked against the white snow. It was the same sheep, but with a different background. When we compare ourselves to the background of man's standards, we come up reasonably clean. However, when we compare ourselves to the snow-white righteousness of the Law of God (the Ten Commandments), we see that 'we are all as an unclean thing, and our righteous deeds are as filthy rags' (Isaiah 64:6)".

382 - *Laws of Man*

William Penn: "Make and establish such laws as shall best preserve true Christian and civil liberty, in all opposition to all unchristian... practices."

383 - *Laying on of hands*

George E Ladd on Acts 8: "The significance of this event lies in the fact that these people were Samaritans. Here is the first step in which the church burst its Jewish bonds and moves towards a truly world-wide fellowship. The imposition of hands was not necessary for the Samaritans; but it was necessary for the apostles, that they might be fully convinced that God was indeed breaking the barriers of racial prejudice and including these half-breed people within the fellowship of the Church. This was not a new Pentecost but an extension of the one Pentecost to the Samaritan people".

Edward M Bounds (1835-1913): "They were not leaders because of brilliancy of thought, because they were exhaustless in resources, because of their magnificent culture or native endowment, but because, by the power of prayer, they could command the power of God."

SL Brengle (1860-1936): "Leadership is not won by promotion, but by many prayers and tears. It is attained by confessions of sin and much heart-searching and humbling before God, by self-surrender, a courageous sacrifice of every idol, a bold deathless, uncompromising and uncomplaining embracing of the cross, and by an eternal, unfaltering looking unto Jesus crucified. It is not gained by seeking great things for ourselves, but rather, like Paul, by counting those things that are gained to us as loss for Christ. That is a great price, but it must be unflinchingly paid by him who would not be merely a nominal but a real spiritual leader of men, a leader whose power is recognized and felt in heaven, on earth and in hell."

Oswald Chambers: "True greatness, true leadership, is achieved not by reducing men to one's service but in giving oneself in selfless service to them. And this is never done without cost."

Adolph Hitler (1889-1945): "The art of truly great popular leaders in all ages has consisted chiefly in ... concentrating always on a single adversary.... It is part of a great leader's genius to make even widely separated adversaries appear as if they belonged to one category..." *(Mein Kampf)*.

AW Tozer: "Before we follow any man we should look for the oil on his forehead. We are under no spiritual obligation to follow any man in any activity that has not upon it the mark of the cross. No appeal to our sympathies, no sad stories, no shocking pictures should move us to put our money and our time into schemes promoted by persons who are too busy to listen to God."

Ken Sande, Peacemaker Ministries: "When an army loses its officers, disaster is just around the corner. Even a madman like Adolph Hitler understood this. Just before he launched his attack against the Soviet Union in 1941, he arranged for Stalin to see forged documents that indicated his own officers were conspiring against him. Gripped by paranoia, Stalin executed or imprisoned 35,000 top officers—over half of the Russian officer corps. When Germany launched its attack, the Russian army was headless and helpless, and suffered staggering casualties and defeats.
A similar disaster is occurring in the church. We too are engaged in a terrible war. We struggle 'against the powers of this dark world and... spiritual forces of evil' (Eph. 6:12). How much more do we need our leaders, and how much more devastating is it when we lose them on the eve of battle?"

James Merritt, SBC president: "First of all, the saying really is true, 'Everything rises and falls on leadership,' everything. The second thing I've learned is that leadership ... is based on relationship - the ability to relate to people, to get on their level, which then dictates your ability to motivate people to catch your vision for what needs to be done and to help you achieve that vision and make it a reality."

David Cooper: "Perhaps the most central characteristic of authentic leadership is the relinquishing of the impulse to dominate others" *(Psychiatry and Anti-Psychiatry)*.

J Oswald Sanders: "The leader must be a man who, while welcoming the friendship and support of all who can offer it, has sufficient inner resources to stand alone, even in the face of fierce opposition, in the discharge of his responsibilities."

JOS: "Only the disciplined person will rise to his highest powers. The leader is able to lead others because he has conquered himself" *(Spiritual Leadership)*.

James Mo-Oi Cheung: "Watchman Nee was said to be, '...a very active and mischievous youngster who always ruined furniture and dropped vases. When playing among either brothers and sisters of neighboring children, Nee always took a leading part and initiated all kinds of new tricks. From his very early days Nee displayed his gift of leadership'."

David Sper: "Controlling other people's lives is not a godly leader's trait;
But serving other people's needs is what the Lord considers great."

John MacArthur: "Domineering men who try to use Ephesians 5 as a club to keep their wives in a kind of servile submission have missed the whole point of the passage. Even if God has given you a position of leadership, you have a duty to take the role of a servant—because that is precisely what Christ did for us."

Joni Eareckson-Tada: "Whether we realize it or not, all of us are leaders. All of us have someone; probably a few someones observing us, watching us, and learning from us. You might think that you don't have the platform, but trust me, you do. It may be small, or invisible, but God has put you in a position to serve as an example to someone."

Frank Warren: "If you want to be a leader, you're going to end up frustrated in life, because very few people want to be led. But if you aim to be a servant, you'll never be disappointed."

Tony Miano: "Great spiritual leaders recognize their human frailties, their ever-present ability to err and stumble, the reality that in their flesh they lack the requisite spiritual skills to measure up to the task set before them, and the real possibility of failure at any moment. However, they continue to move forward no matter how clumsy they may feel about the task, no matter how awkward they may appear to friend and foe alike, and no matter how others may respond to them doing what they know in their regenerated heart is right, noble, and biblical.
Great spiritual leaders never have to tell people they are in charge. Great spiritual leaders are one-part shepherd, one-part sheepdog, and one-part sheep. They know when to lead. They know when to serve. They know when to follow. And they are content in any of these positions.
Great spiritual leaders are first out of the trenches and last on the field of battle. They lead others in the charge and they cover the army's rear in the event of a necessary retreat. Great spiritual leaders take responsibility for the mistakes of their unit, whether the mistake was theirs or not.
Great spiritual leaders are not self-qualifying, self-appointed, or self-anointed. They are called by God, by His Church, and affirmed by their Christian brethren. They see God and the Body of Christ better served by others and not themselves.
I don't know why the Lord put this on my heart. I don't know why He would have me pen this definition of spiritual leadership. I can only conclude this. He wanted me to be well-aware that I am so far below this standard, He has now given me something clear and measurable to strive toward, for the glory of Jesus Christ my King."

Nzitatira Charles: "In the game of life; great leaders don't set out to be a leader. They set out to make a difference. Its never about the role but always about the goal."

John C Maxwell: "A leader is one who knows the way, goes the way, and shows the way."

Anon.: "The only leaders qualified to lead are those who have learned to serve."

385 - *LEARNING*

Benjamin Franklin: "Tell me and I forget; teach me and I may remember; involve me and I learn."

Albert Einstein: "Children don't heed the life experiences of their parents, and nations ignore history. Bad lessons always have to be learned anew."

Anon.: "The capacity to learn is a gift; the ability to learn is a skill; the willingness to learn is a choice."

386 - *LEGALISM*

Geerhardus Vos (1862-1949): "Legalism lacks the supreme sense of worship. It obeys but it does not adore."

Anon.: "He who lives under the burden of the imperatives without the indicatives is frankly not much better than a good moral Jew."

Id.: "Legalism says 'what a shame', Grace says 'that could be me', Humility says 'that IS me'."

387 - *LETHARGY*

Robert Fultz: "An old mountaineer and his wife were sitting in front of the fireplace one evening just whiling away the time. After a long silence, the wife said: 'Jed, I think it's raining. Get up and go outside and see'. The old mountaineer continued to gaze into the fire for a bit, sighed and said, 'Aw, Ma, why don't we just call in the dog and see if he's wet'."

388 - *LIBERALISM*

Nancy Pearcey: **"Why liberals find it so hard to be critical of Islam (and so easy to be critical of Christianity):**
Liberalism is an essentially *secular* movement that began *within* Christian culture....As secular, liberalism understood itself as embracing this world as the highest good, advocating a self-conscious return to ancient pagan this-worldliness. But this embrace took place within a Christianized culture. Consequently liberalism tended to define itself directly against that which it was rejecting.
Modern liberalism thereby developed with a deep antagonism toward Christianity, rather than religion in general. It was culturally powerful Christianity that stood in the way of liberal secular progress in the West—not Islam, Buddhism, Hinduism, Shintoism, Druidism, etc. And so, radical Enlightenment thinkers like Voltaire rallied his fellow secular soldiers with what would become the battle cry of the eighteenth-century Enlightenment: écrasez l'infâme, "destroy the infamous thing." It was a cry directed, not against religion in general, but (as historian Peter Gay rightly notes) 'against Christianity itself, against Christian dogma in all its forms, Christian institutions, Christian ethics, and the Christian view of man'. Liberals therefore tended to approve of anything but Christianity."

389 - *LIBERATION*

Charles Wesley: "Long my imprisoned spirit lay, fast bound in sin and nature's night;
Thine eye diffused a quickening ray, I woke, the dungeon flamed with light.
My chains fell off, my heart was free, I rose, went forth, and followed Thee."

CF Weigle: "No one ever cared for me like Jesus. There's no other friend so kind as He.
No one else could take the sin and darkness from me. Oh, how much He cares for me!"

390 - *LIBERTY*

AW Tozer: "Christian liberty is freedom from sin, not freedom to sin."

Anon.: "The heart-cry of every soul is for liberty, but the liberty that takes you away from righteousness is the real bondage."

391 - *LIE*

Martin Luther: "The sin underneath all our sins is to trust the lie of the serpent that we cannot trust the love and grace of Christ and must take matters into our own hands."

Charles H Spurgeon: "If you want the truth to go round the world you must hire an express train to pull it; but if you want a lie to go round the world. it will fly; it is as light as a feather, and a breath will carry it. It is well said in the old proverb, 'a lie will go round the world while truth is putting its boots on'."

Jewish saying: "You can go a long way lying, but there is no hope of return."

392 - *LIFE*

Thomas Manton: "Old leaves, if they remain upon the trees through the autumn and the winter, fall off in the spring. We have seen a hedge all thick with dry leaves throughout the winter, and neither frost nor wind has removed the withered foliage, but the spring has soon cleared them off. The new life dislodges the old, pushing it away as unsuitable to it. In the same way, our old corruptions are best removed by the growth of new graces! '**Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new!**' (2 Corinthians 5:17)"

Thomas Watson: "**What is your life? You are a mist that appears for a little time and then vanishes away!**" (James 4:14). "Brethren, if our time is so short and transient - if the candle of life is so soon consumed, or perhaps blown out by an unexpectant death...; if time is so short, why do we waste it on trivial things and neglect the 'one thing needful'?... We have a great work to do,... and alas! we are not certain of one day to work in! ~~ '**So teach us to number our days aright, that we may gain a heart of wisdom!**' (Psalm 90:12)"

Jonathan Swift (1667- 1745): "May you live every day of your life."

Christmas Evans (1766-1838): "Life is the only cure for death, not the prescriptions of duty, not the threats of punishment and damnation, not the arts and refinements of education, but new, spiritual, divine life."

Hannah Whitall Smith: "Abide in the Vine. Let the life from him flow through all your spiritual veins" *(The Christian's Secret of a Happy Life).*

Charles H Spurgeon: "Nothing puts life into men like a dying Savior."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "Look at the New Testament church and you see it vibrant with a spiritual life, and, of course, it is always life that tends to lead to excesses. There is no problem of discipline in a graveyard... Problems are created by life and by vigour, and the problems of the early church were spiritual problems, problems arising because of the danger of going to excess in the spiritual realm" *(Joy Unspeakable).*

DML-J: "The first sign of spiritual life is to feel that you are dead!"

Walter Trobisch (1923-79): "God has the film of my whole life in view and not just the snapshot of my present situation."

Paul Holmer: "One of the uncomfortable facts about ourselves is that we all must live in a way that meets our own approval" *(Making Christian Sense).*

James Bell: "With new converts, it is often better not to lay down stringent rules as to worldly amusements, but leave the new life and its holier joys, to push off the old pleasures. Thus it will be done more naturally and more effectively. We have all heard of the expulsive power of a new affection. This new affection of love to God, coming into the soul,

expels love to sin! 'LORD, let Your life in me, push off the relics of my former sinful self, that I may put on the new man, and manifest Your transforming grace!' '**This I say then, walk in the Spirit and you shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh!**' (Galatians 5:16)."

Precept Ministries Int.: "**It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing; the words that I have spoken to you are spirit and are life**" (John 6:63). "Our world needs the life-giving power of God's Word! The truth of God's Word is the only thing that will give new life to the prisoner, the prostitute, or the pimp. They all need the love of God and His Word.
There are numerous crises in our world, but we have the answers, God's Word. Are you keeping it to yourself? Prayerfully consider leading a small group Bible study. **You** can make a difference!"

William Purkey: "Dance like no one is watching, love like you'll never be hurt,
Sing like no one is listening, live like it's heaven on earth."

Anon.: Change the spelling... and there is a profound message from the sign at the door of an old time leather shop where shoes and belts and other such goods were made and dyed (Gal. 2:20): "**I LIVE TO DYE
AND DYE TO LIVE
AND THE MORE I DYE
THE MORE I LIVE!**"

Id.: "Life without God is like an unsharpened pencil: there is no POINT!"

Id.: "No God - No life. Know God - Know life."

Id.: "God's gift to you is life. Your gift to God is how you use that."

Id.: "Life is what happens while waiting for life to start."

Id.: "Birthdays are good for you; the more you have, the longer you live."

393 - ***LIGHT***

William Gurnall: "The reason why many poor souls have so little heat of joy in their hearts, is that they have so little light of Gospel knowledge in their mind. The further a soul stands from the light of truth, the further he must needs be from the heat of comfort."

John Flavel: "Light is a special help to obedience, and obedience is a singular help to increase your light."

JR Miller: "**You are the light of the world**... **What are you doing more than others?**" (Mt. 5). "It is not enough for us to be as good as others. We are not to take any other person as our model, or anyone's life as our standard. The only model life is Jesus Christ's! He came to show us how to live. It is not enough either for Christian people to live just as well as unbelievers live. Anybody may be kind to those they like - but the Christian must be kind to people he does not like! What are you doing more than others - when you are only kind to those who are kind to you?
The application may be made to all departments of life: The Christian carpenter should do better carpentering than the man who is not a Christian. The Christian plumber should do more careful and conscientious plumbing than the plumber who does not love Christ. The Christian businessman should do business more honestly than the businessman who does not know Christ. The Christian home should be sweeter, kindlier, happier in every way s- than the home where Christ is not a guest. Always the question comes to us, 'What are you doing more than others?'" *(Evening Thoughts).*

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "**You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven**" (Mt. 5:13-16). "The true Christian cannot be hid, he cannot escape notice. A man truly living and functioning as a Christian will stand out. He will be like salt; he will be like a city set on a hill, a candle set upon a candlestick. But we can also add this further word. The true Christian does not even desire to hide his light. He sees how ridiculous it is to claim to be a Christian and yet deliberately to try to hide the fact. A man who truly realizes what it means to be a Christian, who realizes all that the grace of God has meant to him and done for him, and understands that, ultimately, God has done this in order that he may influence others, is a man who cannot conceal it. Not only that; he does not desire to conceal it, because he argues thus, 'Ultimately the object and purpose of it all is that I might be functioning in this way'. If we find in ourselves a tendency to put the light under a bushel, we must begin to examine ourselves and make sure that it really is 'light'. It seems to be a fact about salt and light that they want to manifest their essential quality, so if there is any uncertainty about this, we should examine ourselves and discover again the cause of this illogical and contradictory position. Let us put it, therefore, in this simple form. The next time I find myself with any sort of tendency to cover over the fact that I am a Christian, in order, maybe, to ingratiate myself with somebody else or to avoid persecution, I

am just to think of the man lighting his candle and then covering it with a bushel. The moment I think of it like that and see how ridiculous it is, I shall recognize that the subtle thing which offered me that bushel is the hand of the devil. I shall therefore reject it, and shine still more brightly."

John Sung: "All Christians must be children of the light and children of the day. We must see what the world fails to see" *(Farewell sermon at Huia En Church, Oct. 16, 1940)*.

Martin Luther King: "Darkness cannot drive out darkness; only light can do that. Hate cannot drive out hate; only love can do that."

Ray Comfort: "One lighthouse keeper gained a reputation as being a very kind man. He would give free fuel to ships that miscalculated the amount of fuel needed to reach their destination port. One night during a storm, lightning struck his lighthouse and put out his light. He immediately turned on his generator, but it soon ran out of fuel, and he had given his reserves to passing ships. During the dark night, a ship struck the rocks and many lives were lost. At his trial, the judge knew of the lighthouse keeper's reputation as a kind man and wept as he gave sentence. He accused the lighthouse keeper of neglecting his primary responsibility—to keep the light shining.
The Church can so often get caught up in legitimate acts of kindness—standing for political righteousness, feeding the hungry, etc.—but our primary task is to warn sinners of danger. We are to keep the light of the gospel shining so that sinners can avoid the jagged-edged rocks of wrath and escape being eternally damned."

RC: "Light is proof that there are unseen batteries in the flashlight. So let your light shine before men."

394 - *LISTENING*

Matthew Henry: "'**Know this, my beloved brothers: let every person be quick to hear, slow to speak, slow to anger; for the anger of man does not produce the righteousness of God**' (James 1:19-20). ~ Here we may observe that, whenever matters of difference arise among Christians, each side should be willing to hear the other. People are often stiff in their own opinions because they are not willing to hear what others have to offer against them: whereas we should be swift to hear reason and truth on all sides, and be slow to speak any thing that should prevent this: and, when we do speak, there should be nothing of wrath; for a soft answer turneth away wrath."

Dietrich Bonhoeffer: "The first service one owes to others in the fellowship consists in listening to them. Just as love of God begins in listening to His Word, so the beginning of love for the brethren is learning to listen to them. It is God's love for us that He not only gives us His Word but lends us His ear. So it is His work that we do for our brother when we learn to listen to him."

395 - *LIVING TO CHRIST*

Charles H Spurgeon: "**For me to live is Christ!**" (Phil. 1:21). "The believer did not always live to Christ. He began to do so when God the Holy Spirit convinced him of sin, and when by grace he was brought to see the dying Savior making a propitiation for his guilt. From the moment of the new and celestial birth, the man begins to live to Christ. Jesus is to believers the one Pearl of great price, for whom we are willing to part with all that we have. He has so completely won our love, that it beats alone for Him; to His glory we would live--and in defense of His gospel we would die; He is the pattern of our life, and the model after which we would sculpture our character."

396 - *LOGIC*

Ray Comfort: "God's very omniscience is illogical. How can He be aware of every thought of every human heart at one time (Ps. 139:1–10)? We struggle to entertain two thoughts at once. Neither is it logical that old movies invisibly and instantly (in full color) speed through the air and manifest themselves on my TV screen, phone or iPad.
So many natural things that we now take for granted defy the logic of earlier days. So it is not logical to reject the idea that the Creator of this universe—the One who created the laws of nature—could turn water into wine, still storms, curse a fig tree, and raise the dead. God made the sea; He can part it if He so desires. He can also walk on it. Since He created the human body, He can fix it without medicine. He can create pillars of salt, pillars of fire, and pillars of goose feathers, if He wants."

397 - *LONELINESS*

Oswald Chambers: "The servant of God must stand so very much alone that he never realizes he is alone. In the early stages of the Christian life, disappointments will come— people who used to be lights will flicker out, and those who used to stand with us will turn away. We have to get so used to it that we will not even realize we are standing alone. Paul said, '…**no one stood with me, but all forsook me**… **But the Lord stood with me and strengthened me**…

(2 Tim. 4:16-17). We must build our faith not on fading lights but on the Light that never fails. When 'important' individuals go away we are sad, until we see that they are meant to go, so that only one thing is left for us to do— to look into the face of God for ourselves" *(My Utmost for His Highest)*.

AW Tozer: "The loneliness of the Christian results from his walk with God in an ungodly world, a walk that must often take him away from the fellowship of good Christians as well as from that of the unregenerate world.
His God-given instincts cry out for companionship with others of his kind, others who can understand his longings, his aspirations, his absorptions in the love of Christ; and because with his circle of friends there are few who share his inner experiences, he's forced to walk alone.
The unsatisfied longings of the prophets for human understanding caused them to cry out in their complaint, and even our Lord himself suffered in the same way. The man (or woman) who has passed on into the divine Presence in actual inner experience will not find many who understand him. He finds few who care to talk about that which is the supreme object of his interest, so he is often silent and preoccupied in the midst of noisy religious shoptalk. For this he earns the reputation of being dull and over-serious, so he is avoided, and the gulf between him and society widens. He searches for the friends upon whose garments he can detect the smell of myrrh and aloes and cassia out of the ivory palaces, and finding few or none, he, like Mary of old, keeps these things in his heart. It is this very loneliness that throws him back upon God. His inability to find human companionship drives him to seek in God what he can find nowhere else."

398 - *Looking Back*

JC Ryle: "'**He has done all things well!**' (Mark 7:37). Let us remember it as we look back over the days past of our lives, from the hour of our conversion. In the first bringing us out of darkness into marvelous light; in humbling us and teaching us our weakness, guilt, and folly; in stripping us of our idols, and choosing all our portions; in placing us where we are, and giving us what we have; how well everything has been done! How great is the mercy that we have not had our own way!
We shall never see the full beauty of these words until the resurrection morning! We shall then look back over our lives, and know the meaning of everything that happened from first to last. We shall remember all the way by which we were led, and confess that all was 'well done'. The why and the wherefore, the causes and the reasons of everything which now perplexes us, will then be as clear and plain as the sun at noon-day. We shall wonder at our own past blindness, and marvel that we could ever have doubted our Lord's love. Truly, **HE HAS DONE ALL THINGS WELL** '**Now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face. Now we know in part, but then shall we know even as we are known**'" (1 Corinthians 13:12).

399 - *Looking up*

Colossians 3:1-2: "**If then you were raised with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ is, sitting at the right hand of God**. **Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth**."

George Everard: "A sailor lad was climbing the mast for the first time. After a while he began to grow dizzy, and feared lest he might fall. 'What shall I do?' he anxiously cried out to the captain, who was watching him from below. 'Keep looking up, my boy!' was the answer he received. He obeyed, and soon lost his fear, so that he was able steadily to move along the rigging. In another and a more important sense, this direction is applicable to every Christian. Whatever your position is, whatever are your fears or dangers — keep looking up! Think of God, of your soul and its salvation, of Christ, and of forgiveness through Him. Lift up your eyes to Him who dwells in the heavens. Expect help from above. Your Father is ever ready to support you. Your Almighty Savior is ever pleading your cause. Therefore you can never be disappointed. The look of faith will ever have a response from the heart and hand of God."

400 - *Lord's Day*

Psalm 118:22-24: "**The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone. This was the Lord's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes. This is the day the Lord has made; we will rejoice and be glad in it**."

Ignatius of Antioch (c.35-107): "No longer observing the Sabbath, but living in the observance of the Lord's Day."

Didache (c.80-140): "But every Lord's Day, gather yourselves together, and break bread, and give thanksgiving after having confessed your trangressions, so that your sacrifice may be pure."

Justin Martyr (c.100-165): "And on the day called Sunday, all who live in cities or in the country gather together to one place, and the memoirs of the apostles or the writings of the prophets are read...
But Sunday is the day on which we hold our common assembly, because it is the first day on which God... made the world. And Jesus Christ, our Savior, rose from the dead on that same day."

Clement of Alexandria (c.150-215): "In fulfillment of the commandment according to the Gospel, a person keeps the Lord's Day - when he abandons an evil disposition and assumes the disposition of the spiritual man, glorifying the Lord's resurrection in himself."

Tertullian (c.160-230): "Others... suppose that the sun is the god of the Christans... because we make Sunday a day of festivity... We devote Sunday to rejoicing for a far different reason than sun worship..."

Apostolic Constitutions (c.390): "On the day of the resurrection of the Lord, that is, the Lord's Day, assemble yourselves together without fail, giving thanks to God and praising Him."

JvH: "Several of the teachers of the early church, whose writings have come down to us, taught clearly regarding the transition from Sabbath to Lord's Day... More importantly, there is always more to be discovered in God's Word itself, also for our SDA friends.
Where did the term 'Lord's Day' come from? It was never used for the Sabbath, but it originated in Psalm 118:22-24: '**The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone. This was the Lord's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes. This is the day the Lord has made; we will rejoice and be glad in it**.'
In this wonderful prophecy, given to David about Calvary and the Resurrection, he is moved to write about that first day of the week when Christ rose victoriously as the 'day the Lord has made - we will rejoice and be glad in it'. No wonder the disciples, like John in Revelation 1:10, started to use the term 'Lord's Day'. And then, of course, it was on the Lord's Day, that the Holy Spirit was poured out. Pentecost was always celebrated on the first day of the week.
But what happened in between the Resurrection and Pentecost? We know Jesus appeared to his disciples during those first 40 days on at least ten respective days. What is generally not realized is that the risen Savior, very pointedly, 'disregarded' the Jewish Sabbath day - something He had never done before his death. What makes me say that?
John in his 20th chapter mentions Jesus rising on the first day of the week and meeting on that day with a good number of his followers - not just with the 'ten'. What happened during the following six days? Especially, what happened on that first Sabbath after the resurrection? Nothing happened! After the resurrection on the first day of the week - with various appearances -, nothing happened during the rest of the week, and that includes the seventh day. Jesus did not appear! When He did appear again (on a second day), it was, according to John, the first day of that second week.
How do I know this was only the second day on which Jesus appeared?
It is a matter of carefully reading all that John has to say, as he draws his gospel to a close. We come to the wonderful happenings by the Lake of Galilee, and there one verse is conclusive! John writes: '**This is now the THIRD time** *(meaning the third day)* **Jesus showed Himself to His disciples after He was raised from the dead**' (21:14). In other words, He had appeared on two first days of the week running, specifically to meet with his followers, and, to do that, He had had to deliberately skip the Jewish Sabbath...! When He appeared again, on that third day, it was an ordinary weekday...
There were four more Sabbath days in that forty day period, but there is no record, and not the slightest indication, that Jesus used any of them to meet with his disciples. The risen Christ knew what He was doing, and He knew perfectly well what He was leading his followers into!"

James Bell: "Make Sunday special!! Why? Because the Lord's Day is a special day to delight in God. It is a special day for worship, for ministry, for rest. Yes, in NT Christianity - every day and all of life and living is sacred. ~ Be that as it may, the reality still remains that precious relationships and priority ministry require specific and precious time. Furthermore, why would any Christian not place supreme priority on delighting in God?"

401 - *LORDSHIP OF CHRIST*

William Symington: "We are willing God should be our, benefactor, but not our ruler; we are content to admire his excellency and pay him a worship, provided he will walk by our rule" *(The Existence and Attributes of God).*

Theodore L Cuyler (1822-1909): "**You will be my own special treasure!**" (Ex.19:5). "Martin Luther said that there is great divinity in the personal pronouns of Scripture. '**They will be mine, in the day when I make up my jewels!**' (Mal. 3:17) . Every true believer is surrendered to the ownership of Christ. Up to the hour of conversion we had other masters, self, sin, and the devil. Now Jesus says to each Christian, 'You are mine! I own you. I will instruct you, and polish you, and put you wherever it pleases Me. I will take care of you, and nothing shall pluck you out of My hand. You shall be my own special treasure in the day of My triumphant appearing. I will place you in My crown!" *(Wayside Springs from the Fountain of Life).*

J Hudson Taylor: "Christ is either Lord of all, or He is not Lord at all... We are not only to renounce evil, but to manifest the truth. We tell people the world is vain; let our lives manifest that it is so. We tell them that our home is above and that all these things are transitory. Does our dwelling look like it? O to live consistent lives!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "I cannot conceive it possible for anyone truly to receive Christ as Savior and yet not to receive him as Lord. A man who is really saved by grace does not need to be told that he is under solemn obligations to serve Christ. The new life within him tells him that. Instead of regarding it as a burden, he gladly surrenders himself – body, soul, and spirit- to the Lord who has redeemed him, reckoning this to be his reasonable service."

RC Sproul Jr: "The Christians' problem [in the early church] was more political than narrowly theological. You see the very first creed of the church was just three words long, but managed to confront Rome at its heart. Christians were those who confessed Christ is Lord. They died by the thousands because they would not confess that Caesar is Lord."

402 - *LOVE*

Ramón Llull: "He who loves not, lives not. He who lives by The Life can never die."

William Shakespeare (1564-1616): "Love is not love which alters when it alteration finds."

Jonathan Edwards: "From a vigorous, affectionate, and fervent love to God, will necessarily arise other relgious affections; hence will arise an intense hatred and a fear of sin; a dread of God's displeasure; gratitude to God for his goodness, complacence and joy in God when He is graciously and sensibly present, grief when He is absent; and fervent zeal for divine glory."

JE: "All the fruits of the Spirit which we are to lay weight upon as evidential of grace, are summed up in charity, or Christian love; because this is the sum of all grace. And the only way, therefore, in which any can know their good estate, is by discerning the exercises of this divine charity in their hearts; for without charity, let men have what gifts you please, they are nothing."

Søren A Kierkegaard (1813-55): "To love another person is to help them love God."

CH Spurgeon: "**We love Him because He first loved us!**" (1 Jn. 4:19). "There is no exception to this rule; if a man loves not God, neither is he born of God. Show me a fire without heat, then show me regeneration that does not produce love to God."

Dwight L Moody: "Faith makes all things possible; love makes all things easy."

William R Featherston (1848–75): "My Jesus, I love Thee, I know Thou art mine; for Thee all the pleasures of sin I resign.
My gracious Redeemer, my Savior art Thou; if ever I loved Thee, my Jesus, 'tis now.

I love Thee because Thou has first loved me, and purchased my pardon on Calvary's tree.
I love Thee for wearing the thorns on Thy brow; if ever I loved Thee, my Jesus, 'tis now.

In mansions of glory and endless delight, I'll ever adore Thee in heaven so bright;
I'll sing with the glittering crown on my brow; If ever I loved Thee, my Jesus, 'tis now!"

Amy Carmichael: "If I do not look with eyes of hope on all in whom there is even a faint beginning, as our Lord did when, just after His disciples had wrangled about which of them should be accounted the greatest, He softened His rebuke with those heart-melting words, 'Ye are they which continue with Me in my temptations', then I know nothing of Calvary love."

AC: "If a sudden jar can cause me to speak an impatient, unloving word, then I know nothing of Calvary love. For a cup brimful of sweet water cannot spill even one drop of bitter water, however suddenly jolted."

Gilbert K Chesterton: "The Bible tells us to love our neighbours, and also to love our enemies; probably because generally they are the same people."

AW Pink: "The measure of our love for others can largely be determined by the frequency and earnestness of our prayers for them" *(Gleanings from Paul)*.

Alexander R Hay: "Love is an active, not a passive force. It is not a theoretical or abstract principle. It has no existence apart from its manifestation. To say that one loves God or man has no reality except as there is the evidence of that love. God's love is manifested in action."

CS Lewis: "Love is something more stern and splendid than mere kindness."

CSL: "This is one of the miracles of love: It gives a power of seeing through its own enchantments and yet not being disenchanted."

CSL: "Love, in the Christian sense, does not mean an emotion. It is a state not of the feelings but of the will" *(Mere Christianity)*.

CSL: "When you teach a child writing, you hold its hand while it forms the letters: that is, it forms the letters because you are forming them. We love and reason because God loves and reasons and holds our hand while we do it" *(Id.)*.

CSL: "...our charity must be a real and costly love, with deep feeling for the sins in spite of which we love the sinner—no mere tolerance, or indulgence which parodies love, as flippancy parodies merriment" *(The Weight of Glory)*.

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "If you claim to love Christ and yet are living an unholy life; there is only one thing to say about you. You are a bare-faced liar!"

Matthew Oliver, reminiscing about the positive and negative things seen and experienced at the Brownsville Revival: "The world is not waiting for one of these ministries to all of a sudden get it one hundred percent right. The world is not waiting for one ministry to master it above all the rest. The world is waiting for love. And love is not pointing out what you are doing wrong and where you are missing it. Love is not trying to correct people without relationship. Love is choosing unity despite the fact that we disagree. Love is being willing to sit at the table even though we have different opinions and styles and beliefs in the end times and the rapture."

Ray Comfort: "Three children were watching a new television set their father had just purchased for them. When their dad arrived home, they didn't even get up and greet him at the door. Instead, they were watching TV. The father walked over to it, turned it off and said, 'Kids, I purchased that television set because I love you and want you to be happy. But if it comes between you and your love for me, I am going to sell it, because you love the gift more than the giver.' If we love anything more than God (our mother, father, brother, sister, spouse, children, job, sports, or even our own life), we love the gift more than the Giver. This is called 'inordinate affection'. To love anything more than we love God is to transgress the First Commandment."

Anon.: "A physician once said: 'The best medicine for humans is love!' Someone asked: 'What if it doesn't work?' He smiled and said: 'Increase the dose!'"

Id.: "Giving love does not exhaust love. To the contrary, it will increase. The way to respond to so much love is to open one's heart and let it be loved."

403 - *Love of God*

Martin Luther: "God doesn't love us because of our worth; we are of worth because God loves us."

Samuel Rutherford: "In our fluctuations of feeling, it is well to remember that Jesus admits no change in his affections; your heart is not the compass Jesus saileth by!"

John Owen: "We are never nearer Christ than when we find ourselves lost in a holy amazement at His unspeakable love."

Thomas Manton: "'**We love Him because He first loved us**'. Love is like an echo, it returneth what it receiveth."

John Mason (1646-94): "Christ's sorrows, griefs, and sufferings, can be paralleled with nothing but His love."

Henry Scougal (1650–78), on 1 John 4:18: "Nothing is more powerful to engage our affection than to find that we are loved by One who is altogether lovely... How must this astonish and delight us; how must it overcome our fear and melt our hearts."

J Edwards: "See to it that there is nothing that stands in any competition with God in your esteem; value Him more than all riches; value His honor and glory more than all the world; be ready at all times to part with all things else, and cleave to God."

Charles Wesley: "Amazing love! How can it be, that Thou, my God, shouldst die for me?"

Napoleon Bonaparte (1769-1821): "Alexander, Caesar, Charlemagne, and I have founded empires. But on what did we rest the creations of our genius? Upon force. Jesus Christ founded his empire upon love; and at this hour millions of men would die for him."

Octavius Winslow: "Christ is wonderful in his love! Love was the first and eternal link in the golden chain lowered from the highest throne in heaven — down to the lowest depth of earth. That Christ should love us was the beginning of wonders. When we endeavor to comprehend that love, measure it, fathom it, scale it — we learn that it has heights we cannot reach, depths we cannot sound, lengths and breadths we cannot measure!"

Horatius Bonar: "**Children, have you any food?**" (John 21:5). "Note the watchfulness of the risen Christ. He looks down on His flock, and marks each sheep and lamb with more than a shepherd's eye... He watches the hunger and thirst of His children, and in profoundest pity, is unceasingly asking the question, 'My child, have you any food?' Nothing escapes His vigilant eye. '**I know your poverty**', He says, 'I know your hunger, your thirst, your weariness, your weakness, your sighs and tears'. Never did an earthly father pity a starving child, as He pities us!" *(The Tender Love of the Risen Christ)*.

JC Ryle: "There is no fickleness about Jesus, those whom He loves, He loves to the end!".

John MacDuff: "**If I have not love, I am nothing**" (1 Co. 13:2). "What a magic spell there is in love! The absolute devotion

of a beautiful soul that loses itself in the hallowed mission of radiating peace and joy and sympathy all around. When other charmers have failed to charm, many dull, unsusceptible ears have been arrested and won by the music of kindness. By it... old-age renews its youth, sick pillows are smoothed, burdens are eased, tears are turned into smiles, dirges are turned into songs. Love is, of all magical charms, the most irresistible. Love is the golden key...!" *(Thoughts for the Quiet Hour)*.

Charles H Spurgeon: "When we can't trace God's hand we can trust his heart."

CHS: "Jesus did not die for our righteousness, but He died for our sins. He did not come to save us because we were worth saving, but because we were utterly worthless, ruined and undone. He did not come to earth out of any reason that was in us, but solely and only because of reasons which He took from the depths of His own divine love. In due time He died for those whom He describes not as godly but as ungodly, applying to them as hopeless an adjective as He could have selected" *(All of Grace)*.

CHS: "**Having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the very end!**" (John 13:1). "Christian, God's love to you is always the same. He cannot love you more, and He will not love you less! Never, when afflictions multiply, when terrors frighten you or when your distresses abound, does God's love falter or flag. Let the rod fall ever so heavily upon you, the hand that moves, like the heart that prompts the stroke, is full of love! Judge not the Lord by feeble sense, but trust Him for His grace. Whether He brings you down into the depths of misery, or lifts you up into the seventh heaven of delight, His faithful love never varies or fluctuates, it is everlasting in its continuity! '**His faithful love endures forever!**' (Ps. 136:1). '**I have loved you, My people, with an everlasting love!**' (Jer. 31:3). '**The faithful love of the Lord never ends!**' (Lam. 3:22)."

CHS: "Go measure the heavens with your span; go weigh the mountains in the scales;
Go take the ocean's water and calculate each drop; go count the sand upon the sea's wide shore;
And when you have accomplished all of this, then you can tell how much He loves you!
He has loved you long! He has loved you well! He will love you forever!"

Arthur W Pink: "**You are of purer eyes than to behold evil, and cannot look on wickedness!**" (Habakkuk 1:13). "...sin was such a vile and dreadful thing in the sight of God, that nothing but the precious blood of His own beloved Son could make an atonement for it!"

Oswald Chambers: "No man is the same after an agony; he is either better or worse, and the agony of a man's experience is nearly always the first thing that opens his mind to understand the need of redemption worked out by Jesus Christ. At the back of the wall of the world stands God with his arms outstretched, and every man driven there is driven into the arms of God. The cross of Jesus is the supreme evidence of the love of God."

CS Lewis: "The great thing to remember is that, though our feelings come and go, His love for us does not."

James Watson: "When we were rebelling—He was dying! When we had weapons in our hands—He had the spear in His side! This is the very quintessence of love! 'God demonstrates His own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us!' (Ro. 5:8). When we were engulfed in misery and had lost our beauty—then Christ died for us. O amazing love, which should swallow up all our thoughts!"

Fred Buechner: "Romantic love is blind to everything except the lovable... Christ's love sees us with terrible clarity and sees us whole."

John Cheeseman: "Love for God is the only sufficient motive for evangelism. Self-love will give way to self-centeredness; love for the lost will fail with those whom we cannot love, and when difficulties seem insurmountable, only a deep love for God will keep us from following his way, declaring his Gospel, when human resources fail. Only our love for God–and, more importantly, his love for us–will keep us from the dangers which beset us. When the desire for popularity, or for success in human terms, tempts us to water down the Gospel, to make it palatable, then, only if we love God, will we stand fast in his truth and his ways."

James Bell: "Love written in the blood! On January 26th, 2005, a California train derailed, killing 11 people and injuring over 200. One of those 200 was a 44 year old man named John Phipps. Phipps was pinned in the wreckage of the train. As he regained consciousness, he felt his head and body and saw he was bleeding excessively. An upended train seat sat right above him, and Thinking he might be dying, wrote this message… on the train seat… with his own blood: 'I (heart symbol) my kids. I (heart symbol) Leslie'. Later he said, 'It wasn't a conscious thought. I've always told my wife and kids I loved them, and it just happened. I didn't plan it. I didn't say I have to leave a last word. I just wrote it without thinking'.
His rescuers came on the scene minutes later and saw the message. Fire Captain Robert Rosario said, 'I've seen some gruesome things on this job, but that moved me. My only thought was, I have to get that seat to his wife and kids'. His wife said about the message, 'Hallmark is never going to top that. It's moving, it's thoughtful and it's chilling all at the same time'.

There is a much older story… A much greater story of God's love, written in blood: '**For God so loved the world that He gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life**' (Jn. 3:16). God's love is not an accident; nor an after-thought. His love was a choice before time and for eternity!"

JB: "The next time you or I are attempting to justify a spirit of rejection toward a brother or sister in Christ with whom we do not agree on all points of theology or whatever; and/or within ourselves, we justify 'bad-mouthing' them behind their backs, let us remember... that if in fact we are saved/born again... amazingly we experienced the love of God when we were unlovable, undeserving, and unresponsive! O what mercy, love and grace! Thus, there can be no more horrific sin from a Christian than to be unloving toward others for whom Christ died. In fact, let us remember this: The way you or I treat other believers is the way we treat Jesus! (Acts 9:4-5)"

Ray Comfort: "How do I know that God loves me? Is it because He fashioned my eyes with 137,000,000 light sensitive cells so that I could see color and beauty? Or because He gave us amazingly intricate ears to enjoy good music, or an unspeakably sophisticated brain to process information?
While I appreciate these as gifts from God, any one of them could be taken from me in a moment of time by a car accident or a stroke or aneurism. If I believed that they were the only tokens of His love, I would then think He no longer loved me. Rather, I look to the cross. It stands forever as evidence of His amazing love: '**But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us**' (Romans 5:8)."

RC: "Human love is very shallow. God's love is infinite and eternal. The Bible says, '**God is love**'. He is love's reservoir--its source, and we don't know love until we know God. We simply experience a small drop, when the ocean is available. But the only way to see that love is by looking at yourself in the light of God's moral Law. Without that knowledge, the love expressed in the cross will be hidden from you. It will mean nothing. The Bible says it seem 'foolishness to those who are perishing'."

Anon.: "God's love still stands when all else has fallen."

Id.: "Could we with ink the ocean fill, and were the skies of parchment made,
Were every stalk on earth a quill, and every man a scribe by trade,
To write the love of God above would drain the ocean dry,
Nor could the scroll contain the whole, though stretched from sky to sky."

404 - *LUKEWARMNESS*

Jonathan Edwards: "Was there ever an age, wherin there has been so little sense of the evil of sin, so little love to God, heavenly mindedness, and holiness of life, among the professors of the true religion? Our people do not so much need their heads stored, as to have their hearts touched."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Things are respectably done, the rich families are not offended, the sceptical party is conciliated, and the good people are not quite alienated: things are made pleasant all round. The right things are done, but as to doing them with all your might, and soul, and strength, a Laodicean church has no notion of what that means. They are not so cold as to abandon their work, or to give up their meetings for prayer, or to reject the gospel; if they did so, then they could be convinced of their error and brought to repentance; but on the other hand they are neither hot for the truth, nor hot for conversions, nor hot for holiness, they are not fiery enough to burn the stubble of sin, nor zealous enough to make Satan angry, nor fervent enough to make a living sacrifice of themselves upon the altar of their God. They are 'neither cold nor hot'."

CHS: "It is harder a great deal to work for Jesus with a church which is lukewarm than it would be to begin without a church. Give me a dozen earnest spirits and put me down anywhere in London, and by God's good help we will soon cause the wilderness and the solitary place to rejoice; but give me the whole lot of you, half-hearted, undecided, and unconcerned, what can I do? You will only be a drag upon a man's zeal and earnestness. Five thousand members of a church all lukewarm will be five thousand impediments, but a dozen earnest, passionate spirits, determined that Christ shall be glorified and souls won, must be more than conquerors; in their very weakness and fewness will reside capacities for being the more largely blessed of God. Better nothing than lukewarmness.
Alas, this state of lukewarmness is so congenial with human nature that it is hard to fetch men from it. Cold makes us shiver, and great heat causes us pain, but a tepid bath is comfort itself. Such a temperature suits human nature. The world is always at peace with a lukewarm church, and such a church is always pleased with itself."

CHS: "Compromise is the order of the day. Thousands try to hold with the hare and run with the hounds, they are for God and Mammon, Christ and Belial, truth and error, and so are "neither hot nor cold". Do I speak somewhat strongly? Not so strongly as my Master, for he says, 'I will spue thee out of my mouth'. He is nauseated with such conduct, it sickens him, and he will not endure it."

Alexander Smellie: "Does not his wondrous love deserve my whole soul and body, all that I have, and all that I am? Nothing is stranger, and nothing more sad, than that, bathed in Christ's love, I should be so indifferent, so forgetful, so cold!" *(The Secret Place)*.

Paul Little: "Collapse in the Christian life is seldom a blowout. It is usually a slow leak."

JvH: "The Laodiceans were fond of their imaginary riches - material, intellectual and religious - all mixed up with their true faith in Christ. But Christ, of course, finds such a lukewarm mixture revolting - fit only to be vomited out (Rev. 3:16). Archaeology has found that the water from the hot springs in nearby Hierapolis, channeled to Laodicea, was lukewarm by the time it got there - neither refreshingly cool in the hot weather, nor usefully hot for other uses."

405 - *LUST*

Ray Comfort: "God may have created the moth as a warning about sexual sin. The thoughtless little creature doesn't seem to feel the heat of the flame, nor does it see the graveyard at the base of the candle.
And it seems that some Christians don't feel the burning of their conscience or see the graveyard of fallen ministers who have been taken down by sexual sin. The Bible says to flee youthful lusts. Take a leaf out of Joseph's book because Potiphar's wife is waiting for you around every corner."

406 - *MARK'S GOSPEL ENDING*

Lita Cosner (Creation Ministries Intl.): "The uncials, Sinaiticus, and Vaticanus, both end Mark at 16:8. Both Clement of Alexandria and Origen seem ignorant of the longer ending (though there are indications that Irenaeus knew of it), and Eusebius and Jerome claim that it is missing from most of their manuscripts, too.
There are two variants added on after 16:8—these are called the shorter ending and the longer ending. The shorter ending is only found in some Greek manuscripts dating from the seventh to the ninth centuries, the Old Latin manuscript Bobiensis 4 and a few minor witnesses.
The earliest witnesses for the long ending are Alexandrinus, Ephraemi and W, all in the fifth century. The other manuscripts contain the longer ending, but are on the whole much later than the major ones cited above.
The most common argument against Mark ending at 16:8 is that the last word of 16:8 is 'gar', meaning 'for'. However, recent articles in the scholarly literature have shown that 'gar' frequently ended a sentence or paragraph. But it is a difficult argument for either side to use, because at best it's a very clumsy ending. Yet this sort of thing didn't bother Mark, whose Greek writing style was unsophisticated and direct, any more than 'Don't end a sentence with a preposition' bothered Winston Churchill.
The long ending seems cobbled together from the other Gospels and Acts; Mary Magdalene is introduced in verse 9 as if for the first time, but she was featured earlier in the chapter. The Road to Emmaus appearance is taken from Luke. The appearance to the Eleven and the Great Commission are similarly from the other Gospels. The driving out demons could come from one of the commissionings of the disciples, and immunity to poison and snake bites could be an allusion to Paul's survival of the snake bite in Acts. The command about baptism has frequently been mishandled by some who commit a logical fallacy. So there is no material in the long ending that we don't have elsewhere."

407 - *MARRIAGE*

Martin Luther: "Let the wife make her husband glad to come home, and let him make her sorry to see him leave."

John Calvin, looking for a wife: "This only is the beauty that allures me: if she is chaste, if not too fussy or fastidious, if economical, if patient, if there is hope that she will be interested about my health."

Thomas Adams (1583–1653): "As God by creation made two of one, so again by marriage He made one of two."

Matthew Henry: "Eve was not taken out of Adam's head to top him, neither out of his feet to be trampled on by him, but out of his side to be equal with him, under his arm to be protected by him, and near his heart to be loved by him."

XVII's century preacher: "Nature made her a woman, choice made her a wife, but only God's grace can make her submissive."

Benjamin Franklin (1706-90): "Keep the eyes wide open before marriage, and half shut afterwards."

JC Ryle: "In no relation is so much earthly happiness to be found, if it be entered upon discreetly, advisedly and in the fear of God. In none is so much misery seen to follow, if it be taken in hand unadvisedly, lightly, wantonly and without thought."

Charles H Spurgeon: "A true wife is her husband's better half, his lump of delight, his flower of beauty, his guardian angel, and his heart's treasure."

Samuel M Zwemer: "If all the Popes had been married, like Peter, whom they claimed to be the first Pope, they would never have dared to claim they were infallible" *(The Significance of Samuel Zwemer)*.

CS Lewis: "There is, hidden or flaunted, a sword between the sexes till an entire marriage reconciles them."

CSL: "The most precious gift that marriage gave me was this constant impact of something very close and intimate yet all the time unmistakably other, resistant—in a word, real" *(A Grief Observed)*.

Erich Fromm (1900-80): "Capitalism has rendered real love impossible by its cultivation of self-interest. Men and women do not really love one another any more: They use one another for the fulfilment of their own, individualistic needs. It's a kind of mercenary contract just as a car owner uses a car mechanic to service his car, so men and women use one another" *(The Art of Loving)*.

Walter Trobisch: "The choice is only between two things: either you enter marriage with no experience or with the wrong kind of experience".

Edward Pratt: "There can be no real trial for marriage, because marriage includes a commitment which does not exist outside it."

Jay E Adams: "It was God himself who united a man and a woman in marriage (Gn. 2:24). Marriage, therefore, is a divine institution, not a human one (Mt. 19:6). Consequently, God, not Man, has the right to define the terms of the institution."

Clatworthy, quoted by John Stott: "Knowing that something is temporary, affects the degree of commitment to it."

Frank Sinatra: "A man doesn't know what happiness is until he's married. By then it's too late."

Barbra Streisand: "Why does a woman work ten years to change a man's habits and then complain that he's not the man she married?"

Ed Wheat, a medical doctor, testifies that, after being converted, around 1960 (when a patient witnessed to him), and being totally unfamiliar with the Bible, from the very first day of being in Christ:
"I poured my life into learning what the Word of God had to say to me as a husband and a father, then putting it into practice as best I knew how."
Then, about the two years that went by without response from his wife and daughters to the gospel and to his new walk of following and serving Jesus, he further testifies:
"I have always been grateful for that heartbreaking experience of prolonged rejection, for this drove me to the Word of God to learn exactly what I should do. I learned that it was my responsibility to love my wife the way Christ loved me. Many times I did not feel like loving her, for rejection, even quiet, courteous rejection, is hard to handle. But I did it out of obedience to God.
I found that as I put the principles of the Bible into practice and as I learned how to really love my wife, this became pleasure as well as responsibility. Obedience took on the bright colors of joy! As I slowly became the husband God had designed me to be, my wife began to respond with love just as God had planned and promised. When she trusted the Lord Jesus Christ as her personal Savior, it was the real beginning of our own love affair as God had planned it from ages past" *(Love Life for Every Married Couple)*.

EW: "'The very word divorce should be cut out of the vocabulary of a couple when they marry', a woman with a restored marriage said, 'because God's way is so much better for anyone who is willing to give it a try'. Another woman, considering the turbulent events of the past year that had driven her to grow emotionally and spiritually while she 'loved her husband back' to their marriage, said, 'It's been all gain for me. I'm a different person now. The process was humbling, but it was worth it!' A man said, 'During the time when I was trying to win my wife's love and hold our family together, sometimes I got so tired of rejection that I didn't feel anything except a determination to do what the Bible said and leave the results with God. The only thing I was sure of was that somehow God would work it out for my good because He promised that in His Word. I never imagined the love affair He has actually given us. He really does do more than we can ask or think!'" *(Id.)*

James Bell: "As a 'fellow pilgrim', seeking to personally apply the Biblical principles which I share with others, I have witnessed many sin-wrecked marriages healed - to God be the glory! I have witnessed many others proceed into destruction. **In every case, the following has been true**:
1. I have never met an 'innocent party'! In other words, I never found a marriage where either the husband or the wife was 100% the blame for their troubled, wrecked, or hopeless marriage. In every case they both had faults, failures, and blame.

2. In every case where the couple DID NOT experience healing, but continued down the road to further destruction, the following was always true:
One or both insisted on justifying their anger, bitterness, and/or resentment. They refused to forgive. They continued their 'finger pointing' at the faults (real or imagined!) of their spouse. Moreover, because of the real or imagined failures of their spouse - they also justified their own refusal to obey God's Word.
In other words, they would each protest: 'The reason I do not love my wife with Christ's redemptive, forgiving, sacrificing, serving, unselfish love is because she does not submit; and/or because of her failure to do this or that; and/or because of her moral failure, etc.'
OR: 'The reason I do not submit to my husband is because of all his failures, etc.'
By pointing to their spouse's failures - they ***felt justified*** in rebelling against the clear words which God had directed to their own behavior and attitudes.
3. Moreover, those ***who continued in failure*** consistently refused to deal with their own heart needs. Instead, they looked for sympathy. They would speak negatively against their spouse to others. They refused to embrace their God-ordained responsibilities. They refused to walk in the steps of Jesus. Some would even 'demonize' (present them far worse than they really were) their spouse to others, as they sought to hide or justify their own sinful attitudes and actions.
4. ***In contrast***, in every case where HEALING in the marriage developed, the following was true: The healing usually started with just the husband or with just the wife. The healing often started with the most 'offended' party. Either the husband or the wife embraced this mind-set:
'From the Word of God I choose to discover and obey my God-given responsibilities; and I will do them as acts of worship to Jesus. I will leave the results with God! What my spouse is or is not doing does not change my call to live to please Jesus so as to be a channel for His supernatural life!' Sometimes, both husband and wife started down this glorious road simultaneously; but usually it is just one of them."

JB: "One woman told me, 'I'm not standing by my marriage anymore on the basis of what the outcome will be. People urge me to dump my husband, give up on him because he's made my life miserable; they tell me I deserve someone better; that I wouldn't have any trouble finding someone else to love me. My answer is that marriage is sacred; marriage is permanent; I am committed by my marriage vows; I am one flesh with my husband; and then I really shock them! I tell them that even if there is no happy ending for our marriage, I will not regret the stand I have taken. I will know that I made the right decision and followed the only course possible for me. I will have done all that I could.
But my trust is not in what I am doing. It is in God and His Word. He has a perfect, loving plan for my life, and He's wise enough and powerful enough to carry it out, if I cooperate by following His counsel. So I'm going to keep on obeying Him in my marriage and I'll leave the results with Him. I am at peace with that'."

A woman who cohabited for seven years and whose marriage broke after two: "People who get married after living together for years, usually do so as a last-ditch attempt at making the relationship work."

Pamela Atter: "None of my family are Christians...; things have been made more difficult by the death of one of my grandchildren who was in the Army in Afghanistan and was recently killed there. The problem is he was only 20 years of age and his fiancee had his baby a few weeks after he died. She is devastated and ended up having a sort of 'marriage' service at his graveside recently where she asked a local priest to 'bless her wedding rings', which she actually bought for herself. There was an article in our local newspaper about it."

Max Lucado: "God created marriage. No government subcommittee envisioned it. No social organization developed it. Marriage was conceived and born in the mind of God."

Mignon McLaughlin: "A successful marriage requires falling in love many times, always with the same person."

Nzitatira Charles: "A strong marriage does not always have two strong people. It has a husband and wife who take turns being strong for each other - when the other is weak."

Dave Willis: "Great marriages don't happen by luck or by accident. They are the result of a consistent investment of time, thoughfulness, forgiveness, affection, prayer, mutual respect and a rock-solid commitment between husband and wife."

Christopher Ash: "Surprisingly, the key to a good marriage is not to pursue a good marriage, but to pursue the honor of God."

Ken Ham (AiG): "Of course, once someone rejects God's Word as the absolute authority, and believes that life evolved by natural processes, then 'marriage' can be whatever that person wants to define it—the definition will evolve according to what people decide for themselves. Increasingly, this attitude reflects the state of this nation. As this blog on the HuffingtonPost site states: 'Since marriage has evolved so much over the ages, and different cultures have different views of it even today, perhaps it's time for the age-old institution to evolve yet again. Maybe the tenets of a successful marriage should not be whether the couple stays monogamous for decades, but rather whether the couple

openly communicates about what their unique marriage will look like, what will be deemed acceptable and what will not, and then honoring that joint decision… If we're going to broaden or evolve the definition of marriage to incorporate modern realities, communication is the first step. Therefore, I urge everyone to talk with their spouse or partner today and together co-create what your marriage will be. Yes, it really is that simple... and it's the surest way to ensure a happy and healthy relationship.'
What is saddest of all is that generations in the church have been told that they can add evolutionary ideas to the Bible. As a result, even many young people in the church believe the definition of marriage 'evolves.' No wonder so many people even within the church will not stand against the sin of 'gay' marriage!
This article (and the belief of increasing numbers of people in this nation—including people brought up in the church) should be viewed in the light of Judges 21:25: '**In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes**'."

Tim Challies on the book '50 Shades of Grey': "How many single Christians have leafed through the pages of 50 Shades and found that it merely increased their discontentment? How many buy into the lie—fleetingly or permanently—that pre-marital sex is better than God's good gift of celibacy? How many tell themselves that bondage sex, violent sex, is a better expression of true love than the faithful, mutual self-giving that the Bible expounds? How many married Christians have been swept along by Mr. Grey and his winsome ways and in the process become even more disenchanted with the faithful husband who lacks the jet, the suits, the spontaneity, and the mystery. But even more than that, engagement with erotica belies our identity in Christ. Jesus is the one whose love is true!"

Ray Comfort: "Something that will help your marriage. It's a principle that took me years to learn. When your wife has a problem on her mind, just let her talk it out. Don't offer solutions. Zip it. I know it's hard, but believe it or not, she doesn't want a solution. She just wants a listening ear."

Andrew Díaz Russell: "If marriage is just a bit of paper, does that mean that if you lose it, you cease to be married?"

Anon.: "The Marriage Box. Most people get married believing a myth that marriage is a beautiful box full of all the things they have longed for: companionship, intimacy, friendship. etc. The truth is that marriage at the start is an empty box. You must put something in before you can take something out. There is no love in marriage. Love is in people. And people put love in marriage. There is no romance in marriage. You have to infuse it into your marriage. A couple must learn the art and form the habit of giving. loving, serving, praising, keeping the box full. If you have taken out more than you put in, the box will be empty."

Id.: "Love may be blind but marriage is a real eye-opener."

Id.: "In the first year of marriage the man speaks and the woman listens; in the second year of marriage the woman speaks and the husband listens; in the third year, they both speak and it is the neighbours who listen."

408 - *MARRIAGE / GAY*

Franklin Graham: "**And He answered and said to them, Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning made them male and female? For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh. So then, they are no longer two but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate**" (Matthew 19:4–6).
"This debate is ultimately about something much more important than the question of same-sex marriage, It is about the great compromise, calling into question the authority of Scripture. If Christians do not agree concerning the authority of Scripture, we will eventually disagree about all sorts of things.
The church is on dangerous ground when it departs from the teaching of Christ and attempts to redefine His commands and compromise His truth. There are many things in Scripture that Christians disagree on, but the Bible is crystal clear about the sanctity of life and marriage. It is also clear that homosexuality is spelled out as sin - there are no ifs, ands or buts."

FG: "President Obama said (June 2015), 'A lot of what we've accomplished over these last six and a half years has been because of you [the LGBT community].' He also noted there were two states where gay marriage was legal when he took office, but now there are 37. The President is leading this nation on a sinful course, and God will judge him and us as a nation if we don't repent."

RC Sproul: "Change marriage and you change the world. Convince people that government, not God, lays down the rules for marriage, and they will believe more strongly that they determine right and wrong, that not even the world's rulers are subject to a higher authority."

Cardinal Jorge M Bergoglio in opposing Argentina's law on gay marriage in 2010: "Let's not be naive: this isn't a simple political fight, it is a destructive attack on God's plan."

Joel C Rosenberg, at the 5-4 decision of the US Supreme Court to legalize gay marriage in every state: "For more than 5,000 years, Judeo-Christian civilization has been built on the definition of marriage as one man and one woman in a sacred compact before God, creating a family that can bear children and raise them with the loving care of a father and a mother. Now, five unelected Justices of the Court are undermining the fundamental building block of healthy, stable Western civilization with no idea what the down-stream implications and ramifications will be.
Until recently, even some of America's most liberal political leaders were opposed to this radical social experiment. 'I believe marriage is between a man and a woman. I am not in favor of gay marriage', then-Senator Barack Obama said on MTV during the 2008 presidential campaign. 'Marriage has historic, religious and moral content that goes back to the beginning of time, and I think a marriage is, as a marriage has always been, between a man and a woman', said Hillary Clinton in 1999, explaining why she supported the Federal Defense of Marriage Act (with a one-man-one-woman definition of marriage) that was signed into law by her husband, President Bill Clinton. Obviously, both President Obama and Mrs. Clinton have since changed their positions. In doing so, they and the five Supreme Court Justices who back their position are now putting people, who still hold the position they once professed to hold, in the position of being attacked as 'bigots' and 'haters' and 'civil rights violators'."

Denny Burk: "Legal gay marriage is not the endgame for the gay-rights movement. It never was. Moral approval is the endgame. The agenda is not tolerance for different beliefs and lifestyles. The agenda is a demand that everyone get on board with the moral revolution or be punished. That means if you or your church won't get with the program, then the revolutionaries will endeavor to close you down."

John Allcott: "Since homosexual marriage has been affirmed, we'll have polygamy in a few years. It's all about love, right? Next will be incestuous marriage, followed by bestial marriage & marriage to objects. It's a logical progression. If you favor changing the definition of marriage to favor one group, you must change it for all these other groups, or you're terribly inconsistent."

Owen Strachan: "Genesis 1:27 says God made them '**male and female**'. No matter how hard some people try, they can't wish away this fundamental physical reality—and that's a good thing."

Ray Comfort: "Two homosexuals [cannot] enter into the covenant marriage relationship before God—which the Bible defines as being between one man and one woman. Homosexuals have a legalized union between two people of the same sex, but they are not married. Redefining the word is like redefining my VW Beetle as a Lamborghini. It may be a pleasant thought, but I'm only deceiving myself."

RC: "Someone may 'marry' the Eiffel Tower as a woman did in 2008, but this has nothing to do with the moral union of marriage. The same applies to homosexual 'marriage'."

409 - *MARTYRDOM*

John Hus (1369-1415), just before being burned at the stake in Konstanz: "God is my witness that the things charged against me I never preached. In the same truth of the Gospel which I have written, taught, and preached, drawing upon the sayings and positions of the holy doctors, I am ready to die today."

Joseph Parker, from the pulpit of London's City Temple, when the news came through in 1901 that missionaries James Chalmers and Oliver Tomkins had been killed and eaten by New Guinee cannibals: "I cannot believe it! I do not want to believe it! Such a mystery of Providence makes it hard for our strained faith to recover. Yet Jesus was murdered. Paul was murdered. Many missionaries have been murdered. When I think of that side of the case, I cannot but feel that our honored and nobleminded friends have joined a great assembly."

William MacDonald (1917-2007): "Since when was it more glorious to die for one's country than for the Captain of our Salvation?"

Stephen Neill: "Throughout the centuries, the Church of Jesus Christ has survived only because there has been within it a sufficient number of men and women who were willing, if need be, cheerfully to die for Him... True martyrdom is not an issue about 'suicide bombers' armed with weapons, intent on killing as many people as possible – but rather about men and women of peace whose only 'weapon' is the love of God in Jesus Christ!" *(Christian Faith Today)*.

Jan-Bart Gewald, describing the death of one of the Herero Christian leaders, as witnessed by a Rhenish missionary, Friedrich Meier: "Weak from disease and maltreatment, Kukuri was transported to his execution on the back of an ox-cart. He did not show the slightest trace of fear, but instead looked as if he was going to a wedding! At one stage, he said to Meier, 'Pastor, like Elijah, I too travel to heaven in a wagon'. When they arrived at the site, it was still being prepared. Meier feared for Kukuri's tranquility and asked him to stop looking at the gallows. He replied, 'Why should I not look at it? Is it not *my wood* [my cross]?' The two of them prayed together that beautiful hymn,

'So then take my hand and lead me'. Then Kukuri said, 'It would appear that you still fear that I am afraid, but when a father calls his child, does that child then fear to go to him? Give my wife, who is in Okahandja, my greetings and tell her that I have died in the faith of the Lord Jesus; so too tell my children if you should ever see them.' He then said, 'Lord Jesus, help me.'
Kukuri climbed the ladder and the rope was put around his neck. As he was falling, the noose slipped, so that he landed on the ground, unconscious. Two soldiers lifted him up and, on orders from the major in charge, shot him dead. Thus did Kukuri enter into the presence of his Lord" *(Herero Heroes)*.

Corrie ten Boom: "Several years ago I was in Africa in a nation where a new government had come into power. The first night I was there some of the Christians were commanded to come to the police station to register. When they arrived they were arrested and that same night they were executed. The next day the same thing happened with other Christians. The third day it was the same. All the Christians in the district were being systematically murdered. The fourth day I was to speak in a little church. The people came, but they were filled with fear and tension. All during the service they were looking at each other, their eyes asking, *'Will this one I am sitting beside be the next one killed?* ***Will I be the next one?'***

The room was hot and stuffy with insects coming in through the screen-less windows and swirling around the light bulbs... I told them a story from my childhood: 'When I was a little girl - I said - I went to my father and I told him,

-Daddy, I am afraid that I will never be strong enough to be a martyr for the Lord Jesus.

-Tell me - said father - when we have to take the train into Amsterdam, and you are getting the tickets, when do I give you the money for the tickets? Three weeks before?

-No, Daddy, you give me the money for the tickets just before we get on the train.

-That is right - my father said - and so it is with God's strength. Our Father in Heaven knows when you will need the strength to be a martyr for Jesus Christ. He will supply **all** you need - just in time.'

My African friends were nodding and smiling. Suddenly a spirit of joy descended upon that congregation and the people began singing, 'In the sweet by-and-by, we shall meet on that beautiful shore!'

Later that week, half the congregation was executed. Later I heard that the other half too had been killed."

David Platt: "Christian martyrs didn't die because they believed or studied the gospel privately. They died because they proclaimed it."

410 - *Marxism*

Augusto Zimmermann on Christian and Darwinist influences on legal systems: "In every communist regime around the world, the attempt to enforce the Marxist dream of equality of wealth has led to gross inequality of power (and in reality to equality of poverty among the masses) - in fact to governmental 'deification'. Thus, in the twentieth century alone, Marxist-inspired governments killed at least 100 million people. Such a bloodbath is the mere by-product of a worldview that perceives that the most powerful humans are the ultimate authority of right and wrong."

411 - *Materialism*

Gilbert K Chesterton: "As an explanation of the world, materialism has a sort of insane simplicity. It has just the quality of the madman's argument; we have at once the sense of it covering everything and the sense of it leaving everything out. … He understands everything, and everything does not seem worth understanding. His cosmos may be complete in every rivet and cog-wheel, but still his cosmos is smaller than our world."

412 - *Maturity*

Jonathan Edwards: "When daylight first appears after a night of darkness, we must expect to have darkness mixed with light for a while, and not have perfect day and the sun risen at once. The first fruits of the earth are first green before they are ripe, and come to their proper perfection gradually; and so, Christ tells us, is the Kingdom of God (Mr. 4:26-28)."

John Wesley: "When I was young I was sure of everything. In a few years, having been mistaken a thousand times, I was not half so sure of most things as I was before. At present, I am hardly sure of anything but what God has revealed to me" *(Works of John Wesley)*.

Amy Carmichael: "Sometimes when we read the words of those who have been more than conquerors, we feel almost despondent. I feel that I shall never be like that. But they won through step by step by little bits of wills, little denials of self, little inward victories by faithfulness in very little things. They became what they are. No one sees these little hidden steps. They only see the accomplishment, but even so, those small steps were taken. There is no sudden triumph of spiritual maturity. That is the work of the moment."

CS Lewis: "[Christ] told us to be not only 'as harmless as doves'. but also 'as wise as serpents'. He wants a child's heart, but a grown-up's head. He wants us to be simple, single-minded, affectionate, and teachable, as good as children are; but He also wants every bit of intelligence we have to be alert at its job, and in first-class fighting trim." *(Mere Christianity)*.

Jim Wright: "Maturity is not measured by perfection, but by how we deal with imperfection."

Josephine Bugarin van Eekelen: "As my parent's child, my maturity was expressed when I reached the point of becoming independent from them to live my own life. As God's child, my maturity will be expressed as I become more and more dependent on Him to live His life."

African proverb: "What an old man sees when seated, a young man cannot see when standing."

413 - ***MEANING***

CS Lewis: "If the whole universe has no meaning, we should never have found out that it has no meaning: just as, if there were no light in the universe and therefore no creatures with eyes, we should never know it was dark. Dark would be without meaning."

414 - ***MEDICINE***

David A Wise (Creation Ministries Int.): "It is clear that the facts of modern medicine agree marvellously with the Bible. For example, the Mosaic regulations pertaining to childbirth, sexual relationships, hand-washing, wound and discharge care, quarantining, burial precautions, and waste disposal are examples which indicate that diseases are communicable, and that the best protection against them is to prevent their spread.
In Genesis 1:24 and 25 we read that God commanded all living things to reproduce 'after their kind'. Preventive medicine becomes possible with the knowledge of this truth alone!
As has been said, although the Bible is not a science text, whenever it speaks of scientific matters it speaks truly and accurately. The explanation of this phenomenon is that the Bible is what it claims to be: the inspired Word of God.
What is certain in any case is that no constructive progress in medicine was possible until the ancient evolutionary doctrine of spontaneous generation was discarded. The fierce battle to destroy this superstitious myth regarding the origins of microscopic life is surely one of the most exciting sagas in the long development of modern medicine."

415 - ***MEDITATION***

Psalm 1: "**Blessed is the man who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stands in the path of sinners, nor sits in the seat of the scornful; but his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in His law he meditates day and night. He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water**..."

Thomas Brooks: Remember, it is not hasty reading, but serious meditating upon holy and heavenly truths, that make them prove sweet and profitable to the soul. It is not the bee's touching of the flower that gathers honey, but her abiding for a time upon the flower that draws out the sweet. It is not he that reads most, that will prove the choicest, sweetest, wisest and strongest Christian" *(Precious Remedies Against Satan's Devices)*.

Thomas Watson: "The reason we come away so cold from reading the Word is because we do not warm ourselves at the fire of meditation...
A Christian without meditation is like a soldier without arms, or a workman without tools. Without meditation the truths of God will not stay with us; the heart is hard, and the memory is slippery, and without meditation all is lost."

JI Packer: "We have some idea, perhaps, what prayer is, but what is meditation? Well may we ask; for meditation is a lost art today, and Christian people suffer grievously from their ignorance of the practice. Meditation is the activity of calling to mind and thinking over, and dwelling on, and applying to oneself, the various things that one knows about the works and ways and purposes and promises of God. It is an activity of holy thought, consciously performed in the presence of God, under the eye of God, by the help of God, as a means of communion with God. Its purpose is to clear one's mental and spiritual vision of God, and to let its truth make its full and proper impact on one's mind and heart. It is a matter of talking to oneself about God and oneself, reasoning oneself out of moods of doubt and unbelief into a clear apprehension of God's power and grace. Its effect is ever to humble us, as we contemplate God's greatness and glory, and our own littleness and sinfulness, and to encourage and reassure us - 'comfort' us, in the old, strong, Bible sense of the word - as we contemplate the unsearchable riches of divine mercy displayed in the Lord Jesus Christ" *(Knowing God - p. 20)*.

Douglas Groothuis: "Meditation guides claim that normal consciousness obscures sacred realities. Therefore, meditation is practiced in order to suspend rational patterns of thought. This helps explain why so many Eastern mystics claim

that divine realities are utterly beyond words, thought, and personality. In order to find 'enlightenment', one must extinguish one's critical capacities—something the Bible never calls us to do (Rom. 12:1-2). In fact, suspending our critical capacities through meditation opens the soul to deception and even to spiritual bondage."

Nancy Leigh DeMoss: "As you read, pause frequently to meditate on the meaning of what you are reading. Absorb the Word into your system by dwelling on it, pondering it, going over it again and again in your mind, considering it from many different angles, until it becomes part of you."

Ray Comfort: "Think of what you do with natural food. You chew it over, break it down, swallow it, and let it become part of your system. It builds you up and it energizes you throughout the day. So do what the Bible says – meditate on God's Word daily. Chew it over. Absorb it into your soul. Let it become a part of you – to build you up and energize you. Desire the sincere milk of the Word. Let it renew your mind, so that you can think the way God wants you to think, walk in the way God wants you to walk, and especially talk the way God wants you to talk. There's a world going to Hell, and you are needed on the front lines of battle."

JvH: "When the heart's throne is abdicated, allowing the Lord to be enthroned, then the agitation of the flesh turns into the meditation of the spirit. We are taken right back, from the mutiny of Psalm 2, to the marvels of Psalm 1."

416 - *MEEKNESS*

Stephen Merritt (1833-1917): "Not railing for railing, not a word. How much is lost by a word! Be still; keep quiet; if they smite you on one cheek, turn the other also. Never retort. Hush - not a word. Never mind your reputation nor character - they are in His hands, and you mar them by trying to retain them.
Open not your mouth, silence. A word will grieve, disturb, frighten away the gentle Dove. Hush - not a word! Are you misunderstood? Never mind! Will it hurt your influence and weaken your power for good? Leave it to Him. His to take care and safe-keep. Are you wronged and your good name tarnished? All right. Be it yours to be Meek and Lowly, simple and gentle - not a word. Let Him keep you in perfect peace; stay your mind on Him; trust in Him. Hush! Be quiet before the world and rest in Him. Not a word of argument, debate or controversy. Mind your own business; be still. '**For thus saith the LORD God, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not... blessed are all they that wait for HIM**' (Is. 30:15, 18b)."

Oswald Chambers: "'**But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil; but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also**' (Mt. 5:39). 'These verses reveal the humiliation of being a Christian. Naturally, if a man does not hit back, it is because he is a coward; but spiritually if a man does not hit back, it is a manifestation of the Son of God in him. When you are insulted, you must not only not resent it, but make it an occasion to exhibit the Son of God. You cannot imitate the disposition of Jesus; it is either there or it is not. To the saint personal insult becomes the occasion of revealing the incredible sweetness of the Lord Jesus....
Every time I insist upon my rights, I hurt the Son of God; whereas I can prevent Jesus from being hurt if I take the blow myself. That is the meaning of filling up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ. The disciple realizes that it is his Lord's honour that is at stake in his life, not his own honour.
Never look for right in the other man, but never cease to be right yourself. We are always looking for justice; the teaching of the Sermon on the Mount is—Never look for justice, but never cease to give it'."

AW Tozer: "Jesus calls us to his rest, and meekness is His method. The meek man cares not at all who is greater than he, for he has long ago decided that the esteem of the world is not worth the effort."

Jim Forest: "There is radiant meekness in Mary's response to the archangel Gabriel: 'Here I am, the servant of the Lord. Let it be with me just as you have said' (Luke 1:38)... In all its meekness, no other act in human history has had such significance. Through Mary, our Creator became one with us in the flesh" *(The Ladder of the Beatitudes)*.

John W Miller: "Gentleness, to be sure, is a fruit of meekness. But the main point about the meek is not their gentleness but their quiet faith and trust in God. The meek turn again and again to God for help, for direction, and for the sheer joy of it" *(The Christian Way)*.

DA Carson: "The Scriptures make much of meekness … and so it is the more appalling that meekness does not characterize more of us who claim to be Christians. Both at the personal level, where we are too often concerned with justifying ourselves rather than with edifying our brother, and at the corporate level, where we are more successful at organizing rallies, institutions, and pressure groups than at extending the kingdom of God, meekness has not been the mark of most Christians for a long time" *(The Sermon on the Mount)*.

Anon.: "I need the meek and gentle Christ to still this stormy human breast,
To check the word or deed or thought unworthy of its Holy Guest."

417 - *MEGA-CHURCHES*

Conrad Grebel (one of the very first 'Anabaptists'): "It is far better that a few be correctly instructed through the Word of God and believe and live right in virtues and practices than that many believe deceitfully out of adulterated false doctrine" *(from his letter to Thomas Müntzer).*

418 - *MEMBERSHIP*

JvH: "So how about the concept of 'church-membership'? Can you be, or make someone, a 'member' of a local church or of a church denomination? Here's a scriptural answer:
It is the universal Body of Christ that has the 'members' (hands, feet, etc.), while He is the Head of the body. This is what we see in the NT. It is the same with 'our heavenly Father' and his heavenly 'family', whether its members are still on earth, or now in heaven. In other words, the NT 'membership' is purely spiritual.
To be a mighty instrument in the Lord's hands in a very hostile world, the early church didn't need buildings, pulpits or membership rolls. All such were imposed later when the hierarchy came in, beginning even at the start of the 2nd century with Ignatius of Antioch.
So what with the new believer, once he is baptized and fully recognized as being the Lord's? It should be realized that he has been a member of the Body of Christ ever since the moment of his new birth, when he truly believed and left his sinful life style behind. Then later (sooner rather than later), at the time of his baptism, the congregation recognizes the fact that he/she is a true member of the Body of Christ, a brother/sister in the heavenly Family.
And then, of course, there's the fact that the word itself - 'membership' - has degenerated to such an extent that the thought of a body and a head have completely fallen by the wayside. Churches have begun to use it in just the same way as a club does or a society. As long as your name is on the roll and you're paying your dues (tithes), you're OK...
Even so, a good number of churches have understood the inconvenience of 'membership', and often the expression used would rather be 'fellowship': Once So-and-so is baptized, he is 'received into fellowship', meaning he is now fully responsible in all the activities of the congregation - prayer, decision-making, discipling, ministry, outreach, etc."

419 - *MENNONITES*

Lyndon Unger: "I'm a Mennonite (MB) who actually has read Menno Simons and agrees with him on many things…and we're both embarrassed about what passes for a 'Mennonite' these days. Both Menno and I are still trying to figure out how the MB church has been overrun by inconsistent (thankfully), historic, academic liberals who somehow think that they can deny basic tenets of the Christian faith (like original sin, the existence of hell, the historicity and perspicuity and inerrancy of scripture, or the penal substitutionary reality of the atonement) and still think of themselves as 'conservative' Christians. It's so utterly bizarre that we know we're supposed to find wolves in the church, but when we see anything in sheep's clothing, we repeat our mantra of 'Looks like a sheep. Talks like a sheep. Must be a sheep'. Even when their teeth are digging into our own necks and we're soaked in our own blood."

JvH: "When the persecutions ceased, the Dutch Mennonites (the Doopsgezinden) were at last accepted as 'worthy members of society' – it caught them with their guard down. Suddenly the world around them proved to be a lot more amenable and friendly, so, very gradually, they got conformed to it. The ideas of 'denominationalism' began to encroach. There are plenty solemn Bible warnings to be wide awake and alert, but these went unheeded. However slow the process, it was relentless – it just went on-and-on, for centuries.
Who would have thought that dozing off (spiritually) is such a serious matter? How serious was it in the case of Menno's 'descendants' – i.e. in Holland alone? What has recent research established?

* Today there is not one pastor among them who believes that the Bible is the Word of God…!
* Only a tiny minority of Doopsgezinden believe that God influences human lives.
* Fully 90% of them do not believe that Jesus of Nazareth was the Son of God. At the most He was an example, a spiritual leader, a teacher...

It is what lethargy accomplishes. Gloom has settled in, and it has come to stay! The light of the 'candlestick', shining so brightly during most of a century, has been snuffed out" *('The Glory and the Gloom' - http://ntmu.net/?p=415).*

420 - *MERCY*

Cyril of Jerusalem (c.315-386): "Your accumulated offences do not surpass the multitude of God's mercies: your wounds do not surpass the great Physician's skill."

John Chrysostom (349–407): "Whatever you may do for your brother, being hungry, and a stranger, and naked, not even the devil will be able to despoil, but it will be laid up in an inviolabe treasure."

Richard Sibbes: "The depths of our misery can never fall below the depths of mercy."

Richard Baxter: "Lord, what is man? What am I? A vile worm to the great God! God may justly condemn me for the best duty I ever did. All my hopes are from the free mercy of God in Christ!"

William Secker: "Until we taste the bitterness of our own misery we will never relish the sweetness of God's mer-cy. Until we see how foul our sins have made us we will never pay our tribute of praise to Christ for washing us."

John Flavel: "Every man loves the mercies of God, but a saint loves the God of his mercies."

Matthew Henry: "Those who will not deliver themselves into the hand of God's mercy cannot be delivered out of the hand of His justice."

MH: "All the compassions of all the tender fathers in the world compared with the tender mercies of our God would be but as a candle to the sun or a drop to the ocean."

William Carey: "A wretched, poor and helpless worm, on Thy kind arms I fall."

Charles H Spurgeon: "When God saves you, it is not because of anything in you, it is because of something in himself. God's reason for pardoning a sinner is found in his own heart, and not in the sinner. And there is as much reason in you why you should be saved as why another should be saved, namely, no reason at all. There is no reason in you why he should have mercy on you, but there is no reason wanted, for the reason lies in God and in God alone."

CHS: "The principle which rules our life is not mercenary, we do not expect to earn a reward, neither are we flogged to duty by dread of punishment. We are under grace - that is to say, we are treated on the principle of mercy and love, and not on that of justice and desert. Freely, of his own undeserved favor, God has forgiven us for Christ's sake. He has regarded us with favor, not because we deserved it, but simply because he willed to do so, according to that ancient declaration, '**I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion**'.
The Lord did not choose us because of any goodness in us, but he hath saved us and called us according to the purpose of his own will. Moreover, our continuance in a state of salvation depends upon the same grace which first placed us there. We do not stand or fall according to our personal merit; but because Jesus lives we live, because Jesus is accepted we are accepted, because Jesus is beloved we are beloved: in a word, our standing is not based upon merit, but upon mercy; not upon our changeable character, but upon the immutable mercy of God."

CHS: "You never have to drag mercy out of Christ, as money from a miser."

DA Carson: "The two terms [grace and mercy] are frequently synonymous, but where there is a distinction between the two, it appears that grace is a loving response when love is undeserved, and mercy is a loving response prompted by the misery and helplessness of the one on whom the love is to be showered. Grace answers to the undeserving; mercy answers to the miserable" *(The Sermon on the Mount).*

William Barclay: "A CHRIST-less world is a callous world, and mercy was never a characteristic of pagan life" *(The Beatitudes and the Lord's Prayer for Everyman).*

Dietrich Bonhoeffer: "The merciful will be found consorting with publicans and sinners, careless of the shame they incur thereby. In order that they may be merciful, they cast away the most priceless treasure of human life, their personal dignity and honor. For the only honor and dignity they know is their Lord's own mercy, to which alone they owe their very lives" *(The Cost of Discipleship).*

AW Tozer: "Every ransomed man owes his salvation to the fact that during his days of sinning, God kept the door of mercy open by refusing any of his evil acts as final."

Michael H Crosby: "Inviting the marginalized to the table not only made them equals; it made Jesus their 'friend' … The Pharisees viewed this behavior as subversive to their conviction of what Israel needed for true social ordering; Jesus saw it as a manifestation of a new way of holiness based on mercy" *(Spirituality of the Beatitudes).*

Clarence Jordan: "If they have any money, the merciful don't give till it hurts—they give till it's gone" *(Sermon on the Mount).*

Max Lucado: "Mercy gave the prodigal son a second chance; grace gave him a feast!"

Peter Kreeft: "There are no 'good people', and the best of us say so the most clearly. Saints agree they are sinners; only sinners think they are saints. Only fools demand justice, for where would we be if we got it? No, mercy is our only hope from God, and our neighbors' only hope from us as well" *(Back to Virtue).*

Miles McKee: "Jesus, our great high priest is both merciful and faithful! Mercy is an interesting word which is inseparably linked to the concept of misery. The objects of mercy are those who were in misery. Indeed, it is only the miserable who sue for mercy! In his misery, for example, blind Bartimaeus cried out, 'Jesus son of David have mercy on me' (Mark 10:47). In His mercy, our priest, the Lord Jesus destroyed the eternal misery of death and the grave for us! In mercy He destroyed the misery of Satan's authority over us. In mercy He took away our sin and misery and reckoned us with His righteousness. He is our champion and the captain of our salvation. No believer, because of mercy, need ever be destroyed by the misery of sin and its effects."

Ray Comfort: "Those who say that the God of the Old Testament is 'vindictive' should also know that the Lord is merciful, gracious, longsuffering, abounding in goodness and truth. He will forgive sin, but those who refuse His mercy offered in the gospel will reap His judgment. He will by no means clear the guilty. Without His intervention through conversion, the sins of the fathers (immorality, drunkenness, physical abuse, divorce, anger, racial prejudice, blasphemy, etc.) are often passed to the next generation."

421 - *MERIT*

Martin Luther: "The most damnable and pernicious heresy that has ever plagued the mind of men, was the idea that somehow he could make himself good enough to deserve to live with an all-holy God."

Mme. Guyon (Jeanne-Marie Bouvier de la Motte-Guyon - 1648-1717): "The righteous, supported by the great number of works of righteousness he presumes to have done, seems to hold his salvation in his own hands, and regards heaven as the recompense due to his merits. His Saviour is, for him, almost useless" *(Autobiography)*.

Jonathan Edwards: "You contribute nothing to your salvation, but the sin that made it necessary."

Charles H Spurgeon: "To suppose that the Lord Jesus has only half saved men, and that there is needed some work or feeling of their own to finish His work, is wicked. What is there of ours that could be added to His blood and righteousness? '**All our righteousnesses are as filthy rags**' (Isa 64:6). Can these be patched on to the costly fabric of His divine righteousness? Rags and fine white linen! Our dross and His pure gold! It is an insult to the Saviour to dream of such a thing. We have sinned enough, without adding this to all our other offences."

Arthur W Pink: "The severest self-denials and the most lavish gifts are of no value in God's esteem unless they are prompted by love."

David Dickson: "I have taken all my good deeds and all my bad deeds, and cast them through each other in a heap before the Lord, and fled from both, betaking myself to the Lord Jesus Christ, and in him I have sweet peace!"

Eric Davis: "Stop asking and wondering, 'Have I done enough to be a Christian? Do I have enough merit?' Rather, ask, 'Has Christ done enough?' and, 'Does He have enough merit?' Look outside of yourself to the Person and finished work of Christ. Do not analyze how you felt or performed yesterday. Instead, focus confidence on Christ today."

Ray Comfort: "It would be infinitely easier to leap across the widest part of the Grand Canyon with your legs tied together, than to earn your way to Heaven. Let me put it another way to make it clear, perhaps the greatest truth with which you will ever be confronted. It would be far easier to floss the back teeth of the lions at the Los Angeles Zoo at feeding time, than to bribe God to forgive your sins. He will not be corrupted. The only thing that can save any of us from death and Hell, is His mercy."

422 - *MIDDLE AGE*

CS Lewis: "The long, dull, monotonous years of middle-aged prosperity or middle-aged adversity are excellent campaigning weather for the devil."

423 - *MILENNIUM*

Ellen G White (1827-1915), 'inspired' leader of 7th day adventism: "The millennium is the thousand-year reign of Christ with His saints in heaven between the first and second resurrections. During this time the wicked dead will be judged; the earth will be utterly desolate, without living human inhabitants, but occupied by Satan and his angels. At its close Christ with his saints and the Holy City will descend from heaven to earth" *(Seventh-day Adventists Believe)*.

EGW: "At the coming of Christ the wicked are blotted from the face of the whole earth, consumed with the spirit of His mouth, and destroyed by the brightness of His glory. Christ takes His people to the city of God, the earth is emptied of its inhabitants. The whole earth appears like a desolate wilderness... The revelator (Rev.20:13) foretells the banishment of Satan, and the condition of chaos and desolation to which the earth is to be reduced; and He declares that this

condition will exist for 1000 years... The expression 'bottomless pit' represents the earth in a state of confusion and darkness... Here is to be the home of Satan with his evil angels for 1000 years" *(The Great Controversy, pp. 657-659)*.

Charles H Spurgeon: "Let us rejoice that Scripture is so clear and so explicit upon this great doctrine of the future triumph of Christ over the whole world . . . We believe that the Jews will be converted, and that they will be restored to their own land. We believe that Jerusalem will be the central metropolis of Christ's kingdom; we also believe that all the nations shall walk in the light of the glorious city which shall be built at Jerusalem. We expect that the glory which shall have its center there, shall spread over the whole world, covering it as with a sea of holiness, happiness, and delight. For this we look with joyful expectation."

David Guzik, on what else the Bible has to say about the Millennium, apart from Revelation 20, where the expression 'a thousand years' occurs six times: "**Thousand years**: Is it a literal 1,000 years? We should take a number literally unless there is clear reason or evidence to do otherwise. We should take this thousand years literally, because God has an important work to accomplish during the Millennium:
1. During the Millennium, Israel will be the superpower of the world, the leading nation in all the earth, and the center of Israel will be the mountain of the Lord's house - the temple mount, which will be the 'capital' of the government of the Messiah. All nations shall flow to the 'capital' of Jesus' government (Is. 2:1-3; Ez. 17:22-24).
2. During the Millennium, the citizens of earth will acknowledge and submit to the Lordship of Jesus. It will be a time of perfectly administrated enforced righteousness on this earth (Is. 2:1-5).
3. During the Millennium, there will be no more war. There will still be conflicts between nations and individuals, but they will be justly and decisively resolved by the Messiah and those who reign with Him (Is. 2:1-5). It isn't the reign of the Messiah itself that will change the heart of man. Citizens of earth will still need to trust in Jesus and in His work on their behalf for their personal salvation during the millennium. But war and armed conflict will not be tolerated.
4. During the Millennium, the way animals relate to each other and to humans will be transformed. A little child will be safe and able to lead a wolf or a leopard or a young lion or a bear. Even the danger of predators like cobras and vipers will be gone. In Genesis 9:2-3, the Lord gave Noah, and all mankind after him, the permission to eat meat. At the same time, the Lord put the dread of man in animals so they would not be effortless prey for humans. Now, in the reign of the Messiah, that is reversed. For this reason, many think that in the reign of the Messiah (the Millennium) humans will return to being vegetarians, as it seems they were before Genesis 9:2-3 (Is. 11:6-9).
5. During the Millennium, King David will have a prominent place in the millennial earth, ruling over Israel (Is. 55:3-5; Jer. 30:4-11; Ez. 34:23-31; 37:21-28; Hos. 3:5).
6. During the Millennium, there will be blessing and security for national Israel (Am. 9:11-15).
7. The Millennium will be a time of purity and devotion to God (Zech. 13:1-9).
8. During the Millennium, there will be a rebuilt temple and restored temple service on the earth as a memorial of God's work in the past. (Ez. 40-48; 37:26-28; 20:39-44; Am. 9:11).
9. During the Millennium, saints in their resurrected state will be given responsibility in the Millennial Earth according to their faithful service (Lk. 19:11-27; Rev. 20:4-6; 2:26-28; 3:12, 22; 1 Co. 6:2-3)."

424 - *MIND*

Elizabeth L Hillstrom, on gullible Christians willing to open up to whatever appears to be 'spiritual truth': "Having largely set aside their ability to think rationally and critically or to exercise their will, they have become hypersuggestible, which means that they are likely to accept any 'spiritual truth' that enters their minds. Even more remarkably, they seem to be primed for mystical experiences and may attach great spiritual significance to virtually any event or thought no matter how mundane or outlandish" *(Testing the Spirits - InterVarsity Press)*.

Joel T Wakuma Masawi: "Where the mind goes, the man follows... freedom in our thought life comes when we begin continually filling our mind with the Living Word of God.
The most important battlefield in your life is your mind! Spiritual warfare is primarily a matter of the mind. as long as the mind is held in check and is renewed to right thinking by the Word of God, the majority of spiritual attacks will fail."

Ray Comfort: "Our thoughts and beliefs govern our actions, and God considers lust to be adultery and hatred to be murder. That's His standard and there is no changing that. Anything else is a form of idolatry."

Anon.: "The mind is like a parachute - it only functions when its open."

Richard Baxter: "And for myself, as I am ashamed of my dull and careless heart, and of my slow and unprofitable course of life, so, the Lord knows, I am ashamed of every sermon I preach; when I think what I have been speaking of, and who sent me, and that men's salvation or damnation is so much concerned in it, I am ready to tremble lest God should judge me as a slighter of His truths and the souls of men, and lest in the best sermon I should be guilty of their blood. Me thinks we should not speak a word to men in matters of such consequence without tears, or the greatest earnestness that possibly we can; were not we too much guilty of the sin which we reprove, it would be so."

RB: "The ministerial work must be carried on purely for God and the salvation of souls, not for any private ends of our own... It is not serving God, but ourselves, if we do it not for God, but for ourselves" *(The Reformed Pastor).*

John Bunyan: "You have not lived today successfully unless you have done something for someone who can never repay you."

George Whitefield: "Would I spend and be spent for the good of souls? It is my meat and drink. Had I a thousand lives, the Lord Jesus would have them all. Oh, that I might die and drop in my Blessed Master's work."

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "Take heed to thyself. Your own soul is your first and greatest care. You know a sound body alone can work with power; much more a healthy soul. Keep a clear conscience through the blood of the Lamb. Keep up close communion with God. Study likeness to Him in all things. Read the Bible for your own growth first, then for your people. Expound much; it is through the truth that souls are to be sanctified, not through essays upon the truth."

RMMC: "I see a man cannot be a faithful minister until he preaches Christ for Christ's sake - until he gives up striving to attract people to himself, and seeks only to atract them to Christ. Lord, give me this!"

Charles H Spurgeon, commenting on Laodicean conditions: "They have deacons and elders who are excellent pillars of the church, if the chief quality of pillars be to stand still, and exhibit no motion or emotion. They have ministers who may be the angels of the churches, but if so, they have their wings closely clipped, for they do not fly very far in preaching the everlasting gospel, and they certainly are not flames of fire: they may be shining lights of eloquence, but they certainly are not burning lights of grace, setting men's hearts on fire."

CHS: "All ministries, therefore, must be subjected to this test - if they do not glorify Christ, they are not of the Holy Spirit."

Phillips Brooks (1835-93): "If your ministry is to be good for anything, it must be *your* ministry, and not a feeble echo of another man's."

PB: "Fasten yourself to the center of your ministry, not to some point on its circumference."

G Campbell Morgan: "Nothing is more needed among preachers today than that we should have the courage to shake ourselves free from the thousand and one trivialities in which we are asked to waste our time and strength, and resolutely return to the apostolic ideal which made necessary the office of the diaconate. "**We will continue steadfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the Word**" (Acts 6).

John D Jones (1865-1942): "The one indispensable condition of our usefulness and success in the work of the ministry is that we should be good men - men of pure and holy life - men of God... We may be good ministers without being either learned or eloquent, but we cannot be good ministers without being good men... The effect of our words on the Sabbath will really depend on our lives during the week, for it is always the man behind the speech which wields the power."

Charles E Fuller: "To *know* the Word of God, to *live* the Word of God, to *preach* the Word, to *teach* Word, is the sum of all wisdom, the heart of all Christian service."

RB Kuiper: "[A minister] should preach the Word in season and out of season in forgetfulness of self. He should ever have an eye single to the glory of Christ, whom he preaches, and count himself out. It should be his constant aim that Christ, whom he represents, may increase while he himself decreases. Remembering that minister means nothing but servant, he should humbly, yet passionately, serve the Lord Christ and His church."

Vance Havner: "It is one of the ironies of the ministry that the very man who works in God's name is often hardest put to find time for God. The parents of Jesus lost Him at church, and they were not the last ones to lose Him there."

WW Wiersbe, on Alexander Whyte: "Here is a great preacher's philosophy of pastoral work: God makes a man; the man makes a ministry; the ministry makes a church. ...It will work today where you and I are ministering in the power of the Spirit."

AB Bruce: "In other kingdoms they rule, whose privilege it is to be ministered unto; in the divine kingdom, they rule who account it a privilege to minister" *(Training of the Twelve).*

Charles R Solomon: "In many ways the modern church has defaulted on its God-given mandate to equip the saints for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ (Eph. 4:12). The emphasis has been on a clergy/laity division which is unscriptural and which forces the majority of believers to take a spectator role. This is in clear violation of the priesthood of the believer where each should exercise his spiritual gifts in ministry. Only as each member of the body of Christ carries out his (her) function will the defeated or impotent church become the church triumphant" *(Handbook to Happiness and You)*.

Jon Zens: "Jesus was marked as a person who ate with the 'wrong' people. It's time we started eating with them, too."

JZ: "We have missed the apostle's teaching in at least three critical ways. First, while Paul assumed that Christians would rub shoulders with unbelievers, much of the contemporary evangelical church functions on the assumption that believers should have nothing to do with outsiders.
This clearly, does not follow Jesus' example. Having come to seek and to save the lost, he purposely sought out those who were shunned by the religious leaders. Christ was severely criticized, but rightly perceived, as a 'friend of sinners'. I wonder how many Christians today would like it if people thought of them the same way. But no need to worry: we hardly ever deserve the title. Unlike Christ, we don't have the problem because we don't eat with the wrong people. Author Gib Martin tells the story that as a depressed school teacher he began to frequent a bar after work. There he met a Christian – a former alcoholic – who went to the bar every day, sipping coffee and sharing the gospel with patrons as the opportunity arose. Gib was drawn to this man, and ultimately became a Christian as a result of his concern, prayers, and message of hope. The man encouraged Gib to begin attending a particular church, and he did. The irony, however, was that this church had a very negative attitude toward the man because he ministered in a place frequented by sinners. As a result, this church and others like it often become monasteries, except that only the affluent and well-behaved are welcome.
Second, Paul maintains that believers must withhold table fellowship from those who identify with Christ's name but whose way of life flagrantly contradicts the gospel. How many times do we ignore the unpleasant fact that our fellow Christians are inveterate gossips or engage in shady business practices, even though Paul explicitly says we should never tolerate slander or dishonesty. In too many cases in American Christianity, we calmly maintain fellowship with deliberately sinful believers, while avoiding healthy contact with unbelievers in the name of being 'separate from the world'. We have reversed the apostle's concerns, and sealed ourselves off from effective ministry to those who are most in need of the touch of God.
Third, I commonly hear preachers fill their sermons with emotional rhetoric describing how bad it is in the world, sprinkling negative remarks about gays, those with AIDS, teenage mothers, and needle users throughout their diatribes. But Paul rejects such misguided preaching, knowing that judgment outside the body of Christ is left to God. He urges the community of faith to focus on discerning and solving the problems within its own context. Further, it is cheap and easy to hurl denunciations at those outside the confines of a church building, but who is taking the initiative to go out and minister to these needy groups?"

Mike Riccardi: "Only the weak survive in ministry. May God's ministers be humbled to that weakness, and may God work power in the midst of weakness and life in the midst of death."

Note found on Ronald Reagan's desk in the White House: "There is no limit to what a man can do, if he does not mind who gets the credit for it."

JvH: "Seeking to do the Lord's work in the world's way brings on inevitable decay!"

JvH: "Ministry is another word for 'service', used among us specifically for the service, not of the Lord's people, but of the Lord Himself. However, none of us is 'Prime Minister'. Each one has received just the right gifts to serve Him in just the right way. As his servant serves Him, he does well to follow the example of the psalmist: '**Behold, as the eyes of servants look to the hand of their masters..., so our eyes look to the Lord our God!**' (Ps. 123). The Master will lead on and continually prepare his servant for the next step of faith. '**Let a man so consider us, as servants of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover it is required in stewards that one be found faithful**' (1 Co. 4:1-2)."

Anon.: "We were called to be witnesses, not lawyers or judges..."

Id.: "Many folks want to serve God, but only as advisors."

Id.: "If God is your Co-pilot - swap seats!"

Id.: "Prayer - don't give God instructions — just report for duty!"

Id.: "The task ahead of us is never as great as the Power behind us."

Albert Einstein: "There are only two ways to live your life: One is as though nothing is a miracle. The other is as though everything is a miracle."

Gilbert K Chesterton: "If a man believes in unalterable natural law, he cannot believe in any miracle in any age. If a man believes in a will behind law, he can believe in any miracle in any age" *(Orthodoxy)*.

AW Tozer: "God does not sell himself into the hands of religious magicians. I do not believe in that kind of miracles. I believe in the kind of miracles that God gives to his people who live so close to him that answers to prayer are common and these miracles are not uncommon" *(Rut, Rot, or Revival)*.

CS Lewis: "The fitness of the Christian miracles, and their difference from these mythological miracles, lies in the fact that they show invasion by a Power which is not alien. They are what might be expected to happen when [nature] is invaded not simply by a god, but by the God of Nature: by a Power which is outside her jurisdiction, not as a foreigner but as a sovereign" *(Miracles)*.

John RW Stott: "Is not the most helpful way to approach the gospel miracles to place them within the familiar and inescapable tension between the already and the not yet, kingdom come and kingdom coming, the new age inaugurated and the new age consummated? To the skeptical (who doubt all miracles), I want to say 'but *already* we have tasted the powers of the age to come'. To the credulous (who think that healing miracles are an everyday occurrence), I want to say 'but *not yet* have we been given resurrection bodies free from disease, pain, infirmity, handicap, and death'" *(Evangelical Essentials: A Liberal-Evangelical Dialogue)*.

Ronald Dunn: "God often does extraordinary things during extraordinary times such as times of revival and spiritual awakening. Within that context, there are unusual manifestations of His power but they are meant to arrest the attention of the multitudes and to attest the authenticity of the message. The demand that such unusual and extraordinary things be the norm of the everyday life of the church is a misunderstanding and misinterpretation of God's ways and works" *(Will God Heal Me?)*.

Nathan Ham (Answers in Genesis): "Although the Bible contains numerous examples of miraculous events leading to faith and repentance in the lives of people, it is clear from biblical history that miracles are not always a reliable cure for a hardened unbelief."

Deb Caputo: "The signs Jesus did, and the signs God gave through Moses and the prophets, show that God is not subject to his creation, but rather all of creation whether living or inanimate, is subject to him and his will."

Mike Ratliff: "**We have renounced the things hidden because of shame, not walking in craftiness or adulterating the word of God, but by the manifestation of truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God**" (2 Co. 4:2 NASB).
"The truth of God divides God's people from those who are not His. There are some who hold that God is all about relationships and that takes precedence over truth. That is found nowhere in God's Word, but the opposite is. We are told to not be associated in any way with heretics and those who are apostatizing (2 Co. 6:14-18)...
The genuine Christian leader is not only centered in God's Word alone as absolute truth, he also ministers **didactically**. He tells the truth even if it means its going to cause separation in relationships. He does not minister in a way that puts human relationships ahead of God's truth. On the other hand, the false Christian leader is one who puts human relationships ahead of God's truth. In other words, he ministers **dialectically**. He ministers in a way that compromises God's truth for the sake of relationships."

Russell Grigg (Creation Ministries Intl.) on Joshua's 'long day': "Miracles rest on testimony, not on scientific analyses. While it is interesting to speculate on how God might have performed any particular Biblical miracle, including Joshua's long day, ultimately those claiming to be disciples of Jesus Christ (who authenticated the divine record of the Bible) must accept them, by faith. There is not one logical, scientific reason to claim that, given a God powerful enough to create a universe in six days, Joshua's long day 'could not have happened'. Those who balk at this account are almost invariably those who have already rejected 6-day creation through compromise with evolution's fictitious long ages, and have thus rejected the authority of the Bible!"

Anon.: "Believe in God and you'll believe in miracles; believe in his Son and you'll experience one!"

427 - *MISINFORMATION*

Ray Comfort: "My father used to hit me. He would daily leave my mother to raise us kids, and I once saw him kill a helpless animal with his bare hands. With that information you could understandably come to the conclusion that my father was a tyrant.
But listen to some missing information. If I ever lied or stole, my dad cared enough to correct me on the seat of my learning, and for that I greatly respected him and stayed on the straight and narrow. The reason he left my mom each day was to work hard as a carpenter and provide food for our table. And that animal he killed... It was a large bird that had been struck by a car and had been left to die on the side of the road. He put the poor animal out of its misery, and it grieved him to do so.
With that knowledge you can now see that my dad wasn't a tyrant. He was a loving and kind father.
Richard Dawkins believes that God is more than just a tyrant. He said, 'The God of the Old Testament is arguably the most unpleasant character in all fiction: jealous and proud of it; a petty, unjust, unforgiving control-freak; a vindictive, bloodthirsty ethnic cleanser; a misogynistic, homophobic, racist, infanticidal, genocidal, filicidal, pestilential, megalomaniacal, sadomasochistic, capriciously malevolent bully.'
But there's some missing information he's not giving you that changes everything…for those who will listen.
This same morally perfect and holy Creator (whose seeming harsh judgments were always 'righteous and true altogether') became a morally perfect human being. He did this to save us from the same just wrath that spilled upon the wicked nations of the Old Testament. Most of us know that Jesus of Nazareth gave His life as a sacrifice for the sin of the world. What they don't know is that we violated God's Law (the Ten Commandments) and justly deserve the wrath of the moral Law, but Jesus paid our fine in full. That means that God can legally dismiss our case. He can commute our death sentence and let us live forever, because our fine was paid by Another who then rose from the dead.
The same holy God who considers lust to be adultery and hatred to be murder, made provision for His great love and mercy to be extended towards those who repent and trust in the Savior. For the Christian, the cross of Jesus Christ shows that God isn't the wicked tyrant that foolish and ignorant men make Him out to be. It is the missing information that changes everything."

428 - *MISJUDGMENT*

Pierre Pachet, Professor of Physiology at Toulouse, 1872: "Louis Pasteur's theory of germs is ridiculous fiction."

Western Union internal memo, 1876: "This 'telephone' has too many shortcomings to be seriously considered as a means of communication. The device is inherently of no value to us."

New York Times, January 16, 1880: "... after a few more flashes in the pan, we shall hear very little more of Edison or his electric lamp. Every claim he makes has been tested and proved impracticable."

Thomas Edison, 1889, spoken during his losing battle against AC current:
"Fooling around with alternating current is just a waste of time. Nobody will use it, ever."

William Thomson (Lord) Kelvin, president, Royal Society, 1895: "Heavier-than-air flying machines are impossible."

Charles H Duell, Commissioner, US Office of Patents, 1899: "Everything that can be invented has been invented."

Astronomer Simon Newcomb, founding president of the American Astronomical Society, October 1903, less than a month before the Wright brothers flew at Kitty Hawk: "May not our mechanicians be ultimately forced to admit that aerial flight is one of the great class of problems with which man can never cope, and give up all attempts to grapple with it?" *('The 123,000 MPH Plasma Engine', Popular Science, Oct. 13, 2010).*

(Lord) Richard B Haldane, Minister of War, Britain, 1907: "The aeroplane will never fly."

Orville Wright, father of human flight with his brother Wilbur: "No flying machine will ever fly from New York to Paris..., [because] no known motor can run at the requisite speed for four days without stopping."

Professor of aeronautical engineering at the University of Cambridge, in a statement to Frank Whittle, inventor of the jet engine, 1920s: "Very interesting, Whittle, my boy, but it will never work"
('The 123,000 MPH Plasma Engine', Popular Science, Oct. 13, 2010).

(Marechal) Ferdinand Foch, Professor of Strategy, Ecole Superieure de Guerre, France:
"Airplanes are interesting toys but of no military value."

Robert Millikan, Nobel Prize in Physics, 1923: "There is no likelihood man can ever tap the power of the atom."

Richard Woolley, reviewing PE Cleator's 'Rockets in Space', Nature, 1936:
"The whole procedure [of shooting rockets into space]... presents difficulties of so fundamental a nature, that we are forced to dismiss the notion as essentially impracticable, in spite of the author's insistent appeal to put aside prejudice and to recollect the supposed impossibility of heavier-than-air flight before it was actually accomplished."

Thomas Watson, chairman of IBM, 1943: "I think there is a world market for maybe five computers."

(Admiral) William Leahy, US Atomic Bomb Project: "The bomb will never go off. I speak as an expert in explosives."

Decca Recording Co.'s statement, rejecting the Beatles, 1962: "We don't like their sound, and guitar music is on the way out."

Yale University management professor in response to Fred Smith's paper proposing reliable overnight delivery service; Smith went on to found Federal Express:
"The concept is interesting and well-formed, but in order to earn better than a 'C', the idea must be feasible."

429 - *MISSION*

Gerhard Tersteegen: "Oh that it would please the LORD to send out faithful laborers into His vineyard, for if they send themselves, they are good for nothing!"

Nicolaus L von Zinzendorf (1700-1760): "I have but one passion: It is He, it is He alone. The world is the field and the field is the world; and henceforth that country shall be my home where I can be most used in winning souls for Christ."

John Wesley: "I look upon all the world as my parish; thus far I mean, that, in whatever part of it I am, I judge it meet, right, and my bounden duty to declare unto all that are willing to hear, the glad tidings of salvation. This is the work which I know God has called me to; and sure I am that His blessing attends it."

JW: "I want the whole Christ for my Savior, the whole Bible for my book,
the whole Church for my fellowship, and the whole world for my mission field."

William Carey: "Eleven Commandments for Missions. 1) Set an infinite value on immortal souls. 2) Gain all the information you can about 'the snares and delusions in which these heathens are held'. 3) Abstain from all English manners which might increase prejudice against the gospel. 4) Watch for all opportunities for doing good, even when you are tired and hot. 5) Make Christ crucified the great subject of your preaching. 6) Earn the people's confidence by your friendship. 7) Build up the souls that are gathered. 8) Turn the work over to 'the native brethren' as soon as possible. 9) Work with all your might to translate the Bible into their languages. Build schools to this end. 10) Stay alert in prayer, wrestling with God until he 'famish these idols and cause the heathen to experience the blessedness that is in Christ'. 11) Give yourself totally to this glorious cause. Surrender your time, gifts, strength, families, the very clothes you wear."

WC: "Expect great things from God! Attempt great things for God!"

WC: "I had rather wear out than rust out."

Henry Martyn: "The spirit of Christ is the spirit of missions. The nearer we get to Him, the more intensely missionary we become."

Robert Morrison (1782-1834), first Prot. missionary to China, was asked by a man, looking at him with a smile that only half concealed his contempt, 'Now Mr. Morrison do you really expect that you will make an impression on the idolatry of the Chinese Empire?' He replied: "No sir, but I expect that God will."

RM: "The missionary should endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. To complain of difficulties inseparably connected with the work, is unworthy of him."

Adoniram Judson (1788-1850): "The future is as bright as the promises of God."

AJ: "The motto for every missionary, whether preacher, printer, or schoolmaster, ought to be 'Devoted for Life'."

AJ (1816): "In encouraging other young men to come out as missionaries, do use a word of caution. One wrong-headed, conscientiously-obstinate fellow would ruin us. Humble, quiet, persevering men; men of sound, sterling talents (though, perhaps, not brilliant), of decent accomplishments, and some natural aptitude to acquire a language; men of an amiable temper, willing to take the lowest place, to be the least of all and the servants of all; men who enjoy closet religion, who live near to God, and are willing to suffer all things for Christ's sake, without being proud of it, these are the men. But oh, how unlike this description is the writer of it."

Ann Judson: "Have been distressed for some days on account of the gloomy prospect before us. Everything respecting our little mission is involved in uncertainty. I find it hard to live by faith, and confide entirely in God when the way is dark before me. If the way were plain and easy, where would be the room for confidence in God. Instead, then, of murmuring and cornplaining, let me rejoice and be thankful that my heavenly Father compels me to trust in Him by rernoving those things on which we are naturally inclined to lean."

Robert Moffat, David Livingstone's father-in-law (1795-1883):
"I have sometimes seen, in the morning sun, the smoke of a thousand villages where no missionary has ever been."

RM: "Oh, that I had a thousand lives, and a thousand bodies! All of them should be devoted to no other employment but to preach Christ to these degraded, despised, yet beloved mortals."

Robert C Chapman, to a sister about to visit China: "I cannot but rejoice with you in your resolve to see fellow-laborers in China. They all, with dear Brother Hudson Taylor, have been ever in my heart at the throne of grace."

Alexander Duff (1806-78): "Oh what promises are ours, if we had only the faith to grasp them! What a promise is that in the Great Commission - **go and make disciples of all nations, and lo I am with you, even to the end of the world!** We go forth among the hundreds of millions of the nations; we find gigantic systems of idolatry and superstition, consolidated for thousands of years... they tower as high mountains, but what does faith say? Believe and it shall be. And if any Church on earth will realize that faith, to that Church will the honor belong of evangelizing the nations, and bringing down the mountains."

David Livingstone (1813-1873): "I am willing to go anywhere, anywhere, anywhere - provided it be forward."

DL: "I am a missionary, heart and soul; God had an only Son and He was a Missionary. I am a poor imitation, but in this service I hope to live and in it I wish to die."

DL: "All that I am I owe to Jesus Christ, revealed to me in His divine Book."

DL: "Without Christ, not one step; with Him, anywhere!"

DL: "I will place no value on anything I possess or anything I may do, except in relation to the Kingdom of Christ."

DL: "Fear God and work hard."

DL: "If a commission by an earthly king is considered an honor, how can a commission by a Heavenly King be considered a sacrifice?"

DL: "If you have men who will only come if they know there is a good road, I don't want them. I want men who will come if there is no road at all."

DL: "I am immortal till my work is accomplished."

DL: "God, send me anywhere, only go with me. Lay any burden on me, only sustain me. And sever any tie in my heart except the tie that binds my heart to Yours."

DL: "The missionary's object is to endeavor by every means in his power to make known the gospel by preaching, exhortation, conversation, instructing of the young; improving, so far as in his power, the temporal condition of those among whom he labors... The missionary will be exposed to great trials of his faith and patience from the indifference, distrust, and even direct opposition and scorn of those for whom he is laboring."

Sechele, an African tribal chief, listening to Livingstone's message:
"This is wonderful, but my forefathers were living, at the same time yours were. How is it that they never heard of the love of God and of Jesus the Saviour? Why did they all pass away into deep darkness?"

James Calvert (1813–92), early missionary to the New Hebrides, when the ship's captain tried to dissuade him from going ashore by saying, 'You will lose your life and the lives of those with you if you go among the cannibals of these islands', stoicly replied: "We died before we came here."

John Geddie (1815-1872), Scottish-Canadian missionary to the New Hebrides (now Vanuatu), a chain of 80-plus islands in the South Pacific, where cannibalism was rife (in 1839 two men from the London Missionary Society landed - they were killed and eaten by cannibals that same year):
"Can we expect anything good from the poor heathen, when their deities are supposed to be such as themselves, or, rather, are conceived as having attained to a more gigantic stature in every form of vice than man can possibly reach?"

JG, on the very first celebration of the Lord's Supper:
"This is the first time, that the Redeemer's love has been celebrated in this dark land. Oh! that the time may soon arrive when many more of its dark and degraded inhabitants shall join us in this ordinance of love."

***JG**, for twenty-four years, worked on many of the 80 islands, but lived on Aneiteum. It was there a conmemorative plaque was erected, containing this statement:*
"When he landed in 1848, there were no Christians here, and when he left in 1872 there were no heathen."

John G Paton (1824-1907), when announcing his desire to go to the New Hebrides, and replying to a Mr. Dickson, who exploded, 'The cannibals! You will be eaten by cannibals!': "Mr. Dickson, you are advanced in years now, and your own prospect is soon to be laid in the grave, there to be eaten by worms; I confess to you, that if I can but live and die serving and honoring the Lord Jesus, it will make no difference to me whether I am eaten by cannibals or by worms; and in the Great Day my resurrection body will rise as fair as yours in the likeness of our risen Redeemer."

JGP: "At the moment I put the bread and wine into those dark hands, once stained with the blood of cannibalism, now stretched out to receive and partake the emblems and seals of the Redeemer's love, I had a foretaste of the joy of glory that well nigh broke my heart to pieces. I shall never taste a deeper bliss, till I gaze on the glorified face of Jesus himself."

Andrew Murray: "It is one thing for a minister to be an advocate and supporter of missions: it is another and very different thing for him to understand that missions are the chief end of the Church, and therefore the chief end for which his congregation exists... He must learn how to lead the congregation on to make the extension of Christ's kingdom the highest object of its corporate existence" *(The Key to the Missionary Problem).*

AM: "The man who mobilizes the church to pray will make the greatest contribution to world evangelization in history."

J Hudson Taylor: "China is not to be won for Christ by quiet, ease-loving men and women ... The stamp of men and women we need is such as will put Jesus, China, [and] souls first and foremost in everything and at every time — even life itself must be secondary."

JHT: "It will not do to say that you have no special call to go to China. With these facts before you and with the command of the Lord Jesus to go and preach the gospel to every creature, you need rather to ascertain whether you have a special call to stay at home."

JHT: "The great commission is not an option to be considered; it is a command to be obeyed."

JHT: "Let us, in everything not sinful, become like the Chinese, that by all means we may save some."

JHT: "Our heavenly Father is a very experienced One. He knows very well that his children wake up with a good appetite every morning... He sustained 3 million Israelites in the wilderness for forty years. We do not expect He will send 3 million missionaries to China; but if He did, He would have ample means to sustain them all... Depend on it, God's work done in God's way will never lack God's supply."

JHT. "Brother, if you would enter that province, you must go forward on your knees."

JHT: "Can all the Christians in England sit still with folded arms while these multitudes [in China] are perishing — perishing for lack of knowledge — for lack of that knowledge which England possesses so richly?"

Charles H Spurgeon: "If there be any one point in which the Christian church ought to keep its fervor at a white heat, it is concerning missions. If there be anything about which we cannot tolerate lukewarmness,it is the matter of sending the gospel to a dying world."

CHS: "Someone asked 'Will the heathen who have never heard the Gospel be saved?' It is more a question with me whether we - who have the Gospel and fail to give it to those who have not - can be saved."

Lottie Moon, Baptist missionary to China (1840-1912):
"Should we not press it home upon our consciences that the sole object of our conversion was not the salvation of our own souls, but that we might become co-workers with our Lord and Master in the conversion of the world?"

LM: "I pray that no missionary will ever be as lonely as I have been."

James Gilmour (1843–91): "Having decided as to the capacity in which I should labor in Christ's kingdom, the next thing which occupied my serious attention was the locality where I should labor. Occasionally, before, I had thought of the relative claims of the home and foreign fields, but during the summer session in Edinburgh I thought the matter out, and decided for the mission field; even on the low ground of common sense I seemed to be called to be a missionary. Is the kingdom a harvest field? Then I thought it reasonable that I should seek to work where the work was most abundant and the workers fewest. Laborers say they are over-taxed at home; what then must be the case abroad, where there are wide stretching plains already white to harvest, with scarcely here and there a solitary reaper?"

John Keith Falconer (1856-87): "I have but one candle of life to burn, and I would rather burn it out in a land filled with darkness than in a land flooded with light."

JKF: "While vast continents are shrouded in darkness…the burden of proof lies upon you to show that the circumstances in which God has placed you were meant by God to keep you out of the foreign mission field."

Jonathan Goforth (1859-1936): "All the resources of the Godhead are at our disposal!"

Reuben A Torrey: "The man or woman at home who prays often has as much to do with the effectiveness of the missionary on the field, and consequently with the results of his or her labors, as the missionary."

Charles T Studd (1860-1931): "Had I cared for the comments of people, I should never have been a missionary."

CTS: "How little chance the Holy Ghost has nowadays. The churches and missionary societies have so bound him in red tape that they practically ask Him to sit in a corner, while they do the work themselves."

CTS: "Let us not rust out. Let us not glide through the world and then slip quietly out without ever having blown the trumpet loud and long for our blessed Redeemer, Jesus Christ. Let us see to it that the devil will hold a thanksgiving service in hell, when he gets the news of our departure from the field of battle."

CTS: "Some wish to live within the sound of a chapel bell; I wish to run a rescue mission within a yard of hell."

CTS: "Nail the colours to the mast! That is the right thing to do, and, therefore, that is what we must do, and do it now. What colours? The colours of Christ, the work He has given us to do — the evangelization of all the unevangelized. Christ wants not nibblers of the possible, but grabbers of the impossible, by faith in the omnipotence, fidelity, and wisdom of the Almighty Saviour who gave the command. Is there a wall in our path? By our God we will leap over it! Are there lions and scorpions in our way? We will trample them under our feet! Does a mountain bar our progress? Saying, 'Be thou cast into the sea,' we will march on. Soldiers of Jesus! Never surrender! Nail the colours to the mast!"

John R Mott (Student Volunteer Movement) (1865-1955):
"Evangelism without social work is deficient; social work without evangelism is impotent."

JRM, long-serving leader of the YMCA: "The history of missions is a history of prayer. Everything vital to the success of the world's evangelization hinges on prayer."

Amy Carmichael: "Missionary life is simply a chance to die."

AC: "Missionary work is a grain of sand, the work untouched is a pyramid... Face it. Look and listen, alone with God. Then go, let go, help go. But never, never, never think that anything short of this is being 'interested in missions'."

Samuel M Zwemer: "To be content to persevere in Gospel witness for more than a generation, when visible results are so small, is a heroism of the highest order, a heroism not of this world."

SZ: "There is nothing finer... to me than the way in which missionaries unlearn the love of the old home, die to their native land, and wed their hearts to the people they have served and won... How vulgar the common patriotisms seem beside this inverted homesickness, the passion of a kingdom which has no frontiers and no favored race, the passion of a homeless Christ."

SZ: "With God's sovereignty as basis, God's glory as goal, & God's will as motive, [missionaries] can face the most difficult of tasks."

SZ: "The chief end of missions is not the salvation of men, but the glory of God."

SZ: "When you read in reports of troubles and opposition, of burning up books, imprisoning colporteurs, and expelling workers, you must not think that the gospel is being defeated. It is conquering. What we see under such circumstances is only the dust in the wake of the ploughman. God is turning the world upside down that it may be right side up when Jesus comes. He that plougheth should plough in hope. We may not be able to see a harvest yet in this country, but furrow after furrow, the soil is getting ready for the seed."

Oswald Chambers: "Obedience to the call of Christ nearly always costs everything to two people- the one who is called, and the one who loves that one."

OC: "The aim of the missionary is to do God's will, not to be useful, not to win the heathen; he is useful and he does win the heathen, but that is not his aim. His aim is to do the will of his Lord."

E Stanley Jones (1884–1973): ""The Indian is making an amazing discovery, namely that Christianity and Jesus are not the same - that they may have Jesus without the system that has been built up around Him in the West."

James O Fraser (1886–1938) was studying engineering in college... along the way he read a small Gospel oriented pamphlet. Two sentences gripped him... and as a result he went to China to spend his life in evangelizing and church planting. Those two sentences are:
"If our Master returned today to find millions of people unevangelized, and looked, as of course He would look, to us for an explanation, I cannot imagine what explanation we should have to give. Of one thing I am certain—that most of the excuses we are accustomed to make with such good conscience now, we shall be wholly ashamed of then."

Donald A McGavran (1897-1990): "The purpose of mission/missiology is to carry out the Great Commission; anything other than that may be a good thing to do, but it is not missiology" *(1988)*.

Isobel S Kuhn (1901-57), missionary to the Lisu people in China: "I believe that in each generation God has called enough men and women to evangelize all the yet unreached tribes of the earth. It is not God who does not call. It is man who will not respond!"

ISK: "I was left alone on the veranda with a Chinese neighbor who said in a low voice, 'Just why are you here in this rough-living country?' He expected me to smirk in a manner that would show him I was in the drug business too, in secret. But I looked at him earnestly and answered, 'For the love of One who loves you.' And then I told him of Christ. He said nothing, but backed away with amazement and awe on his face" *(Ascent to the Tribes)*.

R Shannon: "Never pity missionaries; envy them. They are where the real action is — where life and death, sin and grace, Heaven and Hell converge."

Oswald J Smith: "We talk of the Second Coming; half the world has never heard of the first."

Gladys M Aylward: "If God has called you to China, or any other place, and you are sure in your own heart, let nothing deter you..., remember it is God who has called you, and it is the same as when He called Moses or Samuel."

Robert C Savage (1914-87): "The command has been to 'go', but we have stayed - in body, gifts, prayer and influence. He has asked us to be witnesses unto the uttermost parts of the earth… But 99% of Christians have kept puttering around in the homeland."

Nate Saint: "And people who do not know the Lord ask why in the world we waste our lives as missionaries. They forget that they too are expending their lives…and when the bubble has burst they will have nothing of eternal significance to show for the years they have wasted."

Jim Elliot: "Missionaries are very human folks, just doing what they are asked. Simply a bunch of nobodies trying to exalt Somebody."

Leonard Ravenhill: "Today Christians spend more money on dog food then missions."

Samuel Escobar: "The Church exists for mission, and … a church that is only inward looking is not truly the church" *(The New Global Mission)*.

C Rene Padilla: "Jesus Christ is God's missionary par excellence, and he involves his followers in his mission" *(Missiology)*.

J Herbert Kane: "The Chinese have a proverb: 'If two men feed a horse, it will lose weight; if two men keep a boat, it will soon leak'. What is everybody's job is nobody's job. If every Christian is a missionary, missionary work is bound to suffer. It is correct to say that every Christian is, or should be, a witness. It is not correct to say that every Christian is a missionary."

John RW Stott: "Jesus sends us into the world, as the Father sent him into the world. … In other words our mission is to be modeled on his. Indeed all authentic mission is incarnational mission. It demands identification without loss of identity. It means entering other people's worlds as he entered ours, though without compromising our Christian convictions, values, or standards" *(The Contemporary Christian)*.

Michael Griffiths: "Just one life. This is all any one of us has to offer. How can it be used for the greatest glory of God and the greatest blessing to men? How can we be as useful as possible and as effective as possible as Christians?" *(Give up your small ambitions)*.

Kenneth Scott Latourette: "No fact of history is more amazing than the spread of the influence of Jesus" *(A History of the Expansion of Christianity)*.

"Christian History": "By the 1830s, the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions (ABCFM) prohibited unmarried persons from entering the mission field. The Board believed that married missionaries could cope better with hardships and resist sexual temptations. Thus they required young men to be engaged at least two months before entering the mission field. To help the would-be missionaries find wives, the ABCFM had an ongoing list of 'missionary-minded' women who were considered 'young, pious, educated, fit and reasonably good-looking'. Often these missionary couples would leave for foreign lands within a week after their marriage."

The Lausanne Covenant: "God has been calling out from the world a people for himself and sending his people back into the world to be his servants and his witnesses, for the extension of his kingdom, the building up of Christ's body, and the glory of his name. We confess with shame that we often denied our calling and failed in our mission by becoming conformed to the world or by withdrawing from it. Yet we rejoice that even when borne by earthen vessels, the gospel is still a precious treasure."

Geoff Hill: "God does not call the qualified, He qualifies the called."

John V Taylor: "The chief Actor in the historic mission of the Christian church is the Holy Spirit. He is the director of the whole enterprise. The mission consists of things that he is doing in the world. In a special way it consists of the light that he is focusing upon Jesus Christ" *(The Go-Between God)*.

Paul Hiebert: "Any long-range vision for missions must include not only the planting of new churches but also the renewal of old ones. The former without the latter eventually leads only to lands full of dead and dying churches. The birth of new congregations is no guarantee that they will remain spiritually alive" *(Exploring Church Growth)*.

Howard A Snyder: "The Gospel is global good news. Thinking globally, God acted locally. The gospel is good news about personal, social, ecological, and cosmic healing and reconciliation. It is good news to the whole creation—to the whole earth and in fact to the cosmos" *(Global Good News)*.

Derek Stringer: "In my travels I meet thousands of people. I have never met anyone I considered to be too heavenly-minded to be any earthly good. On the contrary, it is the heavenly-minded people who tend to be the most helpful people on earth."

Mike Barrett: "I've been to Delhi four times, enough to know that I don't really like it. I'm not drawn to a place with severe pollution, the kind you can see, the kind you can taste in the evening when you go to bed and dig out of the corners of your eyes when you wake up in the morning. Dogs and cows roam around with impunity. Men urinate on the sides of the crowded roads. The poverty is unreal. Many people, millions of them, are so poor they live in small huts made from cow manure and have been known to eat dogs to stay alive. India is not a fun place to visit—and as recent headlines have indicated, an even less fun place to do Christian ministry. In many parts of India, it can get you killed."

MB: "True radicalism has horrible pay, it takes years to see its fruit, and it requires that quiet, under-the-radar kind of love for people that Christ gave his life for. God is not speaking more profoundly to the good-looking loud ones. He's moving powerfully through the simple ones."

US investigator Robert Woodberry and his team spent years amassing more statistical data and doing more historical analyses than anyone had done before on the role of Prostestant missionaries in the birth and growth of modern democracies. It enabled him to now support a sweeping claim: "Areas where Protestant missionaries had a significant presence in the past are on average more economically developed today, with comparatively better health, lower infant mortality, lower corruption, greater literacy, higher educational attainment (especially for women), and more robust membership in non-governmental associations.
The positive effect of missionaries on democracy applies only to 'conversionary Protestants'. Protestant clergy financed by the state, as well as Catholic missionaries prior to the 1960s, had no comparable effect in the areas where they worked. Independence from state control made a big difference. One of the main stereotypes about missions is that they were closely connected to colonialism, But Protestant missionaries not funded by the state were regularly very critical of colonialism.
For example, ...in China, missionaries worked to end the opium trade; in India, they fought to curtail abuses by landlords; in the West Indies and other colonies, they played key roles in building the abolition movement. Back home, their allies passed legislation that returned land to the native Xhosa people of South Africa and also protected tribes in New Zealand and Australia from being wiped out by settlers. I feel confident saying that none of those movements would have happened without nonstate missionaries mobilizing them" *(CT)*.

Robert Woodberry:
"Pull out a map, point to any place where 'conversionary Protestants' were active in the past, and you'll typically find more printed books and more schools per capita. You'll find, too, that in Africa, the Middle East, and parts of Asia, most of the early nationalists who led their countries to independence graduated from Protestant mission schools."

Dana Robert, director of the Center for Global Christianity and Mission at Boston University:
"Protestant missionaries focused on teaching people to read. That sounds really basic, but if you look worldwide at poverty, literacy is the main thing that helps you rise out of poverty. Unless you have broad-based literacy, you can't have democratic movements" *(CT)*.

Andrea Palpant Dilley: "**What They Brought the World.**
William Carey. David Livingstone. Hudson Taylor. These are the 'rock stars' of the modern missionary movement. Here are eight other missionaries who were bellwethers for global democracy.
CONGO - Alice Seeley Harris.
A UK Baptist, Harris and her husband, John, were among the first people to use photography to promote human rights. In the early 1900s, colonialists used forced labor to extract rubber from the Congo's jungles—and villagers who resisted were castrated, burned, or had limbs cut off. The Harrises traveled throughout the United States and Britain disseminating photos and giving lectures detailing the abuses.

BOTSWANA - John Mackenzie.
The British missionary partnered with a chief named Khama III to protect his land from being occupied by white settlers in South Africa. Their efforts birthed a pivotal land protection agreement. If not for Protestant missionaries, Botswana would most likely not exist today.
SOUTH AFRICA - Trevor Huddleston.
The Anglican missionary to South Africa earned the nickname Makhalipile—'dauntless one'—in part for publishing 'Naught for your Comfort', a devastating critique of South African racial policies. His writings and later leadership with the Anti-Apartheid Movement helped turn British public opinion against apartheid.
INDIA - Ida Sophia Scudder.
She vowed to never become one. But then Ida Sophia Scudder watched three women die needlessly one night at her parents' missionary bungalow and knew God was calling her to the mission field. Scudder addressed the plight of Indian women and the fight against bubonic plague, cholera, and leprosy. In 1918, she started one of Asia's foremost teaching hospitals, the Christian Medical College & Hospital.
INDIA - James Long.
Sent to Calcutta at age 22, Long was an Irish Anglican priest who played a key role in the Indigo Revolt of 1859, when rural indigo farmers rebelled against British planters. Long translated and published Nil Darpan, a play written by Dinabandhu Mitra about the poor treatment of indigo farmers, for which he was fined and briefly jailed. He is remembered today as a key preserver of Bengali education, literature, and history.
JAPAN - Guido Verbeck.
Guido Verbeck was a Dutch political adviser, educator, and missionary hired by the Japanese government to establish a new English school system in Nagasaki. He went on to lead massive change in Japan's education system, set up an exchange program with the States, and began the first Bible study in modern Japan.
CHINA - Timothy Richard.
Amid China's famine of 1876–79, Timothy Richard, a Welsh Baptist, helped lead one of the first major humanitarian relief efforts in modern history. While in Shanghai, he helped produce almost 300 books, campaigned with the Anti-Footbinding Society, and consulted with the governor of Shanxi Province to found a university.
CHINA - Eliza Bridgman.
In 1864, 20 years after sailing to China, American missionary Eliza Bridgman opened a school for girls in Beijing who otherwise would have suffered prostitution, forced labor, or starvation. Bridgman's school was eventually folded into Yenching University, one of the first universities in China. Now Peking University, it is today China's most prestigious university" *(CT).*

David J Hesselgrave, on the history of missions: "The last decades of the nineteenth century witnessed great strides forward in Christian mission. However, those decades also witnessed the inroads of a social gospel, higher criticism, Unitarianism and universalism as well as an increase in Catholic opposition. Into this milieu the twentieth century ecumenical movement of mainline Protestant denominations was born" *(How to Survive a Tsunami)*

DJH: "At the beginning of the twentieth century mainline denominational churches in the U.S. had supplied 80 per cent of the North American missionary force. At the end of the century they supplied no more than 6 per cent of it (see Moreau et. al., 2000: 4, 34)" *(Id.)*.

DJH, on Roland Allen's book - 'Missionary Methods: St. Paul's or Ours': "John R Mott and his colleagues at Edinburgh just two years prior to the publication of Allen's book, *proscribed* theological discussion in the interest of **unity**; Allen *prescribed* it, in the interest of **truth**. Moreover, Allen practiced what he preached. As Newbigin makes clear, 'Allen's epoch-making book on Paul's missionary methods is not really a manual on missionary methods as much as it is a searching scrutiny into the missionary patterns of Allen's missionary contemporaries'."
"Generational resubmission should be practiced widely and often today, especially among evangelicals and especially among evangelicals involved in Christian mission. Church members—not just church leaders—should discuss mission priorities with a view to determining which candidates and ministries to support, not on the basis of personal preferences and interpersonal relationships, but on the basis of biblical and orthodox teachings" *(Id.)*.

Alex R Hay: "All of Paul's companions... worked in the same manner. The principles and order of the Missionary's ministry were not subject to change any more than were those of the Elders' ministry. They were according to God's plan for his Church and therefore, perfect. No liberty is given to modify the details of the pattern for the order and ministry of the Church, just as none was given to alter the details of God's plan for the Tabernacle" *(The NT Order)*.

David Sills: "Today, 112 years later, 94% of the people in the world recognize the Coca-Cola logo and product. In 112 years, we can reach the world for profit's sake, but we cannot do it for the glory of God in 2,000 years."

Chinese house church leaders: "When the Lord reveals His will to us and we obey, our mission will be a success regardless of the results."

Jim Wright: "Christ in me is the foundation for expressing Christ among us so that we then can outwardly express Christ through us to a needy, waiting world."

Sabir Ali: "God had prepared everything for the Gospel's outreach after Pentecost:
1) Scattered communities of Jews had made the concepts of monotheism and a coming Messiah familiar to many in the Roman world.
2) The Greek language was available for the communication of the gospel and the teachings of the New Testament epistles.
3) The Empire had established relatively peaceful conditions.
4) The Roman road system, built mainly for the Roman armies, was in place for missionary travels and church planting."

KP Yohannan: "A tiny group of believers who have the gospel keep mumbling it over and over to themselves. Meanwhile, millions who have never heard it once, fall into the flames of eternal hell without ever hearing the salvation story."

Terry Reed (NTM): "I realized that the work of reaching a lost world with the gospel was the only thing I could do that would be of eternal value."

David Platt: "**And he said to them, 'Take nothing for your journey, no staff, nor bag, nor bread, nor money; and do not have two tunics**' - Luke 9:3. The price is certainly high for people who don't know Christ and who live in a world where Christians shrink back from self-denying faith and settle into self-indulging faith. While Christians choose to spend their lives fulfilling the American dream instead of giving their lives to proclaiming the kingdom of God, literally billions in need of the Gospel remain in the dark. '**And thus I make it my ambition to preach the gospel, not where Christ has already been named**' (Ro. 15:20)."

DP: "Unreached peoples are unreached for a reason. They're hard, difficult, and dangerous to reach. All the easy ones are taken."

Eckhard Schnabel: "The argument that the word mission does not occur in the New Testament is incorrect. The Latin verb 'mittere' corresponds to the Greek verb 'apostellein', which occurs 136 times in the New Testament (97 times in the Gospels, used both for Jesus having been 'sent' by God and for the Twelve being 'sent' by Jesus)" *(Paul the Missionary, 27-28)*.

ES: "*Missionaries communicate the news of Jesus the Messiah and Savior to people who have not heard or accepted this news.
*Missionaries communicate a new way of life that replaces, at least partially, the social norms and the behavioral patterns of the society in which the new believers have been converted.
*Missionaries integrate the new believers into a new community" *(Id.)*.

Andreas Kostenberger & Peter O'Brien: "If the apostolic model is to be followed by missionaries in the contemporary scene, their work would begin with the winning of converts, but it would not stop there.
Forming believers into mature Christian congregations, providing theological and pastoral counsel against dangers arising from inside and outside churches, strengthening believers both individually and corporately as they face suffering and persecution, so that they will stand fast in the Lord, all fall within the scope of what is involved in continuing the mission of the exalted Lord Jesus Christ" *(Salvation to the Ends of the Earth: A Biblical Theology of Mission)*.

*John Piper: "*Jesus commanded us to go and make disciples among every people. Christianity is a missionary faith. We aim to make disciples in every group and build up the church among every people. We do not spread our faith by war or by violence, but by the proclamation of great news and persuasion and by the demonstration of love."

James Bell: "In his early 20s, Watkin Roberts (1886-1969) went among the tribal head hunters in northeast India with the gospel. After only a short ministry the British Government made him leave. Some years later he was crippled with polio; and frankly he spent many years in sadness, feeling like he had utterly failed in his missionary calling. One day, now an old man and crippled, Watkin Roberts climbed the steps to his apartment only to find a young east Indian fellow waiting for him. He invited him into his apartment. The story he heard that day brought him to tears of indescribable joy - the few converts to Christ had stayed true. One had become a preacher and pastor and almost the entire Humar tribe had come to Christ; and standing in his apartment was the son of that tribal pastor who had just translated the New Testament into the Humar language!
Upon learning these amazing testimonies of the saving grace of God, it is reported that Watkin Roberts got up out of his chair, made his way toward a window, looked out... then turned around and said:

'What an amazing Christ! He never asks for our approval -
Only for faith to believe that He is at work when all is mystery.
To put one's life in His hands is not to be led astray'!"

David Hosaflook: "Paul taught us that the essence of missions is going places where Christ is not already named (Ro. 15:20). I don't understand why church planters so frequently ignore that little word not. The mission is not to plant the coolest church in town, but the only church in town. Why target the Bible Belt when so many places don't even have a Bible? Roughly 35% of the world has no access to the Gospel. I'm not talking about the people in your neighborhood who have never heard 'a clear presentation of the Gospel' (but could if you would just cross the street). I'm talking about the 2,400,000,000 people who couldn't find a Christian if they tried. How is this possible? How many of our mission workers are even targeting them? I might be satisfied with a proportionate 35%. But get this: it's less than 5%! Tip a waitress 5% and she'll spit in your soup the next time you order lunch. Five measly percent is a yawn in the face of the Great Commissioner, a shrug at the plight of the damned. It's tantamount to telling the unreached to go to Hell. Forgive my candor, but I don't know how else to verbalize what our inaction is communicating. We're cloistered in climate-controlled cathedrals, feasting while billions can't even find a drop of Water. '**We do not well! This day is a day of good tidings!**' (2 K. 7:9). Our main problem isn't fear. Certainly we prefer our crosses gilded, not bloody—but there's a bigger issue. Christ is not our life (Phil. 1:21). We're self-absorbed. Distracted. Apathetic. Unimpressed at the stunning honor of fulfilling biblical prophecies. Passionate about anything other than harvest fields of unreached souls—unreached not because they're unreachable, but because we've chosen not to reach them. The Romans Rover is warmed up and ready to roll. Jesus is driving. The ride won't be smooth. But there's a seat with your name all over it. You in?"

Jacob Lee (missionary in Uganda):
"The greatest evil is having the gospel and not doing everything within our power to get it to those who do not have it. May the Lord grant each of us His followers the wherewithal to be obedient disciples!"

JvH on Lk. 9:62: "'**No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God**': In the measure in which you are dependent on people (home-church, home-front, finance-committee, etc.), in that measure you are not dependent (anymore) on your Sender. And in the measure in which you are not dependent on God, in that measure your service will prove unfruitful."

Togo saying: "Wherever the heart is, the feet don't hesitate to go."

Anon., quoted by Andrew Murray: 'The end of man is an Action and not a Thought, though it were of the noblest.'

Anon.: "Missionaries are just normal, flawed people who have answered the call to live in very challenging situations. Think of all your issues and multiple them by 10. Satan wants missionary marriages to fail because he knows the damage he can do. He knows how powerfully a healthy marriage models Christ, and how easily a failed one can turn people from Him."

Id.: "To pedestal a missionary is to set his feet on quick sand."

Id.: "There are a lot of Christians who are doing nothing, there are no Christians who have nothing to do."

Id.: "The light that shines farthest, shines brightest at home."

Id.: "Don't put a question mark where God put a period (exclamation mark)."

430 - *Missionary Parents*

Jim Elliot to his parents: "I do not wonder that you were saddened at the word of my going to South America. This is nothing else than what the Lord Jesus warned us of when He told the disciples that they must become so infatuated with the kingdom and following Him that all other allegiances must become as though they were not. And He never excluded the family tie. In fact, those loves that we regard as closest, He told us must become as hate in comparison with our desires to uphold His cause. Grieve not, then, if your son seem to desert you, but rejoice, rather, seeing the will of God done gladly. Remember how the Psalmist described children? He said that they were as an heritage from the Lord, and that every man should be happy who had his quiver full of them.. And what is a quiver full of but arrows? And what are arrows for but to shoot? So, with the strong arms of prayer, draw the bowstring back and let the arrows fly—all of them, straight at the Enemy's host."

431 - *Misunderstanding*

Anon.: "I know you believe you understand what you think I said, but I am not sure that what you heard is what I meant."

432 - *MIXTURE*

Jonathan Edwards: "In times of great revivals, as it is with the fruit-trees in the spring; there are multitudes of blossoms, which appear fair and beautiful, and there is a promising appearance of young fruit: but many of them are of short continuance; they soon fall off, and never come to maturity... In this world, [there never will] be an entire purity, either in particular saints, by a perfect mixture of corruption; or in the church of God, without any mixture of hypocrites with saints - or counterfeit religion and false appearances of grace with true religion and real holiness."

AW Tozer: "The temptation to introduce 'new' things into the work of God has always been too strong for some people to resist. The Church has suffered untold injury at the hands of well intentioned, but misguided persons who have felt that they know more about running God's work than Christ and his apostles did. A solid train of box cars would not suffice to haul away the religious truck which has been brought into the service of the Church with the hope of improving on the original pattern. These things have been, one and all, positive hindrances to the progress of the Truth and have so altered the divinely-planned structure that the apostles, were they to return to the earth today, would scarcely recognize the misshapen thing which has resulted. Our Lord while on earth cleansed the temple, and periodic cleansings have been necessary in the Church throughout the centuries" *(The Menace of the Religious Movie)*.

433 - *MOCKERS*

FM (Arouet) Voltaire: "Needless to say since Christ's expiation not one single Christian has been known to sin, or die."

FMV: "Of all religions, Christianity is without a doubt the one that should inspire tolerance most, although, up to now, the Christians have been the most intolerant of all men."

Thomas Paine (1737-1809): "All national institutions of churches, whether Jewish, Christian, or Turkish, appear to me no other than human inventions, set up to terrify and enslave mankind, and monopolize power and profit."

Ambrose Bierce (1842-1914): "Christian: One who believes that the New Testament is a divinely inspired book admirably suited to the spiritual needs of his neighbor. One who follows the teachings of Christ in so far as they are not inconsistent with a life of sin."

Friedrich Nietzsche: "The Christian resolution to find the world ugly and bad has made the world ugly and bad."

Ted Turner, founder of CNN: "Christianity is a religion for losers."

Ray Comfort: "Listening to atheists mock God is like watching a smart and rebellious child reaching out to touch 200 million volts of raw electricity."

RC: "'**God is not mocked. For whatever a man sows, that will he also reap**.' Fools who insist on throwing rocks at the sun will have their foolishness come back on their own heads. You can be sure of that."

434 - *MODESTY*

Michael Hyatt: "...**that the women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with propriety and moderation**" (1 Ti. 2:9).
"4 Guidelines for Girls' Modesty:
If you have trouble getting into it or out of it, it is probably not modest.
If you have to be careful when you sit down or bend over, it is probably not modest.
If people look at any part of your body before looking at your face, it is probably not modest.
If you can see your most private body parts or an outline of those parts under the fabric, it is definitely not modest."

James Bell: "When the naked demoniac savingly encountered Jesus Christ, the local people came to Jesus and they saw the man who '**was possessed with the legion of demons sitting at Jesus' feet, and clothed and in his right mind**...' (Mr. 5:15). Make no mistake; where there is a lack of modesty in dress, there will be demonic forces at work."

Anon.: "When a woman veils her body in modesty, she is not hiding herself from men; she is revealing her dignity to them."

435 - *MONARCHY*

King James I of England (of the KJV Bible): "Monarchy is the greatest thing on earth. Kings are rightly called gods since just like God they have power of life and death over all their subjects in all things. They are accountable to God only..., so it is a crime for anyone to argue about what a king can do."

436 - *MONEY / FUND-RAISING*

Tertullian: "Nothing that is God's is obtainable by money."

St Patrick (2nd half of 5th C.): "When I baptized so many thousands of people, did I hope for even half a jot from any of them? If I asked any of them anywhere even for the price of one shoe, say so to my face and I will give it back. More, I spent for you so that they would receive me."

John Hus: "One pays for confession, for mass, for the sacrament, for indulgences, for churching a woman, for a blessing, for burials, for funeral services and prayers. The very last penny which an old woman has hidden in her bundle for fear of thieves or robbery will not be saved - the villainous priest will grab it."

Casiodoro de Reyna (1520-94): "Money is acquired with labor, kept with fear, and lost with very grave pain."

George Müller: "My aim never was how much I could obtain, but rather how much I could give."

Billy A Sunday: "The fellow that has no money is poor. The fellow that has nothing but money is poorer still."

Watchman Nee (1903-72): "When I began to serve the Lord, I was somewhat anxious about the question of my livelihood. Since I was to walk in the Lord's way, I would only rely upon Him to support me. In the years 1921 and 1922, very few preachers in China lived in sole reliance on the Lord. Yet when I looked to the Lord, He said to me, 'If you cannot live by faith, you cannot work for Me'. I knew that I needed living work and living faith to serve a living God. God has supplied all my needs and has not failed me once."

WN: "It is a shameful thing to profess to trust in God and yet play pauper, disclosing one's needs and provoking others to pity" *(The Normal Christian Church Life, p. 105).*

Roger L'Estrange: "He that serves God for money will serve the devil for better wages."

A hymn: "Where God guides, He always provides."

Lex Klein Haneveld (Dutch mission secretary): "Really the central activity of the 'Filadelfia Mission' is fund raising."

*HG Bohn: "*Money is a good servant but a bad master" *(Handbook of Proverbs).*

Samuel Butler, who satirized Victorian life in England: "All progress seems based upon a universal desire to live beyond one's income."

ChristianNewsWire: "The average (US) senior pastor earns $81,113 a year in pay and benefits, according to an annual survey by the Your Church Media Group" *(Crosswalk.com - Aug. '08).*

Joe Arnold, director of missions in Bayou Baptist Association about damage caused by hurricanes Rita and Ike in 2005/08 to churches: "An abbreviated version of my report: '**No church; no offering; no salary**'."

Lawrie Cornish: "I've always maintained that if one had a focus in life to become materially wealthy the first thing he should do is state that he is a Christian, the second thing he should do is get the word Reverend before his name and the third thing is to go into the 'church' business by giving the customers what they want to see, what they want to feel, and what they want to hear. Then tell the customers that God requires at least 10% of their pre-tax income. Before long I'd have a big house (or more) a big car (or more) and possibly a jet to carry my 'anointing' around in. – The beautiful thing about this business is that it's all tax free!"

HB London Jr., vice president of pastoral ministries at Focus on the Family: "Nearly every pastor is a salesman or a marketer of one kind or another because … we have a philosophy to sell. The best marketers and best salesmen will have more converts, will have more people, will take in more money."

Ray Pritchard: "Money is like manure. If you pile it up, it stinks. But if you spread it around, it can do a lot of good."

2007: "**$2 billion** - what Roman Catholic payouts for abuse settlements and court judgments nationwide amount to in the US."

Anon.: "Borrow money from a pessimist - they don't expect it back."

437 - *MONOTONY*

Alexander Smellie (1907): "Many of the days, too, will be days of monotony. They must be spent in little things--household labors, common concerns, unnoticed toil. I may long for a more striking and romantic experience. But when He is with me, I know that He makes my life like His own, the blessed life He lived among carpenters' tools, and village streets, and peasant people. The drudgery is a love-message - it is Jesus Christ in disguise!" *(On the Secret Place).*

438 - *MOTHER TERESA*

Teresa of Calcutta: "We never try to convert... to Christianity but in our work we bear witness to the love of God's presence and if Catholics, Protestants, Buddhists, or agnostics become for this better men — simply better — we will be satisfied. It matters to the individual what church he belongs to. If that individual thinks and believes that this is the only way to God for her or him, this is the way God comes into their life — his life. If he does not know any other way and if he has no doubt so that he does not need to search then this is his way to salvation"
(Life in the Spirit: Reflections, Meditations and Prayers).

ToC: "I've always said we should help a Hindu become a better Hindu, a Muslim become a better Muslim, a Catholic become a better Catholic" *(A Simple Path, Page 31).*

Tim Challies: "In a speech she delivered to the Worldwide Retreat For Priests in October of 1984 she made the following quotes: a) 'At the word of a priest, that little piece of bread becomes the body of Christ, the Bread of Life.'
b) 'Without a priest, without Jesus going with them, our sisters couldn't go anywhere.'
c) 'When the priest is there, then can we have our altar and our tabernacle and our Jesus. Only the priests put Jesus there for us... Jesus wants to go there, but we cannot bring him unless you first give him to us. This is why I love priests so much. We could never be what we are and do the things we do without you priests who first bring Jesus to us.'
d) 'Mary … is our patroness and our Mother, and she is always leading us to Jesus'."

Tim Challies: "What, then, is the importance of debunking the myth of Mother Teresa? The answer is this. Pastors of Protestant churches around the world continue to speak of Mother Teresa in saintly terms. They hold her up as the ultimate example of self-sacrifice for the sake of the gospel. From the pulpits they discuss how she responded to Christ's Great Commission to spread the gospel to all lands. The reality, though, is that if she preached at all, she preached a false religion. In so doing she provides us with an example not of a Christian responding to God's call, but an example of deeds of charity and compassion completely separated from the Truth."

Mike Gendron: "The widespread perception that Mother Teresa sought to relieve the suffering of the poor was the furthest thing from the truth. She believed suffering would help the poor make satisfaction for their sins. She said, 'There is something beautiful in seeing the poor accept their lot, to suffer it like Christ's Passion. The world gains much from their suffering'. This theology is consistent with Roman Catholicism which declares the sinner must 'make satisfaction for' or 'expiate' his sins by doing penance *(Catechism of the Catholic Church, par. 1459).*
At the end of her life, Mother Teresa doubted the existence of God and heaven. In her private letters she wrote: 'Lord, my God, you have thrown [me] away as unwanted and unloved. I call, I cling, I want, and there is no one to answer, no, no one. Where is my faith? There is nothing, I have no faith'. Yet, in spite of her lack of faith and her rejection of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, this unbelieving agnostic has been declared a saint!"

439 - *MOVIES*

AW Tozer: "Religious movies are mistakenly thought by some people to be blessed of the Lord because many come away with moist eyes. If this is a proof of God's blessing, then we might as well go the whole way and assert that every show that brings tears is of God. Those who attend the theater know how often the audiences are moved to tears by the joys and sorrows of the highly paid entertainers who kiss and emote and murder and die for the purpose of exciting the spectators to a high pitch of emotional excitement. Men and women who are dedicated to sin and appointed to death may nevertheless weep in sympathy for the painted actors and be not one bit the better for it. The emotions have had a beautiful time, but the will is left untouched. The religious movie is sure to draw together a goodly number of persons who cannot distinguish the twinges of vicarious sympathy from the true operations of the Holy Spirit"
(The Menace of the Religious Movie).

AWT: "To pretend to pray, to simulate godly sorrow, to play at worship before the camera for effect - how utterly shocking to the reverent heart! How can Christians who approve this gross pretense ever understand the value of sincerity as taught by our Lord? What will be the end of a generation of Christians fed on such a diet of deception disguised as the faith of our fathers?" *(Id.).*

Kris Vallotton: "I love movies but I don't want life to be something I watch on a screen... I want to live for something worth dying for."

Lyndon Unger: "The movies that Hollywood puts out under the guise of attracting the believing movie-goers are subtle (and sometimes not so subtle) attacks on Christians and Christianity as a whole. Movies are a large vessel for the distribution of ideas, and spiritual warfare is ideological warfare; it's the combat of truth and error. Watching movies is spiritual warfare."

LU on the Hollywood version of 'Left Behind': "Now I'm not being nitpicky or taking apart the bad theology that surfaces in the movie (though there was lots). What I mean is that this movie doesn't actually portray Christians or Christianity, but rather Americana Religiosity. I'm talking about the cultural Christianity that one finds in large swaths of America where 'being American' is somehow related to 'being Christian'. A big part of the reason I say that is because throughout the entire movie, nobody even mentions Jesus Christ at all. No kidding. He doesn't make an appearance in a single conversation. People talk vaguely about 'God', and the 'need to believe', but nobody talks about Christ. Nobody mentions him.
Now I'm not complaining because people don't talk about the things I want them to talk about. If people would have said 'Jesus' a few times in the movie, that wouldn't have fixed things. The real problem wasn't that Christ was not mentioned, but rather that nobody shows any understanding about him whatsoever and people somehow 'get right with God' in the movie without Christ or the gospel being a part of it. The 'good news' in Christianity is 'good news' about Jesus. The 'message' of Christianity is, at it's essential and uncompromisable core, about Jesus Christ."

James Bell: "The masses are flocking to the Hollywood movies about 'Noah' and one entitled 'The Son of God.' Some who have seen these movies, and who are also concerned about truth, report that the movies stray from the Word of God— the evidence is abundant and clear. But the guru religious promoters are quick to point out that the movies are emotionally powerful— thousands are weeping and rejoicing and 'getting saved' because of these movies, etc. Moreover, the movie-loving, entertainment loving, and/or emotion-driven masses are lining up to give testimonies of how they have been blessed by these flicks.
There is no surprise to any of this: For example, as to the Biblical inaccuracies in their film, the Christian Post quotes the producers of the 'Son of God' film as saying, 'We're not pastors and we're not qualified to teach', Burnett explained. 'What we're qualified to do is make an emotional connection'.
O, wow… what a confession! But who cares about the inaccuracies? Who cares about truth? Look at our numbers' scoreboard! We have winners!"

JvH: "What about the famous 'Jesus-movie' - translated into more languages than any other, and shown to more audiences, in more countries, than any other movie ever?
Can God give a 'straight blow with a crooked stick'? It would appear that God has done so many times throughout history (just think of Balaam, for instance, or Samson, or Caiaphas in John 11:49-52). In fact, He may have used different kinds of 'stick' with different names. Could it be that one of them is called 'hypocrisy'? To realize how crooked that stick is, and how much God hates hypocrisy, you only have to read Matthew 23.
Let's have a look at hypocrisy. It is a Greek word that refers back to the Greek culture, specifically to that culture's play-acting on the stage, to a person's attempting and pretending to be what he isn't. The influence of Greek culture on all the surrounding cultures was called 'Hellenization'. The Pharisees had always been very much up-in-arms about Hellenization in that it seriously affected and undermined the Hebrew traditions of Abraham's children. Thus they had become the self-appointed defenders of all that Israel had inherited from Abraham, Moses and the prophets. When in Matthew 23 then, Jesus makes no bones about calling them hypocrites, i.e. 'play-actors', together with the scribes, imagine the impact... What was He doing? He was publicly tearing off the Pharisees' stage-masks, leaving them exposed in their make-believe worship - as no better than the Greek pagans they loved to denounce.
Back to the 'Jesus-movie'... Under the auspices of Campus Crusade, the plan was to give the world a screen version of the Gospel of Luke in many languages - filmed entirely in the lands where Jesus walked. Disney-type animation just wasn't good enough; there must be real men and women in it. Most importantly, the lead-actor, the one to impersonate Jesus, would have to be a virtual look-alike, which (as conjured up in *their* minds) meant a handsome, long-haired Caucasian. They came up with actor Brian Deacon - never mind one (minor) problem; Brian was not a Christian...! Let that sink in for a bit - the one chosen to portray the Son of God was not a disciple of Christ; he had no personal knowledge of the Savior! The 'Jesus' of the Jesus-film was, in reality, on the side of the 'enemy' - a wolf in sheep's clothing... Or should we say, a wolf in Shepherd's clothing?
So the film got made, and although there were very mixed reactions among the professionals of the silver screen, it has gone on to conquer the world, so to speak. Multitudes have reportedly come to Christ in many different cultures. Indeed, there may have been true conversions - if so, they could not be due to Brian Deacon's acting (hypocrisy). Life can only be engendered by Life. In his sovereignty, God must have seen to it that, somehow, his Word of Life did get through! ***That*** only is powerful and sharper than any two-edged sword!
There's a great day of truth about to break. On that day, all things, not very clear now, will be crystal clear! All masks will drop. Much apparent 'wheat' will be shown to be useless 'weed'. In his parable of Matthew 13, the Lord says that the weed will be burned. **Many** prophets, exorcists and miracle-workers (including the TV kind) think themselves on the threshold of the Kingdom - then, suddenly, there is that voice... It stops them in their tracks...! Jesus himself tells them: '**I never knew you! Depart from Me, you lawbreakers!**' (Mt. 7).

It is evident that all religious 'produce' is an abomination to him (Gn. 4:3-5; Is. 1:11-15; Mr. 7:5-13). Oh, how much religious acting, whether orthodox or liberal, Catholic, Protestant or Evangelical..! If there is no '**Life**' in it, then it is no more than the Matthew-23-stage-acting of the Pharisees, utterly condemned by the Savior. Pray for Brian Deacon! Unless he whole-heartedly calls on Christ - the Savior from sin and condemnation - he is just as lost as all the other hypocrites.
When Paul rebukes the Galatian Christians, he reminds them of the time when '**before their very eyes Jesus Christ was vividly portrayed as crucified**' (Gal. 3:1). That was when they first heard the Gospel through him and Barnabas. These preachers had no Jesus-movie, no video, no DVD! All they had was the Word of Life, living prayer and living faith. The Holy Spirit did the rest. **HE** portrayed the Christ vividly before their (spiritual) eyes. **That is the only valid portrayal of Jesus Christ!** God never did change his strategy (see 2 Co. 5:16)!"

Anon.: "There was a time in my life when I did not think twice about watching these kinds of movies. I saw the first two Transformers movies. But, then, I was born again, and there was born in me a hatred for ungodly media that was sensual, immoral, blasphemous, etc. My flesh may be tempted to watch such a movie, but the Spirit in me tells me that God hates this stuff and won't let me watch it.
Why watch something that is not edifying? Why watch something that obviously does not bring glory to God.
Some professing Christians think it is ok to watch this stuff. This movie and 99% of what comes out of Hollywood is the 'world'. There is immorality, sensuality, vulgarity, blasphemy, etc.
The Word of God tells us what our relationship should be with that which is at enmity with God… the 'world'. '**You adulterous people! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God**' (James 4:4)."

440 - *Music*

Johann S Bach (1685-1750): "The aim and final end of all music should be none other than the glory of God and the refreshment of the soul."

AW Tozer: "Much singing…has in it more of romance than it has of the Holy Ghost. Words and music don't reflect the reverent intimacy of the adoring saint, but the impudent familiarity of the carnal lover" *(Born After Midnight).*

John G Stackhouse: "By the time church music matured into Palestrina and Co. in the 16th century, it had become too demanding and ornate for ordinary singers. So Christians went to church to listen to a priest and a choir.
The Protestant Reformation yanked musical worship away from the professionals and put it back in the pews. Luther composed hymns based on popular melodies, including drinking songs. Calvin insisted on taking lyrics from the Psalms. This was music in which almost anyone could participate.
No, the contrast with the Reformation is the modern-day insistence that a few people at the front be the center of attention. We do it by making six band members louder than a room full of people. But a church service isn't a concert at which an audience sings along with the real performers. Musicians-every one of them, including the singers-are accompanists to the congregation's praise. They should be mixed loudly enough only to do their job of leading and supporting the congregation."

Candace Malcomson: "Church leaders need to know that good Musicians DO NOT make good Worship leaders. Good music does not mean that your congregation is worshipping at all!"

Dave Hunt: "Rick Warren boldly declares, 'We use the style of music the majority of people in our church listen to on the radio … contemporary pop/rock' *(The Purpose Driven Church (p. 279).*
This is the world's music, and it draws the worldly into the church. In plain words, the music in purpose-driven churches is not chosen because it pleases God, but man. Purpose-driven worship is less about worshipping God than about entertaining the 'worshippers'. That is its deliberate design. Thus, the music and the entire 'program' (like any secular performance) must appeal to the audience rather than to the One whom they are supposedly worshipping!'"

Michael Spencer (Baptist pastor): "...the starvation diet most evangelicals and most of my Baptist family endures in a constant dependence on music, consumerism and massive doses of preaching to form their identity. The results are paltry, shallow and frequently non-existent."

Vaughan Roberts: "When music is seen as a means to encounter God, worship leaders and musicians are vested with a priestly role. They become the ones who bring us into the presence of God rather than Jesus Christ who alone has already fulfilled that role. Understandably, when a worship leader or band doesn't help me experience God they have failed and must be replaced. On the other hand, when we believe that they have successfully moved us into God's presence they will attain in our minds a status that is far too high for their own good."

James Bell: "Music is powerful! Mike Quatro, a producer of Rock Concerts, said, 'Rock motivates you internally, gives you a sensual feeling. A girl can be turned on by the music. It releases her inhibitions. The beat of the drum has always been a factor. A girl realizes her own sexuality through the music'.
Some years back Amazing Grace, O Happy Day, and The Lord's Prayer were put in rock music renditions. They were played on rock stations with much acceptance! In fact, they were near the top of the charts for weeks with no one calling in being offended at the words of the songs! Why no offense? The rock music over-powered, masked, and hid the words of the songs. Such would not have been the case with these three songs, sung and played traditionally!
Rolling Stone, the rock magazine, praised Bob Dylan's 1980 album, "Slow Train Coming" as one of his best.
But what about the Christian content in songs on this album? The magazine said: 'The words finally don't matter after all'. Our secular culture does not mind (they even love!) 'Christian Songs' that are set to various secular sounds, especially rock! Why? Because they know that the music overpowers, masks, and hides the words!"

441 - *MYSTERY*

John Bunyan: "This is one of the greatest mysteries in the world; namely, that a righteousness that resides in heaven should justify me, a sinner on earth!"

Charles Wesley: "'Tis mystery all: th' Immortal dies! Who can explore his strange design?
In vain the firstborn seraph tries to sound the depths of love divine.
'Tis mercy all! Let earth adore; let angel minds inquire no more.
'Tis mercy all! Let earth adore; let angel minds inquire no more."

William Cowper (1731-1800): "God moves in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform."

Octavius Winslow: "We live in a world of mysteries! They... meet our eye, awaken our inquiry, and baffle our investigation at every step. Nature is a vast arcade of mysteries... Our existence is a mystery. The future of our being is a mystery. And God, who alone can explain all mysteries, is the greatest mystery of all! How little do we understand of the inexplicable wonders of a wonder working God, 'whose thoughts are a great deep', and 'whose ways are past finding out'. But to God nothing is mysterious.
In His purpose, nothing is unfixed.
In His forethought, nothing is unknown. In His providence, nothing is contingent.
His glance pierces the future as vividly as it beholds the past. '**He knows the end from the beginning**.'
All His doings are parts of a divine, eternal, and harmonious plan! He may make "darkness His secret place; His pavilion round about Him dark waters;" and to human vision, His dispensations may appear gloomy, discrepant, and confused. Yet He is "working all things after the counsel of His own will," and all is transparent and harmonious to His eye!" *(My Times in God's Hand!).*

Geerhardus Vos: "This is the great mystery that no one can solve - how God could love sinners, with-out there being anything in them worthy of his love. Mysterious, eternal love of God, you are beyond comprehension!"

Anon.: "If my son were to go out and commit capital crimes of murder, rape, etc... and was duly convicted in a court of law to die - I would have been praying for him, I would have gone to the trial, and if allowed, I would even go to his execution... all the while praying for him. But I would not try to use money or influence, (if I had it) to try to get him free from the consequences of his crimes. In stark contrast: Holy God stepped down from His holy and just seat of judgment and wrath; and gave his Son, Jesus, to pay the sinner's debt... So that the repenting, believing sinner is not only forgiven but is also transformed from being an enemy of God to being a son or daughter of God... This is astounding mercy, love and grace beyond comprehension! We are left only to worship and to say, 'Thank you!'"

442 - *MYSTICISM*

Lighthouse Trails: "'Contemplative Spirituality' is a belief system that uses ancient mystical practices to induce altered states of consciousness (the silence) and is rooted in mysticism and the occult but often wrapped in Christian terminology. The premise of contemplative spirituality is pantheistic (God is all) and panentheistic (God is in all). Common terms used for this movement are 'spiritual formation', 'the silence', 'the stillness', 'ancient-wisdom', 'spiritual disciplines', and many others.
'Spiritual Formation' is a movement that has provided a platform and a channel through which contemplative prayer is entering the church. Find spiritual formation being used, and in nearly every case you will find contemplative spirituality. In fact, contemplative spirituality is the heartbeat of the spiritual formation movement."

Ray Yungen, on Henri Nouwen: "The doctrines (instructions) of demons (no matter how nice, how charming, how devoted to God they sound) convey that everything has Divine Presence (all is One). This is clear heresy, for that would

be saying Satan and God are one also. If what Henri Nouwen proclaimed is true when he said, 'We can come to the full realization of the unity of all that is', then Jesus Christ and Satan are also united. That, my friend, is something only a demonic spirit would teach!" *(A Time of Departing).*

JvH: "Is Mysticism dangerous, is it **un**christian? Not more dangerous or **un**christian than a voyage across the ocean. Mysticism by itself is no more than the ship of which the 'mystic' is the captain.
But that vessel needs an **anchor**, strong **sails** and a **compass**, if it is to be any good at all.
If, to begin with, it is not anchored in the solid ground of the Scriptures, it will be tossed hither and thither until it is destroyed, i.e. before it even sets sail.
The sails must be undamaged and unfolded to catch the slightest breath of wind, that emanates from the very inspiration that gave us the complete Bible, from Genesis to Revelation. Only this spirit-wind of God's infallible and powerful Word can move the vessel ever onward. Other 'winds of mystical doctrines', if heeded, will cause the ship to run aground.
And if the one true compass, with its needle of invariable Bible truth that unfalteringly points towards the north, is not continually consulted, or if perhaps it has not even been taken onboard, the captain, crew and passengers of this ship have not a chance to make it to their professed destination. Shipwreck, as described by the apostle Paul in 1 Timothy 1:19-20, is inevitable for the many that set out thinking they can manage without 'faith and a good conscience'.
If fitted out with all three elements, and as he uses them intelligently, the mystic's voyage will be greatly blessed. He is a Christian mystic by the grace of God. He gives Him all the glory, even until he reaches the shores of Immanuel's land."

443 - *NAMES*

William Dyer: "**I will write upon them the name of my God**" (Revelation 3:12).
"O there is a great difference between the NAMES of the saints and the names of the wicked!
The SAINTS are called... godly, from God; Christians, from Christ; spiritual, from the Spirit; heavenly, from Heaven, because their conversation is there, because their Head is there, and they are heirs of heaven. But the WICKED are called... devilish, from the devils; the cursed, from the curses; worldlings, from the world; and sinners, from sin.
The UNGODLY are called... dogs, vipers, swine, thorns, ravening wolves! But the SAINTS are called... jewels, treasures, kings, doves, lilies, heirs of the kingdom of glory!
And hence it is, that some godly men have thought it a greater honor to be a member of Christ than to be a king upon a throne! Indeed, a holy heart is better than a great estate!
NOTE: It is the Christian's place to call the wicked by the names given them by God. But we would do well to ponder these things... to be humble and instructed. To be amazed at the love, mercy, and grace of God, for prior to salvation, we also were wholly UNGODLY and under the holy wrath of God!" *(Christ's Famous Titles).*

444 - *NATURAL SELECTION*

Creation Ministries Intl.: "It has long been held that predators preferentially take the young, weak and diseased prey. This concept is central to natural selection and is one of the tenets on which evolution rests. The premise is flawed. The entire superstructure built on natural selection providing a mechanism for evolution collapses into disarray if predators do not actually take the weakest individuals. Upon close examination, the thesis is neither logical nor supported by the scientific evidence. Natural selection therefore lacks as a mechanism for evolution."

445 - *NATURE*

Thomas Brooks: "'**THE LORD saw how great man's wickedness on the earth had become, and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil all the time!**' (Genesis 6:5) 1. There is the seed of all sins, of the vilest and worst of sins, in the best of men! 2. Did God leave us to act according to our sinful natures, we would all be incarnate devils, and this world would be an absolute Hell! 3. Amazing grace: '**He has rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins!**' (Colossians 1:13)."

Octavius Winslow: "The Christian, fond of soaring through nature in quest of new proofs of God's existence and fresh emblems of His wisdom, power and goodness, rejoices in the thought that it is his Father's domain which he treads! He feels that God, his God, is there. And the sweet consciousness of His all-pervading presence, and the impress of His great perfections which everywhere meets his eye, overwhelm his renewed soul with wonder, love, and praise. O the delight of looking abroad upon nature, under a sense of pardoning... love in the soul, when enabled to exclaim, '**The heavens tell of the glory of God. The skies display His marvelous craftsmanship. Day after day they continue to speak; night after night they make Him known. They speak without a sound or a word; their voice is silent in the skies; yet their message has gone out to all the earth, and their words to all the world** (Ps. 19:1-4)."

George W Carver (c.1864-1943): "I love to think of nature as an unlimited broadcasting station through which God speaks to us every hour, if we will only tune in."

Gilbert K Chesterton: "The essence of all pantheism, evolutionism and modern cosmic religion is really in this proposition: that Nature is our mother. Unfortunately, if you regard Nature as a mother, you discover that she is a stepmother. The main point of Christianity was this: that Nature is not our mother: Nature is our sister. We can be proud of her beauty, since we have the same father; but she has no authority over us; we have to admire, but not to imitate."

John Gresham Machen: "All nature, including the nature of man, is a wondrous instrument of many strings, delicately tuned to work God's will and upon which He plays with a master hand."

Ray Comfort: "Someone said: 'Nature created us this way. I laugh in the face of your fictitious God...'
Answer: 'It is scientifically ludicrous to say that Nature made itself. For Nature to make itself, it had to be pre-existent, before it made itself. Whatever created us had to be eternal and non-material. Nature is none of these things. God is both. He is outside of the dimension of time (eternal) and He is Spirit'."

446 - *NAZI REALITIES*

Creation Ministries Intl.: "Many anti-Christians turn to the Nazis for an example of the sort of evil that can be committed in the name of Christ. The myth that the Nazis were Christian is so common that many Christians cannot adequately answer it. If the Nazis had been Christian in name, all this would have proved is that not all who claim to act in Christ's name are consistent with His teachings. But far from being Christians, the Nazis were opposed to Christianity and sought to stamp it out."

Paul Marek: "A man whose family was German aristocracy prior to World War II owned a number of large industries and estates. When asked how many German people were true Nazis, he replied, 'Very few people were true Nazis, but many enjoyed the return of German pride, and many more were too busy to care. I was one of those who just thought the Nazis were a bunch of fools. So, the majority just sat back and let it all happen. Then, before we knew it, they owned us, and we had lost control, and the end of the world had come. My family lost everything. I ended up in a concentration camp'."

447 - *NEED*

Charles H Spurgeon: "A very great portion of modern revivalism has been more a curse than a blessing, because it has led thousands to a kind of peace before they have known their misery; restoring the prodigal to the Father's house, and never making him say, 'Father, I have sinned'. How can he be healed who is not sick, or he be satisfied with the bread of life who is not hungry? The old-fashioned sense of sin is despised...Everything in this age is shallow... The consequence is that men leap into religion, and then leap out again. Unhumbled they came to the church, unhumbled they remained in it, and unhumbled they go from it."

Roy Hession: "To see Jesus is to apprehend Him as the supply of our present needs, and believingly lay hold of Him as such. The Lord Jesus is always seen through the eye of need... The acknowledgement of need and the confession of sin, therefore, is ever the first step in seeing Jesus. Then where there is acknowledged need, the Holy Spirit delights to show to the heart the Lord Jesus as the supply of just that need... Then as the soul believingly appropriates for himself what the Spirit shows of Jesus, striving, strain, a consciousness of guilt, fear, and sorrow flee away" *(We Would See Jesus, p.23).*

Larry Norman: "We need worship for our spirit, fellowship for our soul and committed subservience for our body."

Rajinikanth: "What needs to be taken care of is to not let the need become greed. Because needs can always be met, but greed can never be fulfilled."

448 - *NEGLIGENCE*

John Angell James: "Sin is raging all around us! Satan is busy in the work of destruction! Men are dying! Souls are every moment departing into eternity! Hell ... multitudes are continually descending to torments which know no mitigation and no end! How astounding is it sometimes to ourselves, that, the base cares and the petty enjoyments of the present world should have so much power over us, as to retard us in our heavenward course, and make us negligent and indolent, heedless and forgetful."

449 - *NEPHILIM*

Tertullian: "I lay down this one proposition: that those angels - the deserters from God, the lovers of women - were likewise the discoverers of this curious art [of astrology]. And on that account, they were also condemned by God... For we know the mutual alliance of magic and astrology."

Gary Bates (Creation Ministries Intl): "The identity of the sons of God in Genesis 6, and... the Nephilim question... Evidence... can challenge our rational and traditional thought... but the conclusion is the same: a long tradition of documents indicates that fallen angels have been deceiving mankind since the beginning of creation" *(Alien Intrusion)*.

450 - *NEUTRALITY*

*Ken Ham (Answers in Genesis): "*As I've said many times - many Christians have been indoctrinated to believe that if one references God - than it's religion, but if God is left out, that is neutral. There is no neutral position - and 'many' (with a sinful heart) is not neutral. One is either for or against Christ. If the public education system is not for Christ (which it's not), then it's AGAINST Christ!"

451 - *NEW-AGE*

Alice Bailey (who personified the New Age movement): "The Age of enlightenment (when everyone realizes they are one with each other and God) will come, not around the Christian church but rather through it"
(A Time of Departing, chapter 6).

Doreen Irvine: "In the New Age movement people contact their so-called spirit guides, which appear to them as native Americans, angels, etc, As Christians we know that the only Spirit we are to contact is the Spirit of God... If you are in contact with a 'spirit guide', renounce that spirit in Jesus' name, because it is an unholy spirit, which only wants to mislead you. Such 'guides' may appear beautiful, but if they do not teach you the truth about Christ, they are evil!"

Wayne Dyer (New Ager): "When enough of us align in a certain way, reaching a critical mass, then the rest of us will begin to be affected and align that way also" *(Interview from Science of Mind magazine, 01/93)*.

R Albert Mohler (2012): "Deepak Chopra, the New Age self-help guru, appeared with Joel Osteen on CNN and affirmed Osteen's message, adding, 'I've believed forever that there's no mental event that doesn't have a brain representation, that every thought actually generates molecules.'
Their appearance together was a priceless demonstration of the fact that the New Thought positive thinking philosophy that drives them both can be grafted onto either Christianity or Eastern religion. In the end, it all sounds the same. Chopra's New Age spirituality and Osteen's updated version of the word-faith movement end up as the same message, only with different trappings."

John Ankerberg & John Weldon: "People in New Age have no idea that their new spiritual practices may be involving them with demons. For example, Johanna Michaelsen once believed she was serving God and Jesus by working for a psychic surgeon. At times she experienced great joy and peace through her New Age practices. Her 'spirit guide' even claimed to be Jesus. In the process of becoming a Christian she discovered that this spirit guide had purposely deceived her and was a demon. She recalls, 'Murderous demonic rage had been the spirit's reaction to my potential decision to accept Jesus Christ of Nazareth as He is, rather than as I had come to think He should be'.
Doreen Irvine realized the same truth. As a practicing witch who used psychic powers, she believed they were only part of everyone's 'human potential'. One day she discovered that the real power came from evil spirits. She came to realize they actually dwelled within her-something she had never known. She observes, 'Now I was no stranger to demons. Had I not often called on them to assist me in rites as a witch and Satanist? [Now] for the first time I knew these demons were within me, not outside. It was a startling revelation... they actually controlled me'.
Finally, medium Raphael Gasson said that his 'spirit helpers' tried to kill him when he decided to leave them and turn to Jesus Christ. He states, 'As a former Spiritualist minister and active medium, it is possible for me to say that at the time of my participation in the Movement, I actually believed that these spirits were the spirits of the departed dead and that it was my duty to preach this to all those with whom I came into contact day by day. It was my earnest desire that mankind should accept this 'glorious truth' and find joy in the knowledge that there was no death'. Yet Gasson went on to say his very own spirit guide 'attempted to kill me when it became obvious that I was out to denounce spiritualism'.
From this one can see that, initially at least, the New Age convert may encounter many exciting and joyful experiences. This is what the spirits desire to give because they lead people deeper into New Age philosophy and practices. But once a person is truly 'hooked', the picture may change drastically. What New Agers must consider is that they may themselves be part of a spiritual 'con'. If a swindler is clever enough, his victim will joyfully hand over his entire life's savings. It is only too late that he discovers his loss. New Agers are entrusting their minds and bodies to spirit beings they know little about. If these spirits are demons, logically, what do you think will be the consequences?"
(*Cult Watch - What You Need to Know about Spiritual Deception)*.

452 - *NEW BIRTH*

John Bunyan: "All this while when I thought I kept this or that commandment, or did by word or deed anything that I thought was good, I had great peace in my conscience; and should think with myself 'God cannot choose but be now pleased with me'.
But upon a day the good providence of God did cast me to Bedford to work on my calling, and in one of the streets of that town I came where there were three or four poor women sitting at a door in the sun and talking about the things of God; and being now willing to hear them discourse, I drew near to hear what they said, for I was now a brisk talker also myself in the matters of religion. But now I may say I heard, but I understood not; for they were far above, out of my reach, for their talk was about a new birth - the work of God on their hearts. And methought they spake as if joy did make them speak; they spake with such pleasantness of scripture language and with such appearance of grace in all they said, that they were to me as if they had found a new world.
At this I felt my own heart began to shake, as mistrusting my own condition to be nought; for I saw that in all my thoughts about religion and salvation the new birth did never enter into my mind: neither knew I the comfort of the word and promise, nor the deceitfulness and treachery of my own wicked heart. As for secret thoughts, I took no notice of them; neither did I understand what Satan's temptations were, nor how they were to be withstood and resisted. Thus, therefore, when I had heard and considered what they said, I left them and went about my employment again, but their talk and discourse went with me. Also my heart would tarry with them, for I was greatly affected with their words, both because by them I was convinced that I wanted the true tokens of a truly godly man, and also because by them I was convinced of the happy and blessed condition of him that was such a one" *(Grace Abounding to the Chief of Sinners).*

JC Ryle: "Except a man be born again, he will wish one day he had never been born at all."

JCR: "To be born again is to enter into a new existence, to have a new mind, a new heart, new views, new principles, new tastes, new affections, new likings, new dislikings, new fears, new joys, new sorrows, new love to things once hated, new hatred to things once loved, new thoughts of God, ourselves, the world, the life to come and salvation."

Cyrus I Scofield: "The Scriptures teach that every regenerate person is the possessor of two natures: one, received by natural birth, which is wholly and hopelessly bad; and a new nature, received through the new birth, which is the nature of God Himself, and therefore wholly good."

Alistair Begg: "You cannot transform yourself from being dead to being alive; only God brings life out of death."

Ray Comfort: "Adam was uniquely created in the 'image and likeness' of God (Gn. 1:26). But after he sinned and died spiritually (Gn. 2:17), his offspring were made in his fallen image. Since everything reproduces 'after its own kind', all of Adam's offspring (all mankind) are born spiritually dead—separated from God. It is because we are born spiritually dead that Jesus came to give us spiritual life (Jn. 5:40; 10:10; 14:6; etc.). This is why Jesus said that we must be born again (Jn. 3:3)."

RC: "'**Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God**' (1 Corinthians 6:9-10). Notice the first four words of the verse: 'Do not be deceived'. Think about why God would put those words there. It's because this isn't verses about the wonderful truth that God cares about sparrows and people, or that He promises to supply all of our needs. This is about who will make it to Heaven and those who will end up in Hell. Nothing is more important, so make sure that you aren't deceived about this issue… because there are many out there who are trying to deceive you.
Usually when a homosexual says that he was 'born this way', he's saying that he can't help being gay. But that's like a fornicator saying that he was born that way because he keeps wanting to have sex with women. Or like an adulterer saying that he grew into his teenage years looking at married women and longing to have sex with them. In one sense the homosexual is right. He was born with a sinful nature that loves to sin.
The Bible speaks of some men 'having eyes full of adultery'. We are like moths to a flame when it comes to sexual sin—especially lust - God considers him to be committing adultery (see Matthew 5:27-28). Even though we love the darkness and we 'drink iniquity like water', God holds us morally responsible and warns that fornicators, adulterers and homosexuals will not enter Heaven. Tragically they will go to Hell. So we were all born with a propensity to follow after sin, and that's why we all need to be born again (see John 3:1-7)."

453 - *NEW YEAR*

Matthew Henry: "If this should prove a year of affliction, a sorrowful year to me, I will fetch all my supports and comforts from the Lord Jesus and stay myself upon Him, His everlasting consolations, and the good hope I have in Him through grace. And should it be my dying year, then my times are in the hand of the Lord Jesus. And with a humble reliance upon His mediation, I would venture into the eternal world looking for the blessed hope. Dying as well as living, Jesus Christ will, I trust, be gain and advantage to me."

Frances R Havergal: "Another year is dawning, dear Father, let it be
In working or in waiting, another year with Thee.
Another year of progress, another year of praise,
Another year of proving Thy presence all the days.

Another year of mercies, of faithfulness and grace,
Another year of gladness in the shining of Thy face;
Another year of leaning upon Thy loving breast;
Another year of trusting, of quiet, happy rest.

Another year of service, of witness for Thy love,
Another year of training for holier work above.
Another year is dawning, dear Father, let it be
On earth, or else in Heaven, another year for Thee." *(Christ In Song).*

454 - *NICENESS*

JC Ryle: "Why isn't niceness a fruit of the Spirit? Because niceness is a hollow trait that a human can generate even without the inner working of the Holy Spirit. Niceness may require some force of will in the face of disagreement or controversy. It may require restraint. But it does not require an inward transformation."

Tim Challies: "Humans seem to be naturally drawn to niceness. Niceness is comfortable. To be nice is to be pleasant in manner, to be agreeable, to adhere to social conventions. We like to be around people who are nice at least in large part because we are comforted by their pleasant words or deeds and by their adherence to whatever social custom dictates. It is an attractive quality, but it can also be a deceptive one. It is, after all, an external trait, and one that has no necessary correlation with what is going on at an internal, spiritual level. Christians can be nice, but so too can unbelievers. The Holy Spirit may help us be nice, but niceness is not necessarily proof that we are living in the Spirit and by the Spirit. Some of the most evil people are also the nicest people...
Both the history of the church and contemporary Evangelical church are replete with nice people [like Brian MacLaren] who are in complete rebellion against God. Is there anyone nicer than Joel Osteen? Yet is there anyone whose message has less of the gospel and more anti-biblical nonsense? You can watch him on video, sitting with Oprah, receiving accolades, nicely, smilingly leading an eager crowd farther and farther from the cross. He is nice, but he, too, will 'nice' you straight to the gates of hell, flashing that brilliant smile all the while.
Christians are called by God to stand firm on what the Bible says is true, no matter how counter-cultural, and no matter how odious to the spirit of the age. When Christians do this we are so often portrayed as being unpleasant or disagreeable, the very opposite of nice...Niceness doesn't require that work of the Spirit. In fact, niceness is often a clever ruse Satan employs to fool us into following ungodly leaders. Be careful around nice people. Evil and ungodly men often rely upon niceness to cover their sin. Where Christians can be fast and blunt in defending the truth, unbelievers—and especially unbelievers claiming to be Christians—can look good in contrast. They can seem so nice as they nicely undermine the very foundations of the Christian faith. Their smiles, their soft words, their sympathetic questions, their niceness—these are all tools designed to mask their opposition to God. It is not bad to be nice. It is not an evil trait. But it is far better to strive for the higher qualities, the Spirit-given qualities of love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control. Against such things there is no law, because such Spirit-given qualities cannot be faked forever. Niceness doesn't require a work of the Spirit. In fact, niceness is often a clever ruse Satan employs to fool us into following ungodly leaders. Be careful around nice people. Evil and ungodly men often rely upon niceness to cover their sin. Where Christians can be fast and blunt in defending the truth, unbelievers—and especially unbelievers claiming to be Christians—can look good in contrast. They can seem so nice as they nicely undermine the very foundations of the Christian faith. Their smiles, their soft words, their sympathetic questions, their niceness—these are all tools designed to mask their opposition to God. It is not bad to be nice. It is not an evil trait. But it is far better to strive for the higher qualities, the Spirit-given qualities of love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, and self-control. Against such things there is no law, because such Spirit-given qualities cannot be faked forever."

455 - *NICOLAITANS*

Clement of Alexandria: "Such also are those (who say) that they follow Nicolas (Acts 6), quoting an adage of the man, which they pervert, 'that the flesh must be abused'. But the worthy man showed that it was necessary to check pleasures and lusts, and by such training to waste away the impulses and propensities of the flesh. But they, abandoning themselves to pleasure like goats, as if insulting the body, lead a life of self-indulgence; not knowing that the body is wasted, being by nature subject to dissolution; while their soul is buried in the mire of vice; following as they do the teaching of pleasure itself, not of the apostolic man.

I am informed, however, that Nicolas never had relations with any woman other than the wife he married, and that of his children his daughters remained virgins to their old age, and his son remained uncorrupted... He taught what it meant to 'abuse the flesh' by restraining the distracting passions. For, as the Lord commanded, he did not wish to serve two masters, pleasure and God. It is said that Matthias also taught that one should fight the flesh and abuse it, never allowing it to give way to licentious pleasure, so that the soul might grow by faith and knowledge" *(Stromata).*

Alexander Smellie: "'**But you have this in your favor: You hate the practices of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate!**' (Revelation 2:6) So I must live, with equal aloofness from every wicked and dubious way; with equal abhorrence of all which my divinely enlightened conscience may not approve. Christ expects me to hate the works of the Nicolaitans!" *(The Secret Place - 1907).*

456 - *NONSENSE*

Dictionary: **Piffle!** "Noun (Informal) nonsense, rubbish,(informal), hot air (informal), pants (informal), rot, trash, bunk (informal), tosh (slang, chiefly Brit.), pap, cobblers (Brit. taboo slang), drivel, twaddle, tripe (informal), guff (slang), hogwash, hokum (slang, chiefly U.S. & Canad.), bunkum (chiefly U.S.), codswallop (Brit. slang), poppycock (informal), balderdash (informal), hooey (slang), tommyrot, horsefeathers (U.S. slang). She talks such a load of piffle."

457 - *NOTHING*

Dorothy L Sayers: "In the world it is called Tolerance, but in hell it is called Despair... the sin that believes in nothing, cares for nothing, seeks to know nothing, interferes with nothing, enjoys nothing, hates nothing, finds purpose in nothing, lives for nothing, and remains alive because there is nothing for which it will die."

458 - *OBEDIENCE*

*Archibald A Hodge: "*A Christian is just as much under obligation to obey God's will in the most secular of his daily businesses as he is in his closet or at the communion table."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Though the heavens should fall through our doing right, we are not to sin in order to keep them up."

DL Moody: "There will be no peace in any soul until it is willing to obey the voice of God."

Arthur T Pierson: "The very watchword of the Christian life is obedience and our great Captain has left us His marching orders: '**Go ye**..!'"

CT Studd: "We Christians too often substitute prayer for playing the game. Prayer is good; but when used as a substitute for obedience, it is nothing but a blatant hypocrisy, a despicable Pharisaism... To your knees, man! and to your Bible! Decide at once! Don't hedge! Time flies! Cease your insults to God, quit consulting flesh and blood. Stop your lame, lying, and cowardly excuses. Enlist!"

John N 'Praying' Hyde (1865-1912): "I know but one word ...Obedience! I know how a soldier will obey an order... even to death. I cannot expect to look Jesus Christ in the face and obey him less than a soldier his commander."

Oswald Chambers: "The best measure of a spiritual life is not its ecstasies but its obedience."

AW Tozer: "The Bible recognizes no faith that does not lead to obedience, nor does it recognize any obedience that does not spring from faith. The two are opposite sides of the same coin."

AWT: "To be entirely safe from the devil's snares the man of God must be completely obedient to the Word of the Lord. The driver on the highway is safe, not when he reads the signs but when he obeys them."

CS Lewis: "We may be content to remain what we call 'ordinary people': but He is determined to carry out a quite different plan. To shrink back from that plan is not humility: it is laziness and cowardice. To submit is not conceit or megalomania; it is obedience" *(Mere Christianity).*

Sinclair Ferguson: "Be obedient even when you do not know where obedience may lead you."

Vance Havner: "What our Lord said about cross-bearing and obedience is not in fine type. It is in bold print on the face of the contract."

Joel T Wakuma Masawi: "Obedience is first learned then taught. It is one thing to obey when it seems logical and necessary, but it is quite another when the obedience calls for something that doesnt make sense. Obedience doesnt always hinge on understanding. It did not make sense ethically or practically to kill Isaac, yet Abraham obeyed."

459 - *OBESITY*

Judges 3: "**The children of Israel served Eglon king of Moab eighteen years**... (**Now Eglon was a very fat man**)."

Dr Mercola: "Carb-rich highly processed foods, along with rarely ever fasting, are primary drivers of these [diabetes] statistics. Wherever a highly processed food diet becomes the norm, obesity inevitably follows. In the 1950s, the food available was mostly fresh and grown locally. Today, the majority of foods consumed—even in the developing world—are highly processed foods, filled with sugars, harmful processed fats, and chemical ad-ditives. Perhaps one of the strongest links can be seen with soda consumption. As sweetened beverages have be-come more common in developing countries, obesity rates have started climbing right along with beverage sales."

460 - *OBJECTIONS*

Charles H Spurgeon: "To answer objections, is an endless task; it is like trying to empty a flowing fountain with bottomless buckets."

461 - *OBJECTS OF AFFECTION*

Thomas Manton: "People must have an object of affection, and if they have not something noble, they will accept something less. Just so, those who disdain to live for God, will live for their own bellies. If we do not live in all seriousness for a noble object, the probability is that we shall trifle our lives away in doing nothing! Will we be numbered with the cat-worshipers and dog-adorers? My God, save me from petty and paltry objects! Deliver me from worthless amusements and hobbies! May the objects of my life's pursuit be worthy of an immortal spirit, worthy of an heir of Heaven! '**Since, then, you have been raised with Christ, set your hearts on things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God. Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things!**' (Colossians 3:1-2)"

462 - *OFFENSE*

Epictetus (55-135): "When you are offended at any man's fault, turn to yourself and study your own failings. Then you will forget your anger."

Isaac Watts: "I'll not willingly offend, nor be easily offended;
What's amiss I'll strive to mend, and endure what can't be mended!"

463 - *OFFENSE OF THE GOSPEL*

Mark A Noll: "Evangelicalism at its best is an offensive religion. It claims that you cannot be reconciled to God, understand the ultimate purposes of the world, or live a truly virtuous life, unless you confess your sin before the living God and receive new life in Christ through the power of the Holy Spirit. Such particularity has always been offensive, and in the multicultural, postmodern world in which we live it is more offensive than ever."

464 - *OFFICE IN THE CHURCH*

JvH: "'Office' in Christ's church is not a Biblical concept, wheras 'ministry' or 'service' is - concerning these we find that in the two 12's and the two 4's, they are meant to be exercised by all the members of the one body of Christ, not by special 'officers'. I'm referring to Romans 12, 1 Cor. 12, Eph. 4 and 1 Peter 4...
In 1 Timoty 3:1, there is not really any word like 'office'. It simply says: 'overseership'. Overseers in a congregation (elders, shepherds, acc. to Acts 20) are just members of the one Body, serving other members. They have not been imposed on the congregation, or hired by them. The authority to admonish, exhort, counsel, etc. is purely spiritual. They will have a guiding role when matters of discipline come up, but it is the congregation, who through prayer, must decide (Mt.18, 1Co.5-6)."

465 - *OLD TESTAMENT*

M Luther: "I beg every devout Christian not to despise the simplicity of language and the stories found in the OT. He should remember that, however, simple the OT may seem, it contains the words, works, judgments and actions of God himself. Indeed the simplicity makes fools of the wise and the clever, and allows the poor and simple to see the ways of God. Therefore submit your thoughts and feelings to the stories you read, and let yourself be carried like a child to God."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "We must never drive a wedge between the Old Testament and the New. We must never feel that the New makes the Old unnecessary... It was the Holy Spirit who led the early Church, which was mainly Gentile, to incorporate the Old Testament Scriptures with their New Scriptures and to regard them all as one. They are indissolubly bound together, and there are many senses in which it can be said that the New Testament cannot be truly

understood except in the light that is provided by the Old. For example, it is almost impossible to make anything of the Epistle to the Hebrews unless we know our Old Testament Scriptures" *(Studies in the Sermon on the Mount)*.

Ronald Dunn: "The sacrificial system of the Old Testament is out of date, but not its message: That man has sinned and atonement must be made."

Lita Cosner (Creation Ministries Intl.): "We tend to think that God is different in the New Testament compared to the Old Testament. However, the basic, traditional Christian understanding is that God relates to humanity differently in the New Testament because Jesus died to bring believers back into a right relationship with Him. God has not changed, but our relationship with Him has. What God revealed about Himself in the Old Testament is still important for believers today, and it serves as the basis for many statements about God in the New Testament."

John Poletti: "It is very sad that many 'Christians' don't know, or have never been taught, that the 'New' Testament is concealed within the 'Old' Testament, and the 'Old' Testament is revealed within the 'New' Testament, and how not understanding this, effects your world view."

Ray Comfort: "What if someone claims to have read the Bible and says it's just a book of fairy tales?
Call his bluff. Gently ask, 'What is the thread of continuity that runs through the Bible - the consistent theme from the OT through the NT?' More than likely he won't know. So say, 'The OT was God's promise that he would destroy death. The NT tells how He did it'. Then appeal directly to the conscience by asking if he has kept the Ten Commandments."

466 - *OMNIPRESENCE*

JC Ryle: "The eye of God. Think of that! Everywhere, in every house, in every field, in every room, in every company, alone or in a crowd, the eye of God is always upon you!"

467 - *OMNISCIENCE*

2 Chronicles 16:9: "**The eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to give strong support to those whose heart is blameless toward him**."

JC Ryle: "There is nothing hidden from the Lord's eyes. There are no secrets with Him. Alone or in company, by night or by day, in private or in public, He is acquainted with all our ways."

Ray Comfort: "The Scriptures tell us that 'the eye of the Lord is in every place.' God doesn't have human eyes. He rather sees all things, every atom in the universe, every hair on every head, every thought of every human mind, and even the darkness is seen by God as pure light. He is omniscient and omnipresent.
So never fall into the deception of thinking that God doesn't see certain things. Nothing is hidden from His holy eyes. For the unsaved (those under His just wrath), that's a fearful thought. But for those who are trusting in the Savior and have by faith been declared righteous in His sight, it is wonderfully consoling."

RC: "You and I can only entertain one thought at a time. However, think for a moment about the infinitude of the thoughts of God. He doesn't think as we do. He is omniscient—He knows all things. That means He never has an idea. If a concept suddenly came to Him, then He would be ignorant of the thought before it formed in His mind. However, God doesn't have thoughts 'come to His mind'. Because He is omniscient, His mind has all thoughts resident."

RC: "The words 'God is witness between you and me' should not be taken lightly. God is the omniscient witness. He is ever-present and sees all—all thoughts, all actions, all intent, and all desire. Even the darkness is pure light to Him. Nothing is hidden from His holy eyes, and we should therefore live in the light of such a fearful truth."

468 - *OPPOSITION*

G Campbell Morgan: "If as Christians we are having an easy time, and enjoying life, we are poor Christians. The Christian life has always been lived in the presence of gigantic forces opposed to it, and to Christ, and to God."

Berit Kjos: "Why they hate God's Word! Biblical Christianity doesn't fit the world's vision of global solidarity. It hinders progress toward global governance. It clashes with the amoral values and mind-dulling enticements needed to prepare the masses for 'change'. No wonder our globalist leaders seek ways to eradicate this inconvenient 'obstacle!' They even use Islam to accomplish their purpose.
In their battle against Truth, these 'Power Elites' seem blind to the spiritual war that rages in their midst. They don't realize that their foolish plans can never block God's will and power! His plan for the world was revealed long ago, and He will surely fulfill it -- in His perfect time and way! '**The Lord brings the counsel of the nations to nothing**; **He makes the plans of the peoples of no effect**. ...**the counsel of the Lord stands forever**...' (Ps. 33:10-11)."

469 - *ORDINARINESS*

Nancy Leigh DeMoss: "Don't assume you have to be extraordinary to be used by God. You don't have to have exceptional gifts, talents, abilities, or connections. God specializes in using ordinary people whose limitations and weaknesses make them ideal showcases for His greatness and glory (1 Cor. 1:26-29)."

470 - *ORIGINALITY*

CS Lewis: "Even in literature and art, no man who bothers about originality will ever be original: whereas if you simply try to tell the truth (without caring twopence how often it has been told before) you will, nine times out of ten, become original without ever having noticed it."

471 - *ORIGINAL SIN*

Matthew Henry: "**Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? No one!**" – Job 14:4. "Every man of Adam's fallen race is short-lived. All his show of beauty, happiness, and splendour falls before the stroke of sickness or death, as the flower before the scythe; or passes away like the shadow. How is it possible for a man's conduct to be sinless, when his heart is by nature unclean? Here is a clear proof that Job understood and believed the doctrine of original sin. He seems to have intended it as a plea, why the Lord should not deal with him according to his own works, but according to His mercy and grace. It is determined, in the counsel and decree of God, how long we shall live. Our times are in his hands, the powers of nature act under him; in him we live and move. And it is very useful to reflect seriously on the shortness and uncertainty of human life, and the fading nature of all earthly enjoyments. But it is still more important to look at the cause, and remedy of these evils. Until we are born of the Spirit, no spiritually good thing dwells in us, or can proceed from us. Even the little good in the regenerate is defiled with sin. We should therefore humble ourselves before God, and cast ourselves wholly on the mercy of God, through our Divine Surety. We should daily seek the renewing of the Holy Ghost, and look to heaven as the only place of perfect holiness and happiness" *(Concise Commentary)*.

Francis Galton (of Eugenics fame): "[Original sin] would show, according to my theory, not that man was fallen from a high estate, but that he was rapidly rising from a low one … and that after myriads of years of barbarism, our race has but very recently grown to be civilized and religious" *(Memories of My Life).*

472 - *ORIGINS*

Frank Hall: "If we would understand things aright, we must not begin with man, but with God, for He is the beginning of all things. To begin with man is folly, for man is but a creature, a production of the Creator. We must back up and begin where the Bible begins, with God! God's people know, and have always known, what continues to baffle the minds of the scholars and scientists of our day, that 'in the beginning God created the heavens and the earth'. Through faith, God's people understand the mystery of creation.
I ask you, 'Why are we here? What is our purpose? What is God's purpose?' Can we even know the answer to these questions? Indeed we can. The twenty four elders seated around God's throne in Heaven give us the answer in Revelation 4:10-11, 'The twenty-four elders fall down before Him who sits on the throne and worship Him who lives forever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying: **You are worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honor and power; for You created all things, and for Your pleasure they exist and were created!**'"

Institute for Creation Research: "Even a single-celled organism is complex beyond the ability of scientists to understand, let alone duplicate. All of life is governed by the marvelously complex genetic code, which contains design and order and also what is equivalent to written information. This DNA code must not only be written correctly, but the rest of the cell must also be able to read it and follow its instructions if the cell is to 1) metabolize its food, 2) carry out the myriad of enzyme reactions, and 3) especially, to reproduce. This code had to be present at the origin of life."

James JS Johnson (ICR): "If we really want to understand ourselves, our world, our destinies, and our Maker, we need to understand our origins. Origins are key to understanding cause and effect relationships....It is the past that provides the key to understanding the present, not vice versa, because past causes produced present effects."

Frank Sherwin (ICR): "In their attempt to salvage an unscientific situation, evolutionists state that living things are simply made of nonliving chemicals. But animals and people somehow have that additonal, unique trait called life. In the distant, unobserved past, they maintain, these nonliving chemicals happened to hit upon the right ratio, balance, and temperature, somehow organized themselves in the most profound way imaginable, and then somehow became alive. And there's the rub. No matter how hard secular scientists try, they are unable to step off of the first square in their naturalistic quest for life's origin. This is why most evolutionists would rather ignore the origin of life (OOL) question altogether."

Creation Ministries Intl.: "As an idea, the 'big bang' just doesn't cut it—that is, it is no longer sufficient for its intended task. In fact, it never was. What was its intended task? To provide a godless means of explaining the origin of the cosmos. However..., even diehard atheist physicists are abandoning the big bang, given its increasingly evident failures to fit the known facts of the universe."

Tas Walker (CMI): "Creation is not just about design—it's about history. Many imagine the Bible's 6,000-year history is unbelievable. But they have not considered evidence that challenges belief in millions of years, such as fresh-looking wood and leaves mummified in the Canadian Arctic. The key to understanding history is the global Flood, which formed the landscapes and buried billions of dead things all over the earth. One spectacular evidence is the fossil graveyard on display at Dinosaur Ntl. Monument, Utah, USA. Evidence—that is what challenges dogmas and changes wrong ideas."

Ray Comfort: "Someone said: 'We don't know how we came here, but let's study and try to find out and not to give a simple answer like <God>'. Atheists may not like God being the answer to that question. But that's like saying, 'We don't know what two plus two adds up to, so let's not give a simple answer like 'four'."

RC: "He who rejects 'In the beginning', leaves himself with no beginning, no end, and no reason to be in-between."

473 - *ORTHODOXY*

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "You and I are living in this evil hour in the history of the Christian Church very largely because of what became of our grandfathers. They held onto their orthodoxy, but many of them had lost the life. The only way in which you can safeguard yourself from a dead orthodoxy is to put life before even orthodoxy. All appeals for unity in the New Testament are based on life" *(What is the Church?).*

Carl FH Henry (1913-2003): "Neo-paganism now routinely leaves its mark on the influential secular centers of Western learning." "In Western churches experiential religion has replaced . . . clear and credible doctrinal directives." "Many popular defenders of the faith have traded their intellectual birthright for a mess of pseudo-intellectual pottage." "Christians must once again stand on the rock of divine revelation, defending it against all comers. Only then will we begin to experience a recovery of Christian belief" *(Toward a Recovery of Christian Belief: the Rutherford Lectures).*

474 - *OUTLOOK*

DeVern Fromke: "To be with Christ in God (means) to look out through God's eyes, to see and interpret and relate all things to Him. One who has entered into this experience needs no one to explain it to him. He knows what it means to be released from the captivity of the old world-center where all was self-relating. Now he is translated into a new world where all is God-related" *(Ultimate Intention).*

475 - *OVERCOMING*

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "**Who will bring a charge against God's elect? God is the one who justifies; who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is He who died, yes, rather who was raised, who is at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us**" (Romans 8:33-34). "If I could hear Christ praying for me in the next room, I would not fear a million enemies. Yet distance makes no difference. He is praying for me!"

Corrie ten Boom (1974): "The world is deathly ill. It is dying. The Great Physician has already signed the death certificate. Yet there is still a great work for Christians to do. They are to be streams of living water, channels of mercy to those who are still in the world. It is possible for them to do this because they are overcomers. Christians are ambassadors for Christ. They are representatives from Heaven to this dying world. And because of our presence here, things will change.
My sister, Betsy, and I were in the Nazi concentration camp at Ravensbruck because we committed the crime of loving Jews. Seven hundred of us from Holland, France, Russia, Poland and Belgium were herded into a room built for two hundred. As far as we knew, Betsy and I were the only two representatives of Heaven in that room.
We may have been the Lord's only representatives in that place of hatred, yet because of our presence there, things changed. Jesus said, '**In the world you shall have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world!**' We too, are to be overcomers - bringing the light of Jesus into a world filled with darkness and hate."

476 - *PARADISE*

JvH: "Jesus promises to meet the repentant criminal in Paradise: '**Today you will be with me in Paradise!**' No more curse there! Note that by simple faith in the Messiah this pathetic human being has been transformed into a subject of the King - the Curse of sin on his life is broken! It has been forever exchanged for God's Blessing! Though still in agony on

the cross, he is now '**with** Christ'. Jesus could not have said: 'You will be **with** me!', unless the man was already '**with** him' before dying. No one **without** Christ at the moment of death, will be **with** Christ after death. The cursed criminal, now a true son of Abraham, is ushered into Paradise, there to be **with** Christ forever and ever! In other words, when the rising Christ transfers Paradise from Hades to Heaven (see John 20 & Eph. 4), this man is there. When later Christ reigns over the world from Jerusalem during his millennial reign, and Paradise is at long last restored to earth, the erstwhile criminal is there, with Christ! Wherever Christ is, this man will be there **with** him!"

477 - *PARENTING*

John Bunyan: "Your children have souls, and they must be born of God, as well as of you, or they perish. And know also that, unless you be very circumspect, in your behaviour to and before them, they may perish through you: the thoughts of which should provoke you, both to instruct, and also to correct them."

John Flavel: "If you neglect to instruct your children in the way of holiness, will the devil neglect to instruct them in the way of wickedness? No, of course not. If you will not teach them to pray, he will teach them to curse, swear, and lie. Where the ground is uncultivated, weeds will inevitably spring up. Consider that if the years of your children's youth are neglected, there is little probability of any good fruit afterwards. You have to make the best use of their most formative years. How few are converted in old age! A twig is brought to any form, but grown trees will not bow."

Susanna Wesley to her absent husband: "I am a woman, but I am also the mistress of a large family. And though the superior charge of the souls contained in it lies upon you, yet in your long absence I cannot but look upon every soul you leave under my charge as a talent committed to me under a trust. I am not a man nor a minister, yet as a mother and a mistress I felt I ought to do more than I had yet done. I resolved to begin with my own children; in which I observe the following method: I take such a proportion of time as I can spare every night to discourse with each child apart. On Monday I talk with Molly, on Tuesday with Hetty, Wednesday with Nancy, Thursday with Jacky, Friday with Patty, Saturday with Charles."

Charles H Spurgeon: "You are as much serving God in looking after your own children, and training them up in God's fear, and minding the house, and making your household a church for God, as you would be if you had been called to lead an army to battle for the LORD of hosts."

Voddie Baucham: "If parents have raised their children to be great doctors, lawyers, athletes or musicians, but have not trained their children to honor them and obey God, they have failed!"

R Dunn: "The problem of being a parent: By the time you are experienced, you are unemployed" *(When Heaven Is Silent).*

John White: "We can neither take all the credit for our children when they turn out well, nor all the blame when they turn out badly."

James Dobson on the pervasive threat to children and why parents should not allow their children to participate in sleepovers: "Until you have dealt with little victims as I have and seen the pain in their eyes, you might not fully appreciate the devastation inflicted by molestation. It casts a long shadow on everything that follows, including future marital relationships. Therefore, parents have to think the unthinkable in every situation. The threat can come from anywhere—including neighbors, uncles, stepfathers, grandfathers, Sunday school teachers, coaches, music instructors, Scout leaders, and babysitters. Even public bathrooms can be dangerous today…"

Tim Challies & Denny Burk: "Parents must be as wise as serpents and innocent as doves when figuring out the best way to protect children... Moreover, parents will often have to pursue principles that might seem strange to the rest of the world but which are the only rational responses to very real and potential threats to children... We need to challenge the assump-tion of sleepover-as-norm... Do not allow yourself to feel pressured into sleepovers simply because it is what parents have always done. Instead, consider the issues and come to a conclusion that is right for your family and your context."

Jesse Jost: "Parents, of course, have a duty to protect their children. But I am discovering a dangerous lie that can sabotage parents' efforts to protect their child from evil. The lie: The most dangerous evil your child faces is 'out there'. If you can keep your child from evil influences, he will become a good child.
It's an appealing idea to parents. But the truth is that the most dangerous evil we all face is in our own heart. Jesus warned: '**What comes out of a man, *that* defiles a man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man**' (Mark 7:20-23).
The seeds for these repulsive characteristics are in your child's heart from the moment of birth. As a parent, you are powerless to change your child's heart. It is only God who can grant new birth by the power of His Spirit."

Ray Comfort: "Among the many topics you talk about with your children, the most important one is God. Too many parents consider the church to have the primary responsibility for spiritually training their kids. But he responsibility lies on your shoulders. If you are a father, take the lead in teaching your children about the things of the Lord; don't leave it up to your wife. Consider the command of Scripture: '**And, you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord**' (Eph. 6:4).
If Christian parents neglect to have daily family devotions and to take time to build a solid Christian foundation during their children's impressionable years, they should not be mystified when the children turn from the things of God during their teenage years.
Perhaps you feel inadequate to lead. If so, be aware that pride will often masquerade as a feeling of inadequacy. Humble yourself. Forget what your wife thinks. Forget what your kids think. Forget what you think about your inabilities. Your only concern should be what God thinks. If you are a single parent, step into the role of the leader."

478 - *Passion for Christ*

Nicolaus L von Zinzendorf: "I have but one passion - it is He, it is He alone. The world is the field and the field is the world; and henceforth that country shall be my home where I can be most used in winning souls for Christ."

Isobel S Kuhn (1901-57), reflecting on the lasting bond with fellow students at Moody Bible Institute: "After graduation we scattered, and many I did not see again for twenty or thirty years. But, when we did meet, what a joy to find their passion for Christ as fervent as in student days! And what a thrill to hear from their lips that the dreams of student days had been fulfilled by a gentle, kind Master! He had inspired our dreams and His callings had been justified."

Steve Lawson: "Impassioned, fiery, and dramatic, Whitefield's preaching came with depth of passion that welled up within his soul. When criticized for his display of emotions, he responded, 'You blame me for weeping, but how can I help it when you will not weep for yourselves, though your immortal souls are on the verge of destruction, and aught you know, you are hearing your last sermon, and may nevermore have an opportunity to have Christ offered to you'. Deep within, Whitefield felt the impact of the truth he preached. He proclaimed grace, faith, hell, heaven, and eternity because he believed them to be divine realities" *(A Passion that Consumed)*.

Paul Fleming: "When one is abandoned to the Lord Jesus ...whatever may bring the most glory to Him becomes the consuming passion of his life." *(1944)*.

John Piper: "When the Bible calls us to live like Christ, it doesn't merely give us a set of commands. It presents us with something compelling and captivating that changes our minds, and then our hearts. The gospel convinces us of something irresistibly true, and then transforms our desires for something new. That conviction and passion keeps us out of bed with someone who's not our spouse and rejects a thousand other temptations."

479 - *Passivity*

JD Greear: "**Dan, why did he stay with the ships? Asher sat still at the coast of the sea, staying by his landings**."
"...Passivity doomed Adam, and it dooms many men still today. The greatest temptation for most men is not to do evil, but to do nothing. It's not that our churches are filled with particularly bad guys. It's that the ones we've got are just hanging back by the ships. The International Mission Board, for instance, reports that for the most difficult posts in the world, female applicants outnumber male applicants 4 to 1. Praise God for those women! But where are the men...?"

480 - *Past*

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "To dwell on the past simply causes failure in the present. While you are sitting down and bemoaning the past and regretting all the things you have not done, you are crippling yourself and preventing yourself from working in the present."

Robert Jones: "Your Redeemer is bigger than your past."

481 - *Pastors*

Proverbios 27:23: "**Sé diligente en conocer el estado de tus ovejas, y mira con cuidado por tus rebaños**."

Jeremiah 23:1: **"Woe to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of My pasture!, says the Lord."**

CH Spurgeon: "**Holy and reverend is his name!**" (Ps. 111:9). "I very much demur to the designation, 'The Reverend CH Spurgeon', for no 'reverence' is due to me! Assuredly, 'Reverend' and 'sinner' make a curious combination. And as I know I am the second, I repudiate the first.
To me, it is surprising that such a flattering title should have been invented, and more amazing still, that good men should

be found who are angry if this title be not duly given to them. '**It is the Lord your God you must follow, and Him you must revere**' (Dt. 13:4). '... **so that you may learn to revere the Lord your God always**' (Dt. 14:23). '**Revere** this glorious and awesome name: the Lord your God' (Dt. 28:58). '... **Revere** Him, all you descendants of Israel!' (Ps. 22:23). 'Let all the earth fear the Lord; let all the people of the world **revere** Him' (Ps. 33:8). '...Holy and **reverend** is His name!' (Ps. 111:9). 'I know that everything God does will endure forever; nothing can be added to it and nothing taken from it. God does it so that men will **revere** Him' (Ecc. 3:14). '**Who should not revere You, O King of the nations? This is Your due**' (Jer. 10:7)."

Donald K Reiner: "The church and the pastor of our day go hand in hand, and if someone asks, 'how can you run a modern church without a pastor?', the answer is simple: you can't! You cannot run a modern church *without* a pastor any more than you can have a church (in the New Testament sense) *with* 'a pastor'."

Merrill Unger (1909-80), on modern 'pastorism' in the NT: "...the young pastor, Timothy, in his parish." *(Demons in the World Today).*

HB London Jr, vice president of pastoral ministries at Focus on the Family: "Nearly every pastor is a salesman or a marketer of one kind or another because … we have a philosophy to sell. The best marketers and best salesmen will have more converts, will have more people, will take in more money."

Crosswalk.com - Aug. 2008: "According to ChristianNewsWire, the average (US) senior pastor earns $81,113 a year in pay and benefits, according to an annual survey by the Your Church Media Group."

Joe Arnold, director of missions in Bayou Baptist Association about damage caused by hurricanes Rita and Ike in 2005/08 to churches: "An abbreviated version of my report: '**No church; no offering; no salary**.'"

Clarence Jordan: "One might eat and eat of the superficial, cotton-candy righteousness vended by the professional religious hucksters and never have his hunger assuaged. Or he might drink and drink of their holy water and never have his thirst quenched. But the kingdom righteousness is meat indeed and drink indeed - rich, nourishing, satisfying."

Robert Schuller on Rick Warren: "And there's Rick Warren, a pastor who today is phenomenal. He came to our institute time after time. And in 'Christianity Today', his wife was quoted as saying, 'When we came to that institute, we were blown away'. How God has blessed him. And today Rick Warren is blessing millions of people" *(What Will Be The Future of This Ministry? - message delivered from the pulpit of the Crystal Cathedral and aired on the Hour of Power, April 4, 2004).*

Larry King: "Reverend Schuller, how did you come to Pastor Rick Warren, whose book 'The Purpose-Driven Life', the major best seller, was referred to?"
Robert Schuller: "How did I come to..."
Larry King: "Yes, how..."
Robert Schuller: "Well, about 38-years-ago, I founded an institute for successful church leadership. And I was trying to tell pastors that they should focus on the needs of people. Focus on the hurts of human beings. Be a mission, don't just be a church peddling your own doctrine. But really try to be a place where the love of God, and the love of Jesus Christ come through. And he went for a few years, and said, apparently, it impacted him..." *(Larry King Live - 2005).*

Jim Wright: "Tragically, some throw off the limitations of pastoral monopoly, only to fall prey to the tyranny of apostolic hierarchy. When will we ever learn?"

Chip Brogden (2011): "Permit me to say something to you pastors, teachers, and ministers who are in the public eye, whether you are well-known or little known, international or local. If you are a true man or woman of God, you will lead people away from you and bring them to Christ. Some of you don't actually expect people to glorify you, but you don't go out of your way to prevent them from glorifying you either. Your passive acceptance of the adoring crowds is taking the preeminence away from Christ. If you continue on this course you will lose whatever spiritual ground you may have gained in your ministry. I counsel you to repent, rip your clothing, and exhort your followers to get their eyes off you and onto Christ. You are nothing. If you had faithfully lifted Him up to begin with, you wouldn't be in the precarious place you find yourself in now. Repent, and resolve to give Him the preeminence from now on, even if it means losing your ministry" *(The Church in the Wilderness: What it Means to Follow Jesus Outside of Organized Religion).*

Walter Chantry: "Pastors lacking an expository commitment have been staging 'reality drama' on a local level for a long time. Unsatisfied with merely teaching the biblical principles of family life, pastors have set up their own family as a model. 'Look at us; we're doing it right – and it works!' Of course it all falls apart when the pastor's son winds up on drugs and his daughter runs off with her boyfriend. For a time, though, the church is presented with an easy blue-print. We have more than principles to apply; we have an example to follow. Only the example is not Christ, and at its heart it is always a fraud."

*JvH: "*Interestingly, one well-known international Baptist ministry, when holding forth in their monthly publication on 'the pastor and his ministry', and casting around for a suitable Biblical role-model, have repeatedly come up with... John the Baptist - of all people. Of course, the 'pastoral epistles' were also mentioned..., even though these were neither written by a 'pastor', nor sent to 'pastors'...
The similarity between the craving of modern Christians and that of the Israelites in 1 Samuel 8 is uncanny. Israel wanted a king and they had their king. And, as God had warned them, they suffered for it, even though some of the kings, from David onwards, were good kings.
Protestants wanted 'pastors', even if Jesus told them simply that where two or three are together in His Name, HE himself would be in the midst. So, Protestants of all descriptions have their pastors, but how much many of them are suffering under the men they have 'hired'... From Joel Osteen to Brian McLaren and everything in between.
We may be truly thankful to God for those pastors who still, like David, are faithful to their God and his Word. May God continue to bless them! On the other hand, let's not be surprised that in these last days an increasing number of 'sheep' turn their back on the 'hired shepherd'. Perhaps unconsciously, they are looking for the one Good Shepherd, the One who ministers to all and through all. That is the principle so strongly emphasized in the NT, especially in these four chapters: Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12, Ephesians 4 and 1 Peter 4."

Anon.: "'Errand boy pastors', like Aaron of Exodus 32: In way too many churches today, a pastor is nothing more than an errand boy for the power elite within the church. He cannot preach an uncompromising sermon without risking the wrath and ire of the board or committee that really runs the church. He is not God's man; he is the deacons' man or the man of those with the most power and/or money. Such pastors have become little more than religious politicians. Their sermons are designed to please, not convict; designed to raise support for programs rather than to develop disciples of Jesus Christ."

482 - ***PATIENCE***

Oswald Chambers: "Patience has the meaning of testing a thing drawn out and tested, drawn out to the last strand in a strain without breaking, and ending in sheer joy. The strain on a violin string when stretched to the uttermost gives it its strength; and the stronger the strain, the finer is the sound of our life for God, and He never strains more than we are able to bear."

Cyrus I Scofield: "How comforting it is, in view of that inevitable scrutiny of our poor works, to learn that in His patient love He is so leading us and working in us now that He can then find something in it all for which to praise us."

Sadhu Sundar Singh: "God's patience is infinite. Men, like small kettles, boil quickly with wrath at the least wrong. Not so God. If God were as wrathful, the world would have been a heap of ruins long ago."

Warren W Wiersbe: "God's delays are not God's denials."

Charles S Robinson: "There are times when God asks nothing of his children except silence, patience and tears."

Dianne Smalling: "The Waiting Room. Waiting is a verb that seems curiously inactive. Yet, I've discovered waiting is a busy time. In fact, it apparently hates a vacuum. Instead, this period is chock full of emotions: anticipation. expectancy. a leaning forward…, reviewing promises, planning ahead, re-learning God's character and intentions...
Isaiah 30:18 - 'And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you…, blessed are all they that wait for him'; 64:4 - 'no eye has seen any God besides you who acts on behalf of those who wait for Him'.
Then again, waiting spawns time to plummet from my presumed grasp on His promise, towards the shallows of my deepest fear. Hitting bottom, I get God's perspective all over again. From these lowlands, I see my heart under stark light. The light of waiting. Craving to strip the gears, this seemingly redundant stage forces a downshift…, to look squarely at His sovereignty. I learn this in The Waiting Room."

A gardener: "There is no such thing as a 'weed', just plants in the wrong places."

Anon.: "It is not the patience which can sit down, bow its head and let things happen to it and passively endure until the storm is past. It is the spirit which can bare things, not simply with resignation, but with blazing hope. It is not the spirit which sits statically enduring in one place, but the spirit which bears things because it knows that these things are leading to a goal of glory. It is not patience which grimly waits for the end, but the patience which radiantly hopes for the dawn."

Id.: "God stretches our patience to enlarge our soul."

Id.: "The worst criticism of you can bring out the best in you."

Id.: "Do you know why God makes you wait to get something? It's so that He can mold you while you wait."

Id.: "Patience is the companion of wisdom."

Id.: "Patience is not waiting, it's how you act while you're waiting."

483 - *PAUL THE APOSTLE*

JvH: "The grand anti-Christian **Champion Apologist** was cut down by his chiefs to **Chief Apostate**, but promoted by his Master to **Choice Apostle**!"

484 - *PEACE*

Philippians 4: "**Don't worry about anything, but pray about everything. With thankful hearts offer up your prayers and requests to God. Then, because you belong to Christ Jesus, God will bless you with peace that no one can completely understand. And this peace will control the way you think and feel**."

Matthew Henry: "What peace can they have who are not at peace with God?"

MH: "The way to preserve the peace of the church is to preserve its purity."

EH Bickersteth (1825-1906): "Peace, perfect peace, in this dark world of sin? The blood of Jesus whispers peace within.
Peace, perfect peace, by thronging duties pressed? To do the will of Jesus—this is rest.
Peace, perfect peace, with sorrows surging round? On Jesus' bosom naught but calm is found.
Peace, perfect peace, with loved ones far away? In Jesus' keeping we are safe, and they.
Peace, perfect peace, our future all unknown? Jesus we know, and He is on the throne.
Peace, perfect peace, death shadowing us and ours? Jesus has vanquished death and all its powers.
It is enough: earth's struggles soon shall cease, And Jesus call us to Heav'n's perfect peace."

Dietrich Bonhoeffer: "The followers of Jesus have been called to peace. When he called them they found their peace, for He is their peace. But now they are told that they must not only have peace but make it. And to that end they renounce all violence and tumult" *(The Cost of Discipleship).*

JvH: "**I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you to walk worthy of the calling with which you were called, with all lowliness and gentleness, with longsuffering, bearing with one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace**" (Eph. 4). "No member of 'the body of Christ' can experience peace in his relationships with other members of that body, unless the peace of Christ reigns in his own heart first (Col. 3:8-15), i.e. in his emotions, desires, sensitivities etc. In other words, his heart must not only be captivated by Christ, it must also be at peace with Christ, and that means submitted to Christ! Once he can say in truth: '**Not I, but Christ!**' (Gal. 2:20), the believer begins to see and understand his brothers and sisters with the eyes and mind of Christ, and love them with the heart of Christ. Peace reigns in his heart and peace reigns in his relationships. There is no other answer to the manifold problems of dissension and division that assail the body of Christ on earth."

Sheila Walsh: "Peace is not the absence of trouble, but the presence of Christ."

Anon.: "Peace starts with a smile."

485 - *PEDOPHILIA*

Ray Comfort: "As happened with homosexuals 30 years ago, pedophiles have been officially classified as a 'sexual orientation'. So it's just a matter of time (and a media push for tolerance and understanding) until Peds will be accepted as normal people, be allowed to marry, and be allowed to do what they want to kids as long as the child isn't harmed (whatever that means).
If the pedophile moves next door and you say anything against him, it will be considered narrow-minded hate speech. This has to come about because it is the predictable regression of any society that forsakes the moral absolutes of God's Law, the First of which is to honor God in all of our ways as a nation. When the Ten Commandments are removed, anything becomes morally acceptable if society deems it to be okay. It happened with the killing of children in the womb. It happened with homosexuality. And it will happen with pedophiles because 'they are born that way. They can't help it. It's neither a sickness nor a sin'."

486 - *PEER PRESSURES*

Robert Fultz: "Pelican's Paradise. For many years Monterey, a California coast town, was a pelican's paradise. As the fishermen cleaned their fish, they flung the offal to the pelicans. The birds grew fat, lazy, and contented.
Eventually, however the offal was utilized, and there were no longer snacks for the pelicans. When the change came the pelicans made no effort to fish for themselves. They waited around and grew gaunt and thin. Many starved to death. They had forgotten how to fish for themselves. The problem was solved by importing new pelicans from the south, birds accustomed to foraging for themselves. They were placed among their starving cousins, and the newcomers immediately started catching fish. Before long, the hungry pelicans followed suit, and the famine was ended."

RF: "Go down to the fish market and look into the crab barrel. They never have to put a lid on it because if one crab starts to crawl out, the others will grab onto him and pull him back down.
That's what negative peer pressure does. And that's what you must fight against."

James Bell: "In July of 2005, near the town of Gavas, eastern Turkey, one sheep among a large flock walked to the edge of cliff and jumped to its death. A second sheep quickly imitated the first, also leaping off the cliff to its death. Then a third sheep followed. Then a fourth. Then a fifth. The AP reported that 'stunned Turkish shepherds, who had left the herd to graze while they had breakfast, watched as nearly 1,500 others followed, each leaping off the same cliff'. When it was all over, 450 sheep had died and 1,050 survived, but only because the pile of sheep got higher and the fall more cushioned. Imagine the peer pressure that last sheep must have felt. Surely 1,499 sheep can't be wrong - can they?"

487 - ***PENTECOST***

Ray Comfort: "Because of their sin, 3,000 died in one day (Exodus 32:28). On the day of Pentecost, Peter preached and 3,000 found life (Acts 2:41). The Law brings death and the Gospel brings life."

488 - ***PEOPLE***

Isaac Newton: "I can calculate the motion of heavenly bodies, but not the madness of people."

CS Lewis: "There are no ordinary people. You have never talked to a mere mortal. Nations, cultures, arts, civilizations - these are mortal, and their life is to ours as the life of a gnat. But it is immortals whom we joke with, work with, marry, snub and exploit - immortal horrors or everlasting splendors. This does not mean that we are to be perpetually solemn. We must play. But our merriment must be of that kind (and it is, in fact, the merriest kind) which exists between people who have, from the outset, taken each other seriously - no flippancy, no superiority, no presumption" *(Weight of Glory).*

489 - ***PERDITION***

Jesus Christ: "... **that whosoever believes in HIM should *not* perish but have everlasting life**" *(John 3:16).*

Charles H Spurgeon: "There are two things, then, this morning I shall have to talk about. The first is, that the work of salvation rests upon the will of God, and not upon the will of man; and secondly, the equally sure doctrine, that the will of man has its proper position in the work of salvation, and is not to be ignored... Are there not some of you here present, who are being fitted for destruction? God is not fitting you, you are fitting yourselves, by daily developing and indulging the depravity of your heart.
You are seeking out every new pleasure, and every new sin,and though often warned to turn from your course of evil are there not some of you who are rushing headlong to destruction? Are not many of you by a course of sin and folly, ripening yourselves for the great harvest of the Lord? Are you not making yourselves ready to be as stubble fully dried, cast into the oven of his wrath?
This is not to be laid to the charge of God, but at your own door the guilt must he. If you perish any one of you, on your own head shall be your blood. The eternal God is not guilty of the murder of men's souls, they that die and sink in hell are suicides; they have rejected mercy, they have despised the Savior, they have chosen sin and hated holiness. As was their choice, such is their portion; as was their rebellious will on earth, such must be their tormented destiny for ever…"

Mahatma Gandhi: "It is a constant torture to me that I am still so far from Him whom I know to be my very life and being. I know it is my own wretchedness and wickedness that keeps me from Him."

Oswald J Smith: "Oh, to realize that souls, precious, never dying souls, are perishing all around us, going out into the blackness of darkness and despair, eternally lost, and yet to feel no anguish, shed no tears, know no travail! How little we know of the compassion of Jesus!"

David Platt: "There's only one thing worse than being lost and that is being lost and having no one trying to find you."

Anon.: "If you lose knowing me and being my friend, you have lost nothing..., but if you lose knowing Jesus and being his friend, you will have lost everything!"

490 - ***PERFECTIONISM***

Brené Brown: "Perfectionism is a self destructive and addictive belief system that fuels this primary thought: If I look perfect, and do everything perfectly, I can avoid or minimize the painful feelings of shame, judgment, and blame" *(The Gifts of Imperfection)*.

491 - *PERPLEXITY*

Frances Ridley Havergal: "In perplexities, when we cannot tell what to do, when we cannot understand what is going on around us, let us be calmed and steadied and made patient by the thought that what is hidden from us is not hidden from Him."

492 - *PERSECUTION*

Gregory Nazianzen: "Do they cast us out of the city? They cannot cast us out of that which is in the heavens. If they who hate us could do this, they would do something real against us. The only thing we have really to be afraid of is fearing anything more than God."

John Foxe (1516-87): "But, though persecuting malice raged, yet the Gospel shone with resplendent brightness; and, firm as an impregnable rock, withstood the attacks of its boisterous enemies with success."

Theodore Beza (1519-1605) to the King of Navarre: "Sire, it belongs truly to God's church rather to suffer blows than to strike them; but let it be your pleasure to remember that the church is an anvil which hath worn out many a hammer."

Alexander Leighton (c.1570 –1649): "The church has sometimes been brought so low and obscure a point that, if you can follow her in history, it is by the track of her blood, and if you would see her, it is by the light of those fires in which her martyrs have been burnt."

John Jortin (1698–1770): "To banish, imprison, plunder, starve, hang, and burn men for religion is not the Gospel of Christ, but the gospel of the devil. Where persecution begins, Christianity ends. Christ never used anything like force or violence, except once; and that was to drive bad men out of the temple, and not to drive them in."

G Whitefield: "I was honored today with having a few stones, dirt, rotten eggs, and pieces of dead cats thrown at me."

J Milner: "Persecution often does in this life what the last day will do completely - separate the wheat from the tares."

JC Ryle: "No Christian is in a healthy state of mind who is not prepared for trouble and persecution."

Charles H Spurgeon: "If persecution should arise, you should be willing to part with all that you possess—with your liberty, with your life itself, for Christ—or you cannot be his disciple."

G Campbell Morgan: "If you have no opposition in the place you serve, you're serving in the wrong place."

AG Gorden: "The Lord sometimes allows his saints to be sharpened in the devil's grindstone."

Oswald Chambers: "We have to learn that to stand true to Jesus Christ's point of view means ostracism - the ostracism that was brought on Him. Most of us know nothing whatever about it."

Corrie ten Boom: How can we get ready for persecution? First we need to feed on the word of God, digest it, and make it a part of our being. This will mean disciplined Bible study each day as we not only memorize long passages of scripture, but put the principles to work in our lives. Next we need to develop a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. Not just the Jesus of yesterday, the Jesus of History, but the life-changing Jesus of today who is still alive and sitting at the right hand of God. We must be filled with the Holy Spirit. This is no optional command of the Bible, it is absolutely necessary... We will never be able to stand without being continuously filled with the Holy Spirit."

John Sung: "For a servant of God to have authority in every sentence he utters, he must first suffer for the message he is to deliver. Without great tribulation, there is no great illumination."

Prairie Overcomer: "Praise God for the ultimate witness and most effective soul-winning strategy: namely, that when we who are alive in Christ are delivered unto death for Jesus sake, the resurrection life of Christ is mightily manifest (2 Co. 4:7-12)!"

*http://www.ccel.org/ccel/**nee**/normal.i.html:* "Mao took power in 1949. During the next several years he consolidated and extended his control of the country. In January of 1956, **Watchman Nee** was brought up on charges by the local authorities in Shanghai, and they held a public 'accusation meeting'. In front of over 2500 people he was accused of espionage, licentiousness and stealing church funds. His doctrine was also denounced because his preaching on the 'last days' tended to demoralize the workers. He was sentenced to 20 years in prison. Days after his release in 1972, Watchman Nee died in his home province. He was 69 years old."

David H Adeney (1911-94): "Much that we associate with the Church is not found in Chinese house churches today. They have had to exist without buildings, set times of worship or a paid ministry. During the Cultural Revolution and even up to the present, the place of meeting is often changed from one home to another. Even the time is changed to suit the schedules of the Christians as they work at different hours. Thus, the house churches are extremely flexible."

Samuel Lamb (Lin Xingiao) (1924-2013): "We must be prepared to suffer. We must be prepared for the fact that we may be arrested. Before I was sent to prison, I already prepared a bag with some clothes, shoes and a toothbrush. When I had to go to the police station, I could just pick it up. I was ready. People are still being arrested. You don't know what will happen tomorrow. Today the authorities are not bothering us, but tomorrow things may be different. I pray that we will receive the strength to stand firm."

*SL: "*More persecution only has one outcome: more growth."

Tony Lambert: "While China's official church was moribund, the house churches kept alight the flame of Christian witness. The church survived as a lay movement, often led by poorly educated Bible women who memorized Scripture and passed on the faith to family members and (if they dared) to neighbors and friends" *(Christian History).*

Tom Doyle: "The worst place to be a Christian is really the best place to be a Christian."

Voice of the Martyrs: "This year (2004) an estimated 160,000 believers will die at the hands of their oppressors."

David Neff (Editor Christianity Today): "The typical Christian lives in a developing country, speaks a non-European language, and exists under the constant threat of persecution—of murder, imprisonment, torture, or rape."

Richard B Gardner: "In the face of persecution, Jesus' followers have two reasons to rejoice and be glad. First, they know that God rewards those who suffer for their faith, and that their reward will indeed be great in heaven. … The second reason Jesus' followers can rejoice in tribulation is that they stand in good company: ***'In the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you',*** Jesus says."

John RW Stott: "It may seem strange that Jesus should pass from peacemaking to persecution, from the work of reconciliation to the experience of hostility. Yet however hard we may try to make peace with some people, they refuse to live at peace with us. Not all attempts at reconciliation succeed" *(The Message of the Sermon on the Mount)*.

Clarence Jordan: "One wonders why Christians today get off so easily. Is it because unchristian Americans are that much better than unchristian Romans, or is our light so dim that the tormentor can't see it? What are the things we do that are worth persecuting?" *(Sermon on the Mount)*.

Simon Tugwell: "We have only one Master, whose service is incompatible with any state of servitude to any other master. It is his will which governs our dealings with the world, and so we cannot accept that the world has any right to order us around. And if the world chooses to penalize us for this, that is a price we are prepared to pay" *(The Beatitudes).*

James Bell: "Most Christians have lived (and thrived!) in the most difficult of times and in times of great persecution. Many generations before us have felt the need to cry out, 'thruth has fallen in the street'! Our tendency is to curse the darkness, to blast the unsaved masses who as they gain more political clout become bolder and bolder. Culture was pagan and filled with Christ-hating religion in the times of NT Christianity! What is the message of the NT for Christians living in the midst of such?
1. Epistle after Epistle does not expose the sins of the pagans, crying about what a rough time they are giving the Christians; nor does it give a strategy to protest pagan culture, nor to win political power.
2. Epistle after Epistle does focus on calling Christians to be Christ-like, to repent of their sin, and to spread the gospel.
3. In the NT, the Christians got into trouble with society and the 'powers that be' for one reason: preaching the Gospel. After being arrested and threatened for preaching the Gospel of Jesus, they were warned to cease and then let go. Here is a powerful example of a godly response:
'**And being let go, they went to their own companions and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said to them. So when they heard that, they raised their voice to God with one accord and said: <Lord, You are God, who made heaven and earth and the sea, and all that is in them, who by the mouth of your servant David have said: 'Why did the nations rage, and the people plot vain things? The kings of the earth took their stand, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord and against his Christ.' For truly against your holy servant Jesus, whom you anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together to do whatever your hand and your purpose determined before to be done. Now, Lord, look on their threats, and grant to your servants that with all boldness they may speak your word, by stretching out your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of your holy servant Jesus>. And when they had prayed, the place where they were assembled together was shaken; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness**' (Acts 4:23-33)."

JB: "**Unto you it is *given* in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on Him, but also to suffer for His sake!**" (Ph. 1:29). "True believers suffer persecution because they are not ashamed to confess Jesus before men! Sadly, many of us are uncomfortable with 2 Timothy 3:12: "**Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution**." Nevertheless, from Cain's slaughter of Abel until the second coming of Jesus Christ, God's redeemed people have been, are, and will be the object of enemy assaults and the subject of torture, suffering, and cruel death. Let this be settled in our hearts: **it is a great honor** to suffer for Christ's sake!"

Tim Challies: "Two ways for Christians to AVOID persecution: The first group escapes persecution by withdrawing from the world, the second group by becoming assimilated to the world. It is just that simple. But God does not call us to either of those two extremes. Instead, He calls us to be salt and light, to plant ourselves in the midst of a watching world and, right there, to live very different lives. Some will see, and hear, and be persuaded. Many more will see, be convicted, and persecuted. But as Christians we simply need to expect it: Persecution comes to those who are faithful!"

Ray Comfort: "How to cope with the criticism and abuse thrown upon us because of the stand we take for Christ and the Word of God?
The key is to understand how criminals would treat one of their own who gave himself up to the police, became a police officer, and went back to warn the underworld that there was going to be a big bust of their unlawful racket. Any Christian who makes a stand for righteousness is going to be despised by this baby-killing, blasphemous, fornicating, God-hating world. They love the darkness and hate the light…and we are called to love them and plead with them to get right with God before the big bust.
So when I get abused for being a Christian or for a stand for righteousness, I rejoice and leap for joy. It takes some effort, but I do it no matter how I feel. Try it the next time the world or some rotten circumstance comes against you…physically leap for joy (it will make you smile): '**Blessed are you when men hate you, and when they exclude you, and revile you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of Man's sake. Rejoice in that day and leap for joy! For indeed your reward is great in heaven, for in like manner their fathers did to the prophets**' (Lk.6:22-23)."

JvH: "After two thousand years of history it is now more dangerous than ever before to be a Christian, or be in the possession of a Bible. The USA State Department found that '...some 200 million Christians in over 60 countries face the reality of massacre, rape, torture, mutilation, family division, harassment, imprisonment, slavery, discrimination in education and employment, and even death'."

Japanese proverb: "The nail that sticks out gets hammered down."

Anon.: "Is Jesus so precious that He is worth dying for? ~ In the sixteenth century, Spain's RC King Philip II took a hard line against those who would try to interpret Scripture for themselves. Anyone found studying the Bible during this time was hanged, burned at the stake, drowned, torn in pieces, or buried alive.
The inquisitors of the king were sent to inspect the house of the mayor of Brugge (in modern-day Belgium) to see if any Bible studies were taking place there. In their search, they discovered a Bible. All present denied knowing anything about it. Then a young maidservant came in. When asked about the Bible, she declared, 'I am reading it!'
The mayor sought to defend her saying, 'Oh, no, she doesn't know how to read'. But the maidservant did not wish to be defended by a lie. 'It is true, this book is mine. I am reading from it, and it is more precious to me than anything!'
She was sentenced to die by suffocation, sealed in the city wall. Just before her execution, she was asked by an official, 'So young and beautiful and yet to die?' She replied, 'My Savior died for me. I will also die for him.'
When finally one single brick remained to complete the wall, she was told again, 'Repent! Just say a single word of repentance!' Instead she voiced her single desire to be with Jesus and added, 'O Lord, forgive my killers!'"

Id.: "Cornelis Aertsz de Man lived in the Netherlands. Around the year 1544-45, Cornelis witnessed an Anabaptist being burned at the stake for refusing to recant and bow to Romanism. In the flames the man prayed for his tormentors. Young Cornelis was so moved by such a beautiful faith that he searched and found a home where Anabaptists were having Bible study. Their witness of faith, their serious study of the Word, their joy in life and their concern for love and moral integrity all excited him.
Wisely, that local congregation did not march Cornelis off to the youth fun-and-games department; no, he was right in the mix of all the adults who were seriously studying God's Word! Their adult, youth and children's program was all the same: Through the Word of God and by the power of the Holy Spirit, sinners are converted to Christ; and then, they are to be discipled and baptized.
Within a few weeks, Cornelis was converted, was baptized, discipled, and by age 17 was so strong in the faith that the Romanists thought if they could capture him and get him to recant they could make a major dent in the Anabaptist movement. They captured Cornelis and threw him in prison. Day after day they sought to get him to recant. Finally, they brought him into a castle court room where they lined the walls with Romanist priests. There they promised that if only Cornelis would renounce his simple Biblical faith and return to the state Romanist church that he would be given a future of position and honor.
Cornelis calmly replied: 'There is no higher position than to be a child of God; and no greater honor than to be a voice for Him!' Over and over and day after day, Cornelis stunned and overwhelmed the learned preachers with his Christ-like spirit and powerful speaking forth the truth of Scripture. They mercilessly tortured him until at about age 21, being convinced that he would not recant, they burned him at the stake.... Cornelis now 'absent from the body', was 'present with the Lord' for all eternity!"

Id.: "When I was in a persecuted and restricted nation, where the preaching of God's word is illegal, I met with a small group of believers to listen and pray. After hearing of the pain and suffering for Christ, I said, 'Shall I ask the believers in America to pray for opened borders?' The reply, 'No, tell them to pray for opened Heavens!'"

Id.: "Faith is like a bucket of water: You find out how much is inside when you bump it."

Id.: "It takes fire to purify gold, and when God wants to purify us, He uses fiery trials. However, He has the hand on the thermostat; He knows how much heat is required to burn off any impurities."

Id.: "Persecution often does in this life what the last day will do completely— separate the wheat from the tares!"

493 - *PERSEVERANCE*

Teresa de Ávila (1515-82): "Let nothing disturb you, nothing dismay you; all things are passing: God never changes. Patient endurance attains all that it strives for; those who have God, find they lack nothing. God alone suffices."

Thomas Brooks: "Your life is short, your duties many, your assistance great, and your reward sure; therefore faint not, hold on and hold up, in ways of well-doing, and heaven shall make amends for all."

R Baxter: "O what a blessed day that will be when I shall... stand on the shore and look back on the raging seas I have safely passed; when I shall review my pains and sorrows, my fears and tears, and possess the glory ... the end of all!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "By perseverance the snail reached the ark."

Anonymous, but made famous by Elisabeth Elliot: '**Do the Next Thing**'.

"At an old English parsonage down by the sea, there came in the twilight a message to me.
Its quaint Saxon legend deeply engraven hath, as it seems to me, teaching from heaven.
And all through the hours the quiet words ring, like a low inspiration, 'Do the next thing'.
Many a questioning, many a fear, many a doubt hath its quieting here.

Moment by moment, let down from heaven, time, opportunity, guidance are given.
Fear not tomorrow, child of the King, trust that with Jesus, do the next thing.
Do it immediately, do it with prayer, do it reliantly, casting all care.
Do it with reverence, tracing His hand, who placed it before thee with earnest command.

Stayed on omnipotence, safe 'neath His wing, leave all resultings, do the next thing.
Looking to Jesus, ever serener, working or suffering be thy demeanor,
in His dear presence, the rest of His calm, the light of His countenance, be thy psalm. Do the next thing!"

Anon.: "God promises a safe landing, not a calm passage."

494 - *PERSISTENCE*

Ovid (43 BC-AD 18): "Dripping water hollows out stone, not through force but through persistence."

495 - *PERSPECTIVE*

Warren W Wiersbe: "When you and I hurt deeply, what we really need is not an explanation from God but a revelation of God. We need to see how great God is; we need to recover our lost perspective on life. Things get out of proportion when we are suffering, and it takes a vision of something bigger than ourselves to get life's dimensions adjusted again."

Vance Havner: "When a man makes alliance with the Almighty, giants look like grasshoppers!"

496 - *PHILOSOPHY*

Johann L von Mosheim: "Apollinaris the Younger, bishop of Laodicea..., a man of great merit, and one who in various ways rendered important service to the Church, manfully asserted the divinity of Christ against the Arians, but by philosophizing too freely and too eagerly, he almost set aside the human nature of the Savior. This great man was led astray, not merely by the ardor of debate, but likewise by his immoderate attachment to the Platonic doctrine concerning a twofold soul, from which, if the devines of the age had been free, they would have formed wiser and more correct judgments on many points. The doctrine of Apollinaris met the approbation of many in nearly all the eastern provinces, and, being explained in different ways, it became a source of new sects."

Charles Simeon: "The Excellencies of the Gospel. If we compare the effects of the Gospel with those wrought by philosophy, we shall see that the latter never was able to produce any general reformation, while the former, in the space of a few years, triumphed over all the lusts and prejudices of mankind.

And, at this hour, the Gospel has the same power, wherever it is faithfully preached, and cordially received: there is no lust, however inveterate, which it will not subdue; no enmity, however rooted, which it will not slay; no pride, however stubborn, which it will not humble. The more it is examined, the more it prevails: it needs only to be 'seen and considered'; and it will soon remove every objection, and commend itself with irresistible evidence to the soul. Let us then consider, and reflect upon this glorious subject: let us meditate on it, till our hearts are inflamed with love towards our adorable Redeemer: and let our mouths be never opened more, but in thanksgivings to God and to the Lamb."

Ronald Reagan in Beijing, China, April 27, 1984: "I have seen the rise of fascism and communism. Both philosophies glorify the arbitrary power of the state... But both theories fail. Both deny those God-given liberties that are the inalienable right of each person on this planet, indeed, they deny the existence of God."

Laura Chavady: "Philosophy and psychology answer valid human questions from a secular perspective, and in doing so come to many false conclusions. These types of thinking are not just influencing college students but are increasingly found in the church itself. In this way deceptions that are rooted in both atheism and pantheism are affecting believers and gradually undermining their faith life!"

497 - *PIETY*

John A James: "The evidence of genuine piety is to be found in... real humility, reliance on Christ, hungering and thirsting after righteousness, sincere sorrow for sin, and a continual effort to regulate our thoughts, words, and conduct by the Word of God. Genuine piety will not thrive and increase without effort - but is of so tender and delicate a nature as to require great, constant, and persevering concern, watchfulness, and care. '**Work out your salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who is at work in you, both to will and to work for his good pleasure**' (Ph. 2:12-13)" *(The Christian Professor).*

Theodore Cuyler: "But insidious worms gnaw out the very heart of the pretended piety of the false professor. When the community is shocked by the scandalous sin of some prominent man in the church, it is only the crack of a beam which was worm-eaten by secret sin long before!"

*CH Spurgeon: "*Love to Jesus is the basis of all true piety, and the intensity of this love will ever be the measure of our zeal for his glory. Let us love him with all our hearts, and then diligent labor, and consistent living will be sure to follow."

498 - *PILGRIMAGE*

Martin Luther: "Conduct yourselves as those who are no longer citizens of the world, for your possessions lie not on this earth but in heaven; and although you may have lost all temporal goods, you still have Christ, who is more than all else. The devil is the prince of this world and rules it. His citizens are the people of this world. Therefore since you are not of the world, act as a stranger in an inn, who does not have his possessions with him but merely procures food and spends his money for it. For this world is merely a place of transit, where we cannot stay; we must travel farther. Therefore we should use worldly goods only to shelter and sustain ourselves before we depart and go to another land."

Thomas Reade: "The converted sinner daily feeds upon Christ by faith, and daily derives strength from this gracious source of blessedness. He feels his own weakness, and experiences the power of Jesus. He loathes himself, and truly loves his Saviour, in whose righteousness he appears all lovely in the eyes of his heavenly Father. As a pilgrim, he journeys onwards under the guidance of that Holy Spirit who dwells in him as in a temple, and who has promised to keep him by His mighty power through faith unto salvation. The world fascinates no longer-- the mask falls from its face, and he beholds the idol in its natural deformity! He sees... the emptiness of human applause; the madness of ambition; the deceitfulness of riches; the folly of extravagance. Everything beneath the sun assumes its true character, while he views it through the medium of God's holy Word. The converted sinner lives by faith; he longs for Heaven; he desires to be daily conformed to Jesus, and to glorify Him more, whether it be by life or death. To him, to live is Christ, and to die is gain. Such is the character of the converted sinner. Oh, how precious, how divine, how rare a character!"

499 - *PLAN OF GOD*

CS Lewis: "We may be content to remain what we call 'ordinary people': but He is determined to carry out a quite different plan. To shrink back from that plan is not humility: it is laziness and cowardice. To submit is not conceit or megalomania; it is obedience" *(Mere Christianity).*

500 - *PLANNING*

D Trotman, founder of The Navigators, illustrating from the billiards: "Reach beyond! Think your 2nd and your 3rd shot. Plan for the next play!"

Anon.: "Fail to plan and you're planning to fail."

501 - *PLANTING*

Isaiah 61:3: "That they may be called trees of righteousness, **the planting of the Lord, that He may be glorified**."

Ray Pritchard: "If you want what you plant to last a year, plant some flowers.
If you want it to last a lifetime, plant a tree.
If you want it to last forever, plant the Good News of Jesus inside the heart of a lost person."

Ray Comfort: "Keep planting and don't be tempted to revert to using the methods of modern evangelism to get 'decisions for Christ'. That may make you rejoice because you think you are seeing fruit, but keep in mind that while we may rejoice over 'decisions', Heaven reserves its rejoicing for sinners who repent (Luke 15:7), and repentance is God-given (2 Tim. 2:24–26). Sow in tears, and you will reap in joy—in God's time."

502 - *PLEASING GOD*

Leonard Ravenhill: "If we displease God, does it matter whom we please? If we please Him, does it matter whom we displease?"

503 - *PLEASURE*

Jeremy Taylor (1613-67): "Mistake not. Those pleasures are not pleasures that trouble the quiet and tranquillity of thy life."

Charles H Spurgeon: "'**Leaving you an example, that you should follow in His steps**' (1 Peter 2:21). '**This is how we know we are in Him: Whoever claims to live in Him must walk as Jesus did!**' (1 John 2:5-6). 'But', says one, 'are we not to have amusements?' Yes, such amusements as you can practice in the fear of God. You may do whatever Jesus would have done. I have nothing to say against recreation in its proper place. Certain forms of recreation are needful and useful. But it is a wretched thing when amusement becomes a lifestyle! Amusement should be used to do us good like a medicine; it must never be used as the Christian's food.
From early morning till late at night, some spend their time in a round of frivolities, or else their very work is simply carried on to furnish them funds for their pleasures. This is wicked. Many have had all holy thoughts and gracious resolutions stamped out by perpetual trifling. Pleasure, so called, is the murderer of thought! This is the age of excessive amusement - everybody craves for it, like a babe for its rattle!"

504 - *PLYMOUTH BRETHREN*

Robert C Chapman's biographers: "Assemblies in Barnstaple and Bristol (where George Müller ministered) had a recognized eldership. Assemblies in which Darby was influential did not have a formally identified leadership. John Darby believed that a recognized eldership smacked of organized denominational clergy and must be rejected. Accordingly, 'exclusive assemblies' do not have 'elders', i.e. brethren who are officially recognized or appointed as such, but simply 'leading brethren'."

Id.: "Many assemblies, including most of those from the original Dublin group, believed that unity required a strong interdependence. Chapman, Müller and others held that no assembly or group of assemblies should dictate the actions of any other. Each assembly was responsible to Christ alone and could interact freely with any believer or group that was sound on major doctrines."

Griffith Thomas "The Brethren are remarkable people for rightly dividing the Word of Truth, and wrongly dividing themselves!"

505 - *POLEMICS*

William Penn: "Right is right, even if everyone is against it; and wrong is wrong, even if everyone is for it."

Roger R Nicole: "If we are going to voice differences..., we have an obligation to make a serious effort to understand the person with whom we differ. That person may have published books or articles. Then we should be acquainted with those writings. It is not appropriate for us to voice sharp differences if we have neglected to read what is available. The person with whom we differ should have evidence that we have read carefully what has been written and that we have attempted to understand its meaning."

506 - *POLITICS*

Charles Dickens, describing Washington: "Despicable trickery at elections; under-handed tamperings with public officers; and cowardly attacks upon opponents, with scurrilous newspapers for shields, and hired pens for daggers."

Enoch Powell (1912-98): "All political lives end in failure... - unless they are cut off in midstream at a happy juncture - that is the nature of politics."

Makiliwè Colin Younge: "As a member of the House in 1996, Sen. Rob Portman co-sponsored the Defense of Marriage Act (DOMA), which defines marriage as between a man and a woman and bars federal recognition of same-sex marriage…Portman told the Enquirer his new views reflect 'a change of heart from the position of a father' and that he first talked to his pastor and others, including former Vice President Dick Cheney, whose daughter is a lesbian… Portman says he now supports same-sex marriage because one of his sons is gay…
The politicians are mostly interested in garnering votes for their side. Everyone will come out of whatever their closets when the wind blows from another direction. I am not 'stunned', there will be many more similar stories."

Ray Comfort: "Hitler quoted the Bible to get votes. He even rewrote the Ten Commandments—the first two of which were 'Honor God and believe in him wholeheartedly', 'Seek out the peace of God'. Poison is more easily swallowed with a little sweetener. Beware of politicians who cherry-pick God's Word and yet refuse to obey its message."

507 - ***POLYGAMY***

Brigham Young (Mormon prophet): "... it will be seen that the great Messiah who was the founder of the Christian religion was a polygamist... the Messiah chose... by marrying many honorable wives himself, to show to all future generations that he approbated the plurality of wives under the Christian dispensation in which His polygamist ancestors lived" *(Journal of Discourses, v. 13, p. 309)*.

BY: "We have clearly shown that God the Father had a plurality of wives, one or more being in eternity, by whom He begat our spirits as well as the spirit of Jesus His First Born, and another being upon the earth by whom He begat the tabernacle of Jesus, as his only begotten in this world. We have also proved most clearly that the Son followed the example of his Father, and became the great Bridegroom to whom Kings' daughters and many honorable wives were to be married. We have also proved that both God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ inherit their wives in eternity as well as in time... And then it would be so shocking to the modesty of the very pious ladies of Christendom to see Abraham and his wives, Jacob and his wives, Jesus and his honorable wives, all eating occasionally at the same table, and visiting one another, and conversing about their numerous children and their kingdoms. Oh, ye delicate ladies of Christendom, how can you endure such a scene as this?... If you do not want your morals corrupted, and your delicate ears shocked, and your pious modesty put to the blush by the society of Polygamists and their wives, do not venture near the New Earth; for polygamists will be honored there, and will be among the chief rules in that Kingdom."

Orson Pratt (Mormon apostle): "The next man who came on to the carpet wanted to know how many wives brother Brigham had. I replied... 'I will guess, if that will do you any good.... if I may judge from appearances, I should presume he has some fifty or sixty" *(The Seer, p. 172)*.

Zina Huntington, wife of Mormon prophet Brigham Young: "Plural marriage... is calculated in its nature to severely try the women even to nearly tear their heart strings out of them..."
(New York World, November 17, 1869, as cited in The Lion of the Lord).

Jonathan Sarfati: "The clearest evidence that monogamy is God's ideal is from Christ's teaching on marriage in Matthew. 19:3–6. In this passage, He cited the Genesis creation account, in particular Genesis 1:27 and 2:24, saying '**the two will become one flesh**', not more than two.
Abraham and Sarah would have been monogamous apart from a low point in their faith when Hagar became a second wife—note how much strife this caused later. Jacob only wanted Rachel, but was tricked into marrying her older sister Leah, and later he took their slave girls at the sisters' urging, due to the rivalry between the sisters. Jacob was hardly at a spiritual high point at those times, and neither was David when he added Abigail and Ahinoam (1 Sam. 25:42–43).
It is more like the case of divorce, which God tolerated for a while under certain conditions because of the hardness of their hearts, but was not the way it was intended from the beginning (Mt. 19:8). But whenever the Mosaic law had provisions for polygamy, it was always the conditional: 'If he takes another wife to himself …' (Ex. 21:10), never an encouragement. God put a number of obligations of the husband towards the additional wives which would discourage polygamy."

508 - ***POLYTHEISM***

Ray Comfort's answer when asked: "Which god is that? There are thousands."
"There are millions. Hinduism has 450 million gods. There is only one Creator who began the Ten Commandments with 'I am the LORD your God, you shall have no other gods before Me'. He's the One you must face on Judgment Day. He warns that without his mercy, absolute justice will damn you. That's why you need the Savior."

509 - *POOR IN SPIRIT*

JvH: "Malachi 3:16-17 tells us about the ones who feared the LORD in the midst of all that was wrong with God's people. These God-fearers would seek each other out, meet and speak often to each other. Possibly they were the laughing stock of the majority. Perhaps they were, condescendingly, called 'them poor guys'. But the **LORD** loved them. In heaven He took special note of their simple meetings. And far from calling them 'poor', He called them his 'jewels'. Such '**poor in spirit**' and their gatherings and activities are hardly ever noticed among the rest, but they are very much noticed in heaven. It is what we see shining through the Lord's wonderful note of appreciation for his dear ones in Smyrna, 'I know your tribulation and your poverty, but you are rich!' (Rv. 2).
There is something that characterizes the 'poor in spirit'. In Hebrews 10 we find they are 'Let-us-people': 'Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith... Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He... is faithful. And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works, not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together.., and so much the more as you see the Day approaching!'"

510 - *POPULARITY*

Charles E Jefferson (1860-1937): "Popularity is the most fearful of all tests."

511 - *POSSESSIONS*

Charles H Spurgeon: "Worldly possessions, apart from divine grace, have a deadening, hardening, hampering influence upon the soul."

Lilias Trotter of Algiers: "The liberty of those who have nothing to lose, because they have nothing to keep. We can do without anything while we have God."

Corrie ten Boom: "I have held many things in my hands, and I have lost them all; but whatever I have placed in God's hands, that, I still possess."

AW Tozer: "As long as we think we own anything, that thing owns us. As soon as we know that we own nothing, then God owns us."

512 - *POSTMODERNISM*

R Albert Mohler: "The God of moralistic therapeutic deism does not challenge the most basic self-centered assumptions of our postmodern age. Particularly when it comes to so-called 'lifestyle' issues, this God is exceedingly tolerant and this religion is radically undemanding."

One civilly partnered couple in one of Holy Trinity Brompton's church plants: "We have been there for 12 years. We have made a lot of friends, and they are very engaged with the issue, and they have thought about it a bit. My take is that there is a huge disconnect between what most of the people here think and what the leadership thinks. The thing that makes evangelical churches popular is the informality, the lack of structure of the service, the fact that they don't use traditional liturgy, and they've got good music that young people love and they engage with. I don't think it's about what they believe, because a lot of the time they don't know what they believe. I just think that, fundamentally, it's quite fun."

Jim Wright: "I love how you [post-modernists] 'respect' scripture, but reject its plenary authority as the written word of God. However, 'respect' is about reducing scripture to your terms, because you get to pick and choose what is worthy of YOUR respect. Authority, however, is on God's terms because it does not depend on us or our sensibilities. Bob Bell, I suspect, 'respects' scripture - but he has no intent of submitting to it as authoritative. The results, I submit, speak for themselves as to Bell..., and the witness of church history. Finally, I rest my argument with Jesus himself, who called scripture the word of God."

Lita Cosner (Creation Ministries Intl.), on an 'emergent church teleseminar': "Evolutionary evangelist, the Reverend Michael Dowd, made the comparison to how ancient people made up gods when they didn't understand phenomena like lightning and thunder, but now we know what causes lightning and thunder. In the same way, it is implied, what we've learned about how the universe actually works, now that we know that everything evolved over billions of years, the Genesis 'myth' is, if not outmoded, in need of a serious reappraisal to see where it actually fits in an enlightened postmodern outlook...
Brian McLaren says that these evolutionary beliefs that couldn't have been known prior to the modern age are 'so much richer than the mythic beliefs we had before'.
Dowd points to the scientific knowledge of how the world works that has been revealed in the last 200 years 'that couldn't have been revealed to the Apostle Paul, that couldn't have been revealed to Moses'.

He's speaking specifically of the evolutionary understanding of the world's history and life. And if that 'story' is correct, then it's not just that Paul and Moses didn't know some stuff, it's that they thought some stuff was true that actually wasn't. And if *that's* true, then that throws a spanner into the whole of Scripture, because if they could be wrong about something *that important*, if God could have misled them, or if He could have been misinterpreted there, then how can we believe Scripture when it says that Jesus is the only way to salvation? '**If I tell you of earthly things and you don't believe, how will you believe if I tell you of heavenly things?**' (John 3:12)...
McLaren claims he doesn't struggle with his sinful nature, and that he doesn't feel guilty like he used to. He uses the example of seeing a beautiful woman, and says, 'Of course I think that woman should be carrying my child!' But he says the understanding of evolutionary psychology means that he knows *why* he's attracted to the woman, and simultaneously allows him to reject those impulses. Dowd agrees, saying that the view that certain behaviours consign people to Hell while others get people into Heaven is a very 'pre-moral' way of looking at things that may help some people at a primitive moral state, but that this way of perceiving right and wrong creates an 'inner world' of shame, hypocrisy, and leads people to be unacceptable. Sexual attraction (not always directed appropriately) is one part of our makeup that was advantageous as we evolved, but that isn't always now. But that seems to be trivializing and justifying the sin of lust, which Jesus certainly didn't just shrug his shoulders at and say, 'Oh well, you evolved to be that way' (cf. Mt. 5:27-28).
What was demonstrated in this teleconference was not just disbelief in Genesis, but a rejection of a biblical view of sin (sin becomes things that we evolved to help us survive several hundred thousand years ago) and salvation (there are good things in other faith traditions, other 'myths'). In its place, they've embraced the evolutionary worldview and a 'many ways to God' approach while retaining some 'Christianisms' to make it easier for evangelicals to swallow...
Christians should not be surprised that the Gospel will be rejected by many. There is no need to redefine it. Man's nature is to be rebellious to His Creator and evolution provides a great excuse to ignore God. True Christians need to make a stand for the truth claims of Scripture and its big picture, which has been totally lost in this almost complete reinterpretation of the Gospel. We should take heed of the admonition of the Lord Jesus Christ (the Creator God revealed in the flesh) when He said: '**If you belonged to the world, it would love you as its own. As it is, you do not belong to the world, but I have chosen you out of the world. That is why the world hates you**' (Jn. 15:19)."

Don Batten (CMI): "Why are morals getting more lax? It largely stems from a view that 'what may be true for you may not be for me; I can make my own truth'. This is the essence of postmodernism. Postmodernists claim that all knowledge is culturally determined and therefore not objective...
Postmodernists deny that objective truth exists. But how can they know that their claim, 'truth does not exist', is true if there is no such thing as 'truth'? So postmodernism is self-refuting: its absolute truth is that there is no absolute truth; its absolute ethic is that all ethics are relative; and its objective worldview is that all worldviews are subjective—a quagmire of suffocating, soul-destroying subjectivism."

Alisa Childers on 'Progressive Christianity': "Identifying the signs is not always obvious—sometimes they are subtle and mixed with a lot of truth. Progressive Christianity can be persuasive and enticing, but carried out to its logical end, it is an assault on the foundational framework of Christianity, leaving it disarmed of its saving power.
We shouldn't be surprised to find some of these ideas infiltrating our churches. Jesus warned us, "**Watch out for false prophets**" who "**come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ferocious wolves**" (Matthew 7:15). So if you spot any... danger signs in your place of worship, it might be time to pray about finding fellowship in a more biblically faithful church community" *(5 Signs Your Church Might Be Heading Toward Progressive Christianity).*

513 - *Poverty*

JC Ryle: "Wealth is no mark of God's favor. Poverty is no mark of God's displeasure."

John N Darby (1800-82): "The poor want as much of Christ as they can get to comfort them in their sorrow; the rich want as much of the world as they can enjoy with a good conscience."

514 - *Power of God*

John Owen: "If the Word does not dwell with power in us, it will not go out with power from us."

JEdwards: "It is God's manner, in the great works of his power, and mercy, to make his hand visible, and his power conspicuous."

J Hudson Taylor: "Many Christians estimate difficulty in the light of their own resources, and thus they attempt very little, and they always fail. All giants have been weak men who did great things for God because they reckoned on His power and His presence to be with them."

Samuel Chadwick: "Truth without enthusiasm, morality without emotion, ritual without soul, make for a Church without power. Destitute of the Fire of God, nothing else counts; possessing Fire, nothing else matters" *(The Way to Pentecost).*

Kenneth S Wuest: "The believer does not use God's power; God's power uses him."

Ray Comfort: "It is our understanding of the power of God that will determine whether we see giants or grasshoppers in the Promised Land."

RC: "Why do I believe that Heaven is real, that Hell is also a real place, and that I have everlasting life? Is it because the Bible says so? Yes and No.
Let's say I've been waiting for weeks to move into a newly-built house. Time after time there were problems with the electrical work, to a point where I almost lost hope it would ever be done.
Finally I see a sight I can hardly believe. It is a signed note pinned to the door of the house, saying, 'The electrical is done. You now have power. Flick the switch'. I flick the switch and the power comes on! So I then conclude that the note was certainly authentic. That conclusion didn't come because I welled up some sort of belief in the note, but because the note proved itself to be true when the power came on.
God's note is the Bible. It says, '**You will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you**... I will give you a new heart... Old thing pass away, all things become new'. I believe the Bible, not because I welled up some sort of faith in its words, but because it said that God would make me a completely new person if I would repent and trust alone in Jesus. It authenticated itself as the Word of God by supernaturally doing what it said it would do. The power came on and transformed me overnight into a brand new person. This didn't come about because of anything I did. It was a completely independent source of power that took me out of darkness and brought me into light. Therefore every other promise in it about Heaven, Hell, and everlasting life is utterly true altogether."

515 - ***PRACTICE***

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "Is it not true to say of many of us that in actual practice our view of the doctrine of grace is such that we scarcely ever take the plain teaching of the Lord Jesus Christ seriously? We have so emphasized the teaching that all is of grace and that we ought not to try to imitate His example in order to make ourselves Christians, that we are virtually in the position of ignoring His teaching altogether and of saying that it has nothing to do with us because we are under grace. Now I wonder how seriously we take the gospel of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. The best way of concentrating on the question is, I think, to face the Sermon on the Mount" *(The New Man, p. 12)*.

516 - ***PRAISE***

Richard Sibbes: "The whole life of a Christian should be nothing but praises to God."

John Flavel: "Let Christ have the whole glory of your recovery ascribed to Him. It is highly reasonable that He that laid down the price, should have the whole praise."

Robert M M'Cheyne: "I am deeply persuaded that there will be no full, soul-filling, heart-ravishing, heart-satisfying outpouring of the Spirit of God till there be more praise and thanking the Lord. Let me stir up your hearts to praise."

Charles H Spurgeon: "O, how unutterably rich are the promises of our faithful, covenant-keeping God! If we had the tongue of the mightiest of orators, and if that tongue could be touched with a live coal from off the altar - yet still it could not utter a tenth of the praises of the exceeding great and precious promises of God. Nay, those who have entered into Heavenly rest, whose tongues are attuned to the lofty and rapturous eloquence of cherubim and seraphim - even they can never tell the height and depth, the length and breadth of the unsearchable riches of Christ, which are stored up in the treasure house of God - the promises of the covenant of His grace!"

Henry W Frost: "Nothing so pleases God in connection with our prayer as our praise, and nothing so blesses the man who prays as the praise which he offers. I got a great blessing once in China in this connection. I had received bad and sad news from home, and deep shadows had covered my soul. I prayed, but the darkness did not vanish. I summoned myself to endure, but the darkness only deepened. Just then I went to the island station and saw on the wall of the mission home these words: '**TRY THANKSGIVING**'. I did, and in a moment every shadow was gone, not to return. Yes, the psalmist was right, '**It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord!**' (Ps. 92:1)."

David F Ford and Daniel W Hardy: "Faith in God is an experience that lives and grows by praise. There is continual spiral reinforcement: praising God helps us to appreciate what one is praising God for" *(Living in Praise)*.

E Peterson: "God made us, redeems us, provides for us. The natural, honest, healthy, logical response to that is praise to God. When we praise we are functioning at the center, we are in touch with the basic, core reality of our being."

Esther De Waal: "When Life, is seen as the gift of God, praise and thanksgiving are inevitable. … A constant attitude of gratitude is life-giving. In the face of such amazing grace and generosity, the only possible response must become that of continuing and ever-deepening praise" *(The Celtic Way of Prayer)*.

Martin Luther: "Prayer is not overcoming God's reluctance, but laying hold of his willingness."

ML: "To be a Christian without prayer is no more possible than to be alive without breathing."

ML: "I have so much to do that I shall have to spend the first three hours in prayer."

Richard Sibbes: "When we go to God by prayer, the devil knows we go to fetch strength against him, and therefore he opposeth us all he can."

The Lord's Prayer - Tyndale translation: "O oure father which arte in heve halowed be thy name. Let thy kyngdome come. Thy wyll be fulfilled as well in erth as it ys in heven. Geve vs this daye oure dayly breede. And forgeve vs oure treaspases eve as we forgeve oure trespacers. And leade vs not into teptacion: but delyver vs fro evell. For thyne is ye kyngedome and ye power and ye glorye for ever. Amen" *(Matthew 6:9-13)*.

John Trapp: "We need more Christians for whom prayer is the first resort, not the last. Prayer and a holy life are one. They mutually act and react. Neither can survive alone. The absence of the one is the absence of the other. It is foolish to pray against sin and then sin against prayer."

John Owen: "He who prays as he ought will endeavour to live as he prays."

Thomas Manton: "Serious dealing with God in prayer is wrought in us by the Spirit, in whose light we see both God and ourselves, His majesty and our vileness, His purity and our sinfulness, His greatness and our nothingness."

Thomas Watson: "Prayer keeps the heart open to God, and shut to sin."

TW: "Most men pray more for full purses than for pure hearts."

John Bunyan: "Prayer will make a man cease from sin, or sin will entice a man to cease from prayer."

JB: "Pray often, for prayer is a shield to the soul, a sacrifice to God, and a scourge to Satan."

JB: "Prayer is a sincere, sensible, affectionate pouring out of the soul to God, through Christ, in the strength and assistance of the Spirit, for such things as God has promised."

Isaac Newton: "I can take my telescope and look millions of miles into space; but I can go away to my room and in prayer get nearer to God and heaven than I can when assisted by all the telescopes of earth."

Mme. Guyon: "Prayer is the key of perfection and of sovereign happiness; it is the efficacious means of getting rid of all vices and of acquiring all virtues; for the way to become perfect is to live in the presence of God. He tells us this Himself: 'walk before me, and be thou perfect' (Genesis 17:1). Prayer alone can bring you into His presence, and keep you there continually."
"There was a period when I chose, a time and place for prayer ...
But now I seek that constant prayer, in inward stillness known ..."

Matthew Henry: "It is good for us to keep some account of our prayers, that we may not unsay them in our practice."

William Law: "He who has learned to pray has learned the greatest secret of a holy and happy life."

Jonathan Edwards: "There is no way that Christians, in a private capacity, can do so much to promote the work of God and advance the kingdom of Christ as by prayer."

Benjamin Franklin: "Work as if you were to live a hundred years, pray as if you were to die tomorrow."

George Whitefield: "A true believer can no more live without prayer than without food."

GW: "Believers keep up and maintain their walk with God by secret prayer. The spirit of grace is always accompanied with the spirit of supplication. It is the very breath of the new creature, the fan of the divine life, whereby the spark of holy fire, kindled in the soul by God, is not only kept in, but raised into a flame."

John Newton: "Thou art coming to a King, large petitions with thee bring;
For His grace and power are such, none can ever ask too much."

Augustus M Toplady: "The Christian on his knees sees more than the philosopher on tiptoe."

William Carey: "Prayer – secret, fervent, believing prayer – lies at the root of all personal godliness."

George Müller: "I hope in God, I pray on, and look yet for the answer. They are not converted yet, but they will be."

GM: "Nothing in this world is more sweet and delightful than the kind of life that is in continual conversation with God."

Horatius Bonar: "God can do without the bended knee, but not without the broken heart."

Abraham Lincoln: "I have been driven many times upon my knees by the overwhelming conviction that I had nowhere else to go."

Alfred Tennyson (1809-92): "Prayer is the sluice-gate between my soul and the infinite."

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "What a man is on his knees before God, that he is and nothing more."

RMMC: "There is nothing a natural man hates more than prayer."

RMMC: "The worth of a prayer is not gauged by its dimensions."

RMMC: "Prayer is the link that connects earth with Heaven! Live near to God, and all things will appear little to you in comparison with eternal realities! When you gaze upon the sun, it makes everything else dark. When you taste honey, it makes everything else tasteless. Likewise, when your soul feeds on Jesus, it takes away the sweetness of all earthly things: pride, pleasure, fleshly lusts - all lose their sweetness. '**Let us fix our eyes on Jesus!**' (Hb. 12:2). Keep a continued gaze! So will the world be crucified to you, and you unto the world!"

JC Ryle: "Bibles read without prayer; sermons heard without prayer; marriages contracted without prayer; journeys undertaken without prayer; residences chosen without prayer; friendships formed without prayer; the daily act of prayer itself hurried over, or gone through without heart: these are the kind of downward steps by which many a Christian descends to a condition of spiritual palsy, or reaches the point where God allows them to have a tremendous fall."

JCR: "Fear not because your prayer is stammering, your words feeble, and your language poor - Jesus can understand you! Our prayers may be weak, stammering, and poor in our eyes. But if they come from a right heart, God understands them. Such prayers are His delight."

JCR: "**She begged Jesus to drive the demon out of her daughter**... **And when she arrived home, her little girl was lying quietly in bed, and the demon was gone!**" (Mark 7:26, 30) "This passage is meant to encourage us to pray for others. The woman who came to our Lord, in the history now before us--must doubtless have been in deep affliction. She saw her beloved child possessed by a demon. She saw her in a condition in which no teaching could reach the mind, and no medicine could heal the body; a condition only one degree better than death itself. 'She begged Jesus to drive the demon out of her daughter'. She prays for one who could not pray for herself, and never rests until her prayer is granted.

By prayer she obtains the cure which no human means could obtain. Through the prayer of the mother, the daughter is healed. On her own behalf that daughter did not speak a word; but her mother spoke for her to the Lord, and did not speak in vain. Hopeless and desperate as her case appeared, she had a praying mother--and where there is a praying mother, there is always hope.

Fathers and mothers are especially bound to remember the case of this woman. They cannot give their children new hearts.They can give them Christian education, and show them the way of life; but they cannot give them a heart to love God. Yet there is one thing they can always do, they can pray for them. They can pray for the conversion of profligate sons, who will have their own way, and run greedily into sin. They can pray for the conversion of worldly daughters, who set their affections on things below, and love pleasure more than God.

Such prayers are heard in heaven. Such prayers will often bring down blessings. Never, never let us forget that the children for whom many prayers have been offered, seldom finally perish. Let us pray more for our sons and daughters. Even when they will not let us speak to them about true religion, they cannot prevent us speaking for them to God" *(The Gospel of Mark)*.

George MacDonald (1824-1905): "He who seeks the Father more than anything He can give, is likely to have what he asks, for he is not likely to ask amiss."

James C Maxwell, father of Electromagnetic Theory, prayed: "Almighty God, Who hast created man in Thine own image, and made him a living soul that he might seek after Thee, and have dominion over Thy creatures, teach us to study the works of Thy hands, that we may subdue the earth to our use, and strengthen the reason for Thy service; so to receive Thy blessed Word, that we may believe on Him Whom Thou hast sent, to give us the knowledge of salvation and the remission of our sins. All of which we ask in the name of the same Jesus Christ, our Lord."

J Hudson Taylor: "When I get to China, I will have no claim on anyone for anything. My claim will be alone in God and I must learn before I leave England to move men through God by prayer alone."

JHT: "The prayer power has never been tried to its full capacity…, if we want to see mighty wonders of divine power and grace wrought in the place of weakness, failure and disappointment, let us answer God's standing challenge, '**Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and might things which thou knowest not**'."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Dear boy, I should like you to preach, but it is best that you pray. Many a preacher has proved a castaway, but never one person who had truly learned to pray" *(Letters to his 12 yr. old son, Charles)*.

CHS: "Notice, that it was a prayer that came before anything else. It does not say that Nehemiah set a watch and then prayed, but, 'nevertheless we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch'. Prayer must always be the fore horse of the team! Do whatever else is wise, but not until you have prayed! Send for the physician if you are sick, but first pray. Take the medicine if you have a belief that it will do you good, but first pray. Go and talk to the man who has slandered you, if you think you ought to do so, but first pray. 'Well, I am going to do so and so', says one, 'and I shall pray for a blessing on it afterwards'. Do not begin it until you have prayed! Begin, continue and end everything with prayer, but especially begin with prayer. Some people would never begin what they are going to do if they prayed about it first, for they could not ask God's blessing upon it" *(1892)*.

CHS: "Prayer and praise are the oars by which a man may row his boat into the deep waters of the knowledge of Christ."

CHS: "All hell is vanquished when the believer bows his knee in importunate supplication. Beloved brethren, let us pray. We cannot all argue, but we can all pray; we cannot all be leaders, but we can all be pleaders; we cannot all be mighty in rhetoric, but we can all be prevalent in prayer. I would sooner see you eloquent with God than with men. Prayer links us with the Eternal, the Omnipotent, the Infinite, and hence it is our chief resort... Be sure that you are with God, and then you may be sure that God is with you."

CHS: "Groanings which cannot be uttered are often prayers which cannot be refused."

CHS: "The prayer meeting is the gauge of the Church's spiritual condition. You may always test your church's prosperity, by the number who assemble to pray!"

CHS: "Certain people must always have sweets and comforts; but God's wise children do not wish for these in undue measure. Daily bread we ask for, not daily sugar!"

EM Bounds: "No learning can make up for the failure to pray. No earnestness, no diligence, no study, no gifts will supply its lack."

EMB: "No man can do a great and enduring work for God who is not a man of prayer, and no man can be a man of prayer who does not give much time to praying!"

EMB: "Why grow we weary when asked to watch with our Lord? Up, sluggish heart, Jesus calls thee! Rise and go forth to meet the Heavenly Friend in the place where He manifests Himself."

EMB: "The real sermon is made in the closet. The man – God's man – is made in the closet. His life and his profoundest convictions were born in his secret communion with God. The burdened and tearful agony of his spirit, his weightiest and sweetest messages were got when alone with God. Prayer makes the man; prayer makes the preacher; prayer makes the pastor... Every preacher who does not make prayer a mighty factor in his own life and ministry is weak as a factor in God's work and is powerless to project God's cause in this world."

EMB: "**'They all joined together constantly in prayer**' Acts 1:14. '**They devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and to the fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer'**. Acts 2:42. The church is looking for better methods--God is looking for holier men. What the Church needs today is not more or better machinery, not new organizations or more and novel methods, but men mighty in prayer."

EMB: "Prayer honours God, acknowledges his being, exalts his power, adores his providence, secures his aid."

EMB: "The Holy Spirit does not flow through methods, but through men.
He does not come on machinery, but on men. He does not anoint plans, but men, men of prayer.
Prayer is our most formidable weapon, the thing which makes all else we do efficient."

Adoniram J Gordon (1836–95): "You can do more than pray after you have prayed, but you cannot do more than pray until you have prayed."

Alexander Whyte (1836-1921): "There is no mystery about prayer; no mystery, but its nearness, and its easiness, and its sureness, and its fruitfulness, and its supreme, immediate, and everlasting blessedness. Only begin to pray. Prayer, of all things, only needs a beginning."

Dwight L Moody: "Behind every work of God you will always find some kneeling form."

DLM: "I'd rather be able to pray than to be a great preacher. Jesus Christ never taught his disciples how to preach, but only how to pray."

JR Miller: "We should notice that Jesus' refuge in His exceeding sorrow, was prayer; and that as the sorrow deepened, the refuge still was prayer. 'Being in an agony, He prayed more earnestly'. Just so, prayer is our only refuge in sorrow. The lesson from the garden prayer, is that we should take... all the hard things, all the anguishes, all the insufferable pains, all the bitter griefs of our lives to God in prayer. We may be sure, too, that God will answer. If He does not relieve us of the suffering, He will strengthen us so that we can keep it, and still go on trusting and singing!" *(The Shining Light).*

Albert B Simpson: "**Pray without ceasing**" *(1 Thes. 5:17).* "There is a great difference between prayer and the life of prayer. Almost everyone prays, but very few pray without ceasing. This is the habit of devotion. This is the altar of incense ever burning in the Holy Place. This is the fragrance of a heart that lives in the presence of the Holy One, and breathes the very life of God. This is the deep undertone of a sanctified life. It is from this that the sweetness, the gladness, the holiness, and the helpfulness come. Lord, teach us the habit of prayer, the prayer that springs spontaneously from the heart, and which neither secular duty, satanic temptation, nor the waves of sorrow, can interrupt, but which is only stimulated by the things that try us, until every experience becomes transformed into an occasion for communion and fellowship with God."

FB Meyer: "The greatest tragedy in life is not unanswered prayer, but unoffered prayer."

Lilias Trotter of Algiers: "It has come these days with new light and power that the first thing we have to see to as we draw near to God day by day is that our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ. If we listen in the stillness till our hearts begin to vibrate to what He is thinking and feeling about the matter in question, whether it concerns ourselves or others, we can, from that moment, begin praying downwards from the Throne, instead of praying upwards from ourselves. 'For this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He heareth us, and if we know that He hear us, we know that we have the petitions that we desire of Him'."

LT of Algiers: "The powerlessness to go - to specific towns and villages, lying among unreachable mountains and deserts - gives an intensity to the joy of prayer. One can stand in spirit among the dear mud-houses of T., and the domed roofs of S., and the horseshoe arches of T., and the tiled huts buried in prickly pear hedges in the hills, and bring down the working of the Holy Ghost 'by faith in the Name' perhaps more effectively than if one were bodily there. One can shut the door, as it were, and stand alone with God, as one cannot on the spot with the thronging outward distractions of the visible."

LT of A: "If any one thing is clearly commanded in the prayer direction, it is the prayer for labourers for the harvest."

Reuben A Torrey: "To pray the prayer of faith we must, first of all, study the Word of God, especially the promises of God, and find out what the will of God is... We cannot believe by just trying to make ourselves believe. Such belief as that is not faith, but credulity; it is 'make believe'. The great warrant for intelligent faith is God's Word. As Paul puts it in Romans 10:17, 'Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God'" *(The Power of Prayer).*

RAT: "We are too busy to pray, and so we are too busy to have power. We have a great deal of activity, but we accomplish little; many services but few conversions; much machinery but few results."

J Wilbur Chapman, on Praying Hyde: "He came to my room, turned the key in the door, dropped on his knees, waited five minutes without a single syllable coming from his lips. I could hear my own heart thumping and his beating. I felt the hot tears running down my face. I knew I was with God.
Then with upturned face, down which tears streamed, he said, 'Oh, God!' Then for five minutes at least he was still again, and when he knew he was talking to God, his arm went around my shoulder, and then came up from the depths of his heart such petitions for men as I have never heard before, and I arose from my knees to know what real prayer was."

Samuel Chadwick: "The one concern of the devil is to keep Christians from praying. He fears nothing from prayerless studies, prayerless work, and prayerless religion. He laughs at our toil, mocks at our wisdom, but trembles when we pray."

Jessie Penn-Lewis (1861-1927): "In the war upon the powers of darkness, prayer is the primary and mightiest weapon, both in aggressive war upon them and their works; in the deliverance of men from their power; and against them as a hierarchy of powers opposed to Christ and His Church."

George Washington Carver, inventor of peanut butter and many other products, as he addressed the YMCA in Blue Ridge, North Carolina, 1920:
"Years ago I went into my laboratory and said, 'Dear Mr. Creator, please tell me what the universe was made for?'
The Great Creator answered, 'You want to know too much for that little mind of yours. Ask for something more your size, little man.'
Then I asked, 'Please, Mr. Creator, tell me what man was made for.'
Again the Great Creator replied, 'You are still asking too much. Cut down on the extent and improve the intent.'
So then I asked, 'Please, Mr. Creator, will you tell me why the peanut was made?'

'That's better, but even then it's infinite. What do you want to know about the peanut?'
'Mr. Creator, can I make milk out of the peanut?'
'What kind of milk do you want? Good Jersey milk or just plain boarding house milk?'
'Good Jersey milk.'
And then the Great Creator taught me to take the peanut apart and put it together again. And out of the process have come forth all these products!"

GWC to James Hardwick: "God cannot use you as He wishes until you come into the fullness of His Glory. Do not get alarmed, my friend, when doubts creep in. That is old Satan. Pray, pray, pray. Oh, my friend, I am praying that God will come in and rid you entirely of self so you can go out after souls right, or rather have souls seek the Christ in you. This is my prayer for you always."

John N 'Praying' Hyde: "I have felt led to pray for others this year as never before. I never knew what it was to work all day and then pray all night before God for another. Early in the morning, four or five o'clock, or even earlier, and late at night to twelve or one o'clock. In college or at parties at home, I used to keep such hours for myself or pleasure, and can I not do as much for God and souls?"

Amy Carmichael, on asking and receiving: "**If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you**" (John 15:7).
1) We don't need to explain to our Father things that are known to him. 2) We don't need to press him, as if we had to deal with an unwilling God. 3) We don't need to suggest to him what to do, for He himself knows what to do."

AC: "Give me the love that leads the way, the faith that nothing can dismay,
The hope no disappointments tire, the passion that will burn like fire,
Let me not sink to be a clod: make me Thy fuel, Flame of God" *(Toward Jerusalem)*.

Oswald Chambers: "We lean to our own understanding, or we bank on service and do away with prayer, and consequently by succeeding in the external we fail in the eternal, because in the eternal we succeed only by prevailing prayer" *(My Utmost For His Highest)*.

OC: "Spiritual lust--'I must have it at once'--causes me to demand an answer from God, instead of seeking God himself who gives the answer. Is today 'the third day' and He has still not done what I expected? Whenever we insist that God should give us an answer to prayer we are off track. The purpose of prayer is that we get a hold of God, not of the answer."

OC: "We have to pray with our eyes on God, not on the difficulties."

OC: "Never make the blunder of trying to forecast the way God is going to answer your prayer."

OC: "Prayer is not preparation for the work, it is the work."

E Stanley Jones: "Prayer means that the total you is praying. Your whole being reaches out to God, and God reaches down to you."

James O Fraser: "Just as a plant may die for lack of watering, so may a genuine work of God die for lack of prayer."

JOF: "I used to think that prayer should have the first place and teaching the second. I now feel it would be truer to give prayer the first, second and third places and teaching the fourth."

AW Pink: "Nothing is too great and nothing is too small to commit into the hands of the Lord."

Karl Barth (1886-1968): "**By grace you have been saved!** Whatever else we do, praying and singing is but an answer to this word spoken to us by God himself... The Bible alone contains this sentence. We do not read it in Kant or in Schopenhauer, or in any book of natural or secular history, and certainly not in any novel, but in the Bible alone" *(Deliverance to the Captives)*.

KB: "To clasp hands in prayer is the beginning of an uprising against the disorder in the world."

Corrie ten Boom, in her presentations, would often hold up the back side of a piece of embroidery, with hundreds of tangled threads hanging down. While many wondered if she was holding up the wrong side by mistake, she'd ask:
"Does God always grant us what we ask for in prayer? Not always. Sometimes He says, 'No'. That is because God knows what we do not know. God knows all. Look at this piece of embroidery. The wrong side is chaos. But look at the beautiful picture on the other side – the right side."
(Triumphantly flipping the cloth over, she'd reveal an elaborately embroidered crown – symbolizing our 'crown of life'. The crown, intricately stitched, had threads of many colors, including gold and silver.)
"We now see the wrong side, but God sees His side all the time. One day we shall see the embroidery from His side, and thank Him for every answered and... every unanswered prayer."

CtB: "Is prayer your steering wheel or your spare tire?"

CtB: "Seven days without prayer makes one weak!"

CtB: "We never know how God will answer our prayers, but we can expect that He will get us involved in His plan for the answer."

AW Tozer: "It is a high Christian privilege to pray for one another within each local church body and then for other believers throughout the world. As a Christian minister, I have no right to preach to people I have not prayed for. That is my strong conviction" *(Tragedy in the Church: The Missing Gifts)*.

AWT: "Prayer will become effective when we stop using it as a substitute for obedience."

CS Lewis: "Can a mortal ask questions which God finds unanswerable? Quite easily, I should think. All nonsense questions are unanswerable."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "There is nothing that tells the truth about us as Christians so much as our prayer life."

WE Sangster: "Many people pray for things that can only come by work and work for things that can only come by prayer."

Watchman Nee: "Immediately I started putting right the matters that were hindering my effectiveness, and also made a list of seventy friends to pray for daily. Some days I would pray for them every hour, even in class. When the opportunity came I would try to persuade them to believe in the Lord Jesus... With the Lord's grace I continued to pray daily, and after several months all but one of the seventy persons were saved."

J Sidlow Baxter (1903-99): "Men may spurn our appeals, reject our message, oppose our arguments, despise our persons, but they are helpless against our prayers."

Leonard Ravenhill: "The secret of prayer is praying in secret."

C Stacey Woods (of Intervarsity): "Prayer spells all the difference between working for God in our own strength and wisdom or being fellow laborers together with Him in the work that He is seeking to do in the University."

Brian Edwards: "The church was conceived in a prayer meeting and came to birth in a sermon."

Ruth Graham: "God has not always answered my prayers. If He had, I would have married the wrong man several times."

Thomas Szasz: "If you talk to God you are praying; if God talks to you, you have schizophrenia."

Derek Stringer: "Prayer does not enable us to do a great work for God. Prayer **is** a great work for God."

DS: "When we are at the end of what we can do, we are just at the beginning of what God can do through prayer."

RC Sproul: "Prayer 'works', not because of the power of the one making the prayers, but because of the power of the One hearing the prayers."

Tim Keller: "We can be sure our prayers are answered precisely in the way we would want them to be answered if we knew everything God knows."

Mary S Wood: "The strongest knees are those which bend most easily."

Tim Challies: "The simple fact is, you will never be fully satisfied with your prayer life. You cannot be fully satisfied in it, because sin continues to separate you from the full and free communion you were made for. Until you are face-to-face with the Savior, you will always long for more because you were made for more. Prayer techniques come and go; prayer books come and go; our God remains the same, still willing to hear, still eager to listen, still thrilled to grant what we ask in Christ's name" *(Don't Pray in Circles)*.

Mark Dever: "Our continuing to pray for someone is testimony of our faith, not in them, or in ourselves, but in God."

Stacy Sanchez: "God is always faithful to answer. Sometimes His answer is a much desired 'Yes'. Sometimes His answer is a merciful 'No'. Sometimes His answer is a faith-building 'Not yet'. And sometimes... sometimes, when an answer cannot be found, His answer is simply 'Trust Me!'"

Debbie Meroff: "Just a word of warning. Passionate prayers not only change the world, they have a way of transforming the people who pray… God's goal is to recruit every one of us for his search and rescue team" *(True Grit)*.

John G Miller: "God grant me the serenity to accept the people I cannot change, the courage to change the one I can, and the wisdom to know... it is ME!"

Ray Comfort: "Prayer is the life-blood of the Christian. However, we must never forget that God has chosen the foolishness of preaching to save those who believe. Prayer must never be used as a pacifier for a guilty conscience, because of a lukewarm attitude to the lost."

A Methodist: "What we need is less organizing and more agonizing."

JvH: "There's no way you'll get to the one true source, unless you first get down from that 'high horse'."

JvH: "Question: What do men and women need to learn in order to stand UP for God in the public place? Answer: Mostly to kneel DOWN to God in the secret place!"

JvH (on Daniel-and-friends): "God needs men and women who stand UP, and so He teaches them to kneel DOWN."

JvH: "There has never been a Christian truly used by the Holy Spirit in testimony in this world, who has not been trained in 'kneeology', even if his 'theology' might not be quite up to scratch."

Anon.: "In Puritan worship a prayer could last an hour or more; a sermon, two hours. In a lifetime, a Puritan might hear 15,000 hours of preaching."

Id.: "The shortest distance between a problem and a solution is the distance between your knees and the floor!"

Id.: "The one who kneels to the Lord can stand up to anything!"

Id.: "A heart aflame with worship begins with the kindling of song and prayer."

Id.: "We need more Christians for whom prayer is the first resort, not the last."

Id.: "Don't pray leaving all the doors open; find out God's will and pray specifically. Know where you are going."

Id.: "The first ever cordless phone was created by God. He named it prayer. It never loses its signal and you never have to recharge it. Use it anywhere!"

Id.: "Pray hardest when it is hardest to pray!"

518 - *Praying to (for) the Dead*

Isaías 8:19-20: "**Should not a people seek their God? Should they seek the dead on behalf of the living? To the law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, it is because there is no light in them**."

Peter of Bruys, early French reformer and his followers, the Petrobrusians: "[We] deride sacrifices, prayers, alms, and other good works by the faithful living for the faithful dead, and say that these things cannot aid any of the dead even in the least... The good deeds of the living cannot profit the dead, because transferred from this life their merits cannot be increased or diminished, because beyond this life there is no longer place for merits, only for retribution. Nor can a dead man hope to gain from anybody that which he did not obtain while alive in the world. Therefore those things are pointless that are done by the living for the dead, because they are mortal and have passed by death beyond the way for all flesh, into the state of the future world, and took with them all their merit, to which nothing can be added."

Pope Francis, at a service in the Grotto of Our Lady of Lourdes, on Mary: "the Star of the New Evangelization. She is the 'Virgin of readiness', the 'Madonna of readiness', immediate and ready to give us help when we pray, when we ask her help, her protection, her favor" *(Candlelight Vigil - Catholic News Agency, June 1, 2014)*.

519 - *Preaching*

M Luther: "Always preach in such a way that if the people listening do not come to hate their sin, they will instead hate you."

Solomon Stoddard, grandfather of Jonathan Edwards: "The purpose of preaching is not to strut our wit or eloquence, but to set the consciences of men on fire."

Thomas Brooks: "'**Be an example to all believers... in what you teach, in the way you live, in your love, your faith, and your purity**' (1 Timothy 4:12). A preacher's life should be a commentary upon his doctrine; his practice should be the counterpart of his sermons. Heavenly doctrines should always be adorned with a heavenly life. An ignorant, profane, and soul-flattering clergy, are the greatest pest, plague, affliction and judgment, which can befall a people! ... Where there is no serious, sincere, faithful, and powerful preaching—there the people grow abominably wicked, and will certainly perish and go tumbling to Hell" *(The Crown and Glory of Christianity)*.

Richard Baxter: "I preached as never sure to preach again, and as a dying man to dying men."

John Bunyan: "In my preaching of the Word, I took special notice of this one thing, namely, that the Lord did lead me to begin where His Word begins with sinners; that is, to condemn all flesh, and to open and allege that the curse of God, by the Law, doth belong to and lay hold on all men as they come into the world, because of sin."

Jonathan Edwards: "Preach abroad….It is the cooping yourselves up in rooms that has dampened the work of God, which never was and never will be carried out to any purpose without going into the highways and hedges and compelling men and women to come in. I go out to preach with two propositions in mind. First, every person ought to give his life to Christ. Second, whether or not anyone else gives him his life, I will give him mine."

John Wesley: "Before I preach love, mercy and grace, I must preach sin, law and judgment."

JW once heard George Whitefield preaching in the open air. He said: "I could scarce reconcile myself to this strange way of preaching in the fields, of which he [Whitefield] set me an example on Sunday; having been all my life till very lately so tenacious of every point relating to decency and order, that I should have thought the saving of souls almost a sin if it had not been done in a church."

George Whitefield: "I believe I never was more acceptable to my Master than when I was standing to teach those hearers in the open fields… I now preach to ten times more people than I would if I had been confined to the churches."

GW: "Other men may preach the Gospel better than I, but no man can preach a better Gospel."

Charles Finney (1792-1875): "Theaters are full because advertisers lie so well. Churches are empty because we tell the truth so poorly."

John Henry Newman (1801-90): "Definiteness is the life of preaching, a definite hearer, not the whole world; a definite topic, not the whole evangelical tradition; and, in the like manner, a definite speaker. Nothing that is anonymous will preach" *(Lectures and Essays)*.

Robert M M'Cheyne: "Oh, how I wished that I had a tongue like thunder, that I might make all hear; or that I had a frame like iron, that I might visit everyone, and say, 'ESCAPE FOR THY LIFE!'"

Philosopher Søren Kierkegaard on Matthew 23: "Woe to the person who smoothly, flirtatiously, commandingly, convincingly preaches some soft, sweet something which is supposed to be Christianity! Woe to the person who makes miracles reasonable. Woe to the person who betrays and breaks the mystery of faith, distorts it into public wisdom, because he takes away the possibility of offense! … Oh, the time wasted in this enormous work of making Christianity so reasonable, and in trying to make it so relevant!*"*

Robert Lewis Dabney (1820-98): "The preacher is a herald; his work is heralding the King's message... Now the herald does not invent his message; he merely transmits and explains it. It is not his to criticize its wisdom or fitness; this belongs to his sovereign alone. On the one hand, ...he is an intelligent medium of communication with the king's enemies; he has brains as well as a tongue; and he is expected so to deliver and explain his master's mind, that the other party shall receive not only the mechanical sounds, but the true meaning of the message. On the other hand, it wholly transcends his office to presume to correct the tenor of the propositions he conveys, by either additions or change... The preacher's business is to take what is given him in the Scriptures, as it is given to him, and to endeavor to imprint it on the souls of men. All else is God's work."

Charles H Spurgeon: "You and I cannot be useful if we want to be sweet as honey in the mouths of men. God will never bless us if we wish to please men, that they may think well of us. Are you willing to tell them what will break your own heart in the telling and break theirs in the hearing? If not, you are not fit to serve the Lord. You must be willing to go and speak for God, though you will be rejected."

CHS on George Whitefield: "He lived - other men seemed only to be half alive, but Whitefield was all life, fire, wing and force."

CHS: "It is absolutely necessary to the preaching of the gospel of Christ that men be warned as to what will happen if they continue in their sins.... We are not responsible to God for the souls that are saved, but we are responsible for the Gospel that is preached, and for the way in which we preach it... Preach not calmly and quietly as though you were asleep, but preach with fire and pathos and passion! Never is the servant of God so full of delight as when he sees that the Holy Spirit is visiting his hearers, making them to know the Lord, and confirming them in that heavenly knowledge. On the other hand, if God does not bless the word of his servants it is like death to them. To be preaching and to have no blessing makes them heavy of heart: the chariot-wheels are taken off, and they drag heavily along: they seem to have no power nor liberty."

CHS: "Ho, Ho, Sir Surgeon. You are too delicate to tell the man that he is ill. You hope to heal the sick without their knowing it. You therefore flatter them. And what happens? They laugh at you. They dance upon their own graves and at last they die. Your delicacy is cruelty, your flatteries are poisons you are a murderer. Shall we keep men in a fool's paradise? Shall we lull them into soft slumber from which they will awake in hell? Are we to become helpers of their damnation by our smooth speeches? In the name of God we will not."

CHS: "The motto of all true servants of God must be, 'We preach Christ; and him crucified'. A sermon without Christ in it is like a loaf of bread without any flour in it. No Christ in your sermon, sir? Then go home, and never preach again until you have something worth preaching."

CHS: "It is the whole business of the whole church to preach the whole gospel to the whole world."

CHS: "Leave Christ out? O my brethren, better leave the pulpit out altogether. If a man can preach one sermon without mentioning Christ's name in it, it ought to be his last, certainly the last that any Christian ought to go to hear him preach."

CHS: "I believe the most damnable thing a man can do is to preach the gospel merely as an actor and turn the worship of God into a kind of theatrical performance. I am certain that to preach the wrath of God with a hard heart, a cold lip, a tearless eye, and an unfeeling spirit is to harden men, not benefit them."

CHS:"I know of no surer way of a people's perishing than by being led by one who does not speak out straight, and honestly denounce evil. If the minister halts between two opinions, do you wonder that the congregation is undecided? If the preacher trims and twists to please all parties, can you expect his people to be honest? If I wink at your inconsistencies will you not soon be hardened in them?
Like priest, like people. A cowardly preacher suits hardened sinners. Those who are afraid to rebuke sin, or to probe the conscience, will have much to answer for. May God save you from being led into the ditch by a blind guide.
We are not called to proclaim philosophy and metaphysics, but the simple gospel. Man's fall, his need of a new birth, forgiveness through atonement, and salvation as the result of faith, these are our battle-ax and weapons of war."

CHS: "When we preach Christ crucified, we have no reason to stammer, or stutter, or hesitate, or apologize; there is nothing in the gospel of which we have any cause to be ashamed."

CHS: "No sort of defense is needed for preaching out of doors, but it would need very potent arguments to prove that a man has done his duty who has never preached beyond the walls of his meeting place."

Phillips Brooks: "It is not enough to write a sermon. We must have a message which we cannot transmit until it has entered into our own experience, and we can give our own testimony of its spiritual power."

PB: "Let a man be a true preacher, really uttering the truth through his own personality, and it is strange how men will gather to listen to him."

PB: "Let us rejoice with one another that in a world where there are a great many good and happy things for men to do, God has given us the best and happiest, and made us preachers of His Truth."

Dwight L Moody: "I would not give much for all that can be done by sermons if we do not preach Christ by our lives."

Billy A Sunday: "I never preach a sermon until I have soaked it in prayer."

John Henry Jowett (1864-1923): "Preaching that costs nothing, accomplishes nothing."

AW Tozer: "I pray that I may be able to preach with such convicting power that my people will sweat! I do not want them to leave my services feeling good. The last thing I want to do is to give them some kind of religious tranquilizer--and let them go to hell in their relaxation. ... The messages preached in our churches should make backslidden Christians sweat. And if I achieve that objective when I preach, I thank God with all my heart, no matter what people think of me. Jesus is Victor! ... 'Lord, help me to preach with boldness - not concerned with what people think of me. Amen'."

Vance Havner: "The devil will let a preacher prepare a sermon if it will keep him from preparing himself."

John Sung was often forced by illness to preach sitting or even lying down. He was compelled to rest the last three years of his short life. During that time he said: "For a servant of God to have authority… he must first suffer for the message he is to deliver. Without great tribulation there is no great illumination."

AWP: "...How fearful will be the doom of those who, from a determination to curry favor with men, deliberately withheld those portions of the Truth most needed by their hearers (Rev. 22:19). '**You shall not add to the word which I am commanding you, nor take away from it, that you may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you**' (Deut. 4:2). O to be able to say with Paul, '**I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you**... **I am pure from the blood of all**' (Acts 20:20, 26)" *(The Life of Arthur W. Pink)*.

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "I find it very difficult to be humorous in the pulpit. I always feel in the pulpit that I am in the terrible position of standing between God and souls that may go to hell. That position is too appalling for humour."

DML-J: "We must be orthodox, but God forbid us to rest even on orthodoxy. We must seek the power of the Spirit that was given to George Whitefield. That will give us a sorrow for souls and a concern for souls, and give us zeal, and enable us to preach with power and conviction to all classes and kinds of people."

DML-J: "What is preaching? Logic on fire! Eloquent reason! Are these contradictions? Of course they are not. Reason concerning this Truth ought to be mightily eloquent, as you see it in the case of the Apostle Paul and others. It is theology on fire. And a theology which does not take fire, I maintain, is a defective theology; or at least the man's understanding of it is defective. Preaching is theology coming through a man who is on fire" *(Preaching & Preachers)*.

DML-J: "When the church preaches the gospel as the power of God, as spiritual dynamic that can operate in men and change them, it is THEN that she deals with the social problem; not when she is talking about the social problem, and giving statistics and making moral appeals. That is a waste of time, and we must reject it as a temptation from the devil! I do not hesitate to say so. The devil is perfectly satisfied as long as the church is just reading, Sunday by Sunday, little moral essays, trying to give a little moral uplift, and making an appeal to people to be decent. I am certain that at such times the devil rejoices, because he knows that his kingdom will not be affected" *(Ephesians - Darkness And Light)*.

DML-J: "There is no better test as to whether a man is really preaching the New Testament gospel of salvation than this, that some people might misunderstand it and misinterpret it to mean that it really amounts to this, that because you are saved by grace alone it does not matter at all what you do; you can go on sinning as much as you like because it will redound all the more to the glory of grace. This is a very good test of gospel preaching. If my preaching and presentation of the gospel of salvation does not expose it to that misunderstanding, then it is not the gospel" *(The New Man)*.

DML-J: "Seek this power, expect this power, yearn for this power; and when the power comes, yield to Him. Do not resist. Forget all about your sermon if necessary. Let Him loose you, let Him manifest His power in you and through you. I am certain, as I have said several times before, that nothing but a return of this power of the Spirit on our preaching is going to avail us anything. This makes true preaching, and it is the greatest need of all today - never more so. Nothing can substitute for this. But, given this, you will have a people who will be anxious and ready to be taught and instructed, and led further and more deeply into 'the Truth as it is in Jesus'. This 'unction', this 'anointing', is the supreme thing. Seek it until you have it; be content with nothing less. Go on until you can say, '**And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and power**'. He is still able to do '**exceedingly abundantly above all that we can ask or think'**" *(Preaching and Preachers)*.

DML-J: "It is always a bad sign when men read a text and then shut the Bible and put it on one side, and proceed to preach their prepared sermon."

Vance Havner: "A preacher should have the mind of a scholar, the heart of a child, and the hide of a rhinoceros. The problem is how to toughen his hide without hardening his heart."

J Sidlow Baxter: "No man who is full of himself can ever truly preach the Christ who emptied himself!"

L Ravenhill: "If Jesus had preached the same message that ministers preach today, He would never have been crucified."

JEL Newbigin: "We must reject the view that says 'actions speak louder than words', the view that the church will win people's allegiance to the gospel by good lives and good works and that preaching is unacceptable and unnecessary."

JC Whitcomb: "What the church needs today is a new confrontation with the whole counsel of God, proclaimed in the power of the Holy Spirit with authority and love, by men who know their God and who honor His only written Revelation. Then, and then only, may we expect our deepest needs to be supplied, and God's purpose for His Church to be accomplished in our day."

Warren W Wiersbe: "The ultimate aim of preaching is the salvation of the hearer, but this can be accomplished only when the preacher is prepared and knows what his aim is. We preach to persuade, and we must preach to the emotions as well as to the intellect, always using simple and concrete language...
I find myself examining not only my heart but also my preaching. I find myself asking: 'Am I a faithful physician of the soul? Am I preaching to the conscience? Am I faithful to declare truth, not simply my clever ideas about truth? Do I offer Christ as the only Redeemer? Do I get beneath the surface and help my hearers where they need it most?"

Ronald Dunn: "Sometimes, in our eagerness to have converts, ... we weaken the demand of the gospel to make it easy for reluctant repentance, and as a result, many of the converts listed on church role are there, not by the power of God, but through the persuasive cleverness of men. As Paul puts it: 'Their faith stands in the wisdom of man rather than in the power of God' (1 Co. 2:5). A good rule to follow is to say no more than the Bible says. Where the Bible is silent, let us be silent" " *(Faith That Will Not Fail)*.

Brian Chapman: "Preaching is not the suggestion of possibilities, but the proclamation of certainties."

Russell Grigg (Creation Ministries Intl.): "Without the message of design and the Creator, 'gospel preaching' lacks foundation. Without Christ, the design argument cannot save. We must present a full Gospel, starting with creation by the Triune God, and combine it with the message of Christ's death for sin and His Resurrection."

Steve Lawson: "The church is always looking for better methods in order to reach the world. But God is looking for better men who will devote themselves to His biblically mandated method for advancing His kingdom, namely, preaching - and not just any kind of preaching, but expository preaching" *(The Expository Genius of John Calvin)*.

Haddon Robinson: "In the final analysis there are no great preachers. There's only a great Christ who does startling things when we place ourselves and our preaching in his hands."

RC Sproul: "Dispassionate preaching is a lie for it denies the very content it conveys."

RE Bieber: "How are you going to reach this generation unless you get with the times? Get with the times? The greatest need of 'the times' is not … more smooth, cool preachers... who compromise the Word of God… more prophecy hobbyists… more promises of prosperity. Rather the need of the times is clear prophetic Gospel words from real Christians who are crucified with Christ!"

James Bell: "THE WORD OF THE LORD! Marketing experts, politicians, and many churches employ focus groups and target their message; check the polls and adjust their message to the trends. But when God speaks, his 'yea is yea and his nay is nay'... He never stutters, He never hedges. He never changes. He puts his word out there and says, '**Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear!**' God is God. He is holy. He is just. Thankfully, He is also merciful. However, He will never soften or adjust his message to suit our taste, or to fit the times."

Ray Comfort: "If you ever get to preach in the open-air, don't let angry reactions from the crowd concern you. A dentist may touch a raw nerve. When you touch a raw nerve in the heart of the sinner, it means that you are in business. Anger is a thousand times better than apathy. Anger is a sign of conviction. Read Acts 19 and see how Paul was a dentist with an eye for decay. He probed raw nerves wherever he went. At one point, he had to be carried shoulder high by soldiers because of the 'violence of the people' (Acts 21:36). Now there's a successful preacher! He didn't seek the praise of men. John Wesley told his trainees that when they preached, people should either get angry or get converted. He wasn't speaking about the 'Jesus loves you' gospel, but about sin, law, righteousness, judgment, and hell."

Church Times: "Sharing the gospel of salvation through Christ alone is not an exercise in the selling of a product in a competitive marketplace of religions or philosophies, it is proclamation."

BBC (19/11/08): "The weakness of Obama's rhetoric so far is that it is so agreeable. There is almost nothing he says with which you can disagree."

Anon.: "Some preachers are like bad photographs: Underdeveloped and overexposed."

Id.: "Some speakers have something to say, others just have to say something."

520 - *PRECIOUSNESS*

Thomas Brooks: "Three things are called precious in the Scriptures: the blood of Christ is called '**precious blood**' (1 P. 1:19); and faith is called '**precious faith**' (2 P. 1:1); and the promises are called '**precious promises**' (2 P. 1:14)."

521 - *PREDESTINATION*

Charles H Spurgeon: "There are two great truths from this platform I have proclaimed for many years. The first is that salvation is free to every man who will have it; the second is that God gives salvation to a people whom He has chosen; and these truths are not in conflict with each other in the least degree."

CHS: "It is clear that God's will is accomplished, and yet men are perfectly free agents. We see no 'divine interference' with them, no force or coercion; hence the entire sin and responsibility rest with each guilty one. And yet, acting with perfect freedom, none of them acts otherwise than divine providence had predetermined. Certain of my brethren deny free agency, and so get out of the difficulty. Others assert that there is no predestination and so cut the knot. As I do not wish to get out of the difficulty, and have no wish to shut my eyes to any part of the truth, I believe both free agency and predestination to be facts! How they can be made to agree, I do not know, or care to know. I am satisfied to know anything which God chooses to reveal to me, and equally content not to know what He does not reveal.
There it is, man is a free agent in what he does. He is responsible for his actions, and truly guilty when he does wrong, and he will be justly punished too; and if he is eternally lost the blame will rest with himself alone. But yet there is God who rules over all, who, without complicity in their sin, makes even the actions of wicked men to subserve His holy and righteous purposes. Believe these two truths and you will see them in practical agreement in daily life, though you will not be able to devise a theory for harmonizing them on paper.
'**Therefore, my dear friends, as you have always obeyed, not only in my presence, but now much more in my absence, continue to work out your salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God who works in you to will and to act according to His good purpose!**' - Philippians 2:12-13" *(Esther Defeats her Enemies)*.

CHS: "This doctrine is as much God's Word as the other. You ask me to reconcile the two. I answer, they do not want any reconcilement; I never tried to reconcile them to myself, because I could never see a discrepancy. If you begin to put fifty or sixty quibbles to me, I cannot give any answer. Both are true; no two truths can be inconsistent with each other; and what you have to do is to believe them both" *(Sovereign Grace and Man's Responsibility - 1858)*.

CHS; "If God would have painted a yellow stripe on the backs of the elect, I would go around lifting shirts. But since he didn't, I must preach 'whosoever will'; and when 'whosoever' believes, I know he is one of the elect."

Josh Buice: "In our modern church era, we organize debates on the subject of predestination. We gather ourselves in holy huddles and divide over the biblical doctrine of predestination. We write entire books on the subject and wax eloquent in commentaries on the doctrine of predestination. However, Paul used it as a way to praise God for His work of salvation. What would happen if we spent more time praising God and less time throwing rocks at other believers over predestination?"

Anon.: "The story is told of a group of theologians who were discussing the tension between predestination and free will. Things became so heated that the group broke up into two opposing factions. But one man, not knowing which to join, stood for a moment trying to decide. At last he joined the predestination group. 'Who sent you here?' they asked. 'No one sent me', he replied. 'I came of my own free will'. 'Free will!' they exclaimed. 'You can't join us! You belong with the other group!'
So he followed their orders and went to the other clique. There someone asked, 'When did you decide to join us?' The young man replied, 'Well, I didn't really decide—I was sent here'. 'Sent here!' they shouted. 'You can't join us unless you have decided by your own free will!'"

522 - ***PREDICTION***

Ray Comfort: "I too was once impressed with Nostradamus, until I did research for a movie I produced, called 'The Secrets of Nostradamus Exposed' in which we prove that he stole his 'prophecies' from the Bible (which he read in secret), and claimed them as his own. Anyone who is ignorant of Bible prophecy will be impressed with Nostradamus."

523 - ***PREHISTORY***

Henry M Morris (Institute of Creation Research): "It should be recognized that it is impossible to determine with certainty any date prior to the beginning of historical records—except, of course, by divine revelation. Science, in the proper sense, is based on observation, and we have no records of observation except historical records. Natural processes can be used to estimate prehistoric dates, but not to determine such dates. The accuracy of the estimates will depend on the validity of the assumptions applied to the use of the processes in making such calculations."

Creation Ministries Intl.: "The evidence from the past shows that people have always been intelligent, using their ingenuity to make the best out of the various situations in which they found themselves."

524 - ***PREJUDICE***

Charles H Spurgeon: "O prejudice, prejudice, prejudice, how many hast thou destroyed! Men who might have been wise have remained fools because they thought they were wise. Many judge what the gospel ought to be, but do not actually enquire as to what it is. They do not come to the Bible to obtain their views of religion, but they open that Book to find texts to suit the opinions which they bring to it. They are not open to the honest force of truth, and therefore are not saved by it."

525 - ***PREPARATION***

Florence Nightingale: "Nursing is an art: and if it is to be made an art, it requires an exclusive devotion, as hard a preparation as any painter's or sculptor's work; for what is the having to do with dead canvas or dead marble, compared with having to do with the living body, the temple of God's spirit? It is one of the Fine Arts - I had almost said, the finest of Fine Arts."

JR Miller: "In the prophet Malachi's time, when nearly all the people had forsaken God, there were a few who were faithful. These met together and spoke one to another. They became very dear to God, and a book of remembrance was kept in which their names and their faithfulness were recorded. '**These shall be mine in that day when I make up my jewels!**' Jewels are valuable. God gave His beloved Son for the redemption of His chosen people.
Jewels are prepared by cutting, grinding, and polishing, until they shine in brilliant beauty. God's people are subjected to many painful trials and experiences in preparing them for their heavenly home.
Jewels are used for adornment and for honor. They shine in the king's crown. The saints in Heaven shall shine as jewels in Jesus' crown! If only we knew how precious we are to God, and what hidden glory shall be ours, waiting to shine out at last, we would rejoice with unspeakable joy! What do a few troubles and pains matter now, if it is only God's work cutting away the hindering crust, to reveal the precious diamond!"

Anon.: "God prepares us for what He is preparing for us."

526 - *Presence of God*

Columba Stewart: "Language is a gift that can be used thoughtfully or thoughtlessly, humbly or proudly. Someone constantly aware of the presence of God will know when and how to speak" *(Prayer and Community: The Benedictine Tradition).*

John Newton: "'**Surely I am with you always--to the very end of the age!**' (Matthew 28:20). In our natural state [of being lost, without Christ], we have very dark, and indeed dishonorable thoughts of God; we conceive of Him as at a distance. But when the heart is awakened [by amazing grace], we begin to make Jacob's reflection, '**Surely the Lord is in this place, and I knew it not!**' Yes, though we cannot see Him, He sees us, He is nearer to us than we are to ourselves!" *(Letters).*

A Judson: "O slow of heart to believe and trust in the constant presence and overruling agency of our almighty Savior!"

Alexander Smellie (1907): "'**Surely, I am with you all the days, to the very end of the age!**' (Mt. 28:20). The path in front of me may be full of flowers, or full of thorns. Or, as is more probable, flower and thorn may be mingled together. The sky may be light, or dark. The weather may be glorious summer, or bleakest winter. But I go safely and happily, if the Lord Jesus, who can and will supply my every need, is with me all the days" *(On the Secret Place).*

AW Tozer: "We need never shout across the spaces to an absent God. He is nearer than our own soul, closer than our most secret thoughts"

AWT: "We are saved to know God, to enter his wonder-filled Presence through the new and living way and remain in that Presence forever. We are called to an everlasting preoccupation with God" *(That Incredible Christian).*

Elisabeth Elliot: "It is God to whom and with whom we travel, and while He is the end of our journey, He is also at every stopping place."

Ravi Zacharias: "I think the reason we sometimes have the false sense that God is so far away is because that is where we have put him. We have kept him at a distance, and then when we are in need and call on him in prayer, we wonder where he is. He is exactly where we left him."

Ann Voskamp: "It is in the dark that God is passing by. The bridge and our lives shake not, because God has abandoned, but the exact opposite: God is passing by. God is in the tremors. Dark is the holiest ground, the glory passing by. In the blackest, God is closest, at work, forging His perfect and right will. Though it is black and we can't see and our world seems to be free-falling and we feel utterly alone, Christ is most present to us..."
(One Thousand Gifts).

Jim Wright: "Today, 'church' tries to lead folks into God's presence. In the New Testament, folks assembled to express God's presence in them - one to another. Big difference!"

527 - *Pressing On*

Robert Leighton (1611–84): "When a Christian walks irreprovably, or free from need to be reproved, his enemies have no where to fasten their teeth on him, but are forced to gnaw on their own malignant tongues. As it secures the godly thus to stop the lying mouths of foolish men, so it is as painful to them to be thus stopped as muzzling is to beasts and it punishes their malice. And this is a wise Christian's way, instead of impatiently fretting at the mistakes or willful miscensures of men, to keep still on his calm temper of mind and upright course of life and silent innocence. This like a rock breaks the waves into foam that roar about it."

George Whitefield: "Press forward. Do not stop, do not linger in your journey, but strive for the mark set before you."

Winston Churchill: "You will never reach your destination if you stop and throw stones at every dog that barks."

Margaret E Barber: "'On toward the goal!' Press on! Alone, yet unafraid;
He cut the path, who beckons thee, on then, and undismayed.

'On toward the goal!' Press on! The eyes that are a flame
Are watching thee, what then are men? What matter praise, or blame?

'On toward the goal!' Press on! Look not behind thee now,
When just ahead lies His 'Well done', and crowns await thy brow.

'On toward the goal!' Press on! Blind, deaf and sometimes dumb
Along the blood-marked, uphill way, hard after Christ, press on!"

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "There is nothing which so certifies the genuineness of a man's faith as his patience and his patient endurance, his keeping on steadily in spite of everything."

Eric H Liddell (1902-45), of 'Chariots of Fire', died as a missionary in China. When asked about his racing he said: "The secret of my success in the 400m is that I run the first 200m as fast as I can. Then, for the last 200m, with God's help I run faster."

Bob Gass (2 Co. 5:10): "Understand this: you can fix the blame or you can fix the problem but you can't do both… Others may have contributed to the mess you are in today but it is your choice to stay there. What do you want? Sympathy or solutions? Do you want to justify your past or change your future?"

Clair Hess: "When the pathway seems long, when temptation is strong,
When your strength's almost gone - that's the time to still press on."

African proverb: "If you want to go fast, go alone - if you want to go far, go together."

Anon.: "Any race starts with the first step."

Id.: "Growing old but not retiring, for the battle still is on; going on without relenting till the final victory's won."

Id.: "He was a wise traveler who, when his horse died, said, 'Well, I must walk now', and traveled on with cheerful energy."

528 - ***Presumption***

Farmers' Wisdom: "If you get to thinkin' you're a person of some influence, try orderin' somebody else's dog around."

529 - ***Preterism***

Wikipedia: "Preterism is a Christian eschatological view that interprets prophecies of the Bible as events which have already happened. Daniel is interpreted as events that happened in the second century BC, while Revelation is interpreted as events that happened in the first century AD. Preterism holds that Ancient Israel finds its continuation or fulfillment in the Christian church at the destruction of Jerusalem in AD 70. The term preterism comes from the Latin praeter, which is listed in Webster's 1913 dictionary as a prefix denoting that something is 'past or 'beyond', signifying that either all or a majority of Bible prophecy was fulfilled by AD 70. Adherents of preterism are commonly known as preterists. There has historically been general agreement with non-preterists that the first systematic preterist exposition of prophecy was written by the Jesuit Luis de Alcasar during the Counter Reformation."

Ray Comfort: Question: "What's the best way to answer someone who wrongly believes Jesus has returned already in the 1st century and we are now living on the new earth?" Jeff Paula
Answer: "Take them to your local zoo and offer to put them in the lion's cage. That should help."

530 - ***Pride***

William Gurnall: "**I hate pride and arrogance!**" (Proverbs 8:13). "**The Lord detests all the proud of heart! Be sure of this: They will not go unpunished!**" (Proverbs 16:5).
"It is hard starving this sin of pride - it can live on almost anything! ... Nothing is so sacred, but pride will profane it. So far as pride prevails, the proud man prays and preaches to be thought good by others - to enthrone himself, rather than Christ, in the opinion and hearts of his hearers. Pride loves to climb up, not as Zaccheus, to see Christ, but so that others may see himself!
'**God resists the proud**' (James 4:6). The humble man may have Satan at his right hand to oppose him; but the proud man shall find God Himself there to resist him. We must either lay self aside, or God will lay us aside. A proud sinner and a humble Savior will never agree! Christ is humble and lowly, and so resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble. If God did not spare the angels when they grew proud; will He spare you, who are but dust and sin?"
(The Christian in Complete Armor).

Thomas Watson: "Look upon a humble Savior, and let your plumes of pride fall off."

TW: "'**Your boasting is not good**!' (1 Co. 5:6). Pride is the greatest sacrilege, it robs God of His glory. Pride encompasses all vice. Pride is a spiritual drunkenness, it flies up like wine into the brain and intoxicates it. Pride is idolatry, a proud man is a self-worshiper. How odious is this sin to God! '**Everyone who is proud in heart, is an abomination to the Lord!**' (Pr. 16:5). '**I hate pride and arrogance!**' (Pr. 8:13)"
(The Godly Man's Picture Drawn with a Scripture Pencil).

Matthew Mead: "There is a proud heart in every natural man. There was much pride in Adam's sin—and there is much of it in all Adam's sons. Pride is a radical sin, and from hence arises this over-inflated opinion of a man's spiritual state and condition: 'The Pharisee stood up and prayed about himself: God, I thank you that I am not like other men—robbers, evildoers, adulterers' (Luke 18:11). This is the unsaved man's motto.

A proud man has an eye to see his beauty—but not his deformity. He sees his abilities—but not his spots. He sees his seeming righteousness—but not his real wretchedness. It must be a work of grace—which must show a man the lack of grace. The haughty eye looks upward—but the humble eye looks downward, and therefore this is the believer's motto, '**I am the least of saints—and the greatest of sinners!**'"

Jonathan Edwards: "Spiritual pride is upon many accounts the most hateful; it is the most like the devil; most like the sin he committed in a heaven of light and glory, where he was exalted high in divine knowledge, honor, beauty, and happiness. Pride is much more difficult to be discerned than any other corruption, because its nature very much consists in a person's having too high a thought of himself... Those that are spiritually proud have a high conceit of these two things, their light, and their humility, both of which are a strong prejudice against a discovery of their pride. Remember that pride is the worst viper that is in the heart, and the greatest disturber of the soul's peace and sweet communion with Christ. Pride was the first sin that ever was. Pride is the most difficult sin to root out. It is the most hidden, secret and deceitful of all lusts, and often creeps in, insensibly, into the midst of religion and sometimes under the disguise of humility!"

James Smith: "Pride is one of the most mischievous things in creation! It appears to have been the cause of the fall of angels, and it certainly was the cause of the fall of our first parents. Pride does more evil in the world, in the church, and in the domestic circle--than anything else; while humility is one of the most beautiful, beneficial, and pleasing of the graces. Humility pleases God, approves itself to man, and prevents a world of mischief and misery!"

John Ruskin (1819-1900): "In general, pride is at the bottom of all great mistakes. All other passions do occasionally good; but wherever pride puts in its word, everything goes wrong."

Alexander Smellie: "**With authority He commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him!**" (Mr. 1:27). "No word of the Gospel sounds more gladsomely in my ears than this. For the unclean spirits have invaded the citadel of my soul, and asserted their hateful domination over me. I have no strength to drive them out, but my Lord. You can rescue me from their hideous craft and polluting bondage! Every deadly sin may be defeated by the virtue of Your Cross, and the omnipotence of Your Spirit.
There is what Dante calls the hungry lion of pride. In my pride... I claim a false superiority, I exalt myself arrogantly and unreasonably, I am never satisfied, I am never content with the honor I receive. Always I am clamoring for more, and more, and more. Lord Jesus Christ, subdue this demon of Pride!" *(The Secret Place).*

CS Lewis: "It was through pride that the devil became the devil: pride leads to every other vice: it is the complete anti-God state of mind... It is pride which has been the chief cause of misery in every nation and every family since the world began. Other vices may sometimes bring people together: you may find good fellowship and jokes and friendliness among drunken people or unchaste people. But pride always means enmity - it IS enmity. And not only enmity between man and man, but enmity to God."

CSL: "Arguing against God is arguing against the very power that makes you able to argue at all."

Alexander Strauch: "Behind most church fights and unresolved divisions is ugly human pride. And the worst kind of pride is religious pride, the pharisaical pride of self-righteousness and superiority."

James Bell: "Is this your prayer? 'Lord, I need help with my spouse! You would not believe what he/she is doing, how he/she is acting toward me!' Based upon Scripture, I can expect the following application from the Holy Spirit to such a request: 'Your request is full of pride. God resists the proud. God will resist you!' Another prays: 'O God, be merciful to me. I have sinned. I have failed to manifest the Lord Jesus Christ to my spouse, to my neighbors, etc.!' Surely, we can hear God's reply to such a humble prayer: 'I give grace to the humble; I will give to you grace'."

Ray Pritchard: "The next time you are feeling a little puffed up about all the great things you have done, and you are about to break your arm patting yourself on the back, remember the turtle on the fence post. You didn't crawl to the top by yourself. Somebody had to put you there."

Anon.: "It was pride that turned angels into devils!"

531 - *PRINCIPLES OF THE NT*

Alexander R Hay: "Some have sought to apply New Testament principles and methods in congregations without fully understanding them. The results, naturally, have not been good. Others have endeavoured to apply a part of the Scriptural order, rejecting what they judged inadvisable. That also has brought disappointment. With some there has been a failure to realize the essential part the Holy Spirit must take and the need for the church member to face the claims of the Cross in his life that the Spirit may be able to give him understanding and guidance. While the method is important, let us not overlook the fact that the spiritual factors are, most important. It is not a method that man can apply and use in his own strength and wisdom" *(The New Testament Order for Church & Missionary).*

Jim Wright: "Under the New Covenant, it makes no sense to say that worship now is about 'entering into God's presence'… Or having someone lead us there. In fact, there are no such concepts regarding church or worship anywhere in the NT. Rather, those who are His own through the Cross have become His temple and His presence is already in us… Each and every one. Which is why the NT simply says that when we gather together, we should sing to encourage one another. That's it. The NT gives no other reason to sing together when we gather together as His church. To be clear, it never says anything about gathering to 'enter into', 'invoke', 'seek' or be 'ushered into' God's presence. Until we fully grapple with this distinction, we will never understand why being the church as the New Testament actually shows it… Looks so much different than church as we've otherwise come to know it."

532 - ***Privacy***

Walter Chantry: "We are throwing away our privacy with wild abandon. The prophet Nathan understood the value of privacy. God himself incorporated the value of privacy into his chastisement of David. Consider Nathan's words: 'Thus says the Lord, <Behold, I will raise up evil against you out of your own house. And I will take your wives before your eyes and give them to your neighbor, and he shall lie with your wives in the sight of this sun. For you did it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel and before the sun>' (I Samuel 12:11-12). When Absalom raped his father's concubines in plain view on a rooftop, the sin of David's family was made shamefully public. This is not an outcome to be desired, but instead a unique and remarkable judgment of God on a king who committed adultery and murder.
Today's Christians need to learn to treasure privacy again. Our families' intimacy, much of their joy, and most of their sin needs to be private. To keep sin private is no hypocrisy, provided first that we confess to those we have hurt, and further that we have not been promoting ourselves as the perfect picture of Christian living. Let what is private remain private. Don't long for the judgment of David, in which your family's life becomes a national soap opera. There is, however, another side to the privacy coin. As the Christian looks to reassert his own privacy, he needs to also respect the privacy of others – even of others foolish enough to market their inner family life as Reality TV. It simply isn't decent to know so much about the lives of strangers. Turn it off. Leave them some modicum of privacy, at least as far as you are concerned."

533 - ***Problems***

J Hudson Taylor: "All our difficulties are only platforms for the manifestations of His grace, power and love."

JvH: "Wherever there are human beings, there will be problems. Some will be small, others are big. If the Lord permits them, it is in order that we learn from them - that, in the desert, we learn to drink from the fountain He provides."

Farmers' Wisdom: "If you find yourself in a hole, the first thing to do is stop diggin'."

534 - ***Procrastination***

George Swinnock: "All the while thou delayest, God is more provoked, the wicked one more encouraged, thy heart more hardened, thy debts more increased, thy soul more endangered, and all the difficulties of conversion daily more and more multiplied upon thee, having a day more to repent of, and a day less to repent in."

JC Ryle: "Tomorrow is the devil's day, but today is God's. Satan doesn't care how spiritual your intentions are, or how holy your resulotions, if only they are determined to be done tomorrow."

535 - ***Profanity***

William A Ward: "Profanity is the use of strong words by weak people."

536 - ***Profession of Christianity***

Charles H Spurgeon: "Some of the most glaring sinners known to me were once members of a church; and were, as I believe, led to make a profession by undue pressure, well-meant but ill-judged."

537 - ***Progress***

Vernon J Charlesworth: "**Grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ!**" (2 P. 3:18). "Once, entering the house of one of his congregation, Rowland Hill saw a child on a rocking-horse. 'Dear me', exclaimed the aged minister, 'how astonishingly like some Christians; there is motion, but no progress!' This rocking-horse type of Christian life is still characteristic of too many Church-goers in the present day. '**Grow in grace**' is an exhortation but little regarded. '**As newborn babes, desire the pure milk of the word, that you may grow thereby**'(1P.2:2)."

CS Lewis: "We all want progress, but if you're on the wrong road, progress means doing an about-turn and walking back to the right road; in that case, the man who turns back soonest is the most progressive."

538 - *PROMISES OF GOD*

Joshua: "**You know with all your heart and all your soul that none of the good promises the LORD your God made to you has failed. Everything was fulfilled for you; not one promise has failed**" *(23:14)*.

Thomas Brooks: "Satan promises the best, but pays with the worst; he promises honour, and pays with disgrace; he promises pleasure, and pays with pain; he promises profit, and pays with loss; he promises life, and pays with death. But God pays as he promises; all his payments are made in pure gold."

Mt Henry: "God's promises are a foundation of our faith, and we have them as such; and also of our hope. On these we are to build all our expectations from God; and in all temptations and trials we have them to rest our souls upon."

Dwight L Moody: "God never made a promise that was too good to be true!"

Ray Comfort: "The darker the night, the brighter the stars. God's promises shine greatest in our darkest moments."

539 - *PROOF FOR THE BELIEVER*

Ray Comfort: "Creation is proof of the Creator, conscience is the required proof of morality, the Ten Commandments prove that we are sinners, and the cross is proof of God's love."

540 - *PROPHECY*

Albert Einstein: "I am convinced that He (God) does not play dice."

Ray Comfort: "The Bible doesn't attempt to defend its inspiration. But here is an interesting thing: Genesis opens with the words 'God said' nine times in the first chapter. The statement '**Thus says the Lord**' appears 23 times in the last OT book, Malachi. So you have '**God says**' from Genesis to Malachi. 'The Lord spoke' appears 560 times in the first five books of the Bible and at least 3,800 times in the whole of the OT! Isaiah claims at least 40 times that his message came directly from the Lord; Ezekiel, 60 times; and Jeremiah, 100 times. There are about 3,856 verses directly or indirectly concerned with prophecy in Scripture. God's challenge to the world is, 'Prove Me now. . . I the LORD have spoken it: it shall come to pass' (Mal. 3:10; Ez. 24:14). Mormons, Buddhists, and Muslims have their own 'sacred' writings, but the element of proven prophecy is absent in them. The destruction of Tyre, the invasion of Jerusalem, the fall of Babylon and Rome—each event was accurately predicted in the Bible and later fulfilled to the smallest detail."

Anon.: "The OT has more than 330 Messianic prophecies, i.e. re the suffering and victorious Messiah."
"There is no case known in which a prophecy was given in one way, yet fulfilled in another."

541 - *PROPITIATION*

Jerry Bridges: "To preach the gospel to yourself, then, means that you continually face up to your own sinfulness and then flee to Jesus through faith in His shed blood and righteous life. It means that you appropriate, again by faith, the fact that Jesus fully satisfied the law of God, that He is your propitiation, and that God's holy wrath is no longer directed toward you" *(The Disciplines of Grace)*.

542 - *PROSPERITY / GOD'S*

JC Ryle: "In Christ alone, there is a full supply of all that we require for the needs of our souls. Of ourselves we are all poor, empty creatures... empty of righteousness and peace, empty of strength and comfort, empty of courage and patience, empty of power to persevere in the way of holiness, or make progress in this evil world.
It is in Christ alone, that all these things are to be found - grace, peace, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption. It is just in proportion as we live upon Him, that we are strong Christians. 0
It is only when self is nothing and Christ is all our confidence - that we are armed for the battle of life, and shall overcome. Only then are we prepared for the journey of life, and shall move forward.
To live on Christ,
to draw all from Christ,
to do all in the strength of Christ,
to be ever looking to Christ - this is the true secret of spiritual prosperity!
'**I can do everything**', says Paul, '**through Him who gives me strength!**' (Phil. 4:13)" *(Thoughts For Young Men)*.

JvH: "The Psalm One Prosperity is the only prosperity that comes with divine guarantee!"

JvH: "It was David who, in the first psalm, penned that classic statement about the one and only enduring 'prosperity': '**Blessed is the man** [**whose**] **delight is in the law of the LORD, and in his law he meditates day and night. He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth its fruit in its season, whose leaf also shall not wither, and whatever he does shall prosper.**'
The Christians in Laodicea knew that psalm; the Jews among them especially. They were aware that God's law and God's word are the means, the only means, to make a person truly prosperous. But knowing about true prosperity, which is **not** from down here, didn't stop them eventually going after the 'grain and wine' prosperity. In Psalm 4 David mentions *that* prosperity: '**You have put more joy in my heart than they have when their grain and wine abound**' (ESV). Like the 'rich fool' in Luke 12, people revel in that G&W prosperity. Not David - his joy was of a different kind, not superficial like theirs, but deep and intense."

543 - ***PROSPERITY / WORLD'S***

David: "**In my prosperity, I said: I shall never be moved!**" *(Psalm 30:6).*

William Gurnall: "Pray in prosperity, that you may not be ensnared by your prosperity!"

John Flavel: "To see a man humble under prosperity, is one of the greatest rarities in the world!"

Archibald Alexander: "Worldly prosperity has ever been found an unfavorable soil for the growth of piety; it... blinds the mind to spiritual and eternal things, dries up the spirit of prayer, fosters pride and ambition, furnishes the appropriate food to covetousness, and leads to a sinful conformity to the spirit, maxims, and fashions of the world! In general, God in mercy refuses to give worldly prosperity to His children. He has chosen the poor of this world, to be rich in faith. That is, He has commonly chosen poverty as the safest condition for His children!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "In general, God in mercy refuses to give worldly prosperity to His children. He has chosen the poor of this world, to be rich in faith. That is, He has commonly chosen poverty as the safest condition for His children! It is hard to carry a full cup without a spill. You have need to pray to God, not only to help you in your troubles, but to help you in your blessings."

Philip L Powell: "HILLSONG - While I personally consider the amount of payment and benefit, that Brian and Bobbie Houston receive to be totally unjustifiable in the light of the source of the money, coming as it does, in some cases, from poor people including no doubt 'orphans and widows', my major objection has been and will always be the false doctrine that Hillsong publishes and projects. Brian Houston's book says it all – ***You Need More Money*** and Bobbie Houston's series of so called 'teaching tapes' entitled ***Kingdom Women Love Sex*** shows where the Hillsong juggernaut is focused and headed. Everything relating to it is grounded in the things of this life and world. It has nothing whatsoever to do with Heaven or the Kingdom of Heaven."

Scott Dannemiller: "During our year in Guatemala, we witnessed first-hand the damage done by the theology of prosperity, where faithful people scraping by to feed their families were simply told they must not be faithful enough. If they were, God would pull them out of their nightmare. Just try harder, and God will show favor. The problem? Nowhere in Scripture are we promised worldly ease in return for our pledge of faith. In fact, the most devout saints from the Bible usually died penniless, receiving a one-way ticket to prison or death by torture."

David Kirkwood: "1) The reason 'prosperity and success preachers' have such huge followings is because there are so many greedy people — goats who have deceived themselves into thinking they are sheep. They've given Mammon a new name: Jesus Christ. But their 'Jesus' is another 'Jesus' who is not the LORD JESUS CHRIST revealed in Holy Scripture and quickened to hearts by the Holy Spirit. What an amazing deception in light of all the Scripture which directly contradicts what is now so widely embraced!
2) The reason many 'Cheap Grace' and 'God-is-All-Love-and-No-Wrath' churches have grown so large is because there are so many proud people who don't want to repent — people who believe in a God who doesn't actually exist and a gospel that isn't found in the Bible. While they speak ill of those who are devoted to Christ as 'unbalanced' or 'fanatical' or 'holier-than-thou', they claim to be Bible-believing Christians. What they don't realize (because they don't want to) is that they actually hate the Jesus of the Bible, while claiming to love Him.
3) There are no doubt exceptions, but certainly one reason that house churches in North America are so attractive is because uncommitted, professing Christians have discovered the least demanding form of Christianity on the planet! They can just hang out together and call it Christianity. Offerings plates are never passed, praise the Lord! No need for pastors either! And how pleasant it is to ignore all that Jesus said about commitment and costly discipleship and submission one to another, and world evangelism, etc.
In each of these cases, professing Christians are no less deceived than Muslims, Buddhists and Hindus. Christ has been removed from Christianity. When He is, what is left is '**I**-anity', the religion of devotion to Me."

544 - *PROTECTION*

Elisabeth Elliot: "God will not protect you from anything that will make you more like Jesus."

545 - *PROVIDENCE*

Ulrich Zwingli: "If poverty, illness, childlessness, slighting and defeat are our portion and we attribute them to Providence, what comfort we receive in such adversity!"

UZ: "We cannot but admit that not even the least thing takes place unless it is ordered by God. For who have ever been so concerned and curious as to find out how much hair he has on his head? There is no one. God, however, knows the number. Indeed, nothing is too small in us or in any other creature, not to be ordered by the all-knowing and all-powerful providence of God."

Heidelberg Catechism (1563): "When we speak of the Providence of God: 'The almighty and everywhere present power of God; whereby, as it were by His hand, He upholds and governs heaven, earth, and all creatures; so that herbs and grass, rain and drought, fruitful and barren years, meat and drink, health and sickness, riches and poverty, yea, and all things come, not by chance, but by His fatherly hand'."

Richard Sibbes: "Whatever is good for God's children, they shall have it, for all is theirs to further them to heaven. If crosses be good, they shall have them, if disgrace be good, they shall have it, for all is ours, to serve our main good."

William Gurnall: "God's wounds cure, sin's kisses kill."

Thomas Manton: "Our time is always now, for we are in selfish haste. But everything happens according to God's divine time-table. Our sovereign God is never before His time, and never too late. We may well admire the punctuality of Heaven. Our trials come in due season, and leave at the appointed moment. Our fretfullness will neither hasten nor delay the purposes of our sovereign God."

Thomas Watson: "God is to be trusted when His providences seem to run contrary to His promises."

Matthew Henry: "**Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? Yet not one of them will fall to the ground apart from the will of your Father. And even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. So don't be afraid; you are worth more than many sparrows!**" (Mt. 10:29-31). "God who feeds the sparrows, will not starve His saints! God controls all the concerns of His people, even of those that are most minute, and least regarded. This is an encouragement to live in a continual dependence upon God's providential care! If God numbers our hairs, much more does He number our heads. He takes care of our lives, our needs, our concerns, and our souls. God's universal providence extends itself to all creatures, and to all their actions - even the smallest and most minute!"

Octavius Winslow: "Have we been tempted to exclaim, 'All these things are against me'? Ah no! Faith will yet obtain the ascendancy, and sweetly sing: 'I know in all things that befell, my Jesus has done all things well!'
Beloved, it must be so, for Jesus can do nothing wrong!"

JC Ryle: "Nothing whatever, whether great or small, can happen to a believer, without God's ordering and permission. The providential government of God over everything in this world is a truth of which the Greek and Roman philosophers had no conception. It is a truth which is specially revealed to us in the word of God. Just as the telescope and microscope show us that there is order and design in all the works of God's hand, from the greatest planet down to the least insect, so does the Bible teach us that there is wisdom, order, and design in all the events of our daily life. There is no such thing as 'chance,' 'luck,' or ' accident' in the Christian's journey through this world. All is arranged and appointed by God. And all things are 'working together' for the believer's good (Rom. 8:28).
Let us seek to have an abiding sense of God's hand in all that befalls us, if we profess to be believers in Jesus Christ. Let us strive to realize that a Father's hand is measuring out our daily portion, and that our steps are ordered by Him. A daily practical faith of this kind, is one grand secret of happiness, and a mighty antidote against murmuring and discontent. We should try to feel in the day of trial and disappointment, that all is right and all is well done. We should try to feel on the bed of sickness that there must be a 'needs be'. We should say to ourselves, 'God could keep away from me these things if He thought fit. But He does not do so, and therefore they must be for my advantage. I will lie still, and bear them patiently. I have an everlasting covenant ordered in all things and sure (2 Sam. 23:5). What pleases God shall please me'."

JCR: "'**If the LORD is with us, why has all this happened to us?**' (Judges 6:13) Let all true Christians lay these things to heart, and take courage. We live in a world where all things are ordered by a hand of perfect wisdom; and where in all things, God works for the good of those who love Him."

JCR: "Nothing whatever, whether great or small, can happen to a believer, without God's ordering and permission. There is no such thing as 'chance', 'luck' or 'accident' in the Christian's journey through this world. All is arranged and appointed by God. And all things are 'working together' for the believer's good."

Charles H Spurgeon: "The death of Christ was predetermined in the counsel of God and yet it was, nonetheless, an atrocious crime on the part of ungodly men! The Omnipotence and Providence of God are to be believed, but man's responsibility is not, therefore, to be questioned. Our afflictions may come distinctly from man, as the result of persecution or malice, and yet they may come with even greater certainty from the Lord and may be the necessary outcome of His special love to us." *(Sermon no. 2237).*

W Mallis: "Jacob in an hour of seeming loss and grief said: '**Everything is against me!**' (Gn. 42:36). The other side of the picture is seen in 50:20: '**but God intended it for good!**' How often we have thought: 'Everything is against me!' in times of trial, and later we too discovered that God intended it for good. The word 'intended' here comes from a Hebrew word which means to 'plait, weave or interpenetrate'. This thing which Jacob thought was against him, God wove into the web of his life for good. The word 'good' used in this statement is elsewhere translated 'beautiful', 'best' and 'at ease'. Jacob had looked the wrong side of the web. Joseph saw the other side, the side of the wonderful weaving of the divine purpose."

John Piper, telling Adoniram Judson's life (see 'Mission'): "What Adoniram's godly parents did not know was that, at College, their son was being lured away from the faith by a fellow student named Jacob Eames, a Deist. On August 9, 1808, after he had finished his studies, Adoniram broke their hearts with his announcement that he had no faith and that he wanted to write for the theater and intended to go to New York, which he did six days later on a horse his father gave him as part of his inheritance...
Some time later, Judson stayed in a small village inn where he had never been before. The innkeeper apologized that his sleep might be interrupted, because there was a man critically ill in the next room. Through the night Judson heard comings and goings and low voices and groans and gasps.
It bothered him to think that the man next to him may not be prepared to die. He wondered about himself and had terrible thoughts of his own dying. He felt foolish because good Deists weren't supposed to have these struggles.
When leaving in the morning he asked if the man next door was better. 'He is dead', said the innkeeper. Judson was struck with the finality of it all. On his way out he asked, 'Do you know who he was?'
'Oh yes. Young man from the college in Providence. Name was Eames, Jacob Eames.' Judson was stunned. Though he had tried to run away, it was obvious that God was pursuing him. The Lord providentially used the death of the antagonistic Jacob Eames to bring Adoniram Judson back to Himself" *(Don't Waste Your Life).*

John MacArthur: "Unlike those who breed a seething hatred and desire for vengeance, Joseph treated his brothers with undeserved favor. But how are kindness and love cultivated in the heart of one so wickedly mistreated? The answer is found in Joseph's theology—he had a clear understanding of God's providence. In that moment, with his trials behind him and his brothers before him, Joseph articulated the perspective that summarized the story of his life: God is in control and we can trust Him for the outcome."

Anon.: "**We know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose!**" Romans 8:28. "A merchant was one day returning from market. He was on horseback, and his saddlebag was filled with money. The rain fell with violence, and the good old man was wet to his skin. At this he was vexed, and murmured because God had given him such bad weather for his journey. He soon reached the borders of a thick forest. What was his terror on beholding on one side of the road a robber with leveled gun, aiming at him, and attempting to shoot him! But the gunpowder being wet by the rain, the gun did not go off, and the merchant, giving spurs to his horse, fortunately had time to escape.
As soon as he found himself safe, he said to himself: 'How wrong was I, not to endure the rain patiently, as sent by Divine Providence! If the weather had been dry and fair, I probably would not have been alive at this hour, and my little children would have expected my return in vain. The rain, which caused me to murmur, came at a fortunate moment to save my life and preserve my money!'
And thus it is with a multitude of our afflictions. By causing us slight and short sufferings, they preserve us from others far greater and of longer duration."

Anon.: "God is working in everything you are going through today for your good and His glory, so let it make you better, not bitter (Ro. 8:28)."

546 - *PROVISION*

Thomas Manton: "To be served at table by a great king, would be counted as great a favor as the meal itself. Just so, to take outward blessings out of God's hand, to see that He remembers us, and sends our provision at every turn, this endears His mercy, and increases our delight in Him."

J Hudson Taylor: "Our heavenly Father is a very experienced One. He knows very well that his children wake up with a good appetite every morning... He sustained 3 million Israelites in the wilderness for forty years. We do not expect He will send 3 million missionaries to China; but if He did, He would have ample means to sustain them all... Depend on it, God's work done in God's way will never lack God's supply."

JHT: "When our work becomes a begging work, it dies... If we can only wait *right up to the time,* God cannot lie, God cannot forget. He is pledged to supply all our need!"

Charles H Spurgeon, on Psalm 23: "I have all things and abound; not because I have a good store of money in the bank, not because I have skill and wit with which to win my bread, but because the Lord is my Shepherd."

Th O Chisholm (1866-1960): "All I have needed Thy hand hath provided. Great is Thy faithfulness, Lord, unto me!"

Josephine Bugarin van Eekelen: "If I'm in God's business then I don't need to worry about what I need, for even an earthly employer provides what his employee needs to fulfill the task he assigns him to do."

Ray Comfort: "The cynic who first said, 'There's no such thing as a free lunch' never read in the gospels about the 'loaves and fishes'."

JvH: "If God has given you a vision concerning his work, would He really leave you without the necessary provision?"

Anon.: "Our problems are never a strain on God's provisions."

547 - *PSYCHIATRY*

Jeffrey Schaler: "Some psychiatrists have equated human behavior with seizure activity: An alcoholic reaching for that drink too many is having an epileptic seizure. So is the mother sacrificing her own life for the life of her child.
What is left of the person, if this is so? What is left of the person if brains cause bad and good behavior? What is that represented by the pronoun 'I'? What happens to moral agency?
Nothing. From this way of thinking, human beings are reduced to the category of things. Things do not choose, they are caused. Things do not feel. Things are not alive. Things have no conscience, no values, no morality, no ethics. And most important, things do not care, for self or others.
This is the legacy of psychiatry and neuroscience today, when it comes to entertaining biological explanations for behavior. Mind is equated with brain, behavior with disease, good with bad, morality with medicine, and ethics with mechanics. In other words, there is no soul. That which we consider uniquely human is destroyed by psychiatry and neuroscience."

Jay E Adams: "In my opinion, advocating, allowing and practicing psychiatric and psychoanalytical dogmas within the church is every bit as pagan and heretical (and therefore perilous) as propagating the teachings of some of the most bizarre cults. The only vital difference is that the cults are less dangerous because their errors are more identifiable."

Charles R Solomon: "**For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed out cisterns for themselves, broken cisterns that can hold no water**" (Jer. 2:13).
"Multiplied millions of dollars of the Lord's money find their way into the coffers of the world system (of psychiatry) yearly - money spent on cisterns (and theories) which do not hold water" *(Handbook to Happiness and You)*.

Thomas Szasz, Professor Emeritus of Psychiatry, NY University Medical School, Syracuse: "There is no blood or other biological test to ascertain the presence or absence of a mental illness, as there is for most bodily diseases. If such a test were developed…then the condition would cease to be a mental illness and would be classified, instead, as a symptom of a bodily disease."

Sydney Walker III, psychiatrist: "I believe, until the public and psychiatry itself see that DSM (Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders) labels are not only useless as medical 'diagnoses' but also have the potential to do great harm—particularly when they are used as means to deny individual freedoms, or as weapons by psychiatrists acting as hired guns for the legal system."

Bruce Levine, psychologist & author of 'Commonsense Rebellion': "No biochemical, neurological, or genetic markers have been found for Attention Deficit Disorder, Oppositional Defiant Disorder, Depression, Schizophrenia, anxiety, compulsive alcohol and drug abuse, overeating, gambling or any other so-called mental illness, disease, or disorder."

Tana Dineen, Canadian psychologist: "Unlike medical diagnoses that convey a probable cause, appropriate treatment and likely prognosis, the disorders listed in DSM-IV are terms arrived at through peer consensus. Psychiatry's diagnostic criteria are literally voted into existence and inserted into the American Psychiatric Association'sDiagnostic and Statistical Manual for Mental Disorders (DSM). What is voted in is a system of classification of symptoms that is drastically different from, and foreign to, anything in medicine. None of the diagnoses are supported by objective evidence of physical disease, illness or science."

Allen Frances, former DSM-IV Task Force Chairman: "There are no objective tests in psychiatry, no X-ray, laboratory, or exam finding that says definitively that someone does or does not have a mental disorder."

Loren Mosher, Clinical Professor of Psychiatry: "DSM-IV is the fabrication upon which psychiatry seeks acceptance by medicine in general. Insiders know it is more a political than scientific document…DSM-IV has become a bible and a money making bestseller —its major failings notwithstanding."

Colin Ross, psychiatrist: "The way things get into the DSM is not based on blood test or brain scan or physical findings. It's based on descriptions of behavior. And that's what the whole psychiatry system is."

Stefan Kruszewski, Harvard trained Pennsylvania psychiatrist: "We can manufacture enough diagnostic labels of normal variability of mood and thought that we can continually supply medication to you…But when it comes to manufacturing disease, nobody does it like psychiatry."

Thomas Dorman, internist and member of the Royal College of Physicians of the UK, Fellow, Royal College of Physicians of Canada: "In short, the whole business of creating psychiatric categories of 'disease', formalizing them with consensus, and subsequently ascribing diagnostic codes to them, which in turn leads to their use for insurance billing, is nothing but an extended racket, furnishing psychiatry a pseudo-scientific aura. The perpetrators are, of course, feeding at the public trough."

548 - ***PSYCHOLOGY***

James McConnell (Psychology Professor), 1966: "...if you give me any normal human being and a couple of weeks, ...I can change his behavior from what it is not to whatever you want it to be.... I can turn him from a Christian into a Communist.... We can control behavior."

World Federation for Mental Health: "Studies of human development indicate the modifiability of human behaviour throughout life, especially during infancy, childhood and adolescence.... Social institutions such as family and school impose their imprint early.... It is the men and women in whom these patterns of attitude and behaviour have been incorporated who present the immediate resistance to social, economic and political changes"
(The Federation's founding document, 'Mental Health and World Citizenship').

Basil Jackson, psychiatrist and psycho-analyst: "When psychology and counseling is made a substitute for 'The Cross' and the soul-searching work of the Holy Spirit, the church is in trouble."

Mark Dever: "How many churches today are full of people who have been psychologically pressured but never truly converted?"

John MacArthur: "Psychology is no more a science than the atheistic evolutionary theory upon which it is based. Like theistic evolution, 'Christian psychology' is an attempt to harmonize two inherently contradictory systems of thought. Modern psychology and the Bible cannot be blended without serious compromise to or utter abandonment of the principle of Scripture's sufficiency" *(Our Sufficiency in Christ)*.

549 - ***PUBLICITY***

Jennifer Hevelone-Harper: "It would be wise to consider how often churches today adopt the 'pagan' vocabulary of consumerism and marketing to revive waning congregations."

550 - ***PURGATORY***

Tom Forrest, director of Rome's 'New Evangelization': "I'm one of those people that would never get to Paradise without Purgatory."

David Cloud: "My friends, anyone who believes in the Catholic doctrine of purgatory doesn't believe the gospel of the grace of Jesus Christ which is the Good News that Jesus 'paid it all'."

Dave Hunt: "Mary is the 'Queen of Heaven' - Jesus, the child, is subject to her. Typical is the 13th-century stained-glass window we recently observed in a church in France. At the top are the words Le Pergatoire, indicating that 'purgatory' is depicted. Mary and Jesus are shown on a cloud, while the tormented souls, in the flames of purgatory below them, extend their arms upward in supplication. Are they crying out to Christ for help? No, they are appealing to Mary. She wears the regal crown. And Jesus, the Lord of Glory, who triumphed over Satan at the Cross and now sits at the right hand of the Father— how is He depicted? As a child about seven years old, standing between the 'Queen of Heaven's' knees! No wonder the souls in 'purgatory' do not appeal to him for help. At the bottom of the stained-glass depiction of this abomination are the words: 'Mère Marie, sauvez nous!' ('Mother Mary, save us!')."

Ray Comfort: "If you can make a mistake about marriage, there are remedies. If you make a mistake about your vocation, you can always get another job. But if you are wrong about God and your eternal salvation, there is no way out. You haven't a hope in Hell. There is no purgatory, no mercy, no second chance. Damnation is forever…, no matter what you believe."

551 - *PURITANS*

Charles H Spurgeon: "Puritan men had a scant supply of other literature, but they found a library enough in the one Book, the Bible. And how they did read the Bible! How little of Scripture there is in modern sermons, compared with the sermons of those masters of theology, the Puritan divines! Almost every sentence of theirs seems to cast side lights upon a text of Scripture; not only the one they are preaching about, but many others as well are set in a new light as the discourse proceeds. I would to God that we ministers kept more closely to the grand old Book. We should be instructive preachers if we did so, even if we were ignorant of 'modern thought', and were not 'abreast of the times'. I warrant you we should be leagues ahead of our times if we kept closely to the Word of God."

552 - *PURITY*

Jim Forest: "Opposing purity of heart is lust of any kind—for wealth, for recognition, for vengeance, for sexual access to others—whether indulged through action or imagination" *(The Ladder of the Beatitudes).*

JvH: "Dreams have very much to do with your mind. Your mind keeps on working on what your thoughts were during the day time and reproduces this as you dream. It goes to show that PURITY worked in us by the Holy Spirit is not a luxury. We can never grow in the spiritual life and become useful to our Lord if the Holy (the Pure) Spirit of God is not allowed to reign in our thoughts continuously. We are not to give place to the devil (Eph. 4:27)."

553 - *PURPOSES OF GOD*

Joni Eareckson-Tada: "Sometimes God allows what he hates to accomplish what he loves."

Anon.: "Wholly surrendered, a trophy of grace, wholly enabled, all trials to face,
Wholly triumphant at each testing place, this is His purpose for me."

554 - *QUIET TIME*

Psalm 84:10: "**Porque mejor es un día en tus atrios que mil fuera de ellos. Escogería antes estar a la puerta de la casa de mi Dios, que habitar en las moradas de maldad**."

The devil: "If extremely busy during the day, and you have no time to do everything, save some time by skipping your quiet time."

Thomas à Kempis: "He alone can safely speak who prefers to be silent. Only he can safely govern who prefers to live in submission, and only he can safely command who prefers to obey."

Blaise Pascal: "I have discovered that all the unhappiness of men arises from one single fact, that they cannot stay quietly in their own chamber" *(Pensées).*

John Bunyan: "He who runs from God in the morning, will scarcely find him the rest of the day."

Jonathan Edwards: "[I wish] to lie low before God, as in the dust; that I might be nothing, and that God might be all, that I might become as a little child."

JE: "It was my continual strife, day and night, and constant inquiry, how I should be more holy... I had then and at other times, the greatest delight in the Holy Scriptures, Oftentimes in reading it, every word seemed to touch my heart. I felt a harmony between something in my heart, and those sweet and powerful words. I seemed often to see so much light exhibited by every sentence, that I could not get along in reading, often dwelling long on one sentence, to see the wonders contained in it; and yet amost every sentence seemed to be full of wonders."

JE on Song of Solomon: "Those words in chapter 2:1 used to be abundantly with me, ***I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys***. The words seemed to me sweetly to represent the loveliness and beauty of Jesus Christ. The whole book of Song of Songs used to be pleasant to me, and I used to be much in reading it, about that time; and found from time to time an inward sweetness, that would carry me away in my contemplations. . . . Far from all mankind, sweetly conversing with Christ, and wrapt and swallowed up in God. The sense I had of divine things, would often of a sudden kindle up, as it were, a sweet burning in my heart, an ardor of soul, that I know not how to express."

William W Walford (1772-1850), a blind English preacher:

"Sweet hour of prayer, sweet hour of prayer that calls me from a world of care,
And bids me at my Father's throne make all my wants and wishes known.
In seasons of distress and grief, my soul has often found relief,
And oft escaped the tempter's snare, by thy return, sweet hour of prayer."

George Müller: "It is a common temptation of Satan to make us give up the reading of the Word and prayer when our enjoyment is gone; as if it were of no use to read the Scriptures when we do not enjoy them, and as if it were no use to pray when we have no spirit of prayer."

GM: "The less we read the Word of God, the less we desire to read it, and the less we pray, the less we desire to pray."

GM: "Only a life of prayer and meditation will render a vessel ready for the Master's use."

Andrew A Bonar: "One of the gravest perils which besets the ministry is a restless scattering of energies over an amazing multiplicity of interests which leaves no margin of time and of strength for receptive and absorbing communion with God."

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "What a man is on his knees before God, that he is and nothing more".

JC Ryle: "There are few professing Christians, it may be feared, who strive to imitate Christ in the matter of private devotion. There is abundance of hearing, reading, talking, professing, visiting, contributing to the poor and teaching at schools. But is there, together with all this, a due proportion of private prayer? Are believing men and women sufficiently careful to be frequently alone with God?"

George Everard: "**Open my eyes, that I may see wonderful things in your law!**" (Ps. 119:18). To very many, both learned and unlearned, the Bible is like a sealed book! They see the words, but they do not discern the meaning. Or if they understand something of the meaning, they do not feel its mighty power. It does not convince them of their sin, nor does it help them to know and love the Savior. And why is this? Because the veil is upon their heart.
Reader, be sure you never neglect to pray whenever you take the Bible in your hand. It is only in this way that you will find real profit and comfort in reading it. Pray that you may understand whatever you read" *(Christian Living)*.

J Hudson Taylor: "Do not have your concert first, and then tune your instrument afterwards. Begin the day with the Word of God and prayer, and get first of all into harmony with Him."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Some people like to read so many chapters every day. I would not dissuade them from the practice, but I would rather lay my soul asoak in half a dozen verses all day than rinse my hand in several chapters. Oh, to be bathed in a text of Scripture, and to let it be sucked up in your very soul, till it saturates your heart!"

EM Bounds: "He who fritters away the early morning, its opportunity and freshness, in other pursuits than seeking God will make poor headway seeking him the rest of the day. If God is not first in our thoughts and efforts in the morning, he will be in the last place - the remainder of the day."

Handley CG Moule: "The morning act of faith and devotion: I believe on the Name of the Son of God.Therefore I am in Him, having Redemption through His Blood, and Life by His Spirit. And He is in me, and all fulness is in Him. To Him I belong, by purchase, conquest, and self-surrender. To me He belongs, for all my hourly need. There is no cloud between my Lord and me. There is no difficulty, inward or outward, which He is not ready to meet in me to-day. I believe I have received not the Spirit of fearfulness but of power and of love and of a sound mind (2 Timothy 1:7). The LORD is my Keeper. Amen."

Jean S Pigott (1845-82):

"Jesus, I am resting, resting, in the joy of what Thou art;
I am finding out the greatness of Thy loving heart.
Thou hast bid me gaze upon Thee, and Thy beauty fills my soul,
For by Thy transforming power, Thou hast made me whole."

Ellen L Goreh (1853-1937):

"In the secret of His presence how my soul delights to hide!
Oh, how precious are the lessons which I learn at Jesus' side!
Earthly cares can never vex me, neither trials lay me low;
For when Satan comes to vex me, to the secret place I go!

When my soul is faint and thirsty, 'neath the shadow of His wing
There is cool and pleasant shelter, and a fresh and crystal spring;
And my Savior rests beside me, as we hold communion sweet:
If I tried, I could not utter what He says when thus we meet.

Only this I know: I tell Him all my doubts, my griefs and fears.
Oh, how patiently He listens! and my drooping soul He cheers:
Do you think He ne'er reproves me? What a false Friend He would be.
If He never, never told me of the sins which He must see.

Would you like to know the sweetness of the secret of the Lord?
Go and hide beneath His shadow: this shall then be your reward;
And whene'er you leave the silence of that happy meeting place,
You must mind and bear the image of the Master in your face."

Alexander Smellie: "The daily bread is to be received in faith. 'Each morning everyone gathered as much manna as he needed' (Exodus 16:21). My Lord would prove me, by keeping me a perpetual pensioner on His charity, and a continual guest at His table. I can never be self-sufficient. I never can walk alone. I am taught to cling and to trust-- to look up and wait in hope. The daily bread is a picture of higher and more sacred things. The children of Israel saw in the manna, something unearthly and inexplicable. They knew not what it was.
Just so, as I sit at my food and drink, a window should be opened for me into a world more wonderful and more divine. I should see Him Who is the Bread of my undying spirit. Him Who gives to me the Water of everlasting life.
Him, too, I must seek and find, with the return of every fresh morning. I cannot thrive on the grace of yesterday, as nourishing and ample as that was for yesterday's need. I am dependent on God hour after hour, and minute after minute, for . . . fresh grace, fresh wisdom, fresh peace to garrison my heart and mind, fresh strength to overcome the world, the flesh and the devil" *(The Secret Place)*.

E May Grimes: "Speak, Lord, in the stillness, while I wait on Thee; hushed my heart to listen, in expectancy.
(1864-1927) Speak, O blessed Master, in this quiet hour; let me see your face, Lord, feel your touch of power."

Amy Carmichael: "It requires much courage to be alone with God. It is then that all of Self, all of subtle egotism, is searched out of the soul. Self cannot live in His Presence. The praise of men becomes as dust beneath the feet, and the soul trembles even to receive honor of men, or to be recognized in this world as of any worth."

Oswald Chambers: "Our Solitude with Him. Jesus doesn't take us aside and explain things to us all the time; He explains things to us as we are able to understand them. The lives of others are examples for us, but God requires us to examine our own souls. It is slow work— so slow that it takes God all of time and eternity to make a man or woman conform to His purpose. We can only be used by God after we allow Him to show us the deep, hidden areas of our own character. It is astounding how ignorant we are about ourselves! We don't even recognize the envy, laziness, or pride within us when we see it. But Jesus will reveal to us everything we have held within ourselves before His grace began to work. How many of us have learned to look inwardly with courage?
We have to get rid of the idea that we understand ourselves. That is always the last bit of pride to go. The only One who understands us is God. The greatest curse in our spiritual life is pride. If we have ever had a glimpse of what we are like in the sight of God, we will never say, 'Oh, I'm so unworthy'. We will understand that this goes without saying. But as long as there is any doubt that we are unworthy, God will continue to close us in until He gets us alone. Whenever there is any element of pride or conceit remaining, Jesus can't teach us anything. He will allow us to experience heartbreak or the disappointment we feel when our intellectual pride is wounded. He will reveal numerous misplaced affections or desires— things over which we never thought He would have to get us alone. Many things are shown to us, often without effect. But when God gets us alone over them, they will be clear."

Ralph S Cushman: **The Secret**

"I met God in the morning when my day was at its best,
And his Presence came like sunrise, like a glory in my breast.

All day long the Presence lingered, all day long He stayed with me,
And we sailed in perfect calmness o'er a very troubled sea.

So I think I know the secret, learned from many a troubled way:
You must seek him in the morning, if you want him through the day!"

*Wendell P Loveless (hymnwriter) on "**When you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly**" (Mt. 6:6):* "One evening a speaker who was visiting the United States wanted to make a telephone call. He entered a

phone booth, but found it to be different from those in his own country. It was beginning to get dark, so he had difficulty finding the number in the directory. He noticed that there was a light in the ceiling, but he didn't know how to turn it on. As he tried again to find the number in the fading twilight, passers by noted his plight and said, 'Sir, if you want to turn the light on, you have to shut the door'. To the visitor's amazement and satisfaction, when he closed the door, the booth was filled with light. He soon located the number and completed the call."

Richard J Foster: "Silence is one of the deepest disciplines of the Spirit simply because it puts the stopper on all self-justification. One of the fruits of silence is the freedom to let God be our justifier. We don't need to straighten others out" *(Seeking the Kingdom)*.

Joan Chittister: "Spirituality without a prayer life is no spirituality at all, and it will not last beyond the first defeats. Prayer is an opening of the self so that the Word of God can break in and make us new. Prayer unmasks. Prayer converts. Prayer impels. Prayer sustains us on the way. Pray for the grace it will take to continue what you would like to quit" *(In a High Spiritual Season)*.

Michael Casey: "We need, as St. Benedict insisted, to read whole books of Scripture from beginning to end, quietly working our way through a Gospel or an Old Testament prophet, willing to be surprised, resisting the temptation to exercise total control over what we read" *(Wisdom from the Monastery)*.

Ronald Dunn: "The sun does rise: It always has and it always will. Those who wait for the morning are never disappointed. Neither are those who wait for the Lord" *(Based on Hab. 2:3; Hb. 10:37 - "Faith That Will Not Fail")*.

Adams: "Meet the Savior in the morning, kneel in quietness to pray;
Lift your heart in praise and worship at the opening of the day."

Frank Hall: "'**Wait on the Lord; be of good courage, and He shall strengthen your heart; wait, I say, on the LORD!**' (Psalm 27:14). Will we ever learn this? If we would live in this world for the honor and glory of Christ, we must understand that it is our glorious privilege and responsibility to wait on our God. If we would honor the Lord Jesus we must wait on Him faithfully..., believing His word, trusting His promises, resting in His finished work as our Savior, hiding beneath His precious blood, depending on Him for righteousness, salvation, and acceptance with our God."

Carla Link: "Do your kids have daily devotions? School is starting again, and as you work on your children's morning routine, add 10-15 minutes for Bible Time, Quiet Time or Devotions. Whatever you call it, spending time with God before they start their day is the best habit they will ever have."

Ray Comfort: "A healthy baby has a healthy appetite. If you have truly been 'born' of the Spirit of God, you will have a healthy appetite. The Bible says, 'As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that you may grow thereby' (1 Peter 2:2). Feed yourself daily without fail. Job said, 'I have esteemed the words of His mouth more than my necessary food' (Job 23:12). The more you eat, the quicker you will grow, and the less bruising you will have. Speed up the process and save yourself some pain—vow to read God's Word every day, without fail. Say to yourself, 'No Bible, no breakfast. No read, no feed.' Be like Job, and put your Bible before your belly. If you do that, God promises that you will be like a fruitful, strong, and healthy tree (Psalm 1). Each day, find somewhere quiet and thoroughly soak your soul in the Word of God.
There may be times when you read through its pages with great enthusiasm, and other times when it seems dry and even boring. But food profits your body whether you enjoy it or not. As a child, you no doubt ate desserts with great enthusiasm. Perhaps vegetables weren't so exciting. If you were a normal child, you probably had to be encouraged to eat them at first. Then, as you matured in life you were taught to discipline yourself to eat vegetables, because they benefit you physically even though they may not bring pleasure to your taste buds."

Graham Stokes: "The same sunlight that melts ice, hardens clay."

RC: "A man was once cutting a tree stump with an obviously blunt axe. He was only bruising the bark as sweat poured from his beaded brow. Someone suggested that he stop for a moment and sharpen the axe, to which he replied, 'I'm too busy chopping the tree to stop for anything'. If he would only stop for a moment and sharpen the axe, he would slice through the tree with far greater ease.
Stop at the beginning of each day, and 'sharpen the axe' through prayer. Seek first the kingdom of God and you will slice through that day with far greater ease. 'If the ax is dull, and one does not sharpen the edge, then he must use more strength; but wisdom brings success' (Ecclesiastes 10:10)."

JvH: "The man who knows how to hold his head high in the presence of God and men and demons, is the man who daily stoops deeply to drink from the brook of his Father's love, faithfulness and all-sufficiency - Ps. 110:7."

Anon.: "Taking time each day to read the Bible, pray, and listen to God is a key element in avoiding a breakdown. In Psalm 5, David wrote, '**My voice You shall hear in the morning, O Lord; in the morning I will direct it to You**' (v3). In the following verses he poured out his heart in praise, thanksgiving, and requests to God.
Many people find it essential to begin every day with the Lord. Before checking email, catching the news, or eating breakfast, they find some quiet moments alone to read a portion of God's Word, praise Him for His greatness, thank Him for His love, and seek His guidance. Others spend time reading and praying at different times of the day.
It's not magic—it's maintenance, as we ask the Lord each day to fill our hearts with His presence on the road of life. The roots of stability come from being grounded in God's Word and prayer."

Id.: "God sometimes delays his blessings until we seek his face instead of his hand."

Id.: "Open your Bible prayerfully; read it carefully; obey it joyfully."

Id.: "Waiting on the Lord' means listening to him, looking to him, loving him and living for him."

Id.: "Keep a window in front of your face instead of a mirror."

555 - ***Qur'an***

John RW Stott: "The repeated promises in the Qur'an of the forgiveness of a compassionate and merciful Allah are all made to the meritorious, whose merits have been weighed in Allah's scales, whereas the gospel is good news of mercy to the undeserving. The symbol of the religion of Jesus is the cross, not the scales."

556 - ***Racism***

John Amos Comenius (1592-1670): "We are all citizens of one world, we are all of one blood. To hate a man because he was born in another country, because he speaks a different language, or because he takes a different view on this subject or that, is a great folly. Desist, I implore you, for we are all equally human.... Let us have but one end in view, the welfare of humanity; and let us put aside all selfishness in considerations of language, nationality, or religion."

Adolph Hitler: "The stronger must dominate and not mate with the weaker, which would signify the sacrifice of its own higher nature. Only the born weakling can look upon this principle as cruel, and if he does so it is merely because he is of a feebler nature and narrower mind; for if such a law did not direct the process of evolution then the higher development of organic life would not be conceivable at all...
If Nature does not wish that weaker individuals should mate with the stronger, she wishes even less that a superior race should intermingle with an inferior one; because in such a case all her efforts,throughout hundreds of thousands of years, to establish an evolutionary higher stage of being, may be rendered futile" *(Mein Kampf)*.

Lothar von Trotha, German general, sent to Namibia, at the beginning of the 20th century in order to... destroy the Herero tribe: "I destroy the African tribes with streams of blood and streams of money. Only following this cleansing can something new emerge, which will remain."
"At the outset, we cannot do without the natives [i.e., hard labor]. But they finally have to melt away. Where the climate allows the white man to work, philanthropic views cannot banish Darwin's law, 'survival of the fittest'"
(Centuries of Genocide, by Dominik J Scaller, p. 97).

Stephen Jay Gould (1941-2002), evolutionist: "Biological arguments for racism may have been common before 1850, but they increased by orders of magnitude following the acceptance of evolutionary theory."

James Bell: "America is filled with racism. And there are those who get rich and get votes by promoting racism. However, they could not do that if the soil was not already filled with it. Of course the 'playing field' is not even. It never has been and never will be so long as each of us has inbread selfishness within us. Raised in Georgia in segregation days, things were 'separate but equal!' - Not! But later working hard labor in a plant, shipping department, 60 hours per week in Texas, I was shocked to find racism between whites and hispanics. Years later, while in India, I was shocked to find racism there. (It was helpful to spend some time there... and to usually be the only white face in a giant sea of dark ones!) In reality, racism is a world wide problem. .... and world-wide, politicians are masters at stirring up racism so as to get votes.... In the midst of the horrors of racism, the only bright spots that I have ever seen and experienced are genuine Christian people, here and there, who don't see color of skin, and in spite of a world of injustice all around them, They choose to love, bless, do good, forgive, and seek to overcome evil with good... In other words, they walk in the steps of Jesus."

Ken Ham (Answers in Genesis): "Did you know that in the 1920s in America, a major biology textbook used in public schools was 'A Civic Biology' by Hunter, and it stated the following? 'At the present time there exist upon the earth five races . . . the highest type of all, the Caucasians, represented by the civilized white inhabitants of Europe and America.'

No wonder the late Stephen Jay Gould (famed evolutionist at Harvard University) stated in 1977:
'Biological arguments for racism may have been common before 1850, but they increased by orders of magnitude following the acceptance of evolutionary theory.'
There's no doubt Darwinian evolution has fueled racism! Imagine the damage done by the public schools in the 1920s as students were taught that the 'Caucasians' were the highest 'race'! Had students been taught the correct account of history based on God's Word, such racist teaching that causes prejudice would not have happened, for the Bible makes it clear there is only one race of humans, descended from Adam. Just because people believe Darwinian evolution doesn't mean they will be racists, but nobody can deny that Darwinian evolution is inherently a racist philosophy!"

KH (AiG): "Only the Bible gives the true answer to racism:
1. All people are descendants of two people, Adam and Eve.
2. There is only one race - the human race - Adam's race.
3. There is no such thing biologically as (so called) interracial marriage.
4. All humans are equal before God - and all people are sinners because we all belong to Adam's race.
5. God's Son became a member of the human race to die for the descendants of Adam and offers a free gift of salvation.
And science confirms over and over again the Bible's history concerning the human race:
1. The Human Genome project found there was only one race.
2. All have the same basic skin color from the main pigment melanin--people don't have different colors of their skin but different shades of the one main color. There are no 'white' people or 'black' people - we are all shades of brown.
God's people have the answer to racism and prejudice - believe the true history of the human race as given in God's Word beginning in Genesis."
"**And He has made from one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and has determined their preappointed times and the boundaries of their dwellings, so that they should seek the Lord, in the hope that they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us** (Acts 17:26–27)."

Russell M Grigg (Creation Ministries Intl.): "In the 18th and 19th centuries, because white and non-white people looked superficially different, a minority of Christians thought that God had created non-whites separately from Adam, and so they must have descended from pre-Adamic creatures. Hence pre-Adamism took the form of polygenism, or multiple creations of different races. Proponents of this idea often thought that non-whites were inferior beings who could be treated as slaves. Pre-Adamism thus became the scientific justification for slavery, and a defense for racism."

*Bill Johnson (CMI): "*The atrocities committed on the African people were done by men who believed in racial inequality and racial extermination. The Germans, as well as the other European powers, followed a blueprint laid out many decades earlier in Darwin's writings. Similar atrocities were being perpetrated at this time in other parts of the 'new world'; against aboriginal people in Australia and North America for instance. In South Africa, Cecil John Rhodes, was checked somewhat by the Christian sensibilities of a large European community in the Cape Colony. But without such restraint in what became Rhodesia, he perpetrated a massacre against the Ndebele people. Rhodes' ideas and actions were described by GK Chesterton as the 'dregs of Darwinism which had already grown not only stagnant, but poisonous'" *(As quoted in 'The Founder, Cecil Rhodes and the Pursuit of Power', Robert I Rotberg).*

Jerry Bergman (CMI): "Margaret Sanger (founder of Planned Parenthood) believed she was 'working in accord with the universal law of evolution'. She maintained that the brains of Australian Aborigines were only one step more evolved than chimpanzees and just under blacks, Jews and Italians."

CMI: "Imagine a foreign people entering your country and desecrating the graves of your ancestors. They then transport the body parts to their homeland for the purpose of 'proving' the inferiority and animal-like nature of your people. As appalling as it may sound, such a practice was common among scientists for many decades after the publication of Darwin's 'On the Origin of Species'."

R Albert Mohler: "But I would argue that racial superiority in any form, and white superiority as the central issue of our concern, is a heresy. The separation of human beings into ranks of superiority and inferiority differentiated by skin color is a direct assault upon the doctrine of Creation and an insult to the imago Dei — the image of God in which every human being is made. Racial superiority is also directly subversive of the gospel of Christ, effectively reducing the power of his substitutionary atonement and undermining the faithful preaching of the gospel to all persons and to all nations."

Richard Tory MacDonald: "Racism is a spiritual malady and thus a theological issue. If the doctrine of Total Depravity was rightly understood and accepted by all, there would be no room in any heart for a superiority complex, because everyone would see themselves (and their neighbors as we are) —fallen sinners in dire need of God's mercy (not getting the judgment we deserve) and His grace (getting the favor we don't deserve).But since people assign too much

righteousness to themselves (and their kind), they cannot help but see others (unlike them) as inferior, hence, racism is born. The Doctrine of Total Depravity is the great equalizer; the theological antidote against human pride and racism; and the filling of the Holy Spirit is the vaccine. The only cure for this evil is Christ."

Ray Comfort: "Until men and women are born of God, they will be deceived into believing that the problem is skin and not sin, and they will continually be plagued with its symptoms of hatred, rebellion, prejudice and anger."

557 - ***RAPTURE***

William Tyndale's rendering of 2 Thessalonians 2:3: "Let no man deceive you by any means, for the Lord cometh not, except there come a **departing** first, and that that sinful man be opened, the son of perdition."

World English Bible's rendering: "**Let no one deceive you in any way. For it will not be, unless the departure comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of destruction**."

*Kenneth S Wuest (1893-1962) on '**apostasia**' in 2 Thessalonians 2:3:* "The writer is well aware of the fact that 'apostasia' was used at times both in 'classical' and 'koine' Greek in the sense of a defection, a revolt in a religious sense, a rebellion against God, and of the act of apostasy.
Liddell and Scott in their classical lexicon give the above as the first definition of the word. Moulton and Milligan quote a papyrus fragment where the word means 'a rebel'. But these are acquired meanings of the word, gotten from the context in which it is used, not the original, basic, literal meaning, and should not be imposed upon the word when the context does not qualify the word by these meanings, as in the case of 2 Thessalonians 2:3, where the context in which 'apostasia' is embedded does not refer to a defection from the truth but to the rapture of the church.
The fact that our word 'apostasy' is a defection from the truth is entirely beside the point since we do not interpret Scripture upon the basis of a transliterated word to which a certain meaning has been given, but upon the basis of what the Greek word means to the first century reader. The fact that Paul in 1 Timothy 4:1 uses this verb in the words 'some shall depart from the faith' and finds it necessary to qualify its meaning by the phrase 'from the faith' indicates that the word itself has no such connotation. The translators of the Authorized Version (KJV) did not translate the word, but offered their interpretation of it. They should have translated it and allowed the student to interpret it in its context.
With the translation of the word before us, the next step is to ascertain from the context that to which this departure refers. We note the presence of the Greek definite article before 'apostasia', of which the translation takes no notice... This departure, whatever it is, is a particular one, one differentiated from all others. Another function of the article is 'to denote previous reference'. Here the article points out an object the identity of which is defined by some previous reference made to it in the context. Paul in 2 Thessalonians 2:1 has just spoken of the coming of the Lord. This coming is defined by the words 'our gathering together unto him', not as the second advent, but as the rapture. The Greek word rendered 'and' can also be translated 'even', and the translation reads, '**the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, even our gathering together unto him**'. The article before apostasia defines that word by pointing to 'the gathering together unto him' as that departure. This article determines the context which defines 'apostasia'...
The article is all-important here, as in many instances of its use in the Greek New Testament. In 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18, Paul had given these saints teaching on the rapture, and the Greek article here points to that which was well known to both the reader and the writer, which is another use of the Greek definite article.
Thus, the departure of the church from earth to heaven must precede the great tribulation period."

John Dickson, author of book about end time predictions: "The rapture is not even in the Bible. The problem is, it is an idea that was invented only about 200 years ago. Christians before the 18th century had never heard of it. It started from a very spurious interpretation about a particular text in 1 Thessalonians 4. They read it as a kind of secret source book for conspiracies and deep and meaningful things that you can't get out of the text yourself. I think it comes right down to us becoming more and more ignorant of how the original text was written, and the more ignorance there is out there, the more gullibility there will be by people doing these ridiculous mathematical equations. This particular guy - *Harold Camping* - would have a tiny amount of followers when you consider there's 2 billion Christians in the world - it's minuscule. It does need to be put into perspective. I would say very firmly, the vast majority of Christians even today do not believe in a rapture. I hope people are smart enough not to judge the majority of Christians by a few 'crackpots' who misconstrue the bible."

Albert Barnes: "**For the Lord Himself will come down from Heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God - and the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever!**" (1 Thessalonians. 4:16-17).
"There are sublime and magnificent scenes of unparalleled grandeur before us! Great events are brought together here, any one of which is more grand than all the pomp of this world:

the glory of the descending Judge of all mankind;
the attending retinue of angels;
the loud shout of the descending host;
the blast of the archangel's trumpet;
the bursting open of graves;
the coming forth of the millions there entombed;
the rapid, sudden, glorious change on the millions of living men;
the consternation of the wicked;
the ascent of the innumerable host through the air;
and the solemn process of the judgment of the saints there!
Has anything ever occurred so magnificent as these events? How strange it is that the thoughts of men are turned away from these bright and glorious realities - to the trifles, the vain show, the shadow, the glitter, the empty pageantry of this poor world! '**Therefore encourage each other with these words!**' - 1 Thessalonians 4:18."

Sinclair Ferguson: "Until Christ's return, there is only a pilgrim church here on earth, not a perfected one."

Holly Pivec: "Prophet Bill Hamon claims that the rapture of believers will occur only when New Apostolic Reformation (NAR) followers receive the last piece of new revelation given NAR apostles and prophets, instantaneously giving them immortal bodies with superhuman powers. Thus, Hamon appears to be teaching that the rapture is not something God does for Christians, but is something they accomplish for themselves as they gain more and more secret knowledge revealed by the NAR apostles and prophets."

558 - ***RC-ism***

Peter of Bruys, early French reformer and his followers, the Petrobrusians: "Oh, people, do not believe the bishops, priests, or clergy who seduce you; who, as in many things, so in the office of the altar, deceive you when they falsely profess to make the body of Christ, and give it to you for the salvation of your souls."

Charles H Spurgeon: "We must warn with judicious boldness those who are inclined towards the errors of Rome; we must instruct the young in gospel truth, and tell them of the black doings of Popery in the olden times. We must aid in spreading the light more thoroughly through the land, for priests, like owls, hate daylight. Are we doing all we can for Jesus and the gospel? If not, our negligence plays into the hands of the priestcraft."

CHS: "Reader, do you believe that men like yourself have 'priestly power'? Do you think that they can regenerate infants by sprinkling them, and turn bread and wine into the very body and blood of Jesus Christ? Do you think that a bishop can bestow the Holy Ghost, and that a parish priest can forgive sins ? If so, you are the victim of crafty deceivers. Your soul will be their prey in life and in death. They cajole you with soft words, fine vestments, loud pretensions, and cunning smiles, but they will conduct you down to the chambers of death, and lead you to the gates of hell. Jesus Christ is the true Priest who can forgive all your sins; go to him at once, without the intervention of these pretenders. Make confession to him! The Holy Ghost alone can cause you to be born again, and the grace of God alone can bring you to glory. Avoid Romish foxes, for they seek to make a gain of you, and lead you not to Jesus, but to their Church and all its mummeries. Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and not in these deceivers" *(The Sword and the Trowel)*.

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "Roman Catholicism is the devil's greatest masterpiece. It is such a departure from the Christian faith and the NT teaching that her dogma is a counterfeit, she is the whore. Let me warn you very solemnly that if you rejoice in these ecumenical approaches to Rome, you're denying the blood of the martyrs. There are innocent people who are being deluded by this kind of falsity and it is your business and mine to open their eyes."

William Bausch, RC theologian - 1998: "How long can we call ourselves a eucharistic church when 70% of our people do not celebrate it?" *(p.50)*. "All over Europe churches are becoming shops, restaurants, and mosques. As attendance declines and numbers dwindle, what do you do with the large cavernous churches, chapels, and monasteries that require small fortunes to keep up?" *(p.62)*.
"Everyone knows that ultimately certain people, by virtue of their superior office or position, will alone and unilaterally have to make a decision. That's what hierarchy is all about" *(p.114) (The Parish of the Next Millennium)*.

Tom Forrest, appointed by John Paul II, to direct Rome's 'New Evangelization': "This river [of salvation] began its flow with our Baptism, and then again with the grace of our Confirmation. This was our first 'renewal' in the Holy Spirit, these sacraments of initiation making us new creatures, new sons of God" *(Be Holy, p. 32)*.

TF: "Our role in evangelization is not just to make Christians; our job is to make people as richly and as fully Christian as we can make them by bringing them into the Catholic church."

Leonardo De Chirico: "Italian evangelicals are increasingly puzzled by the way in which evangelicals globally relate to the Roman Catholic Church and to Pope Francis in particular. Some analysis is based on personal impressions or the seemingly evangelical language of the pope, or on truncated bits of information that fall short of taking notice of the complexity of Roman Catholicism. There is much naiveté and superficiality. The wider evangelical Protestant family needs to hear the voice of their Italian fellow-brothers and sisters who look at Roman Catholicism from inside and with long experience in dealing with its full ideological and symbolic force... They invite all evangelicals at the national and international levels to exercise a healthy biblical discernment (1 John 4:1) without falling into unionist initiatives that are contrary to Scripture and instead renew their commitment to take the gospel of Jesus Christ to the whole world (Mt.28:18-20)... If evangelicals apply the 'reconciled diversity' approach (first invoked by Lutheran theologian Oscar Culmann) to the Roman Catholic Church as it stands, they will stop being a prophetic voice according to the gospel, and they will become part of the present-day religious cacophony. The Bible warns God's people to make alliances with a 'splintered reed of a staff which pierces the hand of anyone who leans on it' (2 K.18:21). Biblically speaking, 'reconciled diversity' grossly misunderstands the nature of the Roman Catholic Church and fails to be faithful to the task of maintaining unity in biblical truth and love" *(Italian Evangelicals on Contemporary Catholicism)*.

Jim Caviezel, after acting the part of Jesus in 'The Passion', had an audience with Pope John Paul II, who gave him a rosary, and thanked him for his witness which has 'profoundly inspired' his own life:
"John Paul II is a very special man for a very special world. He is the Pope of Fatima."
"When you see Mel Gibson's film, it is very Catholic, very universal. It is a great way to introduce people to what it means to be Catholic: It is universal, for all peoples, for all times."
When acting the part, Caviezel said to himself: "I don't want people to see me; I just want them to see Jesus." *To come to this experience, Caviezel added,* "I think it's very important that we have mass every day; I need that to play this guy." *Later:* "I began with the rosary, the rosary led me to confession, confession led me to the Mass, every day; and always when I have the Eucharist in my body, I feel more like being in Christ*" (Zenit.org, 3/16/04)*.

Tim Challies: "I am not Roman Catholic because Rome denies the gospel. Rome has *a* gospel but not *the* gospel and, in reality, their gospel damns not saves, because it explicitly denies that justification comes by grace alone through faith alone in Christ alone. Rome accurately understands the Protestant position and unapologetically anathematizes it. To the work of Christ it adds the work of Mary. To the intercession of the Savior it adds the intercession of the saints. To the authority of the Bible it adds the authority of tradition. To the free gift of salvation it adds the necessity of human effort. In place of the finished work of Christ on the cross it demands the ongoing sacrifice of the mass. In place of the permanent imputation of Christ's righteousness it substitutes the temporary infusion of works righteousness. In so many different ways it explicitly and unapologetically denies truth and promotes error. The RC gospel is a false gospel."

Mike Gendron (ex-priest): "The sources of Catholic faith are external to the Bible such as man-made traditions, Catechisms, new papal revelations, apparitions, and early church fathers. Their salvation message is a cleverly crafted counterfeit that compromises the true Gospel by appealing to the works of the flesh. It is accomplished through the will of man using physical means in an attempt to produce spiritual results. Eternal life is never secured because it depends on what man does for God instead of what God has done for man. It is powerless to save but easy to believe."

MG: "There is no Christian leader in the world today with a more credible claim to the title of a 'friend of Islam' than Pope Francis, according to a Vatican expert. As we watch the pope build bridges to the world's largest religion many are surprised at the common bonds of unity between Catholicism and Islam. Both have a history of anti-semitism and a mutual hatred of the Jews. Both teach salvation apart from Jesus. Both have over 1 billion adherents and seek world dominion. Their primary means of growth is through births - 16 million babies are baptized into RCC yearly. Both use prayer beads and take pilgrimages to obtain favor from God and escape divine punishment. Recent popes say they worship the same God. Both seek messages from apparitions of Mary the 'Mother of All Humanity'. It is no wonder the Catechism of the Catholic Church declares Muslims are part of God's plan of salvation (par. 841)."

Anon.: "Why don't Catholics examine their faith? Whenever I meet Roman Catholics, I ask them if they were born into the religion or did they choose it. Almost always they respond that they were born a Catholic. I then ask, 'Have you ever examined your faith with the Bible to see if it is true saving faith?' (2 Co. 13:5). Almost always the answer is, 'No', coupled with various reponses suggesting 'the Catholic Church is the one true church' or 'how can one billion Catholics be wrong?' These responses are very troubling when we consider that people can be wrong about a lot of things in this life and still survive, but if they are wrong about what they are trusting for their eternal destiny, they will pay for that irreversible mistake forever and ever! The Lord Jesus said, '**the road is narrow**...' (Mt. 7:14). Very few Catholics find it because very few look for it. Instead they follow the masses on the broad road to destruction (Mt. 7:13)."

Derek Prince (1972): "The beginning of an awakening has happened, and we can rejoice in it... It is God's purpose to form bodies, local manifestations of the Body of Christ. When they have been formed he will send forth his Spirit again, and they will rise up a mighty army, covering the whole earth... One of the corroborations of my conviction that it is God's purpose to form bodies is the entry of so many Roman Catholics into the charismatic renewal... They are way ahead of many Protestants in this regard; we Protestants are learning much from them" *(Diakrisis website).*

Dr Philip Potter, while general secretary of the World Council of Churches: "The Charismatic renewal provides a link between the churches of the Reformation, the Roman Catholic Church, (and) the conservative Evangelicals."

From 'Church of the Transfiguration', San Jose, CA: "The initiation into this new experience with God is referred to as being 'baptized in the Holy Spirit'. The following effects have been experienced: 'A greater appreciation for the Mass and sacraments'..."

Jim Scully in CHARISMATIC RENEWAL. On May 19, 1975, extraordinary events took place in St. Peter's Basilica in Rome. With the special permission of Pope Paul, Cardinal Josef Suenens, Primate of Belgium, 12 bishops and 700 priests - all leaders in charismatic renewal - celebrated Mass at the high altar, normally reserved for the Pope alone. ...To Pentecostal spokesman and evangelist David du Plessis, it was "the greatest charismatic and ecumenical event in ecclesiastical history" *(Dove Publications, Pecos, NM).*

John Bertolucci, Lakeview, NY, 1975: "Now get the scene. By one in the morning this fallen-away Catholic had made his confession to a Catholic priest, had invited the Lord into his life through a Southern Baptist minister, is being counseled by an Episcopalian priest and Don Riling (an Assembly of God minister) is laying on hands for the Baptism of the Holy Spirit. The next Sunday the man returned to the sacraments of the Church."

ECUMENICAL CHARISMATIC RENEWAL CONF., Kansas City, MO; 1977: "Chairman, Kevin Ranaghan (RC layman). Planning committee includes Lutheran, Baptist, Episcopalian, Catholic, Methodist, Orthodox. Included are Rev. Larry Christensen, Lutheran; Dr. David Stern, Jews for Jesus; Dr. Vinson Synan, Pentecostal Holiness Church. Among prominent guests: Dr. David du Plessis, Cardinal Leo Suenens, Ruth Carter Stapleton, Ralph Martin (RC lay leader of Word of God, Ann Arbor, MI), Maria von Trapp, Pat Robertson, Dr. J Rodney Williams (Melodyland, Anaheim, CA) and Catherine Marshall."

From JESUS '79 (at Candlestick Park, San Francisco, CA):
"Hear David duPlessis, Paul Crouch, Dr. Holland London, Fr. William Spohn, S.J., Fr. Donald Gephi, S.J."

Priest O'Connor, recognized theologian of the RC charismatic renewal, Notre Dame, in THE PENTECOSTAL MOVEMENT IN THE CATHOLIC CHURCH:
"Rebaptism is unacceptable because at baptism one is reborn and made a member of the Church. Rebaptism is anathema for a Catholic. To undergo believers' baptism is heretical or, at the very least, a scandal. No one can receive the knowledge that he is saved. No one can have the certitude about his ultimate salvation. This is unscriptural and in contradiction with a firm and unanimous Catholic tradition, and with the formal teachings of the Council of Trent."

Killion McConnell in DIALOGUE concludes,
"Catholic Pentecostals tend to go back and cultivate all the avenues to God that they had abandoned: Rosary, visits to the Blessed Sacrament, devotion to Mary, frequent confession, daily Mass and Communion."

Leo Suenens (Cardinal), at Notre Dame: "Let me share with you one secret, how to receive the Holy Spirit in the best way. The secret of our unity with the Holy Spirit is our unity with Mary, the Mother of God"
(At these words, the entire 25,000 rose to their feet for a long period of applause and praise).

CATHOLIC JOURNALS:

FLORIDA CATHOLIC, 12/14,21/79:
"What must I know, as a Catholic, if I go to a Catholic charismatic meeting? What things should I look for? A devotion to the Mother of God, rich Eucharistic spirituality, respect for the priesthood, support for the Church in harmony, he or she is obedient to the magisterium, adheres to doctrine. Especially, that person has a deep devotion to Mary and his prayer life centers around the Eucharist. One cannot be a good charismatic and a bad Catholic."

OUR SUNDAY VISITOR, 7/3/83: "At the National Charismatic Conference, we were told by the third highest ranking member of the Pentecostal Holiness Church that God does not want Catholics to leave their Church. We were told often that the charismatic movement must be rooted in the Church and that we must rely not only on the Bible, but also on tradition, the sacraments, and the teachings of the Pope. We were told that the Mass is the center and summit of our whole lives. We were told that the Church has not abandoned her devotion and love for Mary, and that we must accept her joyfully into our lives. A special letter from the Pope for the occasion shows that, in its true form, the charismatic renewal is meant to make us stronger Catholics."

CHARISMA, February 1987, A NEW PENTECOST IN ROME, written by Richard Lovelace, Professor at Gordon Conwell Theological Seminary: "Some years ago Derek Prince was speaking at a retreat for charismatic leaders. Suddenly Kevin Ranaghan appeared with a note. Prince registered shock. 'It has been announced that the pope has been shot'. For the next hour the group interceded for the pope. I was struck by the intensity of the prayer in a mainly Protestant gathering."

CHARISMA: "Increasingly, Catholics and Protestants are working at a common agenda. And perhaps Catholics are striking closer than Protestants to the original evangelical goal of evangelizing the world and transforming its structures. The church leaped forward, past centuries of anti-Protestant reaction, to embrace Protestant goals: evangelistic renewal and lay leadership; worship in the vernacular; Bible study for all; freedom of religion."

CHARISCENTER USA, Sept/Oct 1989: "From May 7-14, 1989, a group of one hundred Pentecostal/charismatic leaders met in an upper room in the Notre Dame center outside the ancient walls of Jerusalem in a prayer vigil for world evangelization. The ultimate goal is for the world to have a Christian majority by the end of the century. Participants came from all of the streams of the charismatic movement, including Roman Catholics, Protestants, Pentecostals and nondenominationals. The vigil was led by an executive committee consisting of Larry Christianson (Lutheran), Tom Forrest (Catholic), Michael Harper (Anglican), Bob McAlistar (nondenominational) and Vinson Synan (Pent. Holiness)."

NEW COVENANT, November 1990, Report on Indianapolis 1990:
"Roman Catholics were by far the largest group at the Congress."

A CATHOLIC SURVIVAL GUIDE, NEW COVENANT, February 1991: "If the Eucharist were just a symbol, it wouldn't matter so much. But we Catholic Christians follow an almost 2,000-year-old tradition that the Eucharist is truly the body and blood of Christ. I would die for my belief in the real presence of Jesus Christ in the bread of life and the cup of salvation... Our devotion to Mary must be expressed in some practical way, the most common being the Rosary..."

SECULAR JOURNALS:

From Sydney, Australia, MORNING HERALD, 8/15/70: "Those Catholics involved in charismatic renewal in Sydney, following the pattern of Catholic Pentecostals in America, have not rejected the institution of the church as a source of grace and revelation. Many Catholics are suspicious of a Pentecostal movement, but the Sydney movement has certainly presented no threat to the Church; the meetings in St. Michael's have the approval of the Cardinal."

George Cornell, AP religious editor, reported the RC charismatic gathering at Notre Dame in 1973 and wrote:
"The cocktail lounge of the inn was crowded in the evening with Catholic Pentecostals, sipping beer and whiskey, talking animately about the presence of God with them, and occasionally joining in a song."

Six Quotes from RELIGIOUS JOURNALS:

James Hill in ETERNITY states: "It is especially disturbing to Protestant evangelicals to find Mary honored at times as Mediatrix, and to hear of cases when tongues are interpreted as 'Hail Mary'."

CHRISTIANITY TODAY's editorial, 10/25/81: "Nothing separated us from our Roman Catholic charismatic brothers as we sat together at dinner, sharing the good things of Christ. Rarely have we sensed such a oneness in Christ, even with other evangelicals."

CT, having "sensed a oneness in Christ", goes on in the following sub-headings: "Evangelicals and Roman Catholics Have Much in Common." "These things are common loyalty to the great ecumenical creeds of the ancient church...an increasing number of Catholics (recognizing) the essential truth of those biblical themes to which the Reformers in their own way sought to bear witness...the necessity of a personal incorporation into Christ...one quarter of all Roman Catholics claim to be born again, and 20 percent insist that their only hope for heaven...is to be found through faith in Jesus Christ..."

CT then tells us: "Evangelicals Need to Learn from Roman Catholics". *Cited are reverence, nature of worship, liturgy, ecclesiology, divine authority.*

CT's summary in a final section: "The Value of Evangelical/Roman Catholic Dialogue: Evangelicals have much to gain by fellowship with evangelical Roman Catholics."

Crosswalk.com – July '07: "While charismatic expressions such as being 'slain in the Spirit' and 'speaking in tongues' are typically associated with Pentecostal Protestants, the Catholic News Service reports that the charismatic renewal is on the rise in the Catholic Church. Although the movement is difficult to pinpoint in numbers, the International Catholic Charismatic Renewal Services cites the World Christian Encyclopaedia in estimating there are 9.7 million charismatic Catholics in North America alone.

As the U.S. church becomes more predominantly Hispanic, the percentage of charismatic Catholics is expected to grow. Since its inception in 1967, the charismatic renewal has been supported by Popes Paul VI, John Paul II and Benedict XVI. Father John Gordon, Newark archdiocesan priest and long-time leader in the charismatic movement, encourages Catholics to view charismatic practices as a manifestation of the tradition of the Spirit-filled approach to faith. 'For Catholics it's not a big leap', said Father Gordon. 'We expect the Holy Spirit to be active in our lives. Our experience of worship is very physical'."

CHRISTIAN COMMENT:

Excerpts from CAN VISION 2000 SEE THE DEEP END by Amos Gottleib. Vision 2000 is an ecumenical strategy fathered by the Lausanne II Committee for World Evangelization which held a conference in Manila in July 1989. Official observers and special guests at this conference came from the Vatican and from the World Council of Churches. Dr. Leighton Ford was questioned about Roman Catholic involvement, and replied that Lausanne II's purpose was "not to draw as narrow a circle, but as wide a circle as possible."

A workshop dealing with evangelical /Roman Catholic dialog was conducted; "Evangelization 2000", which is the Catholic program of worldwide evangelization, was presented as a viable model for evangelicals to consider; and many statements were made during the conference which clearly indicated that the majority of evangelicals are, indeed, favorable to working with Roman Catholics more and more in the days to come.

Michael Green, Plenary Speaker at Vision 2000 National Leadership Consultation: "In many parts of the world the decline of the ecumenical movement has been replaced by a new sort of ecumenism, the sharing of those who have discovered fresh life in the Holy Spirit - a sharing which goes right across denominational and cultural norms, and touches the place where dogma can't reach... Pope Paul VI affirmed, 'The Church needs an eternal Pentecost,' and it is significant that it is the Roman Catholic Church, in some ways the most structured and traditional of all churches, that this renewal movement has broken out most strongly and has been most influential"
(I BELIEVE IN THE HOLY SPIRIT).

Matthew Fox, RC theologian: "The Holy Spirit will not be locked into any one form of religious faith... Global interdependence requires a global ecumenical awakening so that the power and blessing of healing and compassion that all faiths can teach their people might ignite all peoples of the world in which we live. The ecumenical movement--understood as the energizing of all faiths of this planet by celebration, by interaction for justice and compassion, by dialog and mutual study of one another's faith--holds out for the human race one of the last great hopes for redemption" *(MANIFESTO FOR A GLOBAL CIVILIZATION).*

John Paul II: "55. ...inter-religious dialogue is a part of the Church's evangelizing mission... 56. Through dialogue, the Church seeks to uncover the `seeds of the Word', a 'ray of truth which enlightens all men'; these are found in individuals and in all the religious traditions of mankind" *(REDEMPTORIS MISSIO, 1/22/91).*

560 - *RC Mass (Transubstantiation)*

Charles H Spurgeon, on Catholics who believe they are eating the physical body of Christ when they consume the 'Eucharist': "There are millions of people who accept so monstrous an error… and believe in literally feeding upon the body of the Lord Jesus! This is probably the highest point of profane absurdity to which superstition has yet reached - that such an act of cannibalism [as to] eating the flesh of Christ could convey grace to the person guilty of such a horror...! Such a gospel is more fitting for savages and madmen than for persons in the possession of their senses. True Christians are not required to believe anything so impossible, so degrading, so blasphemous, so horrifying to all decencies of life. True Christians receive Jesus once, spiritually in the heart, by faith, then they are sealed by the Holy Spirit guaranteeing their eternal inheritance (Eph. 1:13-14)."

*Roger Oakland: "*Pope John Paul II has called for a new evangelization focused on the Eucharistic Christ. According to Roman Catholic teaching, the Eucharist is the central component of the Mass and the source and summit of Christianity. It is believed that when a priest consecrates the Communion bread, the wafer is no longer bread, but the actual body, blood, soul, and divinity of Jesus Christ. Rome teaches that Jesus is literally and bodily present wherever a consecrated Host is found. Therefore, hundreds of thousands of Catholic churches claim that Jesus is present in their eucharistic tabernacle or monstrance.
How might this peculiar belief lead to the evangelization of the world into the Roman Catholic religious system? Is transubstantiation taught in the Bible? Does Bible prophecy give insight into these global, ecumenical end-time events? What did Jesus mean when He warned that many would claim that Christ was in the 'inner rooms' in the last days (Mt. 24:23-27)? Why did Jesus warn that these false appearances of counterfeit christs would be accompanied by 'great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect'?" *(Introduction to "Another Jesus").*

Dave Hunt: "'Transubstantiation' is the idea that the Roman Catholic clergy can and must change wafers and wine into the body and blood of Christ to make the "Sacrifice of the Mass" effective. That the Church damns to hell all who reject this dogma: 'If anyone says that by the sacraments of the New Law grace is not conferred ex opere operato [by the act itself], but that faith alone in the divine promise is sufficient to obtain grace, let him be an athema [eternally damned]'. This 'New Law' comprises 1,739 rules in more than 1,000 pages of the Vatican's Code of Canon Law."

Mike Gendron: "When Roman Catholics worship a wafer as the Christ who delivers people out of darkness, they ... have reduced the glory of the ascended, immortal and majestic King of kings to a wafer created from flour and water. We must warn Catholics that they are worshiping a false Christ. The true Christ does not return every day to be represented as a sin offering on an altar at the beckoning call of a sacerdotal priest. God's Word says He will return a second time, and not in relation to sin (Hb. 9:28). He will not return in the form of a Eucharist, but in the same way He ascended into heaven (Acts 1:11)."

561 - *RC Pope*

Flavio Blondas, Middle Age author: "The princes of the world now adore and worship as perpetual dictator the successor not of Caesar but of the fisherman Peter; that is, the supreme pontiff, the substitute of the aforesaid emperor." *(Elliott 3:113)*.

RC Catechism: "For the Roman Pontiff, by reason of his office as Vicar of Christ, and as pastor of the entire Church has full, supreme, and universal power over the whole Church, a power which he can always exercise unhindered... The Roman Pontiff... as supreme pastor and teacher of all the faithful..." *(Pg. 234-235).*

Catholicism Answer Book (2007):
"The pope possesses full, supreme, immediate, and universal authority to run the Church... There is no appeal above the pope's authority, since he is considered the Vicar of Christ on Earth" *(Brighenti and Trigilio, 376–377)*.

Catholic Almanac (2009): "The pope is the supreme head of the Church. He has primacy of jurisdiction as well as honor over the entire church" *(Bunson, 273)*.

562 - *RC Priestcraft*

Mike Gendron (ex-priest): "Roman Catholics are utterly dependent upon their priests to dispense salvation through sacraments. Their salvation can be lost by mortal sin and regained through the sacraments of penance and the sacrifice of the Mass. Even after death, Catholics still rely on their priests to make Eucharistic sin offerings to get them out of purgatory. No one can say how many Masses must be purchased before the deceased can escape the purifying fires of purgatory. Ultimately the faith of Catholics is not in God but in their religion, the sacraments and other mediators."

563 - *Reading*

John Trapp: "Be careful what books you read, for as water tastes of the soil it runs through, so does the soul taste of the authors that a man reads."

Thomas Brooks: "Remember, it is not hasty reading, but serious meditating upon holy and heavenly truths, that make them prove sweet and profitable to the soul. It is not the bee's touching of the flower that gathers honey, but her abiding for a time upon the flower that draws out the sweet. It is not he that reads most, that will prove the choicest, sweetest, wisest and strongest Christian" *(Precious Remedies Against Satan's Devices)*.

JC Ryle: "Value all books in proportion as they are agreeable to Scripture."

Charles H Spurgeon: "The man who never reads will never be read; he who never quotes will never be quoted. He who will not use the thoughts of other men's brains proves that he has no brains of his own."

CHS: "Little learning and much pride come of hasty reading."

CS Lewis: "The books or the music in which we thought we located beauty will betray us if we trust in them; it was not in them, it only came through them, and what came through them was longing. These things — the beauty, the memory of our own past — are good images of what we really desire; but if they are mistaken for the thing itself they turn into dumb idols, breaking the hearts of their worshippers."

James Bell: "There is nothing of greater importance when evaluating books of human authorship than to recognize the supremacy of the Word of God in all matters. If the Scriptures are ignored or denigrated in any way, the value of the book doing so is immediately called into question. The Word of God is the standard by which all other things are measured. Those things that are found wanting should be ignored, and if they are doing harm, they should be opposed."

564 - *REALITY (SPIRITUAL)*

J Hudson Taylor: "Would that God would make hell so real to us that we cannot rest; heaven so real that we must have men there; Christ so real that our supreme motive and aim shall be to make the Man of Sorrows the Man of Joy, by the conversion to Him of many."

565 - *REBELLION*

George Whitefield: "If one evil thought, if one evil word, if one evil action, deserves damnation, how many hells, my friends, do everyone of us deserve, whose whole lives have been one continued rebellion against God?"

566 - *RECONCILIATION*

CH Spurgeon: "Has anybody offended you? Seek reconciliation. 'Oh, but I am the offended party'. So was God, and He went straight away and sought reconciliation. Brother, do the same. 'Oh, but I have been insulted'. So was God: all the wrong was towards Him, yet He sent. 'Oh, but the party is so unworthy'. So are you; but 'God loved you and sent his Son'."

Tullian Tchividjian: "God reminds us again and again that things between He and us are forever fixed. They are the rendezvous points where God declares to us concretely that the debt has been paid, the ledger put away, and that everything we need, in Christ we already possess. This re-convincing produces humility, because we realize that our needs are fulfilled. We don't have to worry about ourselves anymore. This in turn frees us to stop looking out for what we think we need and liberates us to love our neighbor by looking out for what they need."

Dee Brestin on Mt. 18: "... if you're the one hurt or offended, YOU go (the Bible says) to your brother and talk about it, not to attack..., in person which takes more humility and courage - not by email, and certainly not through Facebook... it's YOUR initiative even if the other person is 95% in the wrong, and you've done only 5% wrong..."

Dinangat believer witnessing to another villager: "All of your sin, even the one when you murdered my grandfather, was nailed to the cross and Jesus paid for that sin so that you can be united with God even though you deserve eternal punishment" *(Dinangat Witnessing Encounter - New Tribes Mission)*.

567 - *REDEMPTION*

Charles H Spurgeon: "Look you back to the day when you were bought, when you were bondslaves to your sins, when you were under the just sentence of divine justice, when it was inevitable that God should punish your transgressions; remember how the Son of God became your substitute, how He bared His back to the lash that should have fallen upon you, and laid His soul beneath the sword which should have quenched its fury in your blood."

Charles P Jones (1865-1949): "**But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption**" (1 Cor. 1:30).

"Jesus Christ is made to me all I need, all I need. He alone is all my plea; He is all I need.
Wisdom, righteousness and pow'r, holiness for evermore, my redemption full and sure, He is all I need."

Donald G Barnhouse (1895-1960): "It is easy to become distracted from Christ as the only hope for sinners. Where everything is measured by our happiness rather than by God's holiness, the sense of our being sinners becomes secondary, if not offensive. If we are good people who have lost our way but with the proper instructions and motivation can become a better person, we need only a life coach, not a redeemer. We can still give our assent to a high view of Christ and the centrality of his person and work, but in actual practice we are being distracted from '**looking to Jesus, the founder and perfecter of our faith**' (Hb. 12:2)" *(Christless Christianity: The Alternative Gospel of the American Church)*.

Anthony Carter: "We belong to Jesus because He has purchased us by His blood. He will not return or exchange what He has bought."

Anon.: "He paid a debt he didn't owe, because I owed a debt I couldn't pay."

568 - *REFORMATION*

Wikipedia: "The Castle Church in Wittenberg, Germany, in the Holy Roman Empire, where the Ninety-Five Theses famously appeared (1517), held one of Europe's largest collections of holy relics. These had been piously collected by Frederick III of Saxony. At that time pious veneration, or viewing, of relics was purported to allow the viewer to receive relief from temporal punishment for sins in purgatory. By 1509 Frederick had over 5,000 relics, purportedly 'including vials of the milk of the Virgin Mary, straw from the manger, and the body of one of the innocents massacred by King Herod'."

RC Sproul: "One aspect of Luther is often overlooked. Before Luther went to the monastery, he had already establish-ed himself as one of the brightest young minds in the field of law. Some heralded him as a legal genius. Once he applied his legal mind to the law of God, he saw things that most mortals miss.
Luther examined the Great Commandment, '**Love the Lord your God with all your heart and all your mind and all your strength, and your neighbor as yourself**'. He concluded that if the Great Commandment was to love God with all the heart, then the Great Transgression was to fail to love God with all the heart. He saw a balance between great obligations and great sins. Most people do not think that way. None of us keeps the Great Commandment for five minutes. We may think that we do in a surface way, but upon a moment's reflection it is clear that none of us loves God with our whole heart or our whole mind or our whole strength. No one loves his neighbor as he loves himself. Our comfort is that nobody is perfect. We all fall short of perfect love for God, so why worry about it? If God punished everyone who failed to keep the Great Commandment, He would have to punish everyone in the world. The test is too great, too demanding; it is not fair. God will have to judge us all on a curve.
Luther didn't see it that way. He realized that if God graded on a curve, He would have to compromise His own holiness. To count on God doing so is supreme arrogance and supreme foolishness as well. God does not lower His own standards to ac-commodate us. He remains altogether holy, altogether righteous, and altogether just. But we are unjust and therein lies our dilemma.
Luther's legal mind was haunted by the question: How can an unjust man survive in the presence of a holy God? Where everyone else was at ease in the matter, Luther was in agony. He wrote about others who so easily dismissed their sin: 'Don't you know that God dwells in light inaccessible?'
Lesser minds went merrily along their way enjoying the bliss of ignorance. They were satisfied to think that God would compromise His own excellence and let them into heaven. They thought that surely God must grade on a curve.
Two things separated Luther from the rest of men: First, he knew who God was. Second, he understood the demands of the Law of that God. He had mastered the Law. Unless he came to understand the Gospel, he would die in torment.
Luther would look at the Law of God and its demands of perfection and he would analyze himself in light of the holy Law of God and he couldn't stand the result. He kept evaluating himself not by comparing himself to other human beings but by look-ing at the character of God, the righteousness of God, and he saw himself so awful in comparison of the righteousness of God. One night while preparing his lecture for his students, he was reading Romans chapter one... '**the righteousness of God is revealed by faith, and the just shall live by faith**'. Suddenly, the concept burst upon his mind. What this passage was teaching about was the righteousness that God provides for you and me, freely to anyone who puts their trust in Christ. Any-one who puts their trust in Christ receives the covering in the cloak of the righteousness of Christ. Luther said that for the first time he realized his justification is established not on the basis of his own naked righteous-ness which will always fall short of the demands of God but solely on the righteousness of Jesus Christ which we receive through trusting faith. He said, 'For the first time I understood the Gospel, the doors of Paradise swung open and I walked through. The just shall live by faith alone'. '**The just shall live by faith**' (Ro. 1:17, Gal. 3:11). The idea that justification is by faith alone, by the merits of Christ alone, was so central to the Gospel that Luther called it 'the article upon which the church stands or falls'. Once Luther grasped the teaching of Paul in Romans 1:17, he was reborn. The burden of his guilt was lifted. The crazed torment was ended. This meant so much to the man that he was able to stand against pope and council, prince and emperor, and, if necessary, the whole world.
I pray that the Gospel will not be eclipsed, that we may understand that in the presence of a holy God, we who are unjust may be justified by the fact that God in His holiness, without negotiating His holiness, has offered the holiness of His Son as a covering for our sin. '**Whoever puts their trust in Him will not perish but will have everlasting life**' (John 3:16). That is the Gospel for which Luther was prepared to die" *(The Holiness of God - Luther's Insanity)*.

Martin Luther, regarding his faithful friend, Philipp Melanchthon: "I was born to contend on the field of battle with factions and wicked spirits. This is why my works abound with war and tempests. It is my task to uproot the stock and the stem, to clear away the briers and brush, to fill up the pools and the marshes. I am the rough woodsman, who has to prepare the way and smooth the road. But Melanchthon advances quietly and softly: he tills and plants the ground; sows and waters it joyfully, according to the gifts that God has given him with so liberal a hand."

JH Merle d'Aubigne: "The only true reformation is that which emanates from the Word of God."

569 - ***REINCARNATION***

Steve Cioccolanti (Creation Ministries Intl.): "What is the scientific evidence for reincarnation? What should we find in nature if re-incarnation were true? For starters, one would perhaps expect to find some well-behaved mosquitoes, spiders and cockroaches. After all, the mosquito that bit me could be my uncle trying to get promoted to a higher life form. In reality, all insects I have ever observed act instinctively and without concern for morals. Most animals survive by killing, which is considered to be bad karma... So reincarnation contradicts observable evidence in nature.

Another problem of reincarnation is one of mathematics. Somebody has to die in order to be reincarnated. Since there were less people in the past than now, who is being reincarnated to account for the current population explosion among humans? With more than 6 billion people now on planet Earth, where are all the souls coming from? They would have to be created. So we come back to the Bible's explanation that God created the first couple in His image and gave them His ability to create more children. None are recycled.
The Bible plainly states, '**It is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment**' (Heb. 9:27). Hence, Christians can confidently refute reincarnation both on scriptural and scientific grounds."

570 - *REJECTION*

Charles R Solomon: "Rejection is a symptom stemming from the **self**-centered life which is the root problem. Conventional approaches to counseling and therapy have as their goal the strengthening of the individual, helping him to cope with himself and his situation in life. Such goals as **self**-confidence, **self**-realization, and **self**-actualization are sought by the individual as he is spurred on by a 'helping person'. Although there may be a decrease in symptoms through counseling and therapy, the strengthening of the **self**-life in the individual is counter-productive in the person's spiritual life.
Although the rejection which damaged the person's life may have been experienced on a human level, the ACCEPTANCE which is truly and lastingly healing must be experienced on a spiritual or divine level. We have warrant for this in the verse, '**To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein He hath made us accepted in the Beloved**' (Eph. 1:6). Since the **self**-centered life is the problem, it follows that its grip must be weakened - not strengthened. John the Baptist got hold of this truth when he made the statement in John 3:30, '**He must increase, but I must decrease**'. The apostle Paul states this principle succinctly in 2 Corinthians 12.:9-10: '**And He said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness**...'" *(The Ins and Out of Rejection).*

Ray Comfort: "'Rejection' has a very predictable downward path that often leads to suicide. It goes like this: Someone 'hurt' me. So I feel rejected. That produces self-pity, which breeds a resentment, which festers into anger, then hatred, with that comes depression, and that finally leads to thoughts of suicide. You can see this clearly in the tragic and bitter life of King Saul.
The key to breaking this spiral is the knowledge of sin (especially the violation of the Fifth Commandment through bitterness towards a mom or a dad). Someone once said, 'I can't honor my mother because she was a prostitute!' But God didn't say to honor our parents because they are worthy of honor (we are all sinners), but because He told us to."

571 - *RELATIONSHIP*

Oswald Chambers: "Is Jesus Christ's mind infallible, or is the modern Western mind infallible? The tendency abroad today is to think ourselves infallible, and the Bible a jumble up of the most extraordinary stuff, good stuff, but we cannot be expected to accept all its views. That means, we believe ourselves more likely to be infallible than Jesus Christ. We would repudiate this statement if made badly, but we all act as if it were true, we all take for granted that Jesus Christ's teachings are nonsense; we treat them with respect and reverence, but we do not do anything else with them, we do not carry them out.
Today we hold conferences and conventions and give reports and make our programs. None of these things were in the life of Jesus, and yet every minute of His life He realized that He was fulfilling the purpose of His Father (John 9:4). How did He do it? By maintaining the one relationship, and it is that one relationship He insists on in His disciples, and it is the one we have lost in the rubbish of modern civilization. If we try and live the life Jesus Christ lived, modern civilization will fling us out like waste material; we are no good, we do not add anything to the hard cash of the times we live in, and the sooner we are flung out the better."

AW Tozer: "The infinite God and the finite man can merge their personalities in the tenderest, most satisfying friendship. In such relationship there is no idea of equality; only of likeness where the heart of man meets the heart of God. This likeness is possible because God at the first made man in His own image and because He is now remaking men in the image that was lost by sin."

CS Lewis: "… remember that the dullest and most uninteresting person you can talk to may one day be a creature which, if you saw it now, you would be strongly tempted to worship...
It is in the light of these overwhelming possibilities, it is with the awe and the circumspection proper to them, that we should conduct all our dealings with one another, all friendships, all loves, all play, all politics. There are no ordinary people. You have never talked to a mere mortal."

Anon.: "A relationship with God that doesn't change your life, isn't really a relationship with God."

572 - ***Relief Work***

William Booth: "My only hope for the permanent deliverance of mankind from misery, either in this world or the next, is the regeneration or remaking of the individual by the power of the Holy Ghost through Jesus Christ. But in providing for the relief of temporal misery I reckon that I am only making it easy where it is now difficult, and possible where it is now all but impossible, for men and women to find their way to the Cross of our Lord Jesus Christ."

573 - ***Religion***

Benjamin Whichcote (1609-83): "Religion is intelligible, rational and accountable: It is not our burden but our privilege."

Gilbert Burnet (1643-1715) (Anglican bishop) testified to the positive spiritual contribution of Latitudinarianism, and to the genuineness of the religious life of "the Latitude-Men". After describing the arid condition of his time, the prevailing tendency of ministers to seek pomp and luxury, and the apparent thinness of the preaching of the day, he adds: "'Some few exceptions are to be made; but so few, that if a new set of men had not appeared of another stamp, the Church had quite lost her esteem over the nation'. He then designates this group of Cambridge scholars. Speaking particularly of Whichcote, he says: 'Being disgusted with the dry systematical way of those times, he studied to raise those who conversed with him to a nobler set of thoughts, and to consider religion as a seed of a deiform nature (to use one of his own phrases). In order to do this, he set young students much on reading the ancient philosophers, chiefly Plato, Tully and Plotin, and on considering the Christian religion as a doctrine sent from God, both to elevate and sweeten human nature, in which he was a great example, as well as a wise and kind instructor'."

Matthew Henry: "When men take more pains to seem religious than really to be so, it is a sign their religion is in vain."

George Whitefield: "The reason why congregations have been so dead is because dead men preach to them."

GW when no more than 20 years old: "I bless God, the partition wall of bigotry and sect-religion was soon broken down in my heart; for, as soon as the love of God was shed abroad in my soul, I loved all, of whatsoever denomination, who loved the Lord Jesus in sincerity of heart" *(Journals)*.

Patrick Henry (1736-99): "It cannot be emphasized too strongly or too often that this great nation (the USA) was founded, not by religionists, but by Christians, not on religions, but on the gospel of Jesus Christ!"

Charles Simeon: "Be a Bible Christian and not a system Christian."

Karl H Marx (1818-83): "Religion is the sigh of the oppressed creature, the heart of a heartless world, and the soul of soulless conditions. It is the opium of the people."

Leo N Tolstoy: "It is as impossible for there to be a person with no religion as it is for there to be a person without a heart."

William Booth: "The chief danger of the 20th Century will be religion without the Holy Ghost, Christianity without Christ, forgiveness without repentance, salvation without regeneration, politics without God, and Heaven without Hell."

Charles H Spurgeon: "A Roman emperor professed to be converted.... [It] seemed that the world was Christianized, whereas, indeed, the Church was heathenized! Hence sprang the monster of a State Church.... It promises to advance the Truth of God and is, itself, a negation of it! Under its influences a system of religion was fashioned which, beyond all false religions... is the greatest hindrance to the true Gospel of Jesus Christ! Under its influence dark ages lowered over the world... Men were not permitted to think. A Bible could scarcely be found and a preacher of the Gospel, if found, was put to death! That was the result of human power coming in with the sword in one hand and the Gospel in the other and developing its pride of ecclesiastical power into a triple crown, an Inquisition and an 'infallible Pope'!"
(Sermon #1535, 'Christ's Universal Kingdom and How It Comes' - April 25, 1880)

G Campbell Morgan on Jer. 2:10-13: "The gods to which men were faithful were the gods which they had made for themselves, gods which they had evolved out of their own consciousness. When a man makes a god according to the pattern of his own being, he makes a god like himself, an enlargement of his own imperfection. Moreover, the god which a man makes for himself, will demand from him that which is according to his own nature... Men will be faithful to those gods who make no demands upon them which are out of harmony with the desires of their own hearts. When God calls men, it is the call of the God of holiness, the God of purity, the God of love; and He demands that they rise to His height. He cannot accommodate Himself to their nature. Whenever you find a people turning back from God, it is not that they are unconscious of His holiness, but that they are conscious of it..." *(Studies in the Prophecy of Jeremiah)*.

Vladimir I Lenin (1870-1924): "There is nothing more abominable than religion."

Henry Louis Mencken: "We must respect the other fellow's religion, but only in the sense and to the extent that we respect his theory that his wife is beautiful and his children smart."

T Austin-Sparks: "It is a costly and a suffering thing to come up against the religious system that has 'settled down' here. It is far more costly than coming up against the naked world itself."

AW Tozer: "I want the presence of God Himself, or I don't want anything at all to do with religion. You would never get me interested in the old maids' social club with a little bit of Christianity thrown in to give it respectability. I want all that God has, or I don't want any" *(The Counselor)*.

CS Lewis: "If you want a religion to make you feel really comfortable, I certainly don't recommend Christianity."

Al Gore: "The richness and diversity of our religious tradition throughout history is a spiritual resource long ignored by people of faith, who are often afraid to open their minds to teachings first offered outside their own system of belief. But the emergence of a civilization in which knowledge moves freely and almost instantaneously throughout the world has... spurred a renewed investigation of the wisdom distilled by all faiths. This panreligious perspective may prove especially important where our global civilization's responsibility for the earth is concerned" *(Earth in the Balance)*.

William Provine, late professor of biological sciences at Cornell University:
"...belief in modern evolution makes atheists of people. One can have a religious view that is compatible with evolution only if the religious view is indistinguishable from atheism."

Rick Warren, at a panel on faith and modernity moderated by Tony Blair:
"If you're a global leader, you have to realise that the future of the world is not secularism. There is going to be more religion, not less. You may not like it, but that's the way it is."

James Bell: "Pastors and church leaders know that the masses are willing to do religion if it can be set up to suit them... So, 'church' is creatively adapted to please the masses, and just like in the days of Aaron and Moses...
Aaron won the 'high attendance' and Mega-church contest! The people loved it. They could have their gods and 'supposedly' be led by Aaron in the worship of the LORD. There was only one problem: God was not pleased! We can seek to worship in creativity (PRIDE) or we can worship by Divine Revelation (HUMILITY) - God gives GRACE to the humble... He resists the proud. He always has... just ask Cain!"

Robert Fultz: "What is Religion? - Recognition of a controlling, superhuman power entitled to obedience, reverence, and worship. For Christians it is becoming reattached, reconnected to God by faith in Jesus Christ."

Creation Ministries Intl.: "Why is a fundamentally religious idea, a dogmatic belief system that fails to explain the evidence, taught in science classes? Karl Popper, famous philosopher of science, said: 'Darwinism is not a testable scientific theory, but a metaphysical [religious] research programme...' Michael Ruse, evolutionist science philosopher admitted, 'Evolution is a religion. This was true of evolution in the beginning, and it is true of evolution still today'. If 'you can't teach religion in science classes', why is evolution taught?"

Reuben Pradhan: "An unknown man called me up this morning. He had listened to my radio program last week and wanted to meet me. I invited him over to my house. At first guess I thought he'd be just about a year or two older to me, figuring out from his voice over the phone. But it turned it that he was an elderly gentleman with white beard and 65 years of age.
He looked at me and said, 'Ah! You're just a young man. I thought you'd be an elderly person'. We chatted for almost 2 hours. He had read the Bible for the last 50 years and being from a Hindu background had read the major Hindu scriptures. In search for truth, he had also spent one year learning about Islam in India. So in his conversation he'd quote from all these religious books including the Bible. At present, he said a Jehovah's Witness visits him to teach him their doctrine. But he had finally concluded that there's no other book like the Bible and that Jesus is the Truth."

Bruce Garner: "Religion cannot help you, because it will either leave you proud and self-assured or proud and self-condemned."

*Ray Comfort: "*It has been well said that 'religion' is man's way of trying to deal with his guilt. Different religions have different ways of attempting to rid their adherents of sin and its consequences. They fast, pray, deny themselves legitimate pleasures, or chasten themselves, often to a point of inflicting pain. They do this because they have a concept of what they think God (or 'the gods') is like, so they seek to establish their own righteousness, being 'ignorant of God's righteousness'.
The Good News of the Christian faith is that no one need suffer the pains of religious works. Christ's blood can cleanse our conscience from the 'dead works' of religion (Hb. 9:14). Jesus took our punishment upon Himself, and He is the only One who can save us from sin and death."

RC: "We don't mean to sound 'superior' to other religions, but Christianity is the only religion that guarantees everlasting life. The parachute that works, is by default the best."

RC: "Religion says that if you are good enough and do enough, you may bribe God enough to give you everlasting life. It is hopeless because it can't deliver its hope. God will not pervert justice by allowing Himself to be bribed. In fact His Word warns 'The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to God'. Try and bribe an earthly judge and you will find yourself under the wrath of criminal law. Religious works simply stir more wrath from God for our sin.
Christianity is different. It says that although the Judge is wrath-filled against all wickedness, He is rich in mercy and has provided a Savior. Jesus took the wrath of God's Justice upon Himself—taking the punishment for our sins. Through His death and resurrection, God can now freely forgive our sins and let us live. He grants us the 'gift' of eternal life (Ro. 6:23). We don't have to strive to earn God's favor. It's freely given, because He is good and kind. So religion is utterly hopeless, while Christianity delivers eternal salvation from death and Hell to all who repent and trust alone in Jesus."

RC: "There's a good reason why Christians (as opposed to religious people) shudder with offense when we are called 'religious'. When Jesus preached His first sermon in His home town of Nazareth religious people tried to kill Him. Scripture records that the religious leaders of His day tried to take His life ten times before He freely gave it at the cross. Throughout each of the gospels He calls them snakes and hypocrites, and other wonderfully descriptive politically incorrect names.
It was religious people who stoned the prophets of God, crucified the Son of God, murdered the Apostles, and shed the blood of millions of Christians down through history. And it is the "religious" who are steeped in self-righteousness, resist the gospel of God's grace, use religion for their own political gain, are guilty of pedophilia, and cling to empty pomp and ceremony."

RC: "Someone said: 'You are delusional. Religion is dying'.
Answer: 'Religion isn't dying; it's dead. It never helped a soul. You don't need a religion; you need the Savior'."

RC: "The difference between someone who is born again and a religious person is that those who are religious think that they can earn salvation. They believe that they will get to Heaven by 'doing' something. They think that they have to pray, do good works, face a certain way when they pray, eat certain foods, lie on beds of nails, or sit on hard and painful pews. But the good news of the gospel is that we can't buy salvation. It is completely free, thanks to the amazing grace of Almighty God."

JvH: "When the Lord says, **'I never knew you!'** (Mt. 7), or: **'I do not know you!'** (Mt. 25), He's not denying the reality of people's *religiosity*; what He does deny is the reality of any true *relationship* with himself."

Anon.: "This is the age of profession, for many give intellectual assent to Christ but show no desire to follow Christ. Men want an easy religion. Thousands of men and women every year are still undertaking to follow Christ without ever pausing to reflect on the cost of their enterprise. The result is the great scandal of Christendom today, so-called 'nominal Christianity'. In countries to which Christian civilization has spread, large numbers of people have covered themselves with a decent, but thin, veneer of Christianity. They have allowed themselves to become somewhat involved; enough to be respectable but not enough to be uncomfortable. Their religion is a great, soft cushion. It protects them from the hard unpleasantness of life, while changing its place and shape to suit their convenience. No wonder the cynics speak of hypocrites in the Church and dismiss religion as an escape from reality."

574 - ***REPENTANCE***

William Gurnall: "To forsake sin, is to leave it without any thought reserved of returning to it again."

Thomas Watson: "'**You say you have faith, for you believe that there is one God. Good for you! Even the demons believe this, and they tremble in terror!**' (James 2:19). Bible knowledge without repentance, will be but a torch to light people to Hell! You who have knowledge of God's will, but do not obey it - wherein do you excel the demons, who believe and tremble?"

TW: "There is no better sign of true repentance, than a holy antipathy against sin. Sound repentence begins in love to God, and ends in the hatred of sin" *(Doctrine of Repentance)*.

John Wesley: "God does undoubtedly command us both to repent, and to bring forth fruits meet for repentance; which if we willingly neglect, we cannot reasonably expect to be justified at all: therefore both repentance, and fruits meet for repentance, are, in some sense, necessary to justification."

Charles Finney: "Repentance is a change of mind toward God, a renunciation of the self-seeking spirit, and a turning of the whole mind to God."

JC Ryle: "What do you think about Christ? If the thought of Jesus dying for sin has never weaned you from the world, made a difference in your lives, and sanctified your hearts—it has hitherto profited you nothing. If the thought of Jesus dying for sin has not shown you how sinful sin is, how hateful it is in the sight of God, has never brought you on your

knees grieving for your iniquity with heartfelt repentance, has never led you to that Bible which testifies of Him—believe me it has hitherto profited you nothing, it will only increase your condemnation."

Charles H Spurgeon: "It seems to me that every morning when a man wakes up still impenitent, and finds himself out of hell, the sunlight seems to say, 'I shine on thee yet another day, as that in this day thou mayest repent'. When your bed receives you at night I think it seems to say, 'I will give you another night's rest, that you may live to turn from your sins and trust in Jesus'. Every mouthful of bread that comes to the table says, 'I have to support your body that still you may have space for repentance'. Every time you open the Bible the pages say, 'We speak with you that you may repent'. Every time you hear a sermon, if it be such a sermon as God would have us preach, it pleads with you to turn unto the Lord and live."

CHS: "I trust that sorrowful penitence does still exist, though I have not heard much about it lately. People seem to jump into faith very quickly nowadays... I hope my old friend repentance is not dead. I am desperately in love with repentance; it seems to be the twin sister of faith. I do not myself understand much about dry-eyed faith; I know that I came to Christ by the way of weeping-cross... When I came to Calvary by faith, it was with great weeping and supplication, confessing my transgressions, and desiring to find salvation in Jesus, and in Jesus only."

CHS: "Sin and Hell are married unless repentance proclaims divorce."

CHS: "We must not, I think, undervalue repentance. It is a blessed grace of God the Holy Spirit, and it is absolutely necessary unto salvation."

CHS: "Come, poor soul, be encouraged. Clearly, if you have repentance toward God, you are allowed to believe in Jesus... O sinner, you must repent before God, or you do not repent at all…Let each one ask himself, Have I a repentance which leads to faith?"

CHS: "Beloved friends, we cannot at this time do without either of these any more than could the Greeks and Jews. They are essential to salvation. Some things may be, but these must be. Certain things are needful to the well-being of a Christian, but these things are essential to the very being of a Christian. If you have not repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ, you have no part nor lot in this matter."

CHS: "Apparently they interpret repentance to be a somewhat slighter thing than we usually conceive it to be, a mere change of mind, in fact. Now, allow me to suggest to those dear brethren, that the Holy Ghost never preaches repentance as a trifle; and the change of mind or understanding of which the gospel speaks is a very deep and solemn work, and must not on any account be depreciated. Moreover, there is another word which is also used in the original Greek for repentance, not so often I admit, but still is used, which signifies 'an after-care,' a word which has in it something more of sorrow and anxiety, than that which signifies changing one's mind. There must be sorrow for sin and hatred of it in true repentance, or else I have read my Bible to little purpose."

CHS: "Notice, dear friends, that the Lord does not drive you to repentance. Cain was driven away, as a fugitive and a vagabond, when he had killed his righteous brother Abel; Judas went and hanged himself, being driven by an anguish of remorse because of what he had done in betraying his Lord; but the sweetest and best repentance is that which comes, not by driving, but by drawing: '**The goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance**'."

CHS: "The same sun which melts wax hardens clay. And the same Gospel which melts some persons to repentance, hardens others in their sins."

CHS: "No man, rest assured, ever found peace with God without first repenting of sin and knowing it to be an evil thing. The horrors which some have felt are not essential, but a full confession of sin before God—and an acknowledgment of our guilt—is absolutely required. '**The whole**', says Christ, '**have no need of a physician, but they that are sick; I came not to call the righteous but sinners to repentance**'. Christ does not heal those who are not sick! He never clothes those who are not naked, nor enriches those who are not poor. True conversion always has in it a humbling sense of the need of Divine Grace."

AW Pink: "Something more than 'believing' is necessary to salvation. A heart that is steeled in rebellion against God cannot savingly believe: it must first be broken. It is written '**except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish**' (Luke 13:3). Repentance is just as essential as faith, yea, the latter cannot be without the former: 'Repented not afterward, that ye might believe' (Matt. 21:32)" *(Studies on Saving Faith)*.

Vance Havner: "If they'd had a social gospel in the days of the prodigal son, somebody would have given him a bed and a sandwich and he never would have gone home."

RL Dabney: "The manner in which faith and repentance are coupled together in Scripture plainly shows that as faith is implicitly present in repentance, so repentance is implicitly in faith."

David Shepherd: "Some people want only as much of God's salvation as will keep them out of Hell, and they measure out with unconscious precision how much worldliness and sin they can still hang on to without jeopardizing their chances. This is 'conversion' without repentance. Flee from it!"

Nancy Leigh DeMoss: "Again and again, God's Word reveals that He is not as concerned about the depth or extent of the sin we commit as He is about our attitude and response when we are confronted with our sin."

Ray Comfort: "Don't be tempted to measure evangelistic 'success' by the number of 'decisions' obtained. We tend to rejoice over decisions, when heaven reserves its rejoicing for repentance—'There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repents' (Luke 15:10). It is easy to get 'decisions for Jesus' using the modern method of well-chosen words and psychological manipulation. Rather, see success as having the opportunity to sow the seed of God's Word into the hearts of your hearers. If you faithfully sow, someone else will reap. If you have the privilege of reaping, then someone has faithfully sown before you. One sows, another reaps, but it is God who gives the increase."

RC: "'**For godly sorrow produces repentance leading to salvation, not to be regretted; but the sorrow of the world produces death**' (2 Co. 7:10). This is a key verse when it comes to our salvation. The erroneous modern message has been 'Just give your heart to Jesus, it's that easy', while the biblical gospel says the opposite.
Here is one of the scariest verses in the Bible: '**Then said one to him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say to you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able**' (Luke 13:23-24).
When Jesus was asked if 'few' would be saved He didn't say 'No, not few - billions will make decisions'. He instead said to 'strive' to enter in; and that many would try to get in and not be able. The word 'strive' in the Greek is 'agonizomai', from which we derive our word 'agonize'. In other words it's not easy to be born again. As with natural birth there should be agonizing (brokenness and contrition). Listen to the Scriptures as sinners are addressed:
'**Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded. Lament and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to gloom**' (James 4:8-9). Such is the way of true repentance leading to salvation."

575 - ***Replacement Theology***

Paul van Buren: "The reality of the Jewish people, fixed in history by the reality of their election, in their faithfulness in spite of their unfaithfulness, is as solid and sure as that of the gentile church."

EW in Hongkong: "I just learned in my Missions class that the Church is God's tool to fulfill the Abrahamic Covenant which the Israelites failed to accomplish. It said that Israel was the first choice of God to carry out His Redemptive plan on His fallen creation, but since Israel didn't recognize Jesus Christ, His Son, it was passed to the Church which is now composed of Jews and Gentiles."
*JvH: "*Well, yes, that is the typical Calvinistic interpretation (Replacement Theology). That is why Presbyterians and others feel compelled to baptize infants (by sprinkling), because they are still under the Abrahamic Covenant (of circumcision), which then leads to baptismal regeneration, etc. One important misinterpretation usually leads to other serious errors. Calvinists are noted also for being a-millennialists...
The question of God's plan with Israel was presented in a very helpful way by Harry Ironside (of whom you should be able to find plenty of good stuff if you Google him). In his book on Daniel he explained how God, when they rejected their Messiah, 'opened a bracket' in the Israel plans that He was working out. I.e. He set Israel aside for a time (Hos. 3), and in that interval He called out another, a very different people of his: the Ekklesia. When that new work-in-brackets is fully done and He raptures the Ekklesia (of both Jews and Gentiles), to face the 'judgement-seat of Christ', the bracket is closed, and He immediately takes up the line of his purposes with Israel again.
The time of 'Jacob's Anguish' begins (Jer. 30), which coincides with the '70th week' mentioned in Daniel 9. Zechariah, specifically, then mentions some of that horrific anguish, and how a third of Israel (the remnant) now emerges purified from the oven of affliction. This new-born nation of Israel is at last ready to completely fulfill all the promises and prophecies given since Gen. 12.
It may be seen simply like this: **ISRAEL >>>> (EKKLESIA) >>>> ISRAEL**. Israel, as they serve their Messiah who reigns on David's throne in Jerusalem, is God's instrument to deliver the promised blessing to ALL nations."

JvH: "It is VERY important to see what Scripture is really getting at, and that usually means comparing Scripture with Scripture. If not, a Bible student's views get hopelessly lobsided.
For instance, in Rom. 9, the apostle is talking about the fact that though the Jews may boast of their descendence of Abraham, that is not enough for the God of Abraham. He is always looking for the FAITH of Abraham.
Throughout the centuries, Israel has been getting into trouble, attracting God's judgment, because they were not exercising that real faith of Abraham, and obeying God as he did, and so in a very real sense, Paul tells them that, even if

they are Abraham's biological children, they are not his spiritual children, and so in these 3 chapters (9-11), Paul shows that Gentiles who do have Abraham's faith have more right to be called his children than the unbelieving Jews.
None of this, though, takes away the fact that God is still working out His sovereign purposes with the children of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Obviously, for that they will (in the end) have to be truly converted to their promised Messiah first, if God's end-goal is to be reached, just as prophesied SO many times. Especially the last chapters of Zechariah show that incredible conversion occurring when they 'look on the One whom they have pierced'.
In Romans 11 Paul is referring to that national conversion, when he says that 'all Israel will be saved'. However, that is not the whole of the nation as we know it today! A majority of the present-day Jews will harden their hearts and are not converted. In Zechariah God makes it clear that these will be lost - two-thirds of the whole nation. Only one-third, which in the prophecies is called 'the remnant', emerges converted, purified and reborn from the terrible oven-of-affliction. Then, at last, this whole remnant of Israel is ready to serve God and be HIS blessing to all the nations on earth with their Messiah King reigning on David's throne in Jerusalem, just as God promised Abraham in Genesis 12, and his prophets in countless other Scriptures, like e.g. Isaiah 9.
However, the EKKLESIA (made up of Christian Jews and Gentiles), by that time, has already been snatched away to be with its Lord, and face the 'judgment-seat of Christ' (Ro. 14; 1 Co. 3; 2 Co. 5)."

576 - *REPORTING*

John Alexander Curtis: "The secularized liberal media is guilty of lazy research and willfully ignorant reporting. They don't dare get too close to understanding what a Biblical creationist believes. They would lose their ability to shred it because it would make too much sense!"

577 - *REPRESENTING CHRIST*

Andrew Murray: "The objective of our daily lives must be to make an impression on others that is favorable to Jesus. When you look at the branch, you see at once the likeness to the Vine. We must live so that something of the holiness and the gentleness of Jesus may shine out in us. We must live to represent Him."

578 - *REPRODUCTION*

Anon.: "Any man can tell how many seeds there are in an apple, but only God knows how many apples there are in a seed."

579 - *REPROOF*

Ulrich Zwingli: "If we have to reprove or punish, we ought to do it wisely and wittily, and so good humouredly and considerately that we not only drive away the offence but win over the offender, binding him more closely to us."

George Swinnock: "Reprove compassionately. Soft words and hard arguments do well together. Passion will heat the sinner's blood, but compassion will heal his conscience."

Frank Boreham: "Since we all need reproving and rebuking, and since we all know that we need reproving and rebuking, we ought - if we were logical – to be extremely grateful to those who reprove and rebuke us. And I suppose that, sooner or later, we are; but almost invariably later."

580 - *REPUTATION OF CHRISTIANS*

Paul Lejay, describing, from the writings of Mark Minucius Felix (c.200), society's view of Christianity:
"The low character of Christians, their tendency to conceal themselves, their crimes (incest, worship of an ass's head, the adoration of the generative organs of the priest, prayers addressed to a criminal, sacrifice of chiIdren), their impious and absurd conception of the Divinity..."

581 - *RESCUE*

Leslie F Church: "Born in 1703, John Wesley was the fifteenth child, and second surviving son of Susanna and Samuel Wesley. His father was the vicar of Epworth…When John was age five, the Wesleys' home caught fire in the night. Seemingly, all the children were removed safely from the house, but when they were counted, John was still missing. A farmer from nearby spotted little John looking out of an upstairs window amid the leaping flames. Several neighbors climbed on each other's shoulders, until the man on top was able to put his arms around the boy and pull him out of the flames to safety. Only moments after he was rescued, the entire house collapsed in flames. Ever after, for the rest of his life, Wesley referred to himself as '**a brand plucked from the burning**' (Zch. 3:2)" *(Knight of the Burning Heart)*.

AW Tozer: "Christians alone are in a position to rescue the perishing. We dare not settle down to try to live as if things were 'normal'. Nothing is normal while sin and lust and death roam the world, pouncing upon one and another till the whole population has been destroyed."

Robert C Jennings (1949-2012): "The story is told of a man who took a boat to cross a river on a blustery winter day and was soon overcome by the choppy waves. Pitched into the icy water, the man was able to crawl atop the cap-sized boat, but found himself being taken downstream towards a deadly waterfall that was fifteen minutes away.
Three witnesses on the shore saw the helpless man's plight and devised a plan to race ahead to a bridge that spanned the river and lower a rope for the man to grab as he floated by. They dangled the rope at the perfect moment, well within the reach of the man, but to no avail. The man's hands were frozen and could not grip the lifeline. He passed under the bridge and soon plunged over the steep falls to his death. Horrified, the failed rescuers realized too late that instead of lowering the rope, they should have lowered a man.
God, in His wisdom and mercy, sent no rope of self-help. He sent His Son to rescue His people from their sins, its penalty and power. And all credit goes to God and to the Lamb. It is all God's salvation. The redeemed admit they were saved. They were rescued. God gets the glory. Man is humbled. Angels and men are on their faces (Rv. 7:11). '**I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will but the will of him who sent me**' (Jn. 6:38). '**Therefore he is able to save completely those who come to God through him, because he always lives to intercede for them**' (Hb. 7:25). '**And they** [**a great multitude which no one could count**] **cry out with a loud voice, saying, *Salvation to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb***' (Rv. 7:10)" *(The Sacred Sandwich)*.

582 - ***RESENTMENT***

Augustine: "Resentment is like taking poison and hoping the other person dies."

583 - ***RESPECTABILITY***

Charles H Spurgeon: "Such churches applaud cleverness in a preacher. As for his doctrine, that is of small consequence, and his love to Christ and zeal for souls are very secondary. He is a clever fellow, and can speak well, and that suffices. This style of things is all too common, yet we are expected to hold our tongue, for the people are very respectable. The Lord grant that we may be kept clear of such respectability!"

584 - ***RESPONSIBILITY***

Keith Green: "This generation of Christians is responsible for ***this*** generation of souls on earth."

JvH: "How to face responsibility? Not with this 'Yes, we can!' business. But simply by responding to HIS ability. My 'responsibility' has everything to do with his 'response-ability'!"

585 - ***RESTING IN HIM***

Augustine: "You have made us for yourself, and our heart is restless until it rests in you."

Mme. Guyon: "Each day is perfectly fine, for we are within the safe hands of God."

Matthew Henry - after he was robbed: "There are four things for which I am thankful to God in this robbery:
First, I have never been robbed before.
Second, they took all my money but they did not get very much.
Third, they did not take my life.
Fourth, it was not I who robbed but I who was robbed."

Horatius Bonar: "I came to Jesus as I was, weary and worn and sad;
I found in Him a resting place, and He has made me glad" *(1846)*.

Jean S Pigott: "Jesus! I am resting, resting in the joy of what Thou art;
(1845-82) I am finding out the greatness of Thy loving heart.
Thou hast bid me gaze upon Thee, and Thy beauty fills my soul,
For, by Thy transforming power, Thou hast made me whole.

Oh, how great Thy loving kindness, vaster, broader than the sea:
Oh, how marvelous Thy goodness, lavished all on me!
Yes, I rest in Thee, Beloved, know what wealth of grace is Thine,
Know Thy certainty of promise, and have made it mine.

Jesus! I am resting, resting
In the joy of what Thou art,
I am finding out the greatness
Of Thy loving heart.

Simply trusting Thee, Lord Jesus, I behold Thee as Thou art,
And Thy love, so pure, so changeless, satisfies my heart,
Satisfies its deepest longings, meets, supplies its every need,
Compasseth me round with blessings, Thine is love indeed!

Ever lift Thy face upon me, as I work and wait for Thee;
Resting 'neath Thy smile, Lord Jesus, earth's dark shadows flee.
Brightness of my Father's glory, sunshine of my Father's face,
Keep me ever trusting, resting, fill me with Thy grace."

Amy Carmichael, after injuries caused her to be bedridden for several years: "The things I cannot do are looking in through my window now, beckoning me and calling me. And His comfort says to me, 'But I am here in the room with you; I am nearer than those beckoning, calling things. I come between them and you. You have nothing to do now but to please me.'"

Corrie ten Boom: "If you look at the world, you'll be distressed. If you look within, you'll be depressed. If you look at GOD, you'll be at rest."

George Putley: "God cannot love me more if I do right and He cannot love me less if I do wrong."

Ronald Rolheiser: "IT IS NO EASY TASK to walk this earth and find peace. Inside of us, it would seem, something is at odds with the very rhythm of things and we are forever restless, dissatisfied, frustrated, and aching. We are so overcharged with desire that it is hard to come to simple rest. Desire is always stronger than satisfaction" *(The Holy Longing).*

Brennan Manning: "Jesus says, 'Acknowledge and accept who I want to be for you: a Savior of boundless compassion, infinite patience, unbearable forgiveness, and love that keeps no score of wrongs. Quit projecting onto Me your own feelings about yourself. At this moment your life is a bruised reed and I will not crush it, a smoldering wick and I will not quench it. You are in a safe place'" *(Abba's Child).*

James Bell: "A sinful word or deed done *to* me NEVER justifies a sinful response *from* me (Ro. 12:14-21; Eph. 4:29-32; Phil. 2:1-16)!"

586 - ***RESTORATION***

Wiiliam Cowper: "O for a closer walk with God, a calm and heavenly frame,
A light to shine upon the road that leads me to the Lamb!

Where is the blessedness I knew, when first I saw the Lord?
Where is the soul refreshing view of Jesus and His Word?

What peaceful hours I once enjoyed! How sweet their memory still!
But they have left an aching void the world can never fill.

Return, O holy Dove, return, sweet messenger of rest!
I hate the sins that made Thee mourn and drove Thee from my breast.

The dearest idol I have known, whate'er that idol be
Help me to tear it from Thy throne, and worship only Thee.

So shall my walk be close with God, calm and serene my frame;
So purer light shall mark the road that leads me to the Lamb."

Anon.: "Repentance and forgiveness are prerequisites for *entering* the restoration process, not qualifications for *completing* the process."

587 - ***RESURRECTION***

Athanasius: "Both from the confession of the evil spirits and from the daily witness of his works, it is manifest, then, and let none presume to doubt it, that the Savior has raised his own body, and that he is very Son of God, having his being from God as from a Father, whose Word and Wisdom and whose Power He is. He it is who in these latter days assumed a body for the salvation of us all, and taught the world concerning the Father. He it is who has destroyed death and freely graced us all with incorruption through the promise of the resurrection, having raised his own body as its first-fruits, and displayed it by the sign of the cross as the monument to his victory over death and its corruption" *(The Incarnation of the Word, Ch. 5, The Resurrection - 5:32).*

Cyrus I Scofield: "The Word of truth teaches in the clearest and most positive terms that all of the dead will be raised. No doctrine of the faith rests upon a more literal and emphatic body of Scripture authority than this, nor is any more vital to Christianity."

William M Ramsey: "'The power of his resurrection' springs from realizing the fact of it... The conviction that Jesus is with one becomes a peculiar power in one's life. In His presence what dare I in sin, and what dare I not in service?"

James Denney (1856–1917): "The NT preaches a Christ who was dead and is alive, not a Christ who was alive and is dead".

CS Lewis: "The replacement of the scrawled old manuscript by the clear, printed book in mint condition is a pretty symbol of resurrection."

CSL: "The New Testament writers speak as if Christ's achievement in rising from the dead was the first event of its kind in the whole history of the universe. He is the 'first fruits', the 'pioneer of life'. He has forced the door open that has been locked since the death of the first man. He has met, fought, and beaten the King of Death. Everything is different because He has done so. This is the beginning of the New Creation: a new chapter in cosmic history has opened" *(Miracles)*.

CSL: "'**We know not what we shall be**'; but we may be sure we shall be more, not less, than we were on earth. Our natural experiences (sensory, emotional, imaginative) are only like the drawing, like penciled lines on flat paper. If they vanish in the risen life, they will only vanish as pencil lines vanish from the real landscape, not as a candle flame that is put out but as a candle flame which becomes invisible because someone has pulled up the blind, thrown open the shutters, and let in the blaze of the risen sun" *(The Weight of Glory)*.

JI Packer: "You could speak of Jesus' rising as the most hopeful (hope-full) thing that has ever happened—and you would be right!" *(Your Father Loves You)*.

Gerald O'Collins: "In a profound sense, Christianity without the resurrection is not simply Christianity without its final chapter. It is not Christianity at all."

Charles W Colson: "I know the resurrection is a fact, and Watergate proved it to me. How? Because 12 men testified they had seen Jesus raised from the dead, then they proclaimed that truth for 40 years, never once denying it. Every one was beaten, tortured, stoned and put in prison. They would not have endured that if it weren't true. Watergate embroiled 12 of the most powerful men in the world-and they couldn't keep a lie for three weeks. You're telling me 12 apostles could keep a lie for 40 years? Absolutely impossible."

J McDowell: "I have come to the conclusion that the resurrection of Jesus Christ is one of the most wicked, vicious, heartless hoaxes ever foisted upon the minds of men, OR it is the most fantastic fact of history!" *(New Evidence That Demands A Verdict)*.

NT Wright: "Physical Resurrection - ...the demonstrable fact that the early Christians envisaged a body which was still robustly physical but also significantly different from the present one. If anything — since the main difference they seem to have envisaged is that the new body will not be corruptible — we might say not that it will be less physical, as though it were some kind of ghost or apparition, but more. 'Not unclothed, but more fully clothed'. As historians we may have difficulty imagining such a thing. But, equally as historians, we should not hold back from affirming that that is what the early Christians were talking about. They were not talking about a non-bodily, 'spiritual' survival. Had they wanted to do so, they had plenty of other language available to them, as indeed we do today. We should not project onto others the limitations of our own imagination."

NTW: "Believing in the resurrection of Jesus suddenly ceases to be a matter of inquiring about an odd event in the first century and becomes a matter of rediscovering hope in the twenty-first century. Hope is what you get when you suddenly realize that a different worldview is possible, a worldview in which the rich, the powerful, and the unscrupulous do not after all have the last word" *(Surprised by Hope)*.

Daniel Anderson (Creation Ministries Int.): "The bodily Resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ is the heart and soul of Christianity. The earliest Christians boldly proclaimed the Resurrection as the central tenet of the faith and ultimate proof of Jesus' deity. Without the Resurrection, Christianity is dead. The apostle Paul stated it succinctly, '**And if Christ is not risen, your faith is futile; you are still in your sins!**' (1 Corinthians 15:17)."

Marjory Deakin: "Jesus' earthly life was framed by two earthly impossibilities: a virgin's womb (no entrance), and a dead man's tomb (no exit)."

Ray Comfort: "**In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it**" (Mt. 28:1-2). "Millions, like the two women look at the face of death and see nothing but a hopelessly immovable and sealed stone. But there was a glorious earth-shattering quake that changed everything.
The gospel we preach is earth-shattering to the core. It reveals that death is no longer a hopeless impasse. The Scriptures say of Jesus '**It was not possible that death could hold Him**', and the same applies to all who belong to Him. Do you belong to Him? If not, please give up the battle. Surrender to Him today."

JvH: "It is important to distinguish between the 'last Adam' (old creation - dying at Calvery) and the 'second man' (new creation - rising at the Resurrection) as 1 Corinthians 15 has it. In other words, there is no second Adam. Adam came to his end on Calvary and a 'new man', or 'second man', rose from the dead!"

JvH: "If Jesus didn't literally and physically rise from the dead, as He said He would (e.g. Mt. 16; Lk. 24; Jn. 2), and as the Scriptures said He would (e.g. Ps. 118), then, indeed, his appearance on earth might be worth as much as that of a Buddha, or a Muhammad, or a Joe Smith - nothing more than that. **BUT HE IS RISEN** and available to anyone that calls on him, proving that, indeed, He is the great "**I AM**", as He claimed so often (e.g. Jn. 8). Whoever is not willing to simply investigate his word for it, i.e. doing some thorough Bible reading, is bound to continue going round in circles, mistaking human claims of greatness for faint rays of light in the darkness. Only the **Risen One** has demonstrated that He, indeed, is The Light of the world, and The Way, The Truth and The Life!"

JvH, on the controversial question of authorities taking down 'crosses':
"What good are all the crosses in the world? There was only one cross - the Savior died on it. That is history, not to be repeated. What matters, next to that one cross, is the Resurrection - it is the Present. It cannot be taken down, try as they may, and it is multiplied in countless lives - transformed by HIS power...!"

UK's Katie Pratt died of malignant melanoma on Feb. 22, 2010. On Jan. 15 she wrote:
"I tell myself, while my body switches off (yet my mind doesn't), that my body is just rebooting."

Anon.: "Jesus did not come to make bad people good. He came to make dead people alive."

588 - *REVELATION*

John Calvin on Continuing Revelation: "Those who, rejecting Scripture, imagine that they have some peculiar way of penetrating to God, are to be deemed not so much under the influence of error as madness. For certain giddy men have lately appeared, who, while they make a great display of the superiority of the Spirit, reject all reading of the Scriptures themselves, and deride the simplicity of those who only delight in what they call the dead and deadly letter."

Jonathan Edwards: "Herein, in general, consists the work of the Spirit. It does not lie in giving men private revelations, but in opening their minds to understand the public ones contained in the Scriptures. It does not lie in sudden impulses and impressions, or in immediate calls and extraordinary missions."

Charles R Darwin, replying to a correspondent: "I am sorry to have to inform you that I do not believe in the Bible as a divine revelation, & therefore not in Jesus Christ as the son of God" *(Darwin to FA McDermott, 24 Nov 1880)*.

Herman Bavinck: "The Theater of His Glory! All knowledge of God rests on revelation. Though we can never know God in the full richness of his being, he is known to all people through his revelation in creation, the theater of his glory. The world is never godless. In the end there are no atheists; there is only argument about the nature of God. The recognition is universal of a power greater than human beings themselves, to whom they owe piety."

George W Carver: "God is going to reveal to us things He never revealed before if we put our hands in His."

Albert Einstein: "I want to know God's thoughts ... the rest are details."

MR DeHaan: "'**But the natural man receives not the things of the Spirit of God**...' 1 Corinthians 2:14. This explains why the Bible remains to a great degree a closed book to the most educated but unconverted man, while it is an open book to the most ignorant believers. This explains why a man may be educated and trained and hold all the theological degrees that all of the theological seminaries in the world can bestow upon him, and yet be utterly blind to the great spiritual revelations of the Word of God, while a poor, uneducated believer will see truths and revelations of infinite depth and glory in this Book of books" *(The Tabernacle, 1955)*.

AW Tozer: "I don't want the world to define God for me; I want the Holy Spirit to *reveal* God to me."

Ronald Dunn: "You don't talk to a 3-year-old the same way you talk to a 30-year-old. When speaking to a child, you accommodate yourself to the child's ability to understand what you are saying to him… God revealed to man only that which he was able to comprehend."

Sheila Walsh (born 1956): "We get criticized at Women of Faith for not making more bold statements: 'Here's ten things you should do'. We refuse to do that. We say, 'Come to the throne of grace and let God love you. And if He's got something to say to you, about some issue in your life, or me, about some issue, He's well able to do that'."

Luci Shaw: "I am growing accustomed to the grace of gradual illumination, so it is a delight and no real surprise when I see God's messages to me in the scattered rainbows on my wall at sunrise" *(Weavings)*.

Herman Hoeksema: "Either the logic of revelation is our logic or there is no revelation".

Jonathan Edwards (utterly convinced that in genuine revival the Spirit of God is at work, in order): "to lessen men's esteem of the pleasures, profits, and honors of the world, and to take off their hearts from an eager pursuit after these things; and to engage them in a deep concern about a future state and eternal happiness which the gospel reveals—and puts them upon earnestly seeking the kingdom of God and his righteousness."

Charles Finney: "Revival is a renewed conviction of sin and repentance, followed by an intense desire to live in obedience to God. It is giving up one's will to God in deep humility."

Andrew Bonar, to his brother Horace, about the lack of revival: "I was living very grossly, namely, laboring night and day in visiting with very little prayerfulness. I did not see that prayer should be the main business of every day... I see that prayerlessness is one of my great sins of omission. I am too short, ask too little, ask with too much want of forethought. Then, too little meditation upon Scripture!"

Robert L Dabney: "American Protestantism is characterized by a peculiar evil which I may describe by the term 'spurious revivalism'. The common mischief resulting from all its forms is the over-hasty reception into the communion of the churches of multitudes of persons whom time proves to have experienced no spiritual change. In most cases, these mischievous accessions are brought about by sensational human expedients. It is an unpopular thing for a minister of the gospel to bear this witness. But it is true. And my regard for that account which I must soon render, at a more awful bar than that of arrogant public opinion, demands its utterance."

Andrew Murray: "A true revival means nothing less than a revolution, casting out the spirit of worldliness, making God's love triumph in the heart."

Charles H Spurgeon: "We need a work of the Holy Spirit of a supernatural kind, putting power into the preaching of the Word, inspiring all believers with heavenly energy, and solemnly affecting the hearts of the careless, so that they turn to God and live. We would not be drunk with the wine of carnal excitement, but we would be filled with the Spirit. We would behold the fire descending from heaven in answer to the effectual fervent prayers of righteous men. Can we not entreat the Lord our God to make bare His holy arm in the eyes of all the people in this day of declension and vanity?
We want a revival of old-fashioned doctrine. I know not a single doctrine which is not at this hour studiously undermined by those who ought to be its defenders. There is not a truth that is precious to the soul which is not now denied by those whose profession it is to proclaim it. To me it is clear that we need a revival of old-fashioned gospel preaching like that of Whitefield and Wesley. The Scriptures must be made the infallible foundation of all teaching; the ruin, redemption and regeneration of mankind must be set forth in unmistakable terms.
Urgently do we need a revival of personal godliness. This is, indeed, the secret of church prosperity. When individuals fall from their steadfastness, the church is tossed to and fro; when personal faith is steadfast, the church abides true to her Lord. It is upon the truly godly and spiritual that the future of religion depends in the hand of God. Oh, for more truly holy men, quickened and filled with the Holy Spirit, consecrated to the Lord and sanctified by His truth. Brethren, we must each one live if the church is to be alive; we must live unto God if we expect to see the pleasure of the Lord prospering in our hands. Sanctified men are the salt of society and the saviours of the race.
We deeply want a revival of domestic religion. The Christian family was the bulwark of godliness in the days of the puritans….How can we hope to see the kingdom of our Lord advance when His own disciples do not teach His gospel to their own children? Oh, Christian men and women, be thorough in what you do and know and teach! Let your families be trained in the fear of God and be yourselves 'holiness unto the Lord'; so shall you stand like a rock amid the surging waves of error and ungodliness which rage around us.
We need saints. We need gracious minds trained to a high form of spiritual life by much converse with God in solitude. Saints acquire nobility from their constant resort to the place where the Lord meets with them. There they also acquire that power in prayer which we so greatly need. Oh, that we had more men like John Knox, whose prayers were more terrible to Queen Mary than 10,000 men! Oh, that we had more Elijahs by whose faith the windows of heavens should be shut or opened! This power comes not by a sudden effort; it is the outcome of a life devoted to the God of Israel! If our life is all in public, it will be a frothy, vapoury ineffectual existence; but if we hold high converse with God in secret, we shall be mighty for good. He that is a prince with God will take high rank with men, after the true measure of nobility.
Beware of being a lean-to; endeavour to rest on your own walls of real faith in the Lord Jesus. May none of us fall into a mean, poverty-stricken dependence on man! We want among us believers like those solid, substantial family mansions which stand from generation to generation as landmarks of the country; no lath-and-plaster fabrics, but edifices solidly constructed to bear all weathers, and defy time itself.
Given a host of men who are **steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord**, the glory of God's grace will be clearly manifested, not only in them, but in those round about them. The Lord send us a revival of consecrated strength, and heavenly energy!" *(The Kind of Revival Wanted by the Church)*.

CHS: "A very great portion of modern revivalism has been more a curse than a blessing, because it has led thousands to a kind of peace before they have known their misery; restoring the prodigal to the Father's house, and never making him say, 'Father, I have sinned'. How can he be healed who is not sick, or he be satisfied with the bread of life who is not hungry? The old-fashioned sense of sin is despised. ... Every thing in this age is shallow. ... The consequence is that men leap into religion, and then leap out again. Unhumbled they came to the church, unhumbled they remained in it, and unhumbled they go from it"

CHS: "I have no confidence at all in polished speech or brilliant literary effort to bring about a revival, but I have all the confidence in the world in the poor saint who would weep her eyes out because people are living in sin. I would choose, if I might, under God, to be a soulwinner."

Dwight L Moody: "People talk about our being earnest and fanatical—about our being on fire. Would to God the church were on fire! This world would soon shake to its foundation. May God wake up a slumbering church! What we want you to do is not to shout 'amen' and clap your hands. The deepest and quietest waters very often run swiftest. We want you to go right to work; there will be a chance for you to shout by and by. Go and speak to your neighbor and tell him of Christ and heaven. You need not go far before you will find someone passing down to the darkness of eternal death. Haste to his rescue!"

Jonathan Goforth: "It is vain for us to pray while conscious that we have injured another. Let us first make amends to the injured one before we dare approach God either in private or in public."

JG: "If revival is being withheld from us it is because some idol remains still enthroned; because we still insist in placing our reliance in human schemes; because we still refuse to face the unchangeable truth that, '**It is not by might, but by My Spirit**'."

JG: "As regards public sins, experience has shown us that these can only be swept away by public confession. True, this amounts to crucifixion; but by our willful disobedience we have put the Lord of Glory to an open shame, and it is the price that we must pay.
We believe, too, that as regards secret sin, i.e. sin which is known only to the individual soul and God, to confess it in private is, as a rule, sufficient to ensure pardon and cleansing."

Billy Sunday, when told that 'revivals don't last': "Neither does a bath, but it's good to have one once in a while."

Harry Ironside, on Billy Sunday: "Mr. Sunday, the eccentric evangelist, used to relate a graphic story of a well known village atheist who was seen running vigorously to a burning church building intent on joining with others in subduing the flames. A neighbor observing him, exclaimed facetiously, 'This is something new to me! I never did see you going to church before'. The atheist replied, 'Well, this is the first church I've ever seen on fire'. Who can tell how many might be drawn to the people of God if they were only on fire for Christ and burning with zeal to win the lost?"

AW Tozer: "Have you noticed how much praying for revival has been going on of late and how little revival has resulted? I believe the problem is that we have been trying to substitute praying for obeying, and it simply will not work. To pray for revival while ignoring the plain precept laid down in Scripture is to waste a lot of words and get nothing for our trouble. Prayer will become effective when we stop using it as a substitute for obedience."

DMLloyd-Jones: "No revival has ever been known in the history of the churches which deny or ignore certain essential truths."
"We cannot engineer revival, nor indeed could we ever convert anyone. In the affairs of the soul and the spirit no man can do anything for others, no matter how dear and how near he may be to them... no human being can do anything, but God can do everything. St. Paul did not convert a single person, he was but God's agent. There is no greater joy which any minister may ever have than that, to know for certain that it is not himself, but Christ in him, who is doing the work."

Andrew Gih (1901-85): "God's time for revival is the very darkest hour, when everything seems hopeless. It is always the Lord's way to go to the very worst cases to manifest His glory."

Leonard Ravenhill: "There are very, very few occasions when God Almighty has revived dead denominations. The men who stirred their generations had to 'go outside the camp'."

Stephen Phinney: "When Jonah's message came to Nineveh, the people humbled themselves and they began to pray, (Jon. 3:8). When they did, God moved in power and sent a revival! We, too, are in our final call for God's people to stop looking for help and purpose in every other thing in life or in our self-life. We are being called upon to make the indwelling Life of Christ our primary focus and first priority... When we call on God from a pure, humble heart, we will see revival now!"

Henry Morris (Institute of Creation Research): "The great need of the Christian church today is revival - not from apostasy, but from apathy and compromise. Apostate churches, denying the basic doctrines of Christianity, are not real churches, but mere socioreligious clubs, and their members still need to be saved. There are multitudes of generally

sound churches and believers, however, that have become neutral in their stance, whenever they face the controversial issues that require them to choose between conformity to and confrontation with the world system that surrounds them. Such churches are typified by the church at Laodicea (Rv. 3:14-22), the last of the churches addressed in the seven letters of Revelation 2-3. This church represents a real Christian church, with its 'candlestick' still in place (Rv. 1:20; 2:5), one which seems to be doing well outwardly, in 'need of nothing' materially, but one which is 'lukewarm', and therefore 'wretched' spiritually (vss 15-17). Such churches are urgently in need of revival, not a revival of mere emotional activity, but one of real substance and truth (verse 18) - that is, repentance (v. 19)."

Nancy Leigh DeMoss: "Revival is not just an emotional touch; it's a complete takeover!"

James Bell: "It is easy for Pastors to be considered bold and brave if they promote the latest 'save our nation from the pagans' strategy. Since the 1980s, there have been any number of pastors and religious leaders with great political clout, trying to save America. Multi-billions of dollars, with sincere effort to match, have been spent in our life time - all seeking to stem the tide of sin and filth by the primary means of preacher led political efforts. And yet it is undeniable: The morality of the nation is **not** better off today in 2014 than it was before all of these efforts. The flood of filth and the endangerment of cherished freedoms are still rising at an alarming rate in spite of all these massive and sincere political efforts led by religious conservatives.
But far more important: During this same time period - the same flood of SIN filth has been and is rising right in the memberships of the conservative, fundamental, Bible-believing, Evangelical, and Charismatic and Pentecostal churches of America! This is not the way to be 'salt and light'!
But study Church History: There have been times when the church greatly affected the public square in very godly ways! In every case, it was the overflow of revival that first brought a backslidden church to brokenness and repentance over their [our!] own sins! Reality: If genuine revival came to the American church, there would be a major recession among all the 'sin businesses' of our land! O, let us embrace a Biblical strategy that will have maximum impact!"

*Ray Comfort: "*Are you praying for revival? Many are. They aren't seeking the lost. They instead see revival as a sovereign 'move of God'. In doing so they are handing the job of evangelism back to Heaven. In essence they are saying, 'We know you have commanded us to preach the Gospel to every creature..., but we will stay here and pray. Your Word says, '**How will they hear without a preacher?**'..., but we will stay here and pray. You have told us that the Gospel is the power of God to salvation..., but we will stay here and pray because it sure is easier to talk to God about men, rather than to talk to men about God'.
Don't be like that. If we love Him, we will keep His commandments, and one of His commandments is go into all the world and preach the Gospel to every creature."

Thomas Kidd: "The Great Awakening was an evangelical and revitalization movement that swept Protestant Europe and British America, especially the American colonies, in the 1730s and 1740s, leaving a permanent impact on American Protestantism. It resulted from powerful preaching that gave listeners a sense of deep personal revelation of their need of salvation by Jesus Christ. The Great Awakening pulled away from ritual, ceremony, sacramentalism, and hierarchy, and made Christianity intensely personal to the average person by fostering a deep sense of spiritual conviction and redemption, and by encouraging introspection and a commitment to a new standard of personal morality."

Alan Taylor: "The Second Great Awakening began about 1800 and reached out to the unchurched, whereas the First Great Awakening focused on people who were already church members. 18th-century American Christians added an emphasis on 'outpourings of the Holy Spirit' to the evangelical imperatives of Reformation Protestantism. Revivals encapsulated those hallmarks and spread the newly created evangelicalism into the early republic. Evangelical preachers 'sought to include every person in conversion, regardless of gender, race, and status'."

Jim Elliff: "Revival is largely about the recovery of the true gospel. True conversion and true revival follows the recovery of the true and full gospel message.
We would be closer to the revival we desire if we would admit our failure, humbly hang our heads, and seek to rectify this awful hindrance to God's blessing. When we boast of how big we are, we are bragging about our shame" *(Southern Baptists, an Unregenerate Denomination).*

TChallies: "Obsession with numbers cannot be healthy. Which army would you rather have? Gideon's first army or his last?"

Anon.: "Never has it been more clear to me that two revivals are in progress on the earth. One is the revival of the Spirit of God by which dead men and women are freed from their sins by the blood of the Lamb and raised to a life which is the life of the sons of God, a life which bears God's nature, manifests God's mercy. The other revival is the revival of religious flesh, a revival which is so appealing and gathers such multitudes and wields such power in this world because it offers all the comfort of religion while allowing you to keep your ego and all rights to yourself. Surely each of us has to decide which revival he is going to be part of."

590 - *REWARD*

Alexander MacLaren: "'...the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abraham: **I AM thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward**' (Gen. 15:1). This promise opens out to the general truth that God Himself is the true reward of a devout life. There are many recompenses for all sacrifices for God, some of them outward and material, some of them inward and spiritual, but the reward which surpasses all others is that by such sacrifices we attain to greater capacity for God, and therefore possess more of Him. This is the only Reward worth thinking of—God-only satisfies the soul!" *(Expositions of Holy Scripture)*.

591 - *RICHES*

Charles Spurgeon: "Of all the temptations to which God's children are exposed, growing rich is perhaps the most dangerous of all, because it is a snare that they do not dread. '**For we brought nothing into the world, and we can take nothing out of it. But if we have food and clothing, we will be content with that. People who want to get rich fall into temptation and a trap and into many foolish and harmful desires that plunge men into ruin and destructio**n' (1 Ti. 6:7-8)."

Gilbert K Chesterton: "Among the rich you will never find a really generous man even by accident. They may give their money away, but they will never give themselves away; they are egotistic, secretive, dry as old bones. To be smart enough to get all that money you must be dull enough to want it" *(A Miscellany of Men)*.

592 - *RIGHTEOUSNESS*

CT Studd: "Noah did not only preach righteousness (2 P. 2:5), he acted it... He overcame the current of the popular opinion of his day, scorning the hatred and ridicule of the scoffers who mocked at the thought of there being but one way of salvation. He warned the unbelieving and, entering the ark himself, did not open the door an inch when once God had shut it. A real hero untainted by the fear of man!"

Leon Morris: "You can drift into sin, but not into righteousness."

JD Greear: "Righteous acts are righteous only when they are done out of love for righteousness and not a means to anything" *(Breaking the Islam Code: Understanding the Soul of Every Muslim)*.

593 - *RISK*

Ralph Winter: "Risks are not to be evaluated in terms of the probability of success, but in terms of the value of the goal."

594 - *ROMANCE*

Dannah Gresh, on 'Fifty Shades of Grey':
"Women Are Starved For Real Romance. Have you ever shopped for groceries when you are hungry? I have a really hard time staying in the produce aisle. The lemon poppy seed scones call to me, practically force me to buy them, and I am devouring them before I leave the parking lot. You shouldn't grocery shop when you are starving.
God created us to be romantic, sexual beings but our culture is starving us. Women who are hungry for real romance will eat anything.
In a culture that constantly celebrates women's independence and freedom, a movie about bondage is breaking Fandango ticket pre-sales. Words like 'submission', 'master', and 'obedience' are not only acceptable, but sexy. This seems to have come out of left field. But it hasn't really. The mantra that 'you don't need a man' has created a culture of strong women and weak men.
Now we secretly yearn for the very thing our independence has destroyed—strong, confident men. But since when did Prince Charming carry handcuffs?
The fact is… Christian women are hungry for what God created them to experience in romantic relationships. God created us to be strong, yes! But does that strength have to be at the expense of men as our emasculating culture claims? I don't think so. I like my man strong and safe. Most women do. But today men have been made weak. That's why we're reading erotica. We're starved for strong men and some women will devour sick counterfeits of strength because their souls are emaciated by the emasculation. The problem isn't erotica, it's the hunger.
So starved are women that while they carry signs to picket sex trafficking and violence against women, they pack their Kindles with erotica that glorifies bondage, dominance, sadism, and masochism. Can you say double minded? And make no mistake, this will lead to more violence against women. A recent Michigan State University survey found that young women who had read 'Fifty Shades of Grey' were more likely to be in abusive relationships."

595 - *SABBATH*

Ignatius of Antioch: "If, therefore, those who were brought up in the ancient order of things [i.e., the Jews] have come to the possession of a new hope, no longer observing the Sabbath, but living in the observance of the Lord's Day, on which also our life has sprung up again by Him and by His death…" *(Letter to the Magnesians).*

Justin Martyr: "Is there any other matter, my [Jewish] friends, in which we Christians are blamed, than this: that we do not live after the law... and do not observe Sabbaths, as you do?"

Tertullian: "We do not follow the Jews in their peculiarities in regard to food nor in their sacred days."

Ellen G White, the great leader of the SDA church, supposedly, in one of her 2000 visits to heaven: "I saw that God had not changed the Sabbath, for He never changes. But the pope had changed it from the seventh day to the first day of the week; for he was to change times and laws" *(Early Writings of Ellen G White, page 33).*

EGW: "The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty, for it is the point of truth especially controverted. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then the line of distinction will be drawn between those who serve God and those who serve Him not. While the observance of the false Sabbath in compliance with the law of the state, contrary to the fourth commandment, will be an avowal of allegiance to a power that is in opposition to God, the keeping of the true Sabbath, in obedience to God's law, is an evidence of loyalty to the Creator. While one class, by accepting the sign of submission to earthly powers, receive the mark of the beast, the other choosing the token of allegiance to divine authority, receive the seal of God" *(The Great Controversy, p 605)*.

Ray Comfort: "Scripture makes it clear that no one can be justified (made right with God) by keeping the Sabbath holy, or by keeping any other Commandment. All the Law does is bring the knowledge of sin to show us that we need a Savior. Jesus fulfilled the demands of the Law, which means we can be made right with God through faith in Him alone (see Eph. 2:8-9). Believers now serve in the spirit, not the letter of the law, and the principle behind the Sabbath is this: Just as God created for six days then rested on the seventh, man is to work for six days and rest on the seventh—to cease working. Those who trust in Christ's finished work on the cross have ceased trying to be justified through their own efforts and instead find their rest in Him (see Heb. 4:3, 10.) That is why keeping the Sabbath is a non-issue for Christians when it comes to eternal salvation. It is simply a matter of conscience. Christians have incredible liberty—no one can tell us what we must eat or drink, or what days we must observe.
Those who insist that others (besides themselves) should keep the Jewish Sabbath cannot point to even one verse in the New Testament where Christians are commanded to keep the Sabbath. If our salvation depended on resting on a certain day, then you would think that God would have taken the time to tell us, 'Remember to keep the Sabbath holy'. But it's not there, and any reference to it is negative—saying not to let any man tell you what day to keep, etc. I have found that Sabbath-keepers rarely plead with the unsaved to get right with God. Instead, they try and lay the Law on the backs of Christians to try and take away the liberty they have in Christ and steal their joy. Scripture tells me to avoid strivings about the Law."

596 - *SACRIFICE*

Adoniram Judson: "There is no success without sacrifice. If you succeed without sacrifice it is because someone has suffered before you. If you sacrifice without success, it is because someone will succeed after."

Charles H Spurgeon: "It is our duty and our privilege to exhaust our lives for Jesus. We are not to be living specimens of men in fine preservation, but 'living sacrifices'."

CHS: "Nothing that man can present to God by way of sacrifice can ever purchase the blessing of forgiveness."

CHS: "I would freely give my eyes if you might but see Christ, and I would willingly give my hands if you might but lay hold on him."

CT Studd: "If Jesus Christ be God and died for me, then no sacrifice that I make can be too great for Him."

Derek Thomas: "God is not wanting you to make sacrifices. He wants you to *be* a sacrifice."

597 - *SACRIFICE OF CHRIST*

William Nicholson: "**He gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil age!**" (Gal. 1:4). "The sacrifice of Christ was voluntary - it must therefore have been prompted by infinite love. Redeeming love should be the favorite topic of the Christian's constant meditation.
I. Note His marvelous act: 'He gave himself!' He came into the world which abhorred Him, disowned Him, and murdered Him! He gave himself to all the privations and sorrows of human life. He gave himself to obscurity and indigence. He was born in a stable - and had nowhere to lay His head.

He gave himself to scorn and infamy. He was denounced... as a glutton, as a drunkard, as insane, as a demoniac, as a traitor! '**Scorn has broken My heart and has left Me helpless; I looked for sympathy, but there was none; for comforters, but I found none!**' (Ps. 69:20). He gave himself to pain and anguish. '**He was despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows, and familiar with suffering!**' (Is. 53:3). Behold His agony... at Gabbatha, at Gethsemane, and at Golgotha! He gave himself to an ignominious and painful death. '**He was pierced for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon Him, and by His wounds we are healed!**' (Is. 53:5). He died the just for the unjust.
II. Note the purpose for which He gave Himself: '**for our sins**!' Man is a sinner - he has transgressed the Divine law, and rendered himself accursed. Christ died to save helpless, ruined man. **He gave himself** to deliver us from... sin's curse (Gal. 3:13); sin's defilement (Eph. 5:25-27; Titus 2:11-14; 1 John 1:9); sin's dominion (Ro. 6:14); the effects of sin in this world and in eternity. The believer now has peace, joy, hope, and triumph.
III. Note the Design of Christ's offering: '**that He might deliver us from this present evil world**!' Not totally to remove us out of the world, but to deliver us from its evil practices - from its maxims and philosophies. To deliver us from the condemnation to which the world will be subjected.
To deliver us from attachment to this fleeting world, '**For this is not your resting place, because it is defiled, it is ruined, beyond all remedy!**' (Micah 2:10). To influence us to look higher, accounting ourselves as 'strangers and pilgrims' on earth; declaring plainly that we are '**seeking a better country, that is a heavenly one'**!"

JI Packer: "Access to God under all circumstances is guaranteed by Christ's one sacrifice that covers all transgressions."

Miles McKee: "Josephus, the Jewish historian, writing about John the Baptist, said: 'When John the Baptist entered his ministry, that particular year 260,000 lambs were slain at the Passover!' Imagine that! – 260,000 lambs and yet the combined power of their spilt blood could not take away one single sin!
But what a contrast to the lamb whom John proclaimed. In effect, John declared, 'Behold Yahweh's lamb, the Lamb whom Yahweh Himself has provided (Genesis 22:8). This is the true sacrificial lamb; this is the one who will be led as a lamb to the slaughter (Isaiah 53:7). This is the one with the power to remove the sins of the world. This is The Lamb'."

598 - *SADNESS*

Samuel Rutherford: "I wonder many times that ever a child of God should have a sad heart, considering what the Lord is preparing for them."

Anon.: "Saddest Words. Several famous people were asked what they felt was the saddest word in the English language. Here's what some of them said. Poet TS Eliot: *The saddest word in the English language is, of course, 'saddest'*. Lyricist Oscar Hammerstein II: 'But'. Writer John Dos Passos quoted John Keats: 'Forlorn! the very word is like a bell'. Psychiatrist Karl Menninger: 'Unloved'. Statesman Bernard M Baruch: 'Hopeless'. President Harry Truman quoted John Greenleaf Whittier: *For of all sad words of tongue or pen, the saddest are these: 'It might have been!'* Alexandra Tolstoi: *The saddest word in all languages, which has brought the world to its present condition, is 'atheism'*. Put all of these answers together and you have a faint picture of a soul without Christ. I think of that word which Keats used so dramatically - 'forlorn'. It is the English form of the Dutch word 'verloren', which means 'lost'. But the Word of God, through the apostle Paul, gives the ultimate description: '**without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world**' (Eph. 2:12)."

599 - *SALVATION*

John Calvin: "Since no man is excluded from calling upon God, the gate of salvation is set open to all. There is nothing else to hinder us from entering, but our own unbelief."

Matthew Henry: "In the affair of man's salvation... ELECTION is ascribed to the Father, RECONCILIATION is ascribed to the Son, and SANCTIFICATION is ascribed to the Holy Spirit."

John Wesley: "We allow, it is the work of God alone to justify, to sanctify, and to glorify; which three comprehend the whole of salvation." *(Predestination Calmly Considered)*.

William Jay (1769-1853): "If a man be not saved on this side of the grave, he will never be saved on the other."

JC Ryle: "One single soul saved shall outlive and outweigh all the kingdoms of the world."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Have you no wish for others to be saved? Then you are not saved yourself, be sure of that!"

CHS: "I frequently hear persons exhorted to give their hearts to Christ, which is a very proper exhortation. But that is not the Gospel. Salvation comes from something that Christ gives you, not something that you give to Christ. The giving of your heart to Christ follows after the receiving from Christ of eternal life by faith."

CHS: ""It is not thy hold on Christ that saves thee; it is Christ. It is not thy joy in Christ that saves thee; it is Christ. It is not even thy faith in Christ, though that be the instrument; it is Christ's blood and merit."

CHS: "It is insulting to a man to call him a fool, but I question whether any man is saved unless he has called himself a fool."

AW Pink: "The nature of Christ's salvation is woefully misrepresented by the present-day 'evangelist'. He announces a Saviour from Hell, rather than a Saviour from sin. ...And that is why so many are fatally deceived, for there are multitudes who wish to escape the Lake of Fire who have no desire to be delivered from their carnality and worldliness" *(Signs of the Times)*.

CS Lewis: "A world of nice people, content in their own niceness, looking no further, turned away from God, would be just as desperately in need of salvation as a miserable world—and might even be more difficult to save."

Voddie Baucham: "Do you know who you need to be saved from? You need to be saved from God."

Donald A Carson: "If God had perceived that our greatest need was economic, he would have sent an economist. If he had perceived that our greatest need was entertainment, he would have sent us a comedian or an artist. If God had perceived that our greatest need was political stability, he would have sent us a politician. If he had perceived that our greatest need was health, he would have sent us a doctor. But he perceived that our greatest need involved our sin, our alienation from him, our profound rebellion, our death; and he sent us a Savior. "

Tim Keller: "It is not the strength of your faith but the object of your faith that actually saves you."

RC Sproul: "The question is not, 'Why is there only one way to God?' but 'Why is there even one way?'"

Miles McKee: "Years ago, when first I was converted to Christ, some of my old friends sneeringly mocked me saying, 'We hear that you're saved! Saved from what?' I wasn't quite sure what to say as at that early stage. All I knew was that the Lord had touched my life and had turned me around. However, as the gospel began to really grasp me, I discovered the clear answer to their question. I'd been saved from the wrath of God."

Miles McKee: "An Anglican Bishop said; 'We can never make too much of Christ… We can never have too high thoughts about Christ, can never love Him too much, trust Him too implicitly, lay too much weight upon Him, and speak too highly in His praise. He is worthy of all the honour that we can give Him. He will be all in heaven. Let us see to it, that He is all in our hearts on earth'.
Did you know that His priceless name is discovered all over the Old Testament? That's right! The name of Jesus is found in the Old Testament. Let me explain: The name by which our Master was known during His time on earth was yeshuw`ah. The name Jesus comes from the transliteration of yeshuw`ah into Greek and then English.
His name yeshuw`ah (Jesus) means salvation, deliverance, victory and welfare. On 78 occasions, the word yeshuw`ah is found in the Old Testament. It's most common translation is the word '**Salvation**'. This is stunning! The Old Testament is pointing out that Salvation and Jesus are one and the same. How then can we make too much of Him? May our hearts feed on this truth. Consider how when the word says 'The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation (my yeshuw`ah…my Jesus): he is my God, …' (Ex. 15:2).
In Psalm 9:14, David bursts out in song saying: 'I will rejoice in thy salvation'. What he actually was saying was; 'I will rejoice in your yeshuw`ah (Jesus)'.
In Isaiah 12:2-3 '**Salvation**' is mentioned three times. Here is how it reads: 'Behold, God is my Yeshuw`ah (my Jesus); I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord is my strength and my song; he also is Yeshuw`ah (Jesus). Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of Yeshuw`ah (Jesus)'.
Then there's '**But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation** (yeshuw`ah)' (Ps. 13:5). And again, 'Oh that the salvation ((yeshuw`ah), of Israel were come out of Zion! When God brings back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad' (Ps. 53:6). These are but a few instances!"

Ray Comfort: "Someone asked, 'Are you saying that Christians are better than non-Christians?'"
Answer: "The Christian is no better than a non-Christian, but he is infinitely better off. It is like two men on a plane, one of whom is wearing a parachute while the other is not. Neither is better than the other, but the man with the parachute is certainly better off than the man who is not wearing a parachute. The difference will be seen when they jump from the plane at 20,000 feet. Jesus warned that if we 'jump' into death without Him, we would perish. The Law of an infinitely holy and just Creator is even harsher than gravity. Scripture states that sinners are God's enemy (Romans 5:10) and that '**It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God**' (Hb. 10:31)."

Church sign: "Jesus died on the cross—that's history. Jesus died for me—that's salvation!"

Apostle Paul: "**This is the will of God, your sanctification... For God did not call us to uncleanness, but in holiness. Therefore he who rejects this does not reject man, but God, who has also given us His Holy Spirit**." *(1 Thessalonians 4)*.

Martin Luther: "There is no justification without sanctification, no forgiveness without renewal of life, no real faith from which the fruits of new obedience do not grow."

Thomas Manton: "There is more hewing, and hacking, and squaring used on a stone which is to be set in the wall of a stately palace, than that which is placed in a rock wall. Just so, the vine is carefully pruned, when the bramble is untouched."

TM: "**Since, then, you have been raised with Christ, set your hearts on things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things!**" (Col. 3:1-2).
"Take a mirror and turn it toward Heaven, and there you shall see the reflection of Heaven, the clouds and things above. Turn it downward toward the earth, you shall see the reflection of the earth, trees, meadows, men. Just so does the soul receive a reflection from the things to which it is set. If the heart is set toward Heaven, that puts you into a heavenly frame. If you set your heart on earthly objects, you are a man of the earth!"

Jonathan Edwards: "We should distinguish the good from the bad, and not judge the whole by the part... When any profess to have received light and comforts from heaven, and to have had sensible communion with God, many are ready to expect that now they appear like angels, and not like poor, feeble, blind, and sinful worms of the dust. There being so much corruption left in the hearts of God's own children, and its prevailing as it sometimes does, is indeed a mysterious thing, and always was a stumbling block to the world."

George Whitefield: "The renewal of our natures is a work of great importance. It is not to be done in a day. We have not only a new house to build up, but an old one to pull down."

JC Philpot: "Jesus has become our wisdom and our righteousness and sanctification and redemption" (1 Cor. 1:30). '**May I never boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world**' (Gal. 6:14). The Cross is not only the meritorious cause of all salvation, but it is also the instrumental cause of all sanctification. As there is no other way of salvation than by the blood of the cross, so there is no other way of holiness than by the power of the cross. Through the cross, that is, through union and communion with Him who suffered upon it, not only is there a fountain opened for all sin, but for all uncleanness!"

Robert C Chapman: "There are many who preach Christ, but not so many who live Christ; my great aim will be to live Christ." Comment from his biographer: "If Romans 1:17, '**The just shall live by faith**' is Luther's verse, then this Scripture: Philippians 1:21 - '...**for to me to live is Christ**', is Robert Chapman's verse."

JC Ryle: "If we would be sanctified, our course is clear and plain - we must begin with Christ. We must go to Him as sinners, with no plea but that of utter need, and cast our souls on Him by faith. If we would grow in holiness and become more sanctified, we must continually go on as we began, and be ever making fresh applications to Christ."

Gordon B Watt: "Not you, but God! On this my poor heart rests, on this great, blessed, and eternal fact,
Not I, but Christ, Who died, Who ever lives, could meet my life in everything it lacked.
Peace, Pardon, Power, all perfectly are mine, not by self-effort, but through Love Divine.

Not you, but God! In everything I do, in service that delights, or sorely tries,
When burdens press, and faith and courage test, and, weary in the fight, the spirit cries,
My soul finds strength and joy in midst of strain, I know God has His plan: the Lord doth reign.

Not you, but God! Where'er may sound the call, to fight, to pray, to suffer, work or wait,
I would be still enough to hear His voice, throughout the working day, early or late,
Not you, but God! 'Tis He who counts in life, and gives to those who trust the vict'ry in the strife."

Amy Carmichael: "FB Meyer once told me that when he was young, he was very irritable, and an old man told him that he had found relief from this very thing by looking up the moment he felt it coming, and saying, 'Thy sweetness, Lord'. By telling this that old man greatly helped FB Meyer, and he told it to tens of thousands. I pass it on to you because I found it a certain and quick way of escape. Take the opposite of your temptation and look up inwardly, naming that opposite: Untruth - 'Thy truth, Lord'; Unkindness - 'Thy kindness, Lord'; Impatience - 'Thy patience, Lord'; Selfishness - 'Thy unselfishness, Lord'; Roughness - 'Thy gentleness, Lord'; Discourtesy - 'Thy courtesy, Lord'; Resentment, inward heat, fuss - 'Thy sweetness, Lord, Thy calmness, Thy peacefulness'.
I think that no one who tries this very simple plan will ever give it up. (It takes for granted, of course, that all is yielded - the 'I' dethroned.) Will all to whom it is new, try it for a day, a week, a month, and test it?"

Arthur W Pink: "Two things always go together in the experience of a genuine believer:
1) A growing discovery of the vileness of self: '**Behold, I am vile!**' (Job 40:4); '**O wretched man that I am!**' (R. 7:24).
2) A deepening appreciation of the preciousness of Christ: '**Yes, He is altogether lovely!**' (Song of Songs 5:16); '**To you who believe, He is precious!**' (1 Peter 2:7)."

AWP: "**Catch the foxes for us - the little foxes that are ruining the vineyards!**" (Song of Songs 2:15). "Though there may be nothing in my outward conduct for which the Lord is chastising me, yet it is likely there is something within against which He is intimating His displeasure, and for which He requires me to humble myself. A spirit of selfishness, the allowing of pride, the workings of self-will, the stirrings of rebellion when Divine Providence crosses me, the exercise of self-righteousness, may be the plague-spots of my soul which need purging.
In the rush and pressure of every-day life, the little foxes that are ruining the vineyards are apt to be neglected; and if we are careless, then we must not be surprised if we are placed on our backs for a season... that there may be time for reflection and opportunity for closer dealings between the soul and God, that the hidden things of darkness may be brought out into the light and faithfully dealt with. '**Search me, O God, and know my heart; test me and know my anxious thoughts. Point out anything in me that offends You, and lead me along the path of everlasting life!**' (Ps. 139:23-24)."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "The Scriptures place great emphasis on our part in sanctification, on what you and I have to do. What is the point of the mighty arguments of Paul and the apostles in their letters if sanctification is something that I am to receive? Why the exhortations? Here is one exhortation from the apostle Peter: '**Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul**' (1 P. 2:11).
Do you notice what he says? We do not receive our sanctification and are then delivered from theses things. No; he tells us to abstain from them and to keep ourselves from them. And the tragedy is that so many people are spending their lives waiting to receive something, and in the meantime they are not abstaining from these fleshly lusts.
Take a statement from Paul: '**Let him that stole steal no more**' (Eph. 4:28). That is what he is to do. He is not to wait to receive something; he is commanded to give up stealing. What can be more specific than that?"
(Walking with God Day by Day)

Jerry Bridges: "To the degree that we feel we are on a legal or performance relationship with God, to that degree our progress in sanctification is impeded. A legal mode of thinking gives indwelling sin an advantage, because nothing cuts the nerve of the desire to pursue holiness as much as a sense of guilt. On the contrary, nothing so motivates us to deal with sin in our lives as does the understanding and application of the two truths that our sins are forgiven and the dominion of sin is broken because of our union with Christ.... Our specific responsibility in the pursuit of holiness as seen in 2 Corinthians 3:18, then, is to behold the glory of the Lord as it is displayed in the gospel. The gospel is a 'mirror' through which we now behold His beauty. One day we shall see Christ, not as in a mirror, but face to face. Then, '**we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is**' (1 Jn. 3:2). Until then we behold Him in the gospel. Therefore, we must 'preach the Gospel to ourselves every day'" *(The Discipline of Grace).*

Jim Wright: "You're not gonna cross the Jordan River if you follow those who are perpetually stuck in the wilderness. It's great to escape Egypt, but sometimes we would rather stay in the desert than fight those giants in the promised land."

601 - *SANCTUARY*

JvH: "Usually the 'sanctuary' is thought of as something on the level of the temple in Jerusalem, and we forget that it was burned to the ground, precisely so that the disciples (all of them through the ages) would focus on the only enduring sanctuary, the one in heaven!
Stubborn man knows better and feels he can't worship unless it is in a material 'sanctuary' on earth. That thought and that attitude are stumbling blocks just as much as the ideas of 'performance', 'entertainment', 'man's approval', etc. The rule laid down by Jesus in Mt. 18 is '**2 or 3** (or more) **in HIS name**', that is sufficient, whenever and wherever, and He guarantees to be in the very midst of them!
That's in the first NT book, and the last Old Testament book has this: '**Then those who feared the Lord spoke to one another, and the Lord listened and heard them; so a book of remembrance was written before Him for those who fear the Lord and who meditate on His name**' (Mal. 3).
The first-ever apostolic work of church planting in Europe was done at a riverside, in homes, and in a prison (Acts 16). Typical NT meetings are described in 1 Corinthians 14, but there is no mention of any 'sanctuary'. The believers there, in Corinth, had homes and patios; that is where they gathered. It was all the earthly 'sanctuary' they needed!"

Anon.: "When ministry becomes performance, then the 'sanctuary' becomes a theater, the congregation becomes an audience, worship becomes entertainment, and man's applause and approval become the measure of success. But when ministry is for the glory of God, his presence moves into the 'sancturary'. Even the unsaved visitor will fall down on his face, worship God and confess that God is among us (1 Cor. 14:24-25)."

Thomas Brooks: "Whatever sin the heart of man is most prone to, that the devil will help forward."

John Owen: "Satan's greatest success is in making people think they have plenty of time before they die to consider their eternal welfare."

Thomas Manton: "**'So that Satan will not outsmart us. For we are familiar with his evil schemes!**' (2 Co. 2:11). Be watchful! The World is the devil's chessboard! You can hardly move backward or forward, but he is ready to attack you with some temptation!'. '**Put on the full armor of God so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes!**' (Eph. 6:11)."

Thomas Watson: "Satan tempts to sin under a pretence of religion. He is most to be feared when he transforms himself into an angel of light. He came to Christ with Scriptures in his mouth."

Matthew Henry: "Satan is the great promoter of falsehood of every kind. He is a liar, all his temptations are carried on by his calling evil good, and good evil, and promising freedom in sin."

Jonathan Edwards: "Would the prince of darkness, in order to promote his kingdom of darkness, lead men to the sun? ... He hates every word of the Bible, and we may be sure that he never will attempt to raise a person's esteem of affection to it."

William R Nicholson: "We are told of the 'wiles of the Devil' - who hides his evil designs, and falls upon us when we least expect it. He is invisible - his influence is like the silent pestilence which walks in darkness. He studies our propensities, and adapts his temptations to them... How fearful is the warfare! But it is consolatory to know that these demonic powers, as great as they confessedly are - are limited, controlled, overruled by Him, who will 'bruise Satan under our feet shortly'!" *(The Christian Warfare!).*

JC Ryle: "Unbelief about the existence and personality of Satan has often proved the first step to unbelief about God."

JCR: "Since Satan cannot destroy the Gospel, he has too often neutralized its usefulness by addition, subtraction, or substitution."

JCR: "The very fact that Satan assaults us should fill our minds with hope."

J Hudson Taylor: "If you undertake to subvert Satan, Satan will undertake to subvert you!"

Henry C Thiessen (1858-1926): "…the serpent is neither a figurative description of Satan, nor is it Satan in the form of a serpent. The real serpent was the agent in Satan's hand. This is evident from the description of the reptile in Genesis 3:1 and the curse pronounced upon it in 3:14: '**Upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life**'."

Amy Carmichael: "Satan is so much more in earnest than we are - he buys up the opportunity while we are wondering how much it will cost."

Martha Snell Nicholson (1898-1953): "Satan's Accusation and my Advocate!

I sinned, and straightway, post-haste, Satan flew before the presence of the Most-High God,
And made a railing accusation there. He said, 'This soul, this thing of clay and sod,
Has sinned. Tis true that he has named thy Name, but I demand his death, for Thou has said,
The soul that sinneth, it shall die. Shall not Thy sentence be fulfilled? Is justice dead?
Send now this wretched sinner to his doom. What other thing can righteous ruler do?'
And thus he did accuse me day and night. And every word he spoke, Oh God, was true!
Then quickly One rose up from God's right hand, before whose glory angels veiled their eyes.
He spoke: 'Each jot and tittle of the law must be fulfilled. The guilty sinner dies!
But wait. Suppose his guilt was all transferred to Me and that I paid his penalty!
Behold my hands, my side, my feet! One day I was made sin for him, and died that he,
Might be presented faultless, at Thy throne!' And Satan fled away, full well he knew
That he could not prevail against such love. For every word my dear Lord spoke was true!"

D Martyn Lloyd-J: "Here is one of the most wonderful things about the cross... Here Christ defeated our ultimate enemy, the devil, the one who originally brought man and the universe down. He was cast out, he was defeated. He has been put in chains. And finally, he is going to be completely and utterly destroyed. He will be cast into the lake of fire with the beast and all the false prophets. And he will have no more power" *(The Cross)*.

DML-J: "I am certain that one of the main causes of the ill state of the church today is the fact that the devil is being forgotten – we have become so psychological in our attitude and thinking. We are ignorant of the existence of the devil, the adversary, the accuser, and his fiery darts."

DML-J: "The devil is so subtle that he dominates man and persuades him at the same time that he is not being dominated."

J Oswald Sanders (1902-92): "It has been suggested that just as the speaking of Balaam's ass was a *divine* miracle, so the speaking of the serpent was a *diabolic* miracle."

Robert Shaw: "Satan and all his agents, with all their combined strength and subtilty, cannot separate one soul from Christ."

George Barna: "Hollywood has made evil accessible and tame, making Satan and demons less worrisome than the Bible suggests they really are. It's hard for achievement-driven, self-reliant, independent people to believe that their lives can be impacted by unseen forces."

Frank Retief: "Resisting the devil does not mean 'rebuking' him by shouting at him. It refers to a godly lifestyle of submission to God, a break with the friendship of the world, and a spirit of personal humility.
'**Submit yourselves therefore to God, resist the devil, and he will flee from you!**' (James 4:7)."

Russell M Grigg (Creation Ministries Intl.): "The word 'Satan' means 'adversary'—primarily to God, secondarily to men; the term 'devil' signifies 'slanderer' of God to men, and of men to God.
The Bible tells us that, just before Judas left the Upper Room to go and betray Jesus, '**Satan entered into him**' (John 13:26–27). Likewise demons can, under certain conditions, indwell either human bodies or animal bodies—for example, the time when Jesus cast out a legion of devils from a man, and they then entered a herd of pigs which ran down a steep place into the sea (Mark 5:1–13). It is therefore proper for us to conclude that Satan appropriated and used the body of a specific serpent on this occasion to carry out his subtle purpose of tempting Eve to sin."

603 - *SATAN'S STRATEGY*

Thomas Brooks: "Satan hath snares for the wise, and snares for the simple; snares for the hypocrites, and snares for the upright; snares for generous souls, and snares for timorous souls; snares for the rich, and snares for the poor; snares for the aged, and snares for youth. Happy are those souls that are not taken and held in the snares he hath laid."

JC Ryle: "Since Satan cannot destroy the Gospel, he has too often neutralized its usefulness by addition, subtraction or substitution."

John MacArthur: "The dominant strategy of Satan since the creation of the world has been to undermine trust in God's Word. It started in the Garden of Eden when he asked Eve, '**Has God said?**' In that devious, highly consequential question he was casting doubt on God's Word, and he hasn't stopped doing so since.
From that point forward, Satan's objective has been to lead as many people as possible to eternal destruction.
And what has been the focal point of his attack on people's souls? Fomenting unbelief in and rejection of God's Word. Undermining people's confidence in the objective truth of Scripture, thereby taking away their only hope for salvation.
'Has God said?' has become the battle cry of the entire world system in which we live..."

JMA: "Satan continues his efforts to make sin less offensive, heaven less appealing, hell less horrific and the gospel less urgent."

604 - *SATISFACTION*

Thomas Brooks: "A circle cannot fill a triangle, and no more can the whole world fill the heart of man. A man may as soon fill a chest with grace, as a heart with wealth. The soul of man may be busied about earthly things, but it can never be filled nor satisfied with earthly things. There is many a worldling who has enough of the world to sink him, who will never have enough of the world to satisfy him. The more that money is increased, the more that the love of money is increased; and the more that the love of money is increased, the more that the soul is unsatisfied. It is only an infinite God, and an infinite good, which can fill and satisfy the precious and immortal soul of man" *(London's Lamentations)*.

Thomas Manton: "It is not a wonder for a pauper, who has not been acquainted with fine foods, to love husks. But it would be strange for a prince who has been acquainted with better diet, to leave the dainties of his father's table for such base food. Just so, I do not wonder at carnal men, that they are delighted with carnal objects; they know no better. But for a child of God, who has tasted how gracious and sweet Christ is, to find savor in coarser fare; this is astonishing!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "The carrion which professors [of Christianity] can now feed upon, is disgusting to the real Christian. Sinful entertainments are enjoyed among religious professors, which are unworthy even of decent worldlings. Many true hearts are deeply wounded by this terrible degeneracy. Were it not for a small remnant, we would have been as Sodom and Gomorrah! '**Since, then, you have been raised with Christ, set your hearts on things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God. Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things!**' (Col. 3:1-2)."

CHS: "Men are in a restless pursuit after satisfaction in earthly things. They will exhaust themselves in the deceitful delights of sin, and, finding them all to be vanity and emptiness, they will become very perplexed and disappointed. But

they will continue their fruitless search. Though wearied, they still stagger forward under the influence of spiritual madness, and though there is no result to be reached except that of everlasting disappointment, yet they press forward. They have no forethought for their eternal state; the present hour absorbs them. They turn to another and another of earth's broken cisterns, hoping to find water where not a drop was ever discovered yet."

CS Lewis: "Creatures are not born with desires unless satisfaction for those desires exists. If I find in myself a desire which no experience in this world can satisfy, the most probable explanation is that I was made for another world."

CSL: "The surest way of spoiling a pleasure is to start examining your satisfaction."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "In the Gospel I find satisfaction to my mind that I find nowhere else.… There is no problem of my life but that the gospel deals with it and answers it. I find intellectual rest and an answer to all my questions. And, thank God, my heart and my desires are also satisfied. I find complete satisfaction in Christ. There is no desire, there is nothing that my heart can crave for but He can more than satisfy. All the restlessness of desire is quelled by Him as He breathes His peace into my troubles and problems and restlessness...
So I am given rest in spite of my circumstances. The gospel enables me to say with the Apostle Paul, '**I am persuaded**'—which means, I am certain—'**that neither death nor life nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord**' (Rom. 8:38–39). That is perfect rest which is independent of circumstances; that is to be calm in the midst of a storm" *(The Heart of the Gospel)*.

John Piper: "God is most glorified in us when we are most satisfied in him."

Miroslav Volf: "Many people in the West have come to believe that experiential satisfaction is what their lives are all about. ...Such people cannot imagine themselves as flourishing if they do not experience satisfaction... For them, flourishing consists in having an experientially satisfying life. ...ours is a culture of managed pursuit of pleasure, not a culture of sustained endeavor to lead the good life" *(A Public Faith)*.

Ray Comfort: "Someone said: 'My purpose is to live a good life, help others and love and help my children and family. A life of satisfaction. What sort of moron are you to say that we have no purpose to our lives just because we don't believe in your God'." *Answer:* "What you described is what you do in life. You help people, etc., and that gives you satisfaction. That's nice. Most everyone feels the same way. However, an atheist has no purpose for existence. He thinks he wasn't created for a reason....that we are all just one big purposeless accident that ends in death. The Christian keeps his (or her) life forever. Join us."

605 - *SAVINGS*

"**Dishonest money dwindles away, but whoever gathers money little by little makes it grow**" *(Pr. 13:11- NIV)*.

606 - *SCIENCE*

Psalm 111:10: "**The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom; all who follow his instructions have good insight**. **His praise endures forever**."

Isaac Newton: "One of these days we will even travel at the speed of 50 miles per hour."

IN: "To myself I am only a child playing on the beach, while vast oceans of truth lie undiscovered before me."

Louis Pasteur: "The more I study nature, the more I stand amazed at the work of the Creator. Science brings men nearer to God."

Julian Huxley: "The improver of natural knowledge absolutely refuses to acknowledge authority, as such. For him, scepticism is the highest of duties, blind faith the one unpardonable sin. … The man of science has learned to believe in justification, not by faith, but by verification."

Ralph Waldo Emerson: "Men love to wonder, and that is the seed of science."

Winston Churchill: "We believe that the most scientific view, the most up-to-date and rationalistic conception, will find its fullest satisfaction in taking the Bible story literally… We may be sure that all these things happened just as they are set out according to Holy Writ… Let the men of science and learning expand their knowledge and probe with their researches every detail of the records which have been preserved to us from these dim ages. All they will do is to fortify the grand simplicity and essential accuracy of the recorded truths which have lighted so far the pilgrimage of man" *(Our Hope - 1944).*

Albert Einstein: "The fairest thing we can experience is the mysterious. It is the fundamental emotion which stands at the cradle of true science. He who knows it not and can no longer wonder, no longer feel amazement, is as good as dead."

Ralph E Lapp (1917-2004): "No one ... not even the most brilliant scientist today, really knows where science is taking us. We are aboard a train which is gathering speed, racing down a track, on which there are an unknown number of switches, leading to unknown destinations."

John Whitcomb: "The scientific method assumes without proof the universal validity of uniformity as a law of nature, by extrapolating present processes forever into the past and future; and it ignores the possible anti-theistic bias of the scientist himself as he handles the 'facts' of nature in arriving at a cosmology (a theory concerning the basic structure and character of the universe) and a cosmogony (a theory concerning the origin of the universe and its parts)."

Tomas Hrbek: "In science you can never be sure about anything" *(BBC).*

Edwin M Yamauchi (born 1937): "It is quite legitimate to consider... scientific explanations, as long as they are not reductions which deny God's supernatural ability. God the creator can use his creation to reveal and to work his will."

Stephen Jay Gould: "People need to realize that scientists are human beings like everybody else and that their pronouncements may arise from their social prejudices, as any of our pronouncements might. The public should avoid being snowed by the scientist's line: 'Don't think about this for yourself, because it's all too complicated'"
(How Science Changes with the Political Climate - U.S. News & World Report, March 1, 1982).

SJG: "Our [scientists'] ways of learning about the world are strongly influenced by the social preconceptions and biased modes of thinking that each scientist must apply to any problem. The stereotype of a fully rational and objective 'scientific method', with individual scientists as logical and interchangeable robots, is self-serving mythology"
(1994 - In the Mind of the Beholder. Natural History; 103-2).

Henry M Morris (Institute for Creation Research):
*"*What are we supposed to do when the Bible disagrees with the majority of scientists? We are to believe the Bible—that's what! When the teachings of men conflict with the Word of God, it would be wise to go with God."

Jason Lisle (ICR - astronomer):
"The reason that science works is because God upholds the universe in a consistent and uniform way."

Creation Ministries Intl.: "The problem for evolutionists is that living things show too much design. Who objects when an archaeologist says that pottery points to human design? Yet if someone attributes the design in living things to a designer, that is not acceptable. Why should science be restricted to naturalistic causes rather than logical causes?"

CMI: "Many atheopaths and their compromising churchian allies claim that biblical belief and science are mortal enemies. This is the opposite of the truth. Historians of science, even non-Christians, have pointed out that modern science first flourished under a Christian world view while it was stillborn in other cultures such as ancient Greece, China and Arabia. The historical basis of modern science depended on the assumption that the universe was made by a rational Creator. An orderly universe makes perfect sense only if it were made by an orderly Creator."

Gordon Howard (CMI): "Galileo's famous 'fight' with the church was not with the Bible, but with church leaders who followed what the scientists of their day held as scientific truth, and thus with the scientific community as a whole".

Thomas Schirrmacher (CMI): "The battle against Galileo was not started by Catholic officials, but by Galileo's colleagues and scientists, who were afraid of losing their position and influence. The representatives of the church were much more open to the Copernican system than were the scientists and Galileo's colleagues. Galileo avoided and delayed an open confession in favour of the Copernican system in fear of his immediate and other colleagues, not in fear of any part of the church. This was already true of Copernicus himself...
Only a few scientists living in Galileo's time confessed publicly that they followed Copernicus. Some did so secretly, but most denied the Copernican system. Thus, while the poets were celebrating Galileo's discoveries which had become the talk of the world, the scholars in his own country were, with a few exceptions, hostile or sceptical... Beside this, the church represented not only the interests of theologians but also the interests of those scientists who were part of the orders of the church. The Order of the Jesuits, who were behind the trial against Galileo, **included the leading scientists** of that day... More than once, it was not the church hindering scientific progress but the scientific community!"

Russell M Grigg (CMI): "Hugh Ross and his fellow progressive creationists, along with the other pre-Adamite proponents, are trying to rescue the Bible from a perceived conflict with 'science' by reinterpreting the Bible rather than by questioning the 'science'. This is because they erroneously think that 'science' speaks with more authority than God's Word about origins and the age of the Earth. Such a mindset overlooks the fact that where modern science deals with origins, it is based on strict naturalism (the humanistic view that all phenomena can be explained in terms of natural, not supernatural, causes and laws). Unfortunately compromise of this sort means having to continually change one's position to keep up with evolutionary pronouncements.

For example, Ross stated on his Web site in 1997: 'Starting about 2 to 4 million years ago God began creating man-like mammals or 'hominids'. These creatures stood on two feet, had large brains, and used tools. Some even buried their dead and painted on cave walls. However, they were very different from us. They had no spirit. They did not have a conscience like we do. They did not worship God or establish religious practices. In time, all these man-like creatures went extinct. Then, about 10 to 60 thousand years ago, God replaced them with Adam and Eve'."

Andrew Snelling (Answers in Genesis - geologist): "The Bible is clearly unlike any other document in history. Every claim it makes about science is not only true but crucial for filling in the blanks of our understanding about the origin of the universe, the earth, fossils, life, and human beings. The more we study and learn about the world, the more we come to appreciate the Bible's flawless, supernatural character."

PI: "Attenborough has reached the hallowed status of 'National Treasure' in the UK and as such anything he says is treated as though it has to be highly respected. His programmes are beautifully produced and very watchable but the 'science' he spouts is usually just tired evolutionary claptrap of the first degree."

Max Day: "Much of 'science' is an ever-morphing creature that has no definite shape or description, because every 5 years or so, the 'books' are all 'rewritten' to accommodate the latest theories. Thank God for his unchanging Word."

Ray Comfort: "Someone said: 'Why does the Bible contain so much anti-scientific nonsense? Parting sea, virgin birth, the flood.'" *Answer:* "You assume that what doesn't have a natural explanation is anti-science. So 300 years ago you would therefore have thought that television, radio, flight, iPads, etc., would have been 'anti-scientific'. The word 'science' simply means 'knowledge'. The suspension of natural law by the Creator is called super-natural, and isn't anti-science in the slightest."

RC: "Science continually changes. So you can't be sure of anything it tells you. What you believe today will be laughed at in 100 years. We don't have to wait that long to laugh at the bogus science of evolution. So, be refined and open to correction."

RC: "Psalm 8:8: '**And the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passes through the paths of the seas**.' The sea is just a huge mass of water, how then could it have 'paths'? Man discovered the existence of ocean currents in the 1850's, but the Bible declared the science of oceanography 2,800 years ago. Matthew Maury (1806-1873) is considered to be the father of oceanography. He was bedridden during a serious illness and asked his son to read a portion of the Bible to him. While listening, he noticed the expression 'paths of the sea'. Upon his recovery, Maury took God at His word and went looking for these paths. His book on oceanography is still considered a basic text on the subject and is still used in universities."

RC: "Isaiah 40:12 (written 2,800 years ago): '**Who has measured the waters in the hollow of His hand?**' We are told that God has measured the waters and set a proper amount of water on the earth. Modern science has proved that the quantity of water on earth is just enough for our needs. If the sea became three meters deeper, the water would absorb all the carbon dioxide and nitrogen, and no creature could live any longer."

RC: "Genesis 2:1 (after creation): '**Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them**'. The Hebrew word used here is the past definite tense for the verb 'finished', indicating an action completed in the past, never again to occur. The creation was 'finished'— once and for all. That is what the First Law of Thermodynamics says. It states that neither matter nor energy can be either created or destroyed. There is no 'creation' ongoing today. It is 'finished' exactly as the Bible states."

RC: "Job 38:19: '**Where is the way where light dwells?**' Modern man has only just discovered that light has a 'way', traveling at 186,000 miles per second."

RC: "'**And when he that has an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean**' (Leviticus 15:13 - written 3000 years ago).
The Bible said that when dealing with disease, hands should be washed under running water. Up until 100 years ago doctors washed their hands in a basin of still water, resulting in the death of multitudes.
We now know that doctors must wash their hands under running water. The Encyclopedia Britannica documents that in 1845, a young doctor in Vienna named Dr. Ignaz Semmelweis was horrified at the terrible death rate of women who were dying after giving birth in hospitals (as many as 30% of those giving birth, died).
The doctor noted that the other doctors would examine the bodies of those who had died, then, without washing their hands, go straight to the next wards and examine expectant mothers. This was their normal practice, because the presence of microscopic diseases was unknown. Doctor Semmelweis insisted that doctors wash their hands before examinations, and the death rate immediately dropped down to 2%" *(Scientific Facts in the Bible)*.

RC: "Science expresses the universe in five terms: time, space, matter, power and motion. '**In the beginning (time) God created (power) the Heaven (space) and the earth (matter)...And the Spirit of God moved (motion) upon the face of the waters**' (Genesis 1:1, 3 - written 3,450 years ago)" *(Scientific Facts in the Bible)*.

RC: "Hebrews 1:10-11 (written 2000 years ago): '...**And, You, Lord, in the beginning have laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of your hands: They shall perish; but you remain; and they all shall wax old as does a garment**'. The Bible tells us that the earth is wearing out. This is what the Second Law of Thermodynamics states. This wasn't discovered by science until comparatively recently."

RC: "If the Bible isn't inspired by God, explain why it insists that newborn males be circumcised on the eighth day (Genesis 17:12). Medical science wouldn't discover for thousands of years that prothrombin (essential for clotting) is at its peak on that day.
Or explain how it is that 2,700 years ago the Scriptures said, 'It is He who sits above the circle of the earth' (Isaiah 40:22). At a time when science believed the earth was flat, it was the Scriptures that inspired Christopher Columbus to sail around the world.
About 3,000 years ago the Bible asked, 'Can you send out lightnings, that they may go, and say to you, Here we are!?' (Job 38:35). We now know that sound can be sent at the speed of light so that we can instantly communicate with someone across the globe. Science didn't discover this until 1864.
Over 3,000 years ago, the Bible said to wash under running water when dealing with disease (Leviticus 15:13). Until the mid-1800s doctors washed their hands in a bowl of still water, leaving invisible germs, spreading diseases and resulting in the deaths of multitudes.
If the Bible isn't God-inspired, explain how the writer of the Book of Job knew around 3,000 years ago that the earth 'hangs...on nothing' (Job 26:7)—thousands of years before science discovered that this massive earth does indeed freely float in space.
How did the Bible writers know over 3,000 years ago that 'the life of the flesh is in the blood' (Leviticus 17:11)? It wasn't until the advent of the microscope that science understood the vital interaction between blood and flesh—that every 23 seconds the blood cleanses and nourishes each cell in the body.
Or explain how over 3,000 years ago Scripture prescribed quarantining (Leviticus 13:1–8). Up until the 17th century, those with contagious diseases stayed in the same rooms as the rest of the family, and doctors were mystified about how diseases spread so rapidly.
The Bible proves itself to be inspired by God. It is His Instruction Book for humanity, and that's why we must listen to it when it warns that after we die we have to face Him in judgment" *(Scientific Facts in the Bible)*.

Joe Francis: "Science is a gift from God. He gave it to us so we can know more about him."

Anon.: "The choice is NOT 'creation or science'. There are two types of science. You could say, what is it going to be? 'Creation or Conjecture', 'Creation or Historical Science', 'Creation or Guesswork', or 'God's Word vs Man's Word'. The choice is yours.
Naturalism is 'historical science'. It is simply conjecture about the past. It is a belief system, a religion that has been imposed on society at every level. It is indoctrinating generations of people. Naturalism, Darwinism, Macroevolution, Geologic Evolution, Cosmic Evolution, Chemical Evolution, etc., all [can only be] defined as religion."

607 - *SEARCH*

Charles H Spurgeon: "The whole Christ seeks after each sinner, and when the LORD finds it, He gives Himself to that one soul as if He had but that one soul to bless. How my heart admires the concentration of all the Godhead and humanity of Christ in His search after each sheep of His flock."

CS Lewis: "If you look for truth, you may find comfort in the end; if you look for comfort you will not get either comfort or truth, only soft soap and wishful thinking to begin, and in the end, despair."

Leonie Trent: "Philosophy is like being in a dark room and looking for a black cat. Metaphysics is like being in a dark room and looking for a black cat that isn't there. Theology is like being in a dark room and looking for a black cat that isn't there and shouting, "I've found it!" Science is like being in a dark room and looking for a black cat using a flashlight." *Ray Comfort: "*And Christianity is like finding the cat, in the light of the noonday sun."

608 - *SECOND COMING*

JvH: "Our Lord told his disciples straight, He was going to come back: '**If I go and prepare a place for you**, ***I WILL COME AGAIN*** **and receive you to myself**; **that where I am, there you may be also**' (Jn. 14). Yet, it should be clear, that here He only speaks of the first phase of that Second Coming: the Rapture of the saints. Paul explains in 1 Th. 4 &

1 Cor. 15 that there is a 'meeting' of the Lord and his followers, yet that 'meeting' will not be on earth - not yet. What the apostle does say is that this great and wondrous 'meeting' will be 'in the air'. In other words, the Lord is to meet all of his redeemed (for ever 'clothed' in their redeemed - or glorified - bodies), at a midway point, between heaven and earth. After that He takes them, triumphantly, back with him to heaven - to those mansions that have been prepared. Jesus had already told the disciples about that 'snatching away' before - in Matthew 24 and Luke 17. What He does there is highlighting world conditions of the end time. They equal those of Noah's time, and of Sodom and Gomorrah. He says that at the crucial moment in time, there will be two at work in the daytime, or asleep in the nighttime, all according to where on earth He finds them, but suddenly… of the two, only one is left! When He says that one has been taken, He uses exactly the same verb used in John 14 - they are 'taken unto himself'.
On earth, with the Antichrist seizing power, Israel's judgment begins with the 'Great Tribulation' (Daniel 9:27). In heaven, on the other hand, the 'Great Tribunal' begins, the 'Judgment Seat of Christ', where all true believers must appear and where it will be decided on the basis of their 'works' as Christians, whether there will be loss or gain. Crowns will be given or withheld (Rom. 14:10; 1 Cor. 3:11-17; 2 Cor. 5:6-10; 2 Ti. 2:11-13; Rev. 2:10).
All the redeemed must be prepared as glorious parts of the Bride to participate in the Wedding of the Lamb. After the Wedding, the Bridegroom, accompanied by his Bride, sets out to invade Planet Earth (Ps. 45). His Second Coming is not as the First. Then He came as the Servant; this time He comes as the King of kings, the great Conqueror (Zech. 14:5; Col. 3:4; Jd. 14; Rev. 19:6-16).
With Israel having undergone its judgment of the Great Tribulation, and its Remnant having emerged as God's reborn people of Israel, the King, reigning in Jerusalem for a thousand years ((Is. 9:6-7; Rv. 20), presides over the Judgment of the Nations (Mt. 25:31-46)."

Tony Campolo: "I do not know the details of Christ's return because I am on the welcoming committee, not the planning committee."

609 - ***SECURITY***

Thomas Watson: "A child of God cannot fall away while he is held fast in the two arms of God, his love, and his faithfulness."

TW: "When God calls a man, He does not repent of it. God does not, as many friends do, love one day, and hate another; or as princes, who make their subjects favorites, and afterwards throw them into prison. This is the blessedness of a saint; his condition admits of no alteration. God's call is founded upon His decree, and His decree is immutable. Acts of grace cannot be reversed. God blots out His people's sins, but not their names."

Isaac Watts (1674-1748): "Firm as the earth thy gospel stands, my Lord, my hope, my trust;
If I am found in Jesus' hands, my soul can ne'er be lost."

Helen A Keller: "Security is mostly a superstition. It does not exist in nature, nor do the children of men as a whole experience it. Avoiding danger is no safer in the long run than outright exposure. Life is either a daring adventure, or nothing."

Robert Keene (probably): "How firm a foundation, ye saints of the Lord,
Is laid for your faith in His excellent Word!
What more can He say than to you He hath said,
You, who unto Jesus for refuge have fled?

The soul that on Jesus hath leaned for repose,
I will not, I will not desert to its foes;
That soul, though all hell should endeavor to shake,
I'll never, no never, no never forsake."

DeVern Fromke: "Inside the ark, everyone was secure until the deluge was over. Noah and his household were shut in by God, for God himself had closed the door. The same hand that shut them in also shut all out, including the whole unbelieving antediluvian world. The ark - a type of Christ - itself bore the brunt of the storm, while everyone inside rested safe and secure."

Ray Pritchard: "If you could lose your salvation, you would. We are kept by the power of God, not by our own efforts (Ps. 55:22; 1 P. 1:5)."

Miles McKee: "How can Christ possibly lose you? He chose you unto salvation from the beginning … Did He make the wrong choice? He purchased you with His saving blood. Was the purchase invalid? If He can lose you, then you are saying He is just not powerful enough to protect and keep you.

He gave Himself as our ransom. Was the payment insufficient? By Himself, He purged our sins. Was the purging of our sins not thorough enough? How then can you be saved and lost?"

Anon.: "All life is the management of risk, not its elimination."

Id.: "Security is not the absence of danger, but the presence of God, whatever the danger."

610 - *SEEKER FRIENDLY*

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "Any teaching...that starts with us and our needs, rather than the glory of God, is unscriptural, and seriously unscriptural. That subjective approach.., is what has led many astray for so many years."

RC Sproul: "The only seekers we tend to draw with seeker sensitive services are believers seeking a different church. By presenting a God who wants us to look at ourselves, who doesn't judge and command, who has a wonderful set of insights on how to have a happy, healthy marriage we put God's imprimatur on narcissism. There's nothing evangelicals like more than to be told that God loves them just the way they are.
But why aren't the seekers coming? They like pop music, so we give them pop music. They like stories so we give them dramas. They like anonymity, so we let them have it. They like convenience, so we'll change their oil while they're here (this by the way is being done). The problem is that we can do none of these things as well as the world can. Why get up on a Sunday morning and drive somewhere to listen to pop music, when it's as close as my stereo? Why settle for cheesy scripts and sets when the television does it so much better? Why spend an hour getting an oil change when the pros can do it in ten minutes?"

Gary A Parrett, of Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary: "The Seeker that we must serve in our worship services is, first and foremost, God himself... The fact is, we cannot outdo God in serving seekers, for he is the first and truest Seeker of all. There is no one who seeks God (Rom. 3:11). But from his asking, 'Where are you?' in the Garden (Gen. 3:9), to seeking worshipers who will worship him in spirit and truth (John 4:24), to sending his only Son 'to seek and save what was lost' (Luke 19:10), our God is the great Seeker of lost sheep" *(CT)*.

Chuck Colson: "Willow Creek Community Church recently conducted a major survey - In a nutshell, the survey results showed that heavy involvement in 'seeker sensitive' programs and activities of Willow Creek contributed to church growth, but did not necessarily translate to spiritual growth and maturity. Findings like these have caused the church leaders to stand up and admit, 'We made a mistake'."

611 - *SEEKING GOD*

CS Lewis: "Continue seeking God with seriousness. Unless He wanted you, you would not be wanting Him."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "No man by nature and left to himself has ever sought God... If you and I can claim as Christian people that we are seeking God, there is only one explanation for it, and that is that God has first sought us... Show me a man who can say honestly that he is seeking after God, and I will show you a man who has been quickened by God's Spirit, whom God has sought" *(Romans - The Righteousness Judgment Of God)*.

612 - *SELF.....*

Jonathan Edwards: "If there be ground for you to trust in your own righteousness, then all that Christ did to purchase salvation, and all that God did to prepare the way for it, is in vain!"

Anthony Norris Groves: "The moment a man feels adequate to his own wants, his tendency is always to self-reliance, and in order to destroy this, the Lord comes in and breaks his pleasant vessels."

Robert C Chapman: "We shall not escape the tongues of others, unless we first escape from self-love and self-flattery."

Charles H Spurgeon: "If you are at peace to-day through a belief that you are righteous in yourself, you are not at peace with God. If you are wrapping yourself up in your own righteousness and saying, 'I am as good as other people, I have kept God's law, and have no need for mercy', you are not at peace with God. You are treasuring up in your impenitent heart wrath against the day of wrath; and you will as surely be lost if you trust to your good works, as if you had trusted to your sins. There is a clean path to hell as well as a dirty one. There is as sure a road to perdition along the highway of morality, as down the slough of vice. Take heed that you build on nothing else but Christ; for if you do, your house will tumble about your ears, when most you need its protection."

CHS: "It is at once the most Christlike and the most happy course for a believer to cease from living to himself."

Théodore Monod: (1836-1921)

"Oh, the bitter shame and sorrow, that a time could ever be,
When I let the Saviour's pity plead in vain, and proudly answered:
'ALL OF SELF, and none of Thee'.

Yet He found me; I beheld Him, bleeding on the cursed tree;
Heard Him pray, 'Forgive them, Father', and my wistful heart said faintly:
'SOME OF SELF, and some of Thee'.

Day by day His tender mercy, healing, helping, full and free,
Sweet and strong, and ah! so patient, brought me lower while I whispered:
'LESS OF SELF, and more of Thee'.

Higher than the highest heavens, deeper than the deepest sea,
Lord, Thy love at last hath conquered: Grant me now my soul's petition:
'NONE OF SELF, and all of Thee'."

Oswald Chambers: "We never discover God until we come to a personal need for Him, and that drives us to Jesus. It is not sin that keeps us away from Jesus, but our own goodness."

OC: "Get to the end of yourself where you can do nothing, but where He does everything."

Helen A Keller: "Self-pity is our worst enemy and if we yield to it, we can never do anything wise in the world."

Ruth Paxson: "Self-will is latent in everyone of us and is always bursting out into rebellion. The only cure for it is a deliberate choice to do God's will in all things, at all times, and at all costs. It is to have one's heart firmly fixed upon the doing of God's will as the rule for daily life and to permit no exception to the rule."

AW Tozer: "Rules for Self-Knowledge:

1. What we want most.	2. What we think about most.
3. How we use our money.	4. What we do with our leisure time.
5. The company we enjoy.	6. Who and what we admire.
7. What we laugh at.	'**For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also!**' (Luke 12:34)."

CS Lewis: "A cold, self-righteous prig who goes regularly to church may be far nearer to hell than a prostitute. But, of course, it is better to be neither" *(Mere Christianity)*.

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "Have you realized that most of your unhappiness in life is due to the fact that you are listening to yourself instead of talking to yourself? Take those thoughts that come to you the moment you wake up in the morning. You have not originated them, but they start talking to you, they bring back the problem of yesterday, etc. Somebody is talking. Who is talking to you? Your self is talking to you. Now this man's treatment [in Psalm 42] was this; instead of allowing this self to talk to him, he starts talking to himself, 'Why art thou cast down, O my soul?' he asks. His soul had been repressing him, crushing him. So he stands up and says: 'Self, listen for a moment, I will speak to you'. Do you know what I mean? If you do not, you have but little experience.
The main art in the matter of spiritual living is to know how to handle yourself. You have to take yourself in hand, you have to address yourself, preach to yourself, question yourself. You must say to your soul: 'Why art thou cast down'– what business have you to be disquieted? You must turn on yourself, upbraid yourself, condemn yourself, exhort yourself, and say to yourself: 'Hope thou in God'–instead of muttering in this depressed, unhappy way. And then you must go on to remind yourself of God, Who God is, and what God is and what God has done, and what God has pledged Himself to do. Then having done that, end on this great note: defy yourself, and defy other people, and defy the devil and the whole world, and say with this man: '**I shall yet praise Him for the help of His countenance, who is also the health of my countenance and my God**'" *(Spiritual Depression: Its Causes and Cures)*.

Ratan Tata: "Self-destruction: 'None can destroy iron, but its own rust can!' Likewise, none can destroy a person, but its own mindset can!"

Bruce Narramore (Christian psychologist):
"Under the influence of humanistic psychologists like Carl Rogers and Abraham Maslow, many of us Christians have begun to see our need for self-love and self-esteem. It is a good and necessary focus" *(You're Someone Special)*.

Robert H Schuller: "Self-love is a crowning sense of self-worth. It's an ennobling emotion of self-respect... an abiding faith in yourself. It is sincere belief in yourself. It comes through self-discovery, self-discipline, self-forgiveness and self-acceptance. It produces self-reliance, self-confidence and an inner security, calm as the night" *(Self-Love, the Dynamic Force of Success: Learn to Love Yourself—the secret of happiness in life, in love, in everything you do)*.

Leonard Ravenhill: "The self-sufficient do not pray, the self-satisfied will not pray, the self-righteous cannot pray."

Ed Wheat: "DEEP ROOTED PROBLEM: Genesis 3 reveals that with sin comes shame, selfishness, self-centeredness, and separateness! All of these tendencies corrupt unity in marriages, families, and churches. Because of sin we all have a tendency to withdraw from others, to be separate, to concentrate on our own needs, to live for ourselves, and when there are problems— blame others!" *(LOVE LIFE, p. 39).*

Kathleen Norris: "One of the strangest things that people say is, 'I'm a good person'. I am always amazed when people claim to know that about themselves… History demonstrates, repeatedly, that if enough people begin to define themselves as 'good' in contrast to others who are 'bad', those others come to be seen as less than human" *(Amazing Grace).*

John Kent: "If today, He deigns to bless us with a sense of pardoned sin,
He tomorrow may distress us, make us feel the plague within;
All to make us sick of self and fond of him."

William P Farley: "Maturing believers cultivate the discipline of preaching to themselves. In fact, they turn this into an art form. They read Scripture, internalize it, and then continually preach its truths back to themselves. When fears of death and dying arise, they speak to themselves about the world to come. When guilt grips their heart, they remind themselves that they have been united with Christ and that Christ's righteousness is theirs. They don't listen to self. They preach to self!"

John Woodward: "For abundant living we exchange our self-oriented life for a Christ-centered life. What is the 'exchange rate'? Our self-sufficiency deposited in the bank of heaven credits us $0.00; but God's grace returns to us $ Unlimited Provision. What a deal!" *(Exchange Rate)*.

Ray Comfort: "Selfishness is poison in any marriage. It is proud, stubborn, sees nothing but its own perspective, and wants nothing but its own way. It's a vicious monster that demands its rights. Feed it and it will devour your marriage."

*Farmers' Wisdom: "*The biggest troublemaker you'll probably ever have to deal with, watches you from the mirror every mornin'."

613 - ***Self-Mutilation***

Ray Comfort: "Self-mutilation is nothing new (1 Kings 18:28). The Bible speaks of a demon-possessed man who continually cut himself (Mark 5:1-5). The good news is that the demons couldn't stop him from coming to Christ."

614 - ***Sensuality***

Alexander Smellie: "There is what Dante calls the spotted lion of sensuality. It is not simply in my hot youth that I give harborage to corrupting imaginations, which sink me beneath my true dignity. They are horribly persistent. They follow me into my riper age. Again and again they reappear. A story in the newspaper makes them recur, or a too suggestive picture, or an impure word which I overhear as I hurry along the street.
'O Christ, kill outright the spotted leopard in me, and forsake me not, until my hidden thoughts are as sinless as Your own'" *(The Secret Place)*.

615 - ***Sentimentality***

AW Tozer: "The God of today's Christianity is a weakling, a little cheap, palsy God that you can pal around with. He's 'the man upstairs'. He's the fellow that can help you when you're in difficulty and not bother you too much when you're not. It is a major tragedy in the life of any man, to live in a church from childhood to old age with nothing more than some synthetic God compounded of sentimentality and logic, but having no eyes to see, no ears to hear, and no heart to love the holy God of Scripture!"

Elisabeth Elliot: "We all know that missionaries don't go, they 'go forth', they don't walk, they 'tread the burning sands', they don't die, they 'lay down their lives'. But the work gets done even if it is sentimentalized!" (*The Gatekeeper*).

616 - ***Separation***

Charles H Spurgeon: "Numbers of our good brethren remain in fellowship with those who are undermining the Gospel, and they talk of their conduct as if it were a loving course which the Lord will approve in the day of His appearing. We cannot understand them. The bounden duty of a true believer towards men who profess to reject the fundamentals of the Gospel, is to come out from among them. Complicity with error will take from the best of men the power to enter any successful protest against it. When will Christians learn that separation from evil is not only our privilege, but our duty?"

AW Pink: "Those who walk in separation from the world (and they are few in number), those who follow a rejected Christ, will know something of what it means to enter into the fellowship of His sufferings (Philippians 3:10)."

Mike Gendron: "The Biblical message of redemption is best understood by knowing "the antithesis," between believers and unbelievers, between the regenerate and the unregenerate. Everyone is either lost or saved, destined for heaven or hell, justified or condemned, declared innocent or guilty, alive in Christ or dead in sin, walking in darkness or light, on the narrow road or the broad road, in Adam or in Christ. Everyone is either a slave to sin or a slave to righteousness, free in Christ or in bondage to Satan, in the world or in the church. They either demonstrate deeds of the flesh or the fruit of the Spirit. They are known either for their wisdom or foolishness, knowledge or ignorance, and righteousness or wickedness. They are either united in truth or divided by error and will be separated as sheep or as goats. Throughout history Satan has tempted God's people to compromise "the antithesis" by uniting believers and unbelievers in spiritual enterprises and ungodly marriages. He has tempted lovers of God to be lovers of the world and influenced children of God to embrace the enemies of God."

617 - ***Service of Christ***

Apostle Paul in Romans 12:11: "**Do not lack diligence; be fervent in spirit; serve the Lord**."

Charles Wesley: "God buries His workmen but carries on His work."

George Whitefield: "Lord Jesus, I am weary in Thy work, but not of Thy work."

GW: "We are immortal until our work on earth is done."

John Newton: "Though I cannot say I labor more abundantly than they all, I have reason to say, with thankfulness, '**By the grace of God, I am what I am**'. My poor story would soon be much worse, did not He support, restrain, and watch over me every minute."

Henry Martyn (missionary): "I see no business in life but the work of Christ."

Robert C Chapman: "The servant of the Lord Jesus..., seeing that he is to be continually ministering to others, must be receiving fresh supplies from the God of all grace through all channels. Meditation on the Word and prayer should occupy the chief part of his time."

George Müller: "A servant of God has but one Master. It ill becomes the servant to seek to be rich, and great, and honored in that world where his Lord was poor, and mean, and despised." Elisha to his servant Gehazi: "**Is this the time to take money or to accept clothes—or olive groves and vineyards, or flocks and herds...?**" (2 K. 5:26).

Andrew Bonar: "The best part of all Christian work is that part which only God sees."

Carl FW Walther: "A believer is ready to serve everybody wherever he can. He cannot but profess the gospel before men, even though he foresees that he can reap nothing but ridicule and scorn for it; yes, he is ready also to give his life for the gospel."

William J Conybeare: "Galatians 6:17: '**From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus**'. Literally the scars of the wounds made upon the body of a slave by the branding iron, by which he was marked as belonging to his master. Observe the emphatic 'I' - whatever others may do, I at least bear in my body the true marks which show that I belong to Christ; the scars not of circumcision, but of wounds suffered for his sake. Therefore, let no man vex me by denying that I am Christ's servant, and bear his commision. Cf. 2 Co. 11:23-27."

JC Ryle: "Let your Christianity be so unmistakable, your eye so single, your heart so whole, your walk so straightforward, that all who see you may have no doubt whose you are and whom you serve."

J Hudson Taylor: "I have found that there are three stages in every great work of God: first, it is impossible, then it is difficult, then it is done."

JHT: "God uses men who are weak and feeble enough to lean on Him."

JHT: "As our Father makes many a flower to bloom unseen in the lonely desert, [let us] do all that we can do, as under His eye, though no other eye ever take note of it."

Charles H Spurgeon: "In that day when I surrendered myself to my Saviour, I gave Him my body, my soul, my spirit; I gave him all I had, and all I shall have for time and eternity. I gave him all my talents, my powers, my faculties, my eyes, my ears, my limbs, my emotions, my judgement, my whole manhood, and all that came of it...
The very first service which my youthful heart rendered to Christ was the placing of tracts in envelopes, and then sealing them up, that I might send them... Then I sought to do something more... I used to write texts on little scraps of paper, and drop them anywhere, that some poor creatures might pick them up, and receive them as messages of mercy to their

souls. I could scarcely content myself even for five minutes without trying to do something for Christ. If I walked along the street, I must have a few tracts with me; if I went into a railway carriage, I must drop a tract out of the window; if I had a moment's leisure, I must be upon my knees or at my Bible; if I were in company, I must turn the subject of conversation to Christ, that I might serve my Master. It... was a pleasure to me to do anything to serve my God."

CHS: "Whether the world grows atheistic or devout, our duty and our joy are the same - we are to magnify the Lord our God."

CHS: "If by excessive labor we die before reaching the average age of man, worn out in the Master's service, then glory be to God. We shall have so much less of earth and so much more of Heaven. It is our duty and our privilege to exhaust our lives for Jesus. We are not to be living specimens of men in fine preservation, but living sacrifices, whose lot is to be consumed."

Phillips Brooks: "Do not pray for easy lives. Pray to be stronger men. Do not pray for tasks equal to your powers. Pray for powers equal to your tasks."

Dwight L Moody: "A good many are kept out of the service of Christ, deprived of the luxury of working for God, because they are trying to do some great thing. Let us be willing to do little things. And let us remember that nothing is small in which God is the source."

DLM's service: "A large group of European pastors came to one of DL Moody's Northfield Bible Conferences in Massachusetts in the late 1800s. Following the European custom of the time, each guest put his shoes outside his room to be cleaned by the hall servants overnight. But of course this was America and there were no hall servants.
Walking the dormitory halls that night, Moody saw the shoes and determined not to embarrass his brothers. He mentioned the need to some ministerial students who were there, but met with only silence or pious excuses. Moody returned to the dorm, gathered up the shoes, and, alone in his room, the world's only famous evangelist began to clean and polish the shoes. Only the unexpected arrival of a friend in the midst of the work revealed the secret.
When the foreign visitors opened their doors the next morning, their shoes were shined. They never knew by whom. Moody told no one, but his friend told a few people, and during the rest of the conference, different men volunteered to shine the shoes in secret."

Alexander Smellie: "The Christian's longing is to serve Christ. Though I cannot do it in a conspicuous sphere - yet, up to the farthest verge and limit of my ability, I will labor for Him. And I rejoice to remember that mere show and public ministry count for nothing with Him - the humble and loving heart is everything!*" (The Hour of Silence).*

Jessie Penn-Lewis: "God can do such a work in us by His Spirit, that all that He commands us to do will come about naturally, and not because we feel we ought to do it."

O Chambers: "So long as there is a human being who does not know Jesus Christ, I am his debtor to serve him until he does."

OC: "If we are devoted to the cause of humanity, we shall soon be crushed and brokenhearted, for we shall often meet with more ingratitude from men than we would from a dog; but if our motive is love to God, no ingratitude can hinder us from serving our fellow men."

RG LeTourneau, of LeTourneau heavy earth-moving equipment: "We should serve God because we love, not because we are making a bargain with Him... I often say, if you love the LORD you will serve Him and if you are not serving Him it proves you don't love Him and if you don't love Him it proves you don't know him."

Ruth Paxson: "There are thousands of people all around you who are still unsaved and who do not know the gospel. Perhaps some of these are in your family. Why cannot Christ win them? Because the channels through which His power should flow are choked with sin."

Alexander R Hay, comparing the early days of Christian work with ours: "The enemy was just as active in just the same way, spreading false doctrine, causing divisions and using every weakness of the human heart.
No, it was not easier in those early days; the work was done then just as it has to be done today. It was done victoriously because it was done in God's way, in the power of the Spirit, through utter yieldedness, obedience, prayer and faith. Those who are willing to walk in the same way today will reap the same fruit. The whole difficulty is the cost of this walk. It means taking the way of sacrifice that our Lord and the early Evangelists of the Church did not shrink from taking. It means continual death to the flesh with its desires, wisdom and pride. That there are those who are willing for this, there is no doubt. There has always been such a company and there always will be so long as the Spirit of Christ remains among men. The number may not be great, because few will be willing to pay the cost, but the Lord will be with those who do and their labor and testimony will bear eternal fruit" *(The NT Order for Church & Missionary)*.

AW Tozer: "The world lives in such a time of crisis. Christians alone are in a position to rescue the perishing. We dare not settle down to try to live as if things were normal" *(Born After Midnight)*.

AWT: "Before God uses a man greatly, he must first bruise him deeply."

Winston Smith: "Your identity as someone's spouse is secondary to your identity as a servant of God" *(Marriage Matters).*

Vance Havner: "Too many are willing to sit at God's table, but not work in his field."

Leonard Ravenhill: "God is looking for people who will live recklessly for Him, who are not concerned with public opinion or preacher's opinions, but with becoming a love slave of Jesus Christ."

Zac Poonen: "True service for the Lord will bring us material loss not gain. The profit will only be spiritual. That which brings material gain, on the other hand, belongs to Babylon and not to the heavenly Jerusalem."

Michael J Kruger: "God's delight in the works of his people is not, as some might think, a recipe for pride. Rather, it is a tremendous (and much needed) encouragement to those of us laboring in ministry. Our efforts can seem futile. We often find ourselves spent and exhausted.
What a refreshment to our souls to know that our Father in heaven actually delights in these labors! It is like salve on our blisters and a balm to our aching muscles to know that he is pleased with the faith-driven works of his children.
He is like a father who sees the painting his 5-year old brought home from school. He doesn't pour scorn on the effort because it is not a Rembrandt. Instead, he takes the painting, with all its flaws, and sticks it on the refrigerator for all to see.
Indeed, it is this very hope—that God might be pleased with our labors—that Jesus lays out as a motive for us. For our hope is that one day we might hear, '**Well done, good and faithful servant**' (Mt. 25:23)."

Charles Fox: "Two glad services are ours; both the Master loves to bless;
First we serve with all our powers, then with all our helplessness."

Nathan Busenitz: "Never underestimate the power for influence of a life fully invested in serving the Lord Jesus. Sacrificial faithfulness to Christ in one generation reverberates for many generations to follow."

James Bell: "Have I considered this? Jeremiah 48:10: 'Cursed be the one who does the Lord's work **negligently**...' (NASV); 'Let him be cursed who does the Lord's work **half-heartedly**...' (BSB); 'Cursed the man who goes about the Lord's work **grudgingly**…' (Knox); 'A curse on him who is **slack** in doing the Lord's work!...' (NEB)."

Anon.: "True servants don't use God for their purposes but let God use them."

Id.: "God is the reason for which I do things, others are just the beneficiaries."

618 - *SEXUALITY*

Apostle Paul: "**Among you there must not be even a hint of sexual immorality, or of any kind of impurity, or of greed, because these are improper for God's holy people. Nor should there be obscenity**..." *(Eph. 5:3-4).*

Nancy Leigh DeMoss: "I cannot think of any gift of God that has been more abused and misused than that of sex. What was intended to be a stunning, pure, earthly picture of amazing heavenly, eternal realities, has been perverted into an alluring but false god that is in fact a grotesque caricature of the true God."

J Ligon Duncan III: "A Christian mind... so desires to delight in that which God delights in, that it revels in rejecting the cheap substitutes pawned off on this passing age as true pleasure, and instead only finds satisfaction in what is purest and highest and noblest and best."

*Randy Alcorn: "*Sex is a wonderful gift from God; but it makes a terrible idol, brutal and unyielding in the misery it inflicts."

L Smedes: "Sex outside marriage is unhelpful because unmarried people thereby engage in a life-uniting act without a life-uniting intent... It is sex without commitment."

Gary Jenkins: "We need to consider what sex is *for.* Sexual intercourse is intended as the expression of a committed union of lives and not as the means for obtaining such a union".

Edward Pratt: "For most men and for many women sex is the reason for cohabitation. The other reasons are the excuses. Waiting is out. Instant gratification is in. Cohabitation is based on the seeking of pleasure rather than the giving of love".

John B Taylor: "Your body is too precious, and other people's bodies are too precious, for them to be invaded and used simply for your own satisfaction. We are not here simply to fulfill ourselves and to enjoy ourselves. We are here to please God."

Preston Sprinkle, on premarital sex: "God has designed us to have sex within the boundaries of a marriage covenant. To violate God's design in an effort to lay hold of creation's pleasure is not just foolish, but actually rejects the delights God wants us to enjoy. Sex outside of marriage mocks the Creator's will and elevates human desire over God's wisdom."

Lynn Atwater: "The impact of **pre**marital experience stands out as the first factor in the path to **extra**-marital involvement."

R Albert Mohler: "Sexual ethics in the New Testament, as in the Old Testament, regulate our expressions of gender and sexuality. Porneia, sexual immorality of any kind, is categorically condemned by Jesus and the apostles. Likewise, Paul clearly indicates to the church at Corinth that sexual sin—sins committed in the body (1 Co. 6:18)—bring the church and the gospel into disrepute, because they proclaim to a watching world that the gospel has been to no effect (1 Co. 5-6)."

Dannah Gresh: "The University of Illinois at Chicago conducted one of the most liberal sexual studies to date. It revealed that the most sexually satisfied women were middle-aged married women who were religiously active. Specifically, evangelical women reported the highest level of satisfaction even when compared to college co-eds thought to be having the most fun. You know what I think? I don't think this is about sexual satisfaction at all. I think that these women—like me—have found that when Christ is the center of our fulfillment, the rest of our lives just work better. Every single part of them. It proves, too, that sex isn't about hot bodies and sensational technique, but love, commitment, and intimacy. Satan's greatest attack against holy sexuality is to limit it to something that is only physical, and that's the greatest problem with erotica... God planned the gift of sex to go way beyond physical limitations to enable us to deeply know one another, which is why women who are in deep intimacy with Christ are able to experience intimacy within their marriage beds—or truly know genuine contentment if they are single."

619 - *SHEPHERDING*

CW Slemming: "**He leads me in the paths of righteousness for His name's sake**" (Psalm 23:3). "An English guide who was conducting a party of tourists through the Holy Land had made known to them the fact that shepherds always lead their sheep, when one day one of the party called the guide's attention to a flock of sheep being driven, remarking: 'I thought you said it was never done.' 'That is so', said the guide, 'I think we ought to inquire'. Going across to the man, he said, 'Excuse me, Mr. Shepherd, why are you driving your sheep? I thought it was never done?' The man looked at him, then said, 'Shepherd? I'm not a shepherd - I'm a butcher!' So the exception proved the rule! '**Trust in the LORD with all your heart, and lean not on your own understanding; in all your ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct your paths**' (Prov. 3:5-6)" *(He Leadeth Me)*.

620 - *SICKNESS*

Charles H Spurgeon: "'**No discipline (or chastening) seems pleasant at the time, but painful. Later on, however, it produces a harvest of righteousness and peace for those who have been trained by it**' (Hb. 12:11). I bear my witness that some of the best things I have ever learned from mortal lips, I have learned from bedridden saints!"

Joni Eareckson-Tada, on being diagnosed with breast cancer: "For years I have hoped that my quadriplegia might encourage people struggling with cancer … now I have a chance to truly empathize and journey alongside, affirming that God's grace is always sufficient for whatever the disease or disability."

Ray Comfort: "Joe Average mocks the Bible, laughs at the thought of a Creator, and instead boasts about the wonders of evolution. It's 3:00 AM and he's wide-eyed, staring at the ceiling. He can't sleep because he has a problem with insomnia. Had it for years.
He's getting on in life and gets acid reflux. That doesn't help. He's also plagued with painful canker sores, and his restless leg syndrome adds to his insomnia. The book of Genesis tells us why these things happen.
As a young man Joe had a great head of hair, but he's now totally bald, has false teeth, wears thick glasses because his eyes aren't what they were, and neither is his memory. Genesis tells us why he's deteriorating. But he doesn't believe Genesis. He also has an enlarged prostate, and the odds are it will develop into cancer and kill him, as it did his father. Genesis tells us why.
His wife has to wake him when he does get to sleep, because his loud snoring keeps her awake. She thinks its sleep apnea because he stops breathing for long periods of time, and that can be fatal. She's not the picture of health either. She gets serious migraines, has continual painful kidney infections, plus the begin-nings of osteoporosis—because of bad genes. Of course, despite their fight against disease, the odds are that they will both be dead in a few years. Genesis tells us why. It also gives us the first promise that God would destroy death for humanity. But Joe doesn't believe in Genesis. He mocks the Scriptures. In his godless prejudice, he doesn't even know what they say."

621 - *SILENCE*

Charles H Spurgeon: "Do you not know that a person who is silent when a wrong thing is said or done may become a participator in the sin?"

Elisabeth Elliot: "Never pass up an opportunity to keep your mouth shut."

Arab proverb: "Do not say anything, unless what you have to say is more beautiful than silence."

622 - ***SIMPLICITY***

Rabindranath Tagore (1861-1941): "He who can open the bud does it so simply,
He gives it a glance, and the life-sap stirs through its veins.
At His breath the flower spreads its wings and flutters in the wind.
Colours flush out like heart longings, the perfume betrays a sweet secret.
He who can open the bud does it so simply."

Martin R DeHaan (1891-1965), on the OT Tabernacle: "Remember also that the bread on the table with the frankincense was the only thing placed upon the table as the food of the priests. There were no sauces and spices and pickles and olives and fancy salads or pie à la mode; just bread. We have drifted far, far away from this simple formula today. Instead of believers coming together to fellowship around the Lord Jesus Christ, the Bread of Life, without all the extraneous paraphernalia, and just to feed on His Word, we have too often turned our services into a carnival. ... And then we wonder at the worldliness and the shallowness of Christians today. We have added pickles, olives, radishes, and highly seasoned extras, and have relegated the Word of Life to a side dish, which few will touch" *(The Tabernacle - 1955).*

623 - ***SIN***

Thomas Brooks: "'**Avoid every kind of evil**' - 1 Thes. 5:22. Little sins multiplied, become great. There is nothing less than a grain of sand - yet there is nothing heavier than the sand of the sea when multiplied. Little sins are very dangerous! A little leaven, leavens the whole lump. A little knife, may kill. A little leak in a ship, may sink it. Though the scorpion is little - yet will it sting a lion to death! Just so, a little sin may at once bar the door of Heaven, and open the gates of Hell! The least sin will damn us - if not pardoned by the death of Christ!"

TB: "**You have set our iniquities before You, our secret sins in the light of Your countenance!**" (Psalm 90:8). "God is privy to your most secret sins! His eye is as much upon secret sins, as it is upon open sins. God has an eye upon our inmost evils. He sees all that is done in the dark. As we are never out of the reach of God's hand, so we are never from under the view of God's eye. Oh! what dreadful atheism is bound up in that man's heart, who is more afraid of the eye of his father, his neighbor, his child, than he is of the eye and presence of the eternal God! Those who wallow in secret sins, act as though there were no God to behold them, nor conscience to accuse them, nor judgment-day to arraign them, nor justice to condemn them, nor Hell to torment them!
All men's secret sins are printed in Heaven, and God will at last read them aloud in the ears of all the world! Though they may escape the eyes of men, yet they shall never escape the judgment of God!"
"**For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil**." (Ecclesiastes 12:14) "**Nothing in all creation is hidden from God's sight. Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom we must give account!**" (Hebrews 4:13).

TB: "Sin is a plague, yea, the greatest and most infectious plague in the world; and yet, ah! how few are there that tremble at it, that keep at a distance from it!"

Richard Baxter: "Sin: Spare it not, for it will not spare you; it is your murderer, and the murderer of the world: use it, therefore, as a murderer should be used. Kill it before it kills you; and though it bring you to the grave, as it did your Head, it shall not be able to keep you there."

John Owen: "Sin promises so much but delivers so little. Sin always amplifies its benefits and minimizes its cost. Sin always aims at the uttermost, always nudging toward utter death and destruction. And yet we love our sin, and secretly harbor it, and grieve to turn aside from it."

William Gurnall: "Never venture near the door where sin dwells, lest you are dragged in."

Thomas Manton: "Not only do great sins ruin the soul, but lesser sins will do the same. Dallying with temptation, leads to sad consequences. A small dagger thrust into the heart, will give as deadly a wound as a huge two-handed sword. Just so, a little sin unrepented of, will be as fatal as living in gross transgressions. Death can hide in a drop, and ride in a breath of air. Just so, our greatest dangers lie hidden in little things. The least sin may be a very Pandemonium in your heart. It may conceal a host of evils, and a numerous hive of mischiefs, each one storing great harm. Believer, beware of little sins. Watch and pray, lest you fall little by little. 'Lord, save me from sins which call themselves little!'"

Thomas Watson: "'**Fools make a mock at sin**!' (Pr. 14:9). Sin is a foolish thing. What greater foolishness is there, than to gratify an enemy! Sin gratifies Satan. When lust or anger burn in the soul [or bitterness, or resentment, or covetousness, or...], Satan warms himself at the fire! Man's sins feast the devil. Samson was called out to amuse the Philistines. Likewise the sinner amuses the devil! Nothing more satisfies him than to see men sin. How he laughs to see them hazarding their souls for the world, as if one would trade diamonds for straws...! [He who forgets to be rich towards

God] shall be indicted as a fool, at the day of judgment. '**But God said to him, You fool! This very night your life will be demanded from you!**' (Lk. 12:20)" *(Doctrine of Repentance).*

TW: "Sin unrepented of ends in a tragedy. It has... the devil for its father, shame for its companion, and damnation for its wages!"

TW: "Until sin be bitter, Christ will not be sweet."

John Bunyan; "Sin is the dare of God's justice, the rape of His mercy, the jeer of His patience, the slight of His power, and the contempt of His love."

Philip Henry: "Sins are like circles in the water when a stone is thrown into it; one produces another. When anger was in Cain's heart, murder was not far off."

Joseph Alleine: "O miserable man, what a deformed monster has sin made you! God made you 'little lower than the angels'; sin has made you little better than the devils."

Susanna Wesley, to her son John: "Whatever weakens your reason, impairs the tenderness of your conscience, obscures your sense of God or removes your relish for spiritual things, that is sin to you."

John Newton: "A bleeding Savior I have viewed—and now I hate my sins!"

Thomas Guthrie: "Who is the painted temptress that steals our virtue? Who is the murderess that destroys our life? Who is this sorceress that first deceives and then damns our souls? Sin. Who with icy breath blights the fair blossoms of youth? Who breaks the hearts of parents? Who brings old men gray hairs with sorrow to the grave? Sin. Who changes gentle children into snakes, tender mothers into monsters and their fathers into worse than Herods, the murderers of their own innocence? Sin."

TG: "Men often talk of poverty, misfortune, disease, and bereavement, as evils. Yet there is no radical evil in this world, but sin. If you still persist in calling other things evils, remember that sin is their mother, and these are her hateful progeny! No sin, no suffering! No sin, no sorrow! No sin, no death, no grave, no Hell!"

JC Ryle: "**In order that by means of the commandment the unspeakable sinfulness of sin might be plainly shown**" (Ro. 7:13). "The Christianity which is from the Holy Spirit, will always have a very deep view of the sinfulness of sin. It will not merely regard sin as a blemish and misfortune, which makes men and women objects of pity and compassion. It will see sin as... the curse which cursed God's beautiful creation, the cursed thing which makes the whole earth groan and struggle in pain, the abominable thing which God hates, the thing which makes people guilty and lost in his Maker's sight, the thing which deserves God's eternal wrath and condemnation. It will look on sin as the cause of all... sorrow and unhappiness, strife and wars, quarrels and contentions, sickness and death! Above all, it will see in sin the thing which will... ruin us eternally - unless we can find a ransom; lead us captive - unless we can get its chains broken; and destroy our happiness, both here and hereafter - unless we fight against it, even unto death."

JCR: "**So they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him!**" (Lk. 20:15). "Let us often pray that we may thoroughly understand the exceeding sinfulness of man's heart....few entirely realize that '**the carnal mind is enmity against God**' (Ro. 8:7), ... and that unconverted human nature, if it had the power, would cast its Maker down from His throne! The behavior of the wicked farmers before us ... is only a picture of what every natural man would do to God, if he only could. To see these things is of great importance, for Christ is never fully valued until sin is clearly seen! We must know the depth and malignity of our disease in order to appreciate the great Physician!"

JCR: "What would you expect? Sin will not come to you saying, 'I am sin'. It would do little harm if it did. Sin always seems 'good, pleasant and desirable' at the time of arrival."

Andrew Murray: "One great power of sin is that it blinds men so that they do not recognize its true character."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Man loves his own ruin. The cup is so sweet that though he knows it will poison him, yet he must drink it. And the harlot is so fair, that though he understands that her ways lead down to hell, yet like a bullock he follows to the slaughter till the dart goes through his liver (Pr. 7). Man is fascinated and bewitched by sin."

CHS: "Sin has been pardoned at such a price that we cannot henceforth trifle with it."

CHS: "If Christ has died for me, I cannot trifle with the evil that killed my best Friend."

CHS: "You must be divorced from your sin, or you cannot be married to Christ."

CHS: "Light thoughts of sin breed light thoughts of the Saviour."

CHS: "My soul, never laugh at sin's fooleries, lest thou come to smile at sin itself. It is thine enemy, and thy Lord's enemy."

CHS: "Ah! How foolish we are! How we repeat the folly of our first parent every day when we seek to hide sin from conscience, and then think it is hidden from God."

CHS: "You say that you can handle your secret sins, that there is no one hurt by them. But you may as well ask the lion to let you put your head into his mouth. You cannot regulate his jaws: neither can you regulate sin. Once done, you cannot tell when you will be destroyed. You may put your head in and out a great many times; but one of these days it will be a costly venture."

CHS: "That sin must die, or you will perish by it. Depend on it, that sin which you would save from the slaughter will slaughter you."

CHS (on Achan): "Christian friend, do not continue to hide your sin. Don't harbor that sin, buried deep in the tent floor of your heart. It will affect your family, your home, your spiritual inheritance, and your purpose in life. There is no sin worthy of separating us from our Father."

Oswald Chambers: "Our Lord's teaching is based on something we violently hate, namely His doctrine of sin; we do not believe it unless we have had a radical dealing with God on the line of His teaching. Remember that a disciple is committed to much more than belief in Jesus, he is committed to His Lord's view of the world, of men, of God and of sin."

MR DeHaan (1891-1965): "Failure to realize the true, awful nature of sin lies at the root of man's denial of eternal punishment. Man revolts at the idea that a loving God will punish His creature in an eternal hell. Modern preachers love to tell us that God is love, and that He will do no such thing at all; but all such talk is silenced immediately when we get a true picture of these two things: God's holiness, and the awfulness of sin. Sin is not a little thing. We repeat this without apology. It is the cause of every sorrow in the world. It blights lives, breaks homes, kills children, beclouds reason, slays the body, and damns the soul" *(The Tabernacle, 1955)*.

AW Tozer: "We must look at sin and think about sin as God does. When we lessen the seriousness of sin, we are in dispute with the entire Bible."

CS Lewis: "We have a strange illusion that mere time cancels sin. But mere time does nothing either to the fact or to the guilt of a sin."

Merrill F Unger (1909–80): "The great foundational truth respecting the believer in relationship to his sins is the fact that his salvation comprehends the forgiveness of all his trespasses past, present and future so far as condemnation is concerned (Ro. 8:1, Col. 2:13; Jn. 3:18; 5:24). Since Christ has vicariously borne all sin and since the believer's standing in Christ is complete, he is perfected forever in Christ. When a believer sins, he is subjected to chastisement from the Father, but never to condemnation with the world (1 Co. 11:31-32). By confession the Christian is forgiven and restored to fellowship (1 Jn. 1:9). It needs to be remembered that were it not for Christ's finished work on the cross and His present intercession in heaven, the least sin would result in his banishment from God's presence and eternal ruin" *(Unger's Bible Dictionary)*.

RC Sproul: "The worst thing that can happen to sinners is to be allowed to go on sinning without any divine restraints. At the end of the New Testament, in the book of Revelation when the description of the last judgment is set forth, God says, '**He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still**' (Rev. 22:11). God gives people over to what they want. He abandons them to their sinful impulses and removes his restraints, saying in essence, 'If you want to sin, go ahead and sin'. This is what theologians call 'judicial abandonment'. God, in dispensing his just judgment, abandons the impenitent sinner forever."

RCS: "Though sin often brings immediate pleasure, it gives no lasting joy."

Mark Galli, when very prominent U.S. Evangelical leader, Ted Haggard, was brought down by immorality: "Instead of thinking of Haggard and his ilk as ugly exceptions to our general moral uprightness, we should remember that we are part of his ilk."

John Piper: "Avalanches of evil begin with a single pebble of sin."

James Bell: "Many people have put down a dollar on the gambling-table when passing through the room, and from that moment their ruin has been sealed. They will be seen from day to day staking their hundreds, until the last fatal roll of the dice leaves them penniless! They are the willing, abject slaves of what is called amusement! Thus does sin begin with many littles, and glides into more serious faults, until the sinner is spellbound, and finds himself enthralled by folly, which he has no ability to leave. Be it ours to give no place to the devil. Let him not have a spot whereon to set up his enchantment, and work his diabolical arts. If we never venture a farthing upon Satan's table, we shall never be made beggars by his subtle devices! If he is not allowed to spin a spider's web about us, he will never be able to hold us with the cords of iniquity! If we never wade into sin, we shall never drown in it! Lord, keep us from the very appearance of evil!"

JB: "Romans 1:32: '**Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them**'. Here is God's condemnation of a condition even more damning than the practice, i.e., supporting , approving, and encouraging evil by taking pleasure in the immoral actions of others. Iniquity is intensified in a society where sin meets with no inhibition from the disapproval of others and where people enjoy watching it. Let us heed Psalm 101:3, '**I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me**'."

Nancy Leigh DeMoss: "Subconsciously perhaps, we tend to think of certain sins as 'mostly harmless'- especially if we've played with them for years and never been seriously bitten. ...What makes sin so heinous and grievous is that it is against God... for it violates His holy law and character."

Sam Allberry: "Sin doesn't stop where we want it to. It keeps taking us further."

Ray Comfort: "Some argue that sins such as pornography are wrong because they are 'harmful to society'. However, you have more chance of convincing a pig that the mud in which he wallows is harmful to him. The reason he wallows is to cool his flesh. The only practical way to stop a pig wallowing in the mire is to kill him. That's the function of the Law: it nails the sin-loving sinner to the cross. It deals directly with the sinful nature. Sin is wrong not because it's harmful to society—it is wrong because God says that it's wrong."

Anabaptist saying: "As a nail sticketh between a door and a hinge, so sticketh sin between buying and selling."

Arab proverb: "A child brought up in the stable gets used to the stench."

Anon.: "Sin will always take me further than I really want to go, keep me longer than I want to stay, and cost me far more than I want to pay!"

Id.: "The devil knows your name, but calls you by your sin; God knows your sin, but calls you by your name!"

Id.: "The Accuser says: Look at your sin! God says: Look at my Son!"

624 - ***SINCERITY***

Charles H Spurgeon: "If you sincerely drink poison, it will kill you: if you sincerely cut your throat, you will die. If you sincerely believe a lie, you will suffer the consequences. You must not only be sincere, but you must be right."

625 - ***SINFULNESS***

Thomas Manton: "A wolf may be scared from his prey, yet he keeps his ravenous nature!"

626 - ***SINGING***

Jonathan Edwards: "The duty of singing praises to God seems to be appointed wholly to excite and express religious affections."

Andrew Bonar, on the Lord's singing a hymn before setting out for Gethsemane:
"In the face of difficulties, sing to the Lord. If you have a dread of what is coming, sing, instead of brooding over it."

JC Ryle: "Good hymns are an immense blessing to the Church of Christ. They train people for heaven, where praise is one of the principal occupations."

CH Spurgeon: "Any man can sing in the day. When the cup is full, man draws inspiration from it. When wealth rolls in abundance around him, any man can praise the God who gives a plenteous harvest… The difficulty is for music to swell forth when no wind is stirring. It is easy to sing when we can read the notes by daylight; but he is skillful who sings when there is not a ray of light to read by - who sings from the heart… Lay me upon the bed of languishing, and how shall I then chant God's high praises, unless He Himself give me the song? No, it is not in man's power to sing when all is adverse, unless an altar-coal shall touch his lip… (Is. 6). Then, since our Maker gives 'songs in the night', let us wait upon Him for the music."

James A Stewart: "Oftentimes..., when a sermon fails to touch hearts, a gospel song will win them. I am a great believer in the power of song and music in the hands of holy men and women of God."

Gary A Parrett: "Those who lead the church in song are called to assist the congregation in its singing, not to replace it - technologies such as amplification must be used with theological and pastoral sensitivity. On many Sundays, nowadays, it seems that it does not matter if I sing during worship, for I cannot hear myself even if I do. Nor can I hear the brothers and sisters sitting near me. In fact, we can only hear those few people standing up front with their microphones. Sometimes, we barely hear even them, because their voices are also drowned out by the amplified instruments that are supposedly accompanying all of us as we sing" *(Thesis on Worship)*.

James Bell: "Of all the many songs said or sung in Scripture, the Holy Spirit preserved the words, not the music. The words are primary."

JB: "The last book of the Bible, the Revelation of Jesus Christ, rolls back the curtains of heaven so that we witness angelic beings and the redeemed continuously resounding with grand music of praise to God Almighty and to the Lamb! (The last book of the Bible is a glorious book with about 14 songs said and/or sung!) When Jesus was born in Bethlehem, 'a multitude of the heavenly hosts' were praising God!
When Isaiah saw the LORD in a vision of the Throne Room of the Universe, the seraphim were crying out praise to God: '**Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of His glory!**' (Isaiah 6:3)
Going back in time, in Job, chapters 38 through 42, God asked Job about forty questions! In Job 38:4, 7, God asked Job, '**Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth?** ... **when the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?**' What a wonder: All the angels responded to God's grand creative acts with singing and shouting for joy!"

JvH: "Singing started in heaven, not on earth, at the very dawn of Creation (Job 38), and then again at the very dawn of Redemption (Lk. 2)."

627 - ***SKEPTICISM***

Creation Ministries Intl.; "Each generation produces a fresh crop of sceptics who are legends in their own minds. CH Spurgeon wryly said about such men in his day: 'It is but the shallowness of his mind that permits him to see the bottom of his knowledge'. We should not be surprised that we are awash today with such experts, falsely so called. The Apostle Peter warned us this would be the case (2 P. 3:3 ff.). It has become fashionable to scoff at anything biblical."

628 - ***SLANDER***

Charles H Spurgeon: "To be slandered is a dire affliction, but it is, upon the whole, a less evil than to be thought better than we are; in the one case we have a promise to comfort us, in the second we are in danger of self-conceit."

629 - ***SLOTH***

Thomas Watson: "**Slothfulness casts into a deep sleep**" (Pr. 19:15). "Sloth is the cancer of the soul. Men had rather go sleeping to hell— than weeping to heaven! When Satan has by his witcheries lulled men asleep in sloth—then he destroys them!"

630 - ***SLUMBER***

George Whitefield: "The Christian world is in a deep sleep; nothing but a loud shout can awaken them out of it!"

JC Ryle: "Shall I say what seems to me to be the clearest proof that man is a fallen and corrupt creature?
It is not open vice, or unblushing profligacy. It is not the crowded ale-house, or the murderer's cell in a jail. It is not avowed infidelity, or gross and despicable idolatry.All these are proofs, and convincing proofs indeed, that man is fallen. But there is to my mind a stronger proof still--that proof is the wide-spread 'spirit of slumber' about their souls, in which most men lie chained and bound.
When I see that multitudes of sensible men, and intelligent men, and decent-living men, can travel quietly towards the grave, and feel no concern about their sins, I need no more convincing evidence that man is 'born in sin', and that his heart is alienated from God. There is no avoiding the conclusion" *(Knots Untied)*.

Vance Havner: "Sometimes your medicine bottle has on it, 'Shake well before using'. That is what God has to do with some of His people. He has to shake them well before they are ever usable."

631 - ***SOCIETY***

Dietrich Bonhoeffer: "The ultimate test of a moral society is the kind of world that it leaves to its children."

John Bisagno - Baptist pastor (2014): "Missiologists say the church may become unable to fulfill the Great Commission within 12 years. Hundreds of unfunded missionaries wait in Richmond. Pastors are quitting. Churches are closing. Islam is the fastest growing religion in America. Baptisms have spiraled downward for 14 years in a row. Our children are shot down in grade school. Gangs are the new family. Homosexuality is celebrated. Politicians are scandalized. Most marriages end in divorce, while more young adults choose to cohabitate. Terrorism threatens."

632 - *SOLIDITY*

Theodore Cuyler: "'**The righteous will grow like a cedar of Lebanon; planted in the house of the Lord, they will flourish in the courts of our God. They will still bear fruit in old age, they will stay fresh and green**' (Ps. 92:12-14). He alone is a cedar of Christ's training and polishing, who is sound to the very core! For the cedar was famous for its solidity of wood. It knew no decay. It afforded no asylum to any stealthy insect,which turned its aromatic wood into dust and ashes. So stands every faithful, fearless, unflinching, incorruptible Christian! They bid defiance to the worm of sin while they live, and to the worm of calumny when they are dead. But insidious worms gnaw out the very heart of the pretended piety of the false professor. When the community is shocked by the scandalous sin of some prominent man in the church, it is only the crack of a beam which was worm-eaten by secret sin long before!"

633 - *SON OF GOD*

Charles Ryrie: "The title 'Son of God' - What does it mean? Though the phrase 'son of' can mean 'offspring of'; it also carries the meaning, 'of the order of'. Thus in the Old Testament 'sons of the prophets' meant of the order of prophets (1 K. 20:35), and 'sons of the singers' meant of the order of the singers (Neh. 12:28). The designation 'Son of God' when used of our Lord means of the order of God and is a strong and clear claim to full Deity."

634 - *SORROW*

Robert Browning Hamilton: "I walked a mile with pleasure, she chatted all the way.
But left me none the wiser, for all she had to say.
I walked a mile with sorrow, not a word said she.
But oh, the things I learned from sorrow, when sorrow walked with me."

Ray Pritchard: "If our sorrows do not drive us nearer to God, then for all practical purposes they are wasted on us. How sad to stumble and then to suffer and to be none the better for it. And how much worse if we stumble and then suffer and then become bitter against the Lord or against other people. But how good it is when we can come to the end of a hard time and say, '**Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now I obey your word**' (Psalm 119:67)."

635 - *SOUL*

George Whitefield: "I have put my soul, as a blank, into the hands of Jesus Christ my Redeemer, and desired him to write upon it what he pleases. I know it will be his own image."

CS Lewis: "You don't have a soul, you ***are*** a soul. You have a body."

CSL: "Humans are amphibians - half spirit and half animal. As spirits they belong to the eternal world, but as animals they inhabit time."

JvH: "Man is a tri-partite being: 'spirit-soul-body', or abbreviated, 'spisobo', see 1 Thessalonians 5:23:
'**May your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ**'.
Paul quotes Isaiah 64 (1 Co. 2:9) and says:
1 - Body > '**Eye has not seen, nor ear heard**,
2 - Soul > **neither have entered into the heart of man**,
3 - Spirit > **the things which God has prepared for them that love him**'.
He wants us to know that there is a world totally hidden to the physical senses, as well as to the soul.
The soul itself is also tripartite and consists of 'mind-heart-will'. The 'heart' - seat of the emotions, sentiments and desires - is a principal faculty of the soul of man. From it spring the issues of life (Pr. 4:23). But as man´s Creator tells us (Jer. 17:9), that heart is now deceitful above all things and desperately wicked. Only God can plumb the depths of it. However, it is still one of the three faculties of the soul: the other two being the mind or intellect, and the will.
However ardent the desires of his heart, however intelligent his mind, however powerful his will, man's soul cannot discover anything at all of God's spiritual world. Paul makes it quite clear that **only** God's Spirit can reveal the things of God's world (1 Co. 2:10-16; see Mt. 16:17), and he points out the telling difference between the 'soul-man' (or 'natural' man, in verse 14) and the "spirit-man" (15). The first may be wide awake to many realities of the physical and the psychological worlds, but to the spiritual world the soul-man is deaf and blind and dead (Eph. 2:1-2). This is not to say that God is not able to give him a 'taste' of the spiritual realities, which is what we see in Cornelius' case, even before he received the Holy Spirit and was born again (Acts 10)."

636 - *SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD*

John Calvin: "God is in absolute control of the world and His divine will is the cause of all things".

Jonathan Edwards: "It is a great fault in us to limit a sovereign all-wise God, whose judgments are a great deep, and his ways past finding out, where He has not limited himself, and in things concerning which He has not told us what his ways shall be."

Ebenezer Platt Rogers (1817-81): "All that occurs in His wide empire, from the falling of a leaf to the extinction of a race; from the death of a sparrow to the blotting out of a star; is only the fiat of Him, who is from everlasting to everlasting God, whose counsel shall stand and who will do all His good pleasure. There is a God who reigns in the earth! Affliction does not come forth from the dust; neither does trouble spring out of the ground, but '**the Lord God omnipotent reigns!**' Rising above all is heard the solemn voice of the Almighty, saying in tones of overwhelming majesty, '**Be still and know that I am God!**' (Ps. 46:10)" *(The Sovereignty of God in Calamity)*.

John R MacDuff: "The GIVER and the TAKER! '**The Lord gave and the Lord has taken away! Blessed be the name of the Lord!**' (Job 1:21). Noble posture this - to kneel and to adore! To see no hand but one! Sabeans, Fire, Whirlwind, Sword are all overlooked. The patriarch alone recognizes that it is 'THE LORD' who gave, and 'THE LORD' who has taken away.
What is the cause of so much dejection, needless sorrow, and unchristian murmuring - in our hours of trial; and our inability [unwillingness!] to sincerely say, 'May the will of the Lord be done!'? It is a refusal to hear His voice; His own loving voice, mingling with the accents of the wildest storm: '**It is I! Do not be afraid!**'"

Charles H Spurgeon: "There is no attribute more comforting to His children, than that of God's sovereignty. Under the most adverse circumstances, in the most severe trials— they believe that sovereignty has ordained their afflictions, that sovereignty overrules them, and that sovereignty will sanctify them all. There is nothing for which the children of God ought more earnestly to contend, than the doctrine of their Master over all creation— the kingship of God over all the works of His own hands—the throne of God and His right to sit upon that throne...
We proclaim an enthroned God, and His right to do as He wills with His own, to dispose of His creatures as He thinks well, without consulting them in the matter. Then it is, that we are hissed and execrated; and then it is, that men turn a deaf ear to us— for God on His throne — is not the God they love. But it is God upon the throne that we love to preach. It is God upon His throne, whom we trust!"

Abraham Kuyper (1837-1920): "Oh, no single piece of our mental world is to be hermetically sealed off from the rest, and there is not a square inch in the whole domain of our human existence over which Christ, who is Sovereign over all, does not cry, 'Mine!'"

Kittie L Suffield (1884-1972): "**GOD IS STILL ON THE THRONE**."

"Have you started for glory and Heaven? Have you left this old world far behind?
In your heart is the Comforter dwelling? Can you say, 'Praise the Lord, He is mine'?
Have the ones that once walked on the highway gone back, and you seem all alone?
Keep your eyes on the prize, for the home in the skies; God is still on the throne.

God is still on the throne, and He will remember His own;
Tho' trials may press us and burdens distress us, He never will leave us alone;
God is still on the throne, He never forsaketh His own;
His promise is true, He will not forget you, God is still on the throne.

Burdened soul, is your heart growing weary with the toil and the heat of the day?
Does it seem that your path is more thorny as you journey along on life's way?
Go away and in secret before Him tell your grief to the Savior alone;
He will lighten your care, for He still answers prayer; God is still on the throne.

You may live in a tent or a cottage, unnoticed by those who pass by;
But a mansion for you He is building in that beautiful city on high;
It will outshine the wealth and the splendor of the richest on earth we have known;
He's the Architect true, and He's building for you; God is still on the throne.

He is coming again, is the promise to disciples when He went away;
In like manner as He has gone from you, you will see Him returning some day;
Does His tarrying cause you to wonder, does it seem He's forgotten His own?
His promise is true, He is coming for you; God is still on the throne."

AW Pink: "Divine sovereignty is not the sovereignty of a tyrannical Despot, but the exercised pleasure of One who is infinitely wise and good! Because God is infinitely wise He cannot err, and because He is infinitely righteous He will not do wrong. Here then is the preciousness of this truth. The mere fact itself that God's will is irresistible and irreversible fills me with fear, but once I realize that God wills only that which is good, my heart is made to rejoice."

Watkin Roberts (missionary) (1886-1969): "God is sovereign over all things... and He designs to bring good things even out of imperfect and bad things to 'those who love Him, who are the called according to His purpose' (Romans 8:28) ... He is always at work! ... What an amazing Christ! He never asks for our approval. only for faith to believe that HE is at work when all is mystery! To put one's life in HIS hands, is not to be led astray!"

AW Tozer: "An ocean liner leaves New York bound for Liverpool. Its destination has been determined by proper authorities. Nothing can change it. This is at least a faint picture of sovereignty.
On board the liner are scores of passengers. These are not in chains, neither are their activities determined for them by decree. They are completely free to move about as they will. They eat, sleep, play, lounge about on the deck, read, talk, altogether as they please; but all the while the great liner is carrying them steadily onward toward a predetermined port. Both freedom and sovereignty are present here, and they do not contradict. So it is, I believe, with man's freedom and the sovereignty of God. The mighty liner of God's sovereign design keeps its steady course over the sea of history" *(Knowledge of the Holy).*

AWT: "Salvation is from our side a choice, from the divine side it is a seizing upon, an apprehending, a conquest by the Most High God. Our 'accepting' and 'willing' are reactions rather than actions. The right of determination must always remain with God."

Ronald Dunn: "God often colours outside the lines we have drawn for Him" *(Will God Heal Me?).*

Eugene H Peterson: "The Gospel message says: 'You don't live in a mechanistic world ruled by necessity; you don't live in a random world ruled by chance; you live in a world ruled by the God of Exodus and Easter. He will do things in you that neither you nor your friends would have supposed possible'" *(Five Smooth Stones for Pastoral Work).*

RC Sproul: "If there is one single molecule in this universe running around loose, totally free of God's sovereignty, then we have no guarantee that a single promise of God will ever be fulfilled."

RCS: "If God is not sovereign, then God is not God."

Frank Hall: "**Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with what is my own?**" (Mt. 20:15).
"How dare people walk their pets on leashes to control them? How dare parents force their children to obey their rules? How dare employers insist that their employees do their jobs? How dare governors rule over the people? How dare policemen take criminals to jail without their permission?
How dare the indisputable Sovereign of the universe do... what He pleases, when He pleases, where He pleases, how He pleases, and with whom He pleases?! Who does He think He is— God? '**Our God is in the heavens; He does whatever He pleases!**' (Ps. 115:3). '**I know that the LORD is great, that our Lord is greater than all gods. The LORD does whatever pleases him, in the heavens and on the earth, in the seas and all their depths!**' (Ps. 135:5-6). '**All the peoples of the earth are regarded as nothing. He does as He pleases with the powers of heaven and the peoples of the earth. No one can hold back His hand or say to Him: What have You done?**' (Dan. 4:35)."

Don Baker: "Sovereignty means God is free to be God. It's the truth that enables me to say 'Thank You' to the One who allowed whatever it is that's the cause of my anxiety and to know that He could have controlled it if He wished. Since He didn't, I accept the fact that,infinite wisdom and unchanging love conspired with almighty power to cause something that's ultimately for my good and His glory!"

Michael Horton: "People ask me, 'Why pray if God is sovereign?' I respond, 'Why pray if He isn't?'"

Zen saying: "No snowflake ever falls in the wrong place."

637 - *SOWING*

AN Groves: "When a man passes on to even one other man some truth that he has learned from Scripture, it cannot be known what a large harvest will grow. How very careful, therefore, ought we to be to sow in other hearts all truth as we learn it, for seed kept in the barn will not grow, but be useless; and, on the other hand, how very, very careful ought we to be to sow only good seed. When one looks in the Cairo Museum at the recovered specimens of the golden rams or calves worshipped in ancient Egypt, serious thoughts enter the heart. Who first suggested the worship of the golden calf is not known by us. But Aaron and Israel copied it, to the immediate undoing of the people. And after more than four hundred years Jeroboam, the first king of Israel, copied Aaron, using his very words; then every one of the kings of Israel, as the his-tory repeats and repeats, 'walked in the sins of Jeroboam'; until at last the ten tribes went into captivity for these iniquities, and are still under the dread judgment. What a fearful harvest from the original suggestion to worship God under the form of a calf."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Putting our hand to this plough and looking back will prove that we were unworthy of the kingdom. If there be a hundred reasons for giving up your work of faith, there are fifty thousand for going on with it. Though there are many arguments for fainting, there are far more arguments for persevering. Though we might be weary, and do sometimes feel so, let us wait upon the Lord and renew our strength, and we shall mount up with wings as eagles, forget our weariness, and be strong in the Lord and in the power of his might...
As the rain climbs not up to the skies, and the snow flakes never take to themselves wings to rise to heaven, so neither shall the word of God return unto him void, but it shall accomplish that which He pleases. We have not spent our strength in vain. Not a verse taught to a little girl, nor a text dropped into the ear of a careless boy, nor an earnest warning given to an obdurate young sinner, nor a loving farewell to one of the senior girls, shall be without some result or other to the glory of God. And, taking it all together as a mass, though this handful of seed may be eaten of the birds, and that other seed may die on the hard rock, yet, as a whole, the seed shall spring up in sufficient abundance to plentifully reward the sower and the giver of the seed. We know that our labor is not in vain in the Lord"
(The Cause and Cure of Weariness in Sabbath-School Teachers - 1877).

Ray Comfort: "There may be times when you do not see any fruit for your evangelistic labors. You are planting seed in the hearts of sinners but it seems that no one is being born again. If that is the case, consider this verse: '**Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in the Lord**' (1 Cor. 15:58)."

JvH: "Oh, how great the need to sow the seed and pull the weed!
Today's the day - don't turn away. Prepare in prayer, then dare to share!"

Anon.: "A Tiny Seed, A Tiny Deed. '**Do not despise…small beginnings, for the LORD rejoices to see the work begin**' (Zechariah 4:10). Against a towering giant, a brook pebble seems futile. But God used it to topple Goliath. Compared to the tithes of the wealthy, a widow's coins seem puny. But Jesus used them to inspire us… Moses had a staff. David had a sling. Samson had a jawbone. Rahab had a string. A young boy had some bread and two small fishes. Mary had some ointment. Dorcas had a needle. All were used by God. What do you have? God inhabits the tiny seed, empowers the tiny deed…Don't discount the smallness of your deeds."

Anon.: "Sow a thought--and you will reap an act; sow an act--and you will reap a habit;
sow a habit--and you will reap a character; sow character--and you will reap a destiny!"

"As the tree falls--so must it lie; as the man lives--so must he die!
As a man dies--such must he be; all through the ages of eternity!"

638 - ***SPIRITISM***

Brent MacDonald: "Seeking knowledge from the dead is forbidden by God (Dt. 18:10-12; Isaiah 8:19-20). Professing to have gone to heaven to do it, doesn't make it permissible. This includes having messages to bring back to others about their earthly life. No person in the Bible, given opportunity to visit or see heaven, is ever shown speaking to departed people to gain knowledge or wisdom from their previous earthly existence. In fact, a primary wicked earthly example is Saul with the witch of Endor and he was judged for this (1 Samuel 28:7-19; 1 Chr. 10:13)."

639 - ***SPIRITUALITY***

Thomas Watson: "Keep your heart as you would keep a garden. Your heart is a garden (S of Solomon 4:12); weed all sin out of your heart. Among the flowers of the heart, weeds will be growing—the weeds of pride, malice, and covetousness: these grow without planting and cultivating. Therefore be weeding your heart daily by prayer, examination, and repentance."

Matthew Henry: "The apostles were not guided by worldly principles. They had the revelation of these things from the Spirit of God, and the saving impression of them from the same Spirit. These things they declared in plain, simple language, taught by the Holy Spirit, totally different from the affected oratory or enticing words of man's wisdom. The natural man, the wise man of the world, receives not the things of the Spirit of God. The pride of carnal reasoning is really as much opposed to spirituality, as the basest sensuality. The sanctified mind discerns the real beauties of holiness, but the power of discerning and judging about common and natural things is not lost. But the carnal man is a stranger to the principles, and pleasures, and actings of the Divine life. The spiritual man only, is the person to whom God gives the knowledge of his will. … And the apostles were enabled by his Spirit to make known his mind. In the Holy Scriptures, the mind of Christ, and the mind of God in Christ, are fully made known to us. It is the great privilege of Christians, that they have the mind of Christ revealed to them by his Spirit. They experience his sanctifying power in their hearts, and bring forth good fruits in their lives."

AW Tozer: "A Pharisee is hard on others and easy on himself; but a spiritual man is easy on others and hard on himself!"

Darwin's theory of spontaneous generation, also known as abiogenesis, proposed that the first life forms miraculously grew out of a "warm little pond, with all sorts of ammonia and phosphoric salts, lights, heat, electricity, etc."

Louis Pasteur(1822-95), while presenting his ingenious 'swan-neck flask' experiment in 1876:
"I have taken my drop of water from the immensity of creation, and I have taken it full of the elements appropriate to the development of microscopic organisms. And I wait, I watch, I question it! — begging it to recommence for me the beautiful spectacle of the first creation. But it is dumb - dumb since these experiments were begun several years ago; it is dumb because I have kept it sheltered from the only thing man does not know how to produce; from the germs which float in the air, from Life, for Life is a germ and a germ is Life. Never will the doctrine of spontaneous generation recover from the mortal blow of this simple experiment!"

LP: "My opinion — nay more, my conviction— is that, in the present state of science, ...spontaneous generation is a chimera; and it would be impossible for you to contradict me, for my experiments all stand forth to prove that spontaneous generation is a chimera. What is then your judgment on my experiments? Have I not a hundred times placed organic matter in contact with pure air in the best conditions for it to produce life spontaneously? Have I not practised on these organic materia which are most favourable, according to all accounts, to the genesis of spontaneity, such as blood, urine, and grape juice? How is it that you do not see the essential difference between my opponents and myself? Not only have I contradicted, proof in hand, every one of their assertions, while they have never dared to seriously contradict one of mine, but, for them, every cause of error benefits their opinion. For me, affirming as I do that there are no spontaneous fermentations, I am bound to eliminate every cause of error, every perturbing influence, I can maintain my results only by means of most irreproachable experiments; their opinions, on the contrary, profit by every insufficient experiment and that is where they find their support" *(Œuvres de Pasteur, Volume 7, p.539)*.

G Wald, Nobel Laureate in Physiology or Medicine: "When it comes to the origin of life there are only two possibilities: creation or spontaneous generation. There is no third way. Spontaneous generation was disproved one hundred years ago, but that leads us to only one other conclusion, that of supernatural creation. We cannot accept that on philosophical grounds; therefore, we choose to believe the impossible: that life arose spontaneously by chance!" *(The Origin of Life, Scientific American 191:48. May 1954)*.

HP Yockey, Physicist and Information Theorist who worked with Oppenheimer on the Manhattan Project (a non-creationist): "The belief that life on earth arose spontaneously from non-living matter, is simply a matter of faith in strict reductionism and is based entirely on ideology" *(Information Theory and Molecular Biology)*.

HPY: "The origin of life by chance in a primeval soup is impossible in probability in the same way that a perpetual machine is in probability. The extremely small probabilities calculated in this chapter are not discouraging to true believers … [however] A practical person must conclude that life didn't happen by chance" *(Ref. 4, p. 257)*.

HPY: "Although, at the beginning, the paradigm was worth consideration, now the entire effort in the primeval soup paradigm is self-deception based on the ideology of its champions" *(Ref. 4, p. 336)*.

P Davies, Physicist, Arizona State University: "We now know that the secret of life lies not with the chemical ingredients as such, but with the logical structure and organisational arrangement of the molecules … biological information is not encoded in the laws of physics and chemistry … (and it) cannot come into existence spontaneously. … There is no known law of physics able to create information from nothing" *(Life force, New Scientist 163(2204):27–30/18/1999)*.

Creation Ministries Intl. (2002): "Abiogenesis is the theory that under the proper conditions life can arise spontaneously from non-living molecules. One of the most widely cited studies used to support this conclusion is the famous Miller–Urey experiment. Surveys of textbooks find that the Miller–Urey study is the major (or only) research cited to prove abiogenesis. Although widely heralded for decades by the popular press as 'proving' that life originated on the early earth entirely under natural conditions, we now realize the experiment actually provided compelling evidence for the opposite conclusion. It is now recognized that this set of experiments has done more to show that abiogenesis on Earth is not possible than to indicate how it could be possible."

David A Wise (CMI): "The discoveries made by Louis Pasteur and Robert Koch were ignored and even scornfully rejected by virtually the entire medical establishment of their day. Medical scientists and practising physicians fiercely defended the age-old Greek philosophy that microbial life could be generated de novo under certain conditions. Today, physicians know that pathogens do not arise spontaneously, but are the descendants of parent organisms that were originally transmitted from outside the body. Equipped with this evidence, Pasteur and others prevailed on surgeons and medical practitioners to adopt health and sanitary procedures that are strikingly similar to those recorded in the Pentateuch 4,000 years earlier. The results were spectacular. Millions of lives were and have been saved."

641 - *STANDARD(S)*

Francis Schaeffer: "If there is no absolute moral standard, then one cannot say in a final sense that anything is right or wrong. By absolute we mean that which always applies, that which provides a final or ultimate standard. There must be an absolute if there are to be morals, and there must be an absolute if there are to be real values. If there is no absolute beyond man's ideas, then there is no final appeal to judge between individuals and groups whose moral judgments conflict. We are merely left with conflicting opinions."

Nancy Leigh DeMoss: "We do need to guard against making absolutes out of personal standards that are not specified in Scripture, or assuming that others are sinning if they don't adopt our standards about issues that may not be traps for them."

642 - *STARS*

Ray Pritchard: "**Those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars for ever and ever**" (Daniel 12:3).
"This lovely verse reminds us that God has his 'stars' in many places. They shine in the darkness of this world.
Who are God's stars? Not the ones the world applauds. God' s stars are those who lead many to righteousness. They point others to Jesus. They and they alone will shine like the stars in the heavens. Who are God's stars?
The mother who patiently teaches her children about Jesus.
The office worker who answers questions from her friends.
The son who witnesses to his parents.
The coach who shares Christ with his players.
The friend who tells his buddies about Christ.
The Sunday School teacher who prays for her children to be saved.
The young couple who go to Mozambique as missionaries.
They are God's heroes, and they will one day shine like the stars. The glory of this world will one day fade away. But those who tell others about Christ will still be shining ten thousand years from now."

JvH: "In Revelation 1:20, we read of the mystery of the 'seven stars' (individual light-bearers), which are in the High Priest's right hand. We are told that they are 'the angels (messengers) of the seven churches'.
The 7 churches represent the one universal Church. The 7 'stars', or messengers, represent the universal 'Ministry' of all the members of the Body of Christ (see Ephesians 4).
Here is the background of what we are told about the 'stars':
1. The stars were put in place by God: Psalm 8:3.
2. They are countless: Hebrews 11:12.
3. All of his stars have names and He calls them by name: Psalm 147:2-4.
4. God's people, Abraham's descendants, are like stars: Hebrews 11:12.
5. They are shining in the midst of the present darkness: Philippians 2:15-16.
6. And, if faithful, will shine like stars for ever and ever: Daniel 12:3.
7. The Son of God, who consigned all the stars to their positions and courses in the first place, now shows himself to be the risen Son of Man, who employs 'seven stars' in his right hand: Revelation 1:16, 20."

643 - *STEWARDSHIP*

Deuteronomy 15:10 (NIV): "**Give generously... and do so without a grudging heart; then because of this the LORD your God will bless you in all your work and in everything you put your hand to.**"

Desiderius Erasmus of Rotterdam: "When I get a little money I buy books. If any is left.., I buy food and clothes."

William Gouge (1575–1653): "Seriously and frequently meditate on the account that men are to give of using their wealth. We are not lords of our riches, but stewards; and a steward must give an account of his stewardship" *(Of Well-Using Abundance).*

George Herbert (1593-1633): "By no means runne in debt: take thine own pleasure. Who cannot live on twentie pound a yeare, cannot on fortie; he's a man of pleasure" *(The Church-Porch).*

*William Penn: "*Frugality is good**,** if Liberality be join'd with it. The first is leaving off superfluous expenses; the last bestowing them to the Benefit of others that need" *(Some Fruits of Solitude).*

Cotton Mather (1663-1728): "This may be said of all our estates: 'What God gives us, is not given us for ourselves, but, for the Lord'" *(Essays to Do Good).*

John Wesley: "Gain all you can... Save all you can... Then give all you can!" *(The Use of Money - 1744).*

JW: “Not, how much of my money will I give to God, but, how much of God’s money will I keep for myself?”

Christopher Wordsworth (1807-85): "Whatever Lord, we lend to Thee, repaid a thousand-fold will be;
Then gladly will we give to Thee, who givest all - who givest all."

Amy Carmichael: “The use of money is a serious business. We shall have to give an account of our stewardship. The responsibility, then, of accepting money at all is not a little thing. We cannot undertake that responsibility unless we are sure of direction in the spending of the funds entrusted to us. We cannot be sure of direction unless we are sure that we were intended to have that money. How can we be sure that we were intended to have it unless it was given in loving obedience to a Divine coimmand, and not for any lesser reason?”

Andrew Murray: “How different our standard is from Christ's. We ask how much a man gives. Christ asks how much he keeps.”

AC: “One can give without loving, but one cannot love without giving.”

Robert G LeTourneau (1888-1969): “My philisophy has been — we should serve God because we love, not because we are making a bargain with Him. Many marriages go on the rocks because it was a bargain rather than love. You do something for me and I’ll do something for you. In the same way people say, ‘If I do this for God, will He also do something for me?’ That’s not love, it’s a bargain. I often say, if you love the LORD you will serve Him and if you are not serving Him it proves you don’t love Him and if you don’t love Him it proves you don’t know him.
I hope you are now beginning to understand what I meant when I began by saying that I’m not much of a preacher of tithing. If under the law the people of God gave one-tenth to the LORD, shame on us, living under grace, if we don’t do better. The tithe may be a place to begin if you are not now giving to the LORD, but it’s no place to stop. You see what I mean?” *(Mover of Men and Mountains).*

RGLT: “It’s easy to sing, ‘Take my silver and my gold, not a mite would I withhold. Take my moments and my days, let them flow in ceaseless praise’. Only God’s grace in a life can make it come true. Man, selfishly inclined, can’t do it in his own power— **It takes God’s power!**” *(Id.).*

Winston Churchill: “We make a living by what we get, but we make a life by what we give.”

T Austin-Sparks: "We are enlarged by giving. We lose nothing by giving; our increase comes along the line of giving, of turning outward. Yes, 'always abounding in the work of the Lord', always turned outward; animated by a spirit of service, seeking to be useful or helpful wherever we can; not just with a Bible under our arm, ready to go and speak at a meeting, but in all sorts of practical ways being a spiritual and physical help to the Lord's children. That is the way, not only of saving us from a miserable existence, but of bringing ourselves enlargement" *(Our Warfare).*

TA-S: “The right mentality - and, mark you, the only one that is going to serve the great purpose and to minister to the great objective - is the mentality that is governed by the principle: 'Give everything to the Lord'; not 'Get everything from the Lord'. To give is the way of fulfillment. The self-centered life is always the discontented life" *(Id.).*

CS Lewis: "Nothing that you have not given away will ever be really yours."

William McDonald: “God pours out his choicest blessings on those who are anxious that nothing shall stick to their hands.”

Erwin Lutzer: "Those who give much without sacrifice are reckoned as having given little."

Rowan D Williams: “The welfare of the few gained at the expense of the many cannot be ethical. … The primitive vision of the Christian Church in the New Testament … is: ‘The gift that is given to me is given to be given’. It’s not given to be hoarded. It’s given so that surveying the environment I’m in, I find where that gift is needed. And I give it” *(Ethics, Economics and Global Justice).*

Mark Batterson: “When God blesses you financially, don’t raise your standard of living. Raise your standard of giving!”

James Bell: ““I am not an owner. I am a steward. I belong to God by right of Him being my Creator and Redeemer. I am bought with a price— the precious blood of Jesus! I belong to Jesus. Jesus has exclusive right to manifest Himself in and through me for His glory. I must reject any attitude, word, or deed which does not manifest Christ and please Christ! I must die to my supposed ‘rights’ and embrace my God-given responsibilities!”

Anon.: “When we give ourselves to the Lord, all other giving becomes easier.”

Id.: “A warm thank-you to all those who have contributed so generously to our leaky roof fund. As a result of your sacrificial giving we are now in a position to purchase two buckets to catch the drips” *(A church magazine).*

644 - *STORMS*

John Owen: "Did you ever run for shelter in a storm, and find fruit which you expected not? Did you never go to God for safeguard, driven by outward storms, and there find unexpected fruit?"

JC Philpot: "**As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation**" (Prov 10:25). "The very storms through which the believer passes, will only strengthen him to take a firmer hold of Christ. As the same wind that blows down the shallow-rooted tree, only establishes the deep-rooted tree – so the same storms which uproot the 'shallow professor', only establish the 'true believer' more firmly in Christ.
Though these storms may shake off some of his 'leaves', or break off some of the 'rotten boughs' at the end of the branch, they do not uproot the believer's faith, but rather strengthen it.
It is in these storms that he learns... more of his own weakness, and of Christ's strength; more of his own misery, and of Christ's mercy; more of his own sinfulness, and of super-abounding grace; more of his own poverty, and of Christ's riches; more of his own desert of hell, and of his own title to heaven.
It is in these storms that the same blessed Spirit who began the work carries it on; and goes on to engrave the image of Christ in deeper characters upon his heart; and to teach him more and more experimentally the truth as it is in Jesus.
'**Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in Thee: yea, in the shadow of Thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities (storms) be overpast..**' (Psalm 57:1)."

Charles H Spurgeon: "A dead calm is our enemy; a storm may prove our helper. Controversy may arouse thought, and through thought may come the divine change."

*Oswald Chambers: "*Jesus said to the disciples—'Let us cross over to the other of the lake,' and they were plunged into the biggest storm they had ever known... If you are experiencing the darkness of desolation on individual lines, go through with it, and you will find yourself face to face with Jesus Christ as never before. '**I have come that they may have life**' - life in which there is no death - '**and that they may have it more abundantly**'."

Dietrich Bonhoeffer (preached 2 weeks before Hitler came to power in 1933):
"When Christ is in the boat, a storm always comes up. The world tries with all its evil powers to get hold of him, to destroy him along with his disciples; it hates him and rises up against him. Christians surely know this. No one has to go through so much anxiety and fear as do Christians. But this does not surprise us, since Christ is the Crucified One, and there is no way to life for a Christian without being crucified" *(Overcoming Fear).*

Anon.: "The storms of our life prove the strength of our Anchor."

Id.: "To realize the worth of the anchor, we need to feel the stress of the storm."

Id.: "Don't just tell God how big your storm is, tell your storm how great your God is."

645 - *STRATEGY*

Institute for Creation Research: "Ours is a winning strategy assured of ultimate victory, for our Captain is the Lord of hosts, Maker of heaven and earth who has redeemed us from sin and death by His blood, and is alive forevermore!"

646 - *STRESS*

Fellinger Santa: "Stress makes you believe that everything has to happen right now. Faith reassures you that everything will happen in God's time."

Joni Eareckson-Tada: "If you're faced with stress in life that you just can't avoid, by all means pray that if it is God's will, He might remove it. But once you've prayed, leave the trial with him and be willing to take up your cross and follow Jesus down the hard path. He overcame his cross so that you might have the power to overcome your burdens."

647 - *STUMBLING BLOCK*

CH Spurgeon: "Iniquity is naturally opposed to Grace, but it is most of all injurious to the Grace of love. If sin abounds in a church, it is little wonder if the love of many should grow cold. Young members introduced into the church after a short time find that those whom they looked upon as being examples are walking disorderly and using lightness of speech and of behavior. Those young people cannot be very warm in love—they are led to stumble and are scandalized...
Oh, Friends, if the frost of sin rules in a church, every tender flower is injured and nothing flourishes! Love is a sensitive plant and if it is touched by the finger of sin, it will show it. The lilies of Love's Paradise cannot bloom amid the smoke and dust of unholiness!"

Steven Lawson: "The hard sayings of Jesus are not hard to understand, just hard to swallow."

648 - *SUBJECTIVITY*

Jim Tonkowich: "Our culture is dominated by radical individualism and a radical subjectivity; what's true for me is true for me. And if I feel called in some direction, the assumption is that if I have this subjective feeling, whether it's love for another person, whether it's a desire to be in the ministry, whether it's for another latte — how dare you get in my way? The ECLA and other denominations often rely on this kind of 'subjective truth' and moral relativism when setting guidelines. Rather than submitting to the authority of the Scriptures and the authority of the church, it's every man for himself and every woman for herself. We're in a position not unlike what was in the Book of Judges, where the refrain is '**and everyone did what was right in his own eyes**'. When you have that kind of a system, enforcing church discipline becomes exceedingly difficult."

649 - *SUBMISSION*

Leo Tolstoy: "God cannot be understood by logical reasoning but only by submission" *(Wise Thoughts for Every Day).*

Frances R Havergal: "Just to let thy Father do what He will; just to know that He is true and be still;
Just to follow, hour by hour, as He leadeth; just to draw the moment's power as it needeth;
Just to trust Him, this is all! Then the day will surely be peaceful, whatso'er befall,
Bright and blessed, calm and free."

Adelaide A Pollard (1862-1934): "Have thine own way, Lord! Have thine own way!
Thou art the Potter, I am the clay;
Mold me and make me after thy will,
While I am waiting, yielded and still."

CS Lewis: "There are two kinds of people: those who say to God, 'Thy will be done', and those to whom God says, 'All right, then, have it your way'."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "The only distinction in the church which I recognize at all: those who submit to the Word of God, its revelation and its teaching, and those who do not."

Elisabeth Elliot: "Don't get in touch with your feelings, submit radically to God, and do what is right no matter what. Put your love life on the altar and keep it there until God takes it off. Suffering is normal. Have you no scars, no wounds, with Jesus on the Calvary road?"

Wayne Barber: "The first part of having Satan flee from you is to submit to God. James 4:7 says, '**Submit therefore to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you**'. Submitting to God, in James' words, is the same thing as Paul's words to present ourselves as a living sacrifice. You have to submit first, and then that submission is your resistance to the satanic powers around you."

RE Bieber.: "In a world of self-made successes and glorified individualism the idea of submission to anybody or anything is abhorrent. Am I not the captain of my own soul? The master of my own fate? Actually, NO! Each of us is swimming in a sea of circumstances over which we have no control. Subject to powers, seen and unseen, which impinge on our lives every moment. Anyone who thinks they're free to live as they choose is already a slave. Only those who abandon themselves to the Light will ever find their way to freedom. '**I have come as Light into the world, that whoever follows me will not remain in darkness**' (John 12:46). '**If you continue in my word, you are truly my disciples, and you will know the Truth, and the Truth will make you free**' (John 8:31^{b}-32)."

*Melissa B Kruger: "*Submission is a word loaded with a powder keg of emotions. We live in a culture more accustomed to questioning authority than submitting to it. Those in leadership are often viewed with mistrust rather than respect. Many have felt the sting of poor leadership in their homes, churches, and government. For some, this word is associated with weakness and inability rather than strength and dignity.
However, the Bible provides us with simple and clear commands regarding submission. Wives should submit to their husbands as to the Lord (Eph. 5:22). Civilians should submit to their governing authorities (Rom. 13:1). God's people should submit to their leaders in the church (Heb. 13:17). Jesus serves as the perfect example of submission, praying on the eve of his crucifixion, '**Yet not my will, but yours be done**' (Luke 22:42). Submission is part of the Christian life. None of us is free from authority.
While every Christian is called to submit in some form, Scripture also provides examples when God's people disobeyed those in leadership so they could faithfully follow God's commands. Rahab failed to submit to her king when she hid the Israelite spies. She chose to align herself with the people of God and was rewarded because of her actions (Jos. 2:1-6; Heb. 11:31; Js. 2:25).

Abigail didn't submit to her husband's sinful injustice toward David. She secretly met David and his men in order to rightly repay them for their service. Her discernment saved her family from the disaster that was upon them (1 Sam. 25:3-42). Peter and the other apostles didn't submit to the Jewish leading council when commanded to refrain from speaking or teaching in the name of Jesus. They boldly replied, '**We must obey God rather than men**' (Acts 5:29). These passages clarify that submission is not merely passive obedience to authority. It is an active and thoughtful obedience first to God and then to the authorities He has placed over us. At times, each of us will wrestle with God on how to apply the clear commands of Scripture in the complicated and gray areas of our experience."

650 - *SUBORDINATION*

Jonathan Sarfati (Creation Ministries Intl.): "Subordination is a totally different concept from inferiority… the best refutation against the fallacy of confusing inferiority and subordination is Luke 2:51. Here, Jesus 'continued in subjection' to His mother and foster father—a clear case of a superior submitting to those infinitely inferior to Him by nature."

651 - *SUBSTITUTION*

Octavius Winslow: "On the cross Christ took your cup of grief, your cup of the curse, pressed it to his lips, drank it to its dregs, then filled it with his sweet, pardoning, sympathizing love, and gave it back to you to drink, and to drink forever!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "The more I consider the doctrine of substitution, the more is my soul enamored of the matchless wisdom of God which devised this system of salvation. As for a hazy atonement which atones for everybody in general, and for nobody in particular — an atonement made equally for Judas and for John - I care nothing for it; but a literal, substitutionary sacrifice, Christ vicariously bearing the wrath of God on my behalf, this calms my conscience with regard to the righteous demands of the law of God, and satisfies the instincts of my nature which declare that, as God is just, He must exact the penalty of my guilt."

CHS: "Men cannot bear substitution. They gnash their teeth at the thought of the Lamb of God bearing the sin of man. But we, who know by experience the preciousness of this truth, will proclaim it in defiance of them confidently and unceasingly. We will neither dilute it nor change it, nor fritter it away in any shape or fashion. It shall still be Christ, a positive substitute, bearing human guilt and suffering in the stead of men."

Sam Storms: "The bottom line is this. God does not dismiss his wrath against sin and sinners by a wave of his hand. Mercy is no magical wand that causes the holiness and justice of God to disappear. Either Jesus Christ is my substitute, has endured and suffered in himself and thereby satisfied the wrath of God I deserved, or I must do so forever in Hell."

Robert A Morey: "There was but one way to bring about the desired salvation which would be in harmony with God's character, the law of God, the nature of sin and the needs of man. This one way was by the substitutionary blood atonement of the incarnate Son of God" *(Studies in the Atonement)*.

Rod Rosenbladt: "The language of Christianity is the language of substitution. It is not primarily the language of morals. God is not presented as a mother saying 'eat all your vegetables'. Instead, Christianity is about a one-sided rescue, that we didn't want and certainly didn't deserve, and He did it anyway."

Charitie L Bancroft: "Because the sinless Savior died, my sinful soul is counted free.
For God the just is satisfied to look on Him and pardon me."

652 - *SUFFERING*

John Calvin: "You must submit to supreme suffering in order to discover the completion of joy. Thou, Lord, bruisest me, but I am abundantly satisfied, since it is from Thy hand."

Samuel Rutherford: "**Count it all joy, my brothers, when you meet trials of various kinds, for you know that the testing of your faith produces steadfastness. And let steadfastness have its full effect, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking in nothing**" (James 1:2-4).
"If your Lord calls you to suffering, do not be dismayed, for He will provide a deeper portion of Christ in your suffering. The softest pillow will be placed under your head though you must set your bare feet among thorns. Do not be afraid at suffering for Christ, for He has a sweet peace for a sufferer. God has called you to Christ's side, and if the wind is now in his face, you cannot expect to rest on the sheltered side of the hill. You cannot be above your Master who received many an innocent stroke.
The greatest temptation out of hell is to live without trials. A pool of standing water will turn stagnant. Faith grows more with the sharp winter storm in its face. Grace withers without adversity. You can't sneak quietly into heaven without a cross. Crosses form us into his image. They cut away the pieces of our corruption. Lord cut, carve, wound; Lord do anything to perfect your image in us and make us fit for glory.

We need winnowing - a removal of the chaff! - before we enter the kingdom of God. O what I owe to the file, hammer, and furnace! Why should I be surprised at the plough that makes such deep furrows in my soul? Whatever direction the wind blows, it will blow us to the Lord. His hand will direct us safely to the heavenly shore to find the weight of eternal glory. As we look back to our pains and sufferings, we shall see that suffering is not worthy to be compared to our first night's welcome home in heaven. If we could smell of heaven and our country above, our crosses would not bite us. Lay all your loads by faith on Christ, ease yourself, and let him bear all. He can, He does, and He will bear you. Whether God comes with a rod or a crown, He comes with himself. 'Have courage, I am your salvation!' Welcome, welcome Jesus!" *(The Loveliness of Christ).*

SR: "The thorn is the most cursed and angry and crabbed weeds that the earth yields, and yet out of it springs the rose, one of the sweetest smelled flowers, and most delightful to the eye."

SR: "Our little time of suffering is not worthy of our first night's welcome home to Heaven."

Gerhard Tersteegen: "How God rejoices over a soul, which, surrounded on all sides by suffering and misery, does that upon earth which the angels do in heaven: namely, loves, adores and praises God!"

John Newton: "Some Christians are called to endure a disproportionate amount of suffering. Such Christians are a spectacle of grace to the church, like flaming bushes unconsumed, and cause us to ask, like Moses: 'Why is this bush not burned up?' The strength and stability of these believers can be explained only by the miracle of God's sustaining grace. The God who sustains Christians in unceasing pain is the same God — with the same grace — who sustains me in my smaller sufferings. We marvel at God's persevering grace and grow in our confidence in Him as He governs our lives."

John R MacDuff: "**And we know that God causes all things to work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to his purpose. For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of his son!**" (Romans 8:28-29).
"In that great block of uncut marble, there is, in the mind of the sculptor, a slumbering angel. As chip by chip flies off, the form becomes crudely and slowly developed. In the course of time -- after months of long labor -- his conception is realized, and the masterpiece is completed.
God is the Supreme sculptor, and it is very often by the chisel and mallet of affliction that He is now fabricating and fashioning his people for Heaven. The tools are in HIS hands. Let us trust him that no stroke is unnecessary or redundant in the working out of his own divine ideal, which is nothing short of this, 'to be conformed to the image of his son'. 'Now He who has fashioned us (*chiseled* - so the word means) for this very thing is God' (2 Cor. 5:5)" *(Ripples in the Twilight - 1885).*

CH Spurgeon: "We suffer for a moment that we may reign for ever. We stoop for a second that we may be lifted up world without end. We shall get back the seed-corn multiplied ten thousand times ten thousand, and we shall bless and magnify for ever and ever the glorious Sower who sowed such a harvest for us.... The righteous have their best things yet to come!"

Amy Carmichael: "The things I cannot do are looking in through my window now, beckoning me and calling me. And His comfort says to me, 'But I am here in the room with you, I am nearer than those beckoning, calling things. I come between them and you. You have nothing to do now but to please me'."

Corrie ten Boom: "When I was in the concentration camp... only 20% of the women came out alive, we tried to cheer each other up by saying, 'Nothing could be any worse than today'. But we would find the next day was even worse. During this time a Bible verse that I had committed to memory gave me great hope and joy (1 P. 4:14). I found myself saying, 'Hallelujah! Because I am suffering, Jesus is glorified!'"

John Sung: "Know that all sufferings are the nature of things. They are planned to remove the dregs in ourselves, in order that we can face God without fear" *(Letter to Ms. Leona Wu and evangelistic bands in Singapore,1941).*

CS Lewis: "God whispers to us in our pleasures, speaks in our consciousness, but shouts in our pain" *(Ps. 77:2).*

CSL: "The real problem is not why some pious, humble, believing people suffer, but why some do not."

CSL: "I have seen great beauty of spirit in some who were great sufferers. I have seen men, for the most part, grow better not worse with advancing years, and I have seen the last illness produce treasures of fortitude and meekness from most unpromising subjects" *(The Problem of Pain).*

Sheryl C Garcia: "To live by faith in that kind of Sovereign God, means to expect and experience the presence and work of God in our own lives and in the world around us when there are pain and sorrow, suffering and dying, as well as when there are health, happiness and success, when there are tragic as well as happy endings because He is so powerful that nothing can happen to us so painful that God cannot be with us and for us in the midst of it" (*Human Suffering).*

Tim Keller: "Christ did not suffer so you wouldn't suffer. He suffered so when you suffer you will become like Him."

Joni Eareckson-Tada: "Sometimes God allows what he hates to accomplish what he loves. God permits all sorts of things that he doesn't approve of. He doesn't approve of my spinal-cord injury or my cancer, but in his sovereign decree he has allowed them. I don't care if you use permit, allow, or ordained; it's all the same thing. Ultimately it goes back to God being in charge. I don't think there is a real difference."

JET: "'There is no circumstance, no trouble, no testing, that can ever touch me until, first of all, it has gone past God and past Christ, right through to me. If it has come that far, it has come with great purpose'. This precious insight from Alan Redpath has bolstered my spirits on many a day when my pain can feel overwhelming. But it's not! That pain has gone past God and past Christ before it reached me, so it comes with GREAT purpose. How invigorating!"

JvH: "Is 'suffering' a pathway to heaven? Suffering is neither a pathway, nor a passport to heaven. Suffering is an awful consequence of man's rebellion, not the atonement for it. The criminal dying on the cross, who refused to acknowledge the Savior dying by his side, will find no mercy because of his terrible suffering. It is exclusively that Savior, through his death and resurrection, who saves! The other criminal repented and believed in the Savior, crying out to Him. For him there was instant assurance of full salvation, even though he continued to suffer for his crimes, for a while that is.
There is NO religion, merit, good-will, positive attitude, or anything else produced by sinful humanity that will soften God's heart towards our rejection of Jesus Christ. Nor is there any other name given, under heaven, whereby we MUST be saved. No Mary, no Buddha, no Krishna, no Nanak, no pope, no Allah, no Muhammad, no Baha'ullah, no Joe Smith, no Ellen White, no Watchtower. There were plenty of other 'gospels' going around in the NT era (Judaizers, Gnostics, etc.). But God's inspired servant had this to say: '**I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel, which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed. As we have said before, so now I say again, if anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed**' (Gal. 1). There is ONLY Jesus, the Messiah! He is ready to save the sinner who is sorely afflicted, *and* the one who hardly knows what suffering is. **HE** is the Savior of any repentant sinner who cries to HIM."

Anon.: "We learn lessons in the school of suffering that we can learn in no other way."

Id.: "If the sufferings of this life are like boiling water, your reaction, in the middle of it, can be one of two. Either you're a potato and get softened, or you're an egg and get hardened!"

653 - *SUFFICIENCY OF GOD*

Charles H Spurgeon: "The God who has been sufficient until now can be trusted to the end."

CHS: "If you never see your own nothingness, you will never understand Christ's all-sufficiency!"

Elisabeth Elliot, as a young college student:

"Perhaps some future day, Lord, Thy strong hand will lead me to the place
Where I must stand utterly alone; alone, Oh gracious Lover, but for Thee.
I shall be satisfied if I can see Jesus only. I do not know Thy plan for years to come.
My spirit finds in Thee its perfect home: sufficiency.
Lord, all my desire is before Thee now.
Lead on no matter where, no matter how, I trust in Thee."

Marjorie Deakin: "When we have nothing left but God, we'll find that God is enough."

Anon.: "You will never know that God is all you need until God is all you have."

654 - *SUICIDE*

Ray Comfort: "A correspondent: 'The Bible says: Thou shalt not kill (whether it's another person or yourself). People who have done harm to themselves or others will not inherit the kingdom'."
"If you believe that those who commit suicide go to Hell, I have a few questions for you. Is there such a thing as 'slow' suicide—where someone takes poison over a period of time until it kills them? If you say that there is, then consider the fact that smokers and alcoholics commit suicide when they die because they continually consumed known toxins. What about the person who was told by the doctor to cut back on food or it would kill them, but they took no notice and died because of obesity?
Or how about those dear people who jumped off the burning World Trade Center? Their clothes caught fire, their flesh burned, and they deliberately leaned forward just a little. Or what about the brave soldier who takes cyanide to end his precious life, rather than be responsible for the deaths of his fellow soldiers by giving information under torture?
There are only a few suicides mentioned in the Bible. Only one makes a reference to his eternal destination. So if we want to play God for a moment on this issue, we could probably do so for Judas. But when it comes to others, we should leave that judgment in the hands of our Creator, and use a little discretion rather than add to the grief of relatives."

655 - *SUPERFICIALITY*

Henry Drummond (1851-97), on tropical Africa and a species of white ants which work desolation wherever they go: "One may leave his chair at night and go to bed. In the morning the chair is there, apparently in good condition — but let him sit down on it, and it falls with him in a heap on the floor! During the night the white ants have eaten the inside out of the legs, seat and frame. Houses are in like manner destroyed. The timbers are bored through and through — until one day the building tumbles to the ground! Just so, there are human lives which seem strong and right to men's eyes — but countless infinitesimal faults and sins, eat away their substance, until they fall at last in hopeless ruin."

Erwin Lutzer: "Keep in mind that when sin is viewed superficially, it is dealt with superficially."

656 - *SURRENDER*

Catherine Booth: "I know not what He is about to do with me, but I have given myself entirely into His hands."

CS Lewis: "Christ says 'Give me all. I don't want so much of your time and so much of your money and so much of your work: I want You'" *(Mere Christianity).*

Alan Redpath: "If you refuse the implication of His claim upon you, then what business have you to hide in the shelter of John 3:16? You cannot have the grace of God without the government of God! ... The price of His blood demands a practical surrender of all your body ... you acknowledge, 'I am no longer my own; I am bought with a price!'"

Jim Elliot (1927-56): "He is no fool who gives what he cannot keep, to gain what he cannot lose."

JE: "One does not surrender his life in an instant. That which is lifelong can only be surrendered in a lifetime."

JE: "God always gives his best to those who leave the choice with him."

Elisabeth Elliot: "If my life is surrendered to God, all is well. Let me not grab it back, as though it were in peril in his hand but would be safer in mine!"

Joni Eareckson-T: "Only God is capable of telling us what our rights and needs are. You have to surrender that right to Him."

Hoffman: "The Christian's greatest joy and usefulness is found in letting God fully possess His own property."

Ray Comfort: "An Olympic gold-medalist high-diving champion was once plagued with insomnia. As he tossed and turned upon his bed, he began thinking deeply about the success he had attained in his field. He meditated on the gold medals he had won. To his dismay he realized that his success had not achieved what he had hoped. The excitement of winning, the photographers, the medals, and the fame had given him some sense of pleasure, but the fact of death awaiting him left him with a complete sense of futility.
He rose from the bed and made his way to his diving pool. Because of a full moon, he didn't even bother to turn the lights on. As he climbed the high diving board, he watched his shadow cast by the moonlight on the far wall. The routine had become so commonplace to him that he could confidently walk that board in the semi-darkness. At the end of the diving board, he prepared for the dive. He placed his feet together, then pulled his arms up to a horizontal position. As he did so, his eyes caught a glimpse of his shadow on the far wall. All he could see was a perfect cross. His mind immediately raced back to his Sunday school days: '**God commends his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us**' (Romans 5:8). All of a sudden he felt unclean as he considered the commandments he had broken. The sinless Son of God had come to pay the penalty for his sins. With tears in his eyes, the great athlete turned around, slowly made his way down to the bottom of the diving board, fell to his knees, and yielded his life to Jesus Christ. He was able to go back to bed and sleep peacefully.
In the morning he arose with a new sense of forgiveness of his sins. He made his way back to the pool, but to his utter astonishment, it was completely empty. The previous evening, the caretaker had emptied it and was now just beginning the process of refilling."

Anon.; "William Sangster went into a hospital room to visit a little girl who was losing her sight. Fear seemed to grip the youngster as with nearly blind eyes she turned her face toward the preacher. 'Oh, Dr. Sangster, God is taking away my sight'. God's servant leaned over the trembling child and said tenderly, 'Don't let Him take it; give it to Him'."

Id.: "Those who leave everthing in God's hand, will eventually see God's hand in everything."

657 - *SUSPICION*

Anon.: "A family of five was enjoying their day at the beach. The children were bathing in the ocean and making sand castles when in the distance a little old lady appeared. Her hair was blowing in the wind and her clothes were dirty and torn. She was muttering to herself as she picked up things from the beach and put them in her bag. The parents called the

children to their side and told them to stay away from the old lady. As she passed by, bending every now and then to pick up things she smiled at the family. But her greeting was never returned. Many weeks later they learned that the old lady had made it her life long crusade to pick up bits of glass from the beach, so that the children wouldn't cut their feet…"

658 - *SWORD OF THE SPIRIT*

Charles H Spurgeon: "We use the trowel wherever we can to aid every good cause, but we have a sword also and mean to use it. We expect to receive blows, and therefore when we do we are not overwhelmed with dismay. Christ's truth is too dear to us for us to flinch from its defense. In the widespread defection which is now so sadly apparent in certain quarters, we see not only signs of coming struggles, but calls to duty, stern and arduous, from which only cowards will desire to be excused. The ancient faith, assailed by foes on all hands, must not lack for champions."

AW Pink: "When a servant of God wields the sword of the Spirit, if he does his work faithfully and effectively, then some of his hearers are bound to get cut and wounded; and, my friends, that is always God's way. God always wounds before He heals."

James Bell: "Caesar Malan, the well-known evangelist of a century ago and the instrument used of God in the conversion of Charlotte Elliott who wrote the well-known hymn 'Just As I Am', was travelling by stagecoach on a long journey. The company was a mixed one, and Malan occupied his time in refreshing his soul by reading the Scripture. An infidel fellow traveler was greatly annoyed and remarked that he wondered at an intelligent man reading what was not fit for women and children. Malan's only answer was reading aloud a suitable Scripture.
The infidel retorted by asking if he could give no better answer than reading from that antiquated book. Malan turned to another Scripture and read.
'Did I not tell you, I do not believe a word of that book?'
Malan replied, 'This is what it says', reading another portion.
The adversary was silenced, and no more was said.
A colonel, friend of Malan's fellow traveler, on alighting from the coach, said, 'Much as I love and respect you, Malan, it seems to me you were not quite fair to your adversary in only reading Scripture in answer to his arguments'.
'Colonel', was Malan's reply, 'what is that you are carrying at your side?'
'My sword.'
'Now if you faced the enemy in battle, would you argue with him that this blade is a weapon?'
'No, I would plunge it into him.'
'Well, Colonel, that was what I was doing!'
Some years after, a stranger accosted Malan and asked, 'Pardon me, do you remember me?'
Malan answered: 'I do not recall you'.
'Do you remember being on a stagecoach with an infidel who objected to your reading the Bible?'
'Yes, I remember perfectly.'
'Well, I am the man, and I wish to tell you that it led me to read the Bible for myself and to find Jesus as my blessed Savior!'
What a triumph of grace! What a testimony to the power of the Word! It is still '**living, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit... and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart**' (Hebrews 4:12)."

Anon.: "The Word of God is the Sword of the Spirit, yet, unless the Spirit draws forth and wields the Sword, it lies powerless in its scabbard."

659 - *SYMBOLISM*

David R Reagan: "Everything about the Ark of the Covenant was symbolic of the Messiah. It was made of wood, indicating the Messiah would be a human. It was overlaid with gold, signifying the Messiah would be divine. It contained three objects: the tablets of stone, a pot of manna, and Aaron's rod that budded. The tablets signified that the Messiah would have the Law of God in His heart. The manna meant the Messiah would be the Bread of Life. The rod with blossoms was a prophecy that the Messiah would arise from the dead. The lid of the Ark was called the Mercy Seat. Once a year the High Priest sprinkled blood on the Mercy Seat to atone for the sins of Israel. The Mercy Seat pointed to the fact that through the work of the Messiah the mercy of God would cover the Law. The blood foreshadowed the fact that the Messiah would have to shed His own blood to atone for our sins.
Jesus fulfilled every prophetic type of the Ark. He was God in the flesh (John 10:30). He had the Law in His heart (Mt. 5:17). He declared Himself to be the 'Bread of Life' (John 6:35). And He shed His blood on the Cross, atoning for our sins and covering the Law with Grace (Rom. 3:21–26)."

660 - *TATTOOS*

The Bible: "**You shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor tattoo any marks on you: I am the LORD**" *(Lev. 19:28).*

661 - *TEACHABILITY*

JvH: "**For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us..., looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ.**" "You and I have the immense privilege to be on earth for a while between the Savior's first appearance (of grace) and the second (of glory). May his **grace** appearance find us so teachable that, indeed, his **glory** appearance will find us truly looking for that blessed hope with great joy!" *(Titus 2:11-14).*

662 - *TEACHING*

JC Ryle: "To regularly hear unscriptural teaching is a serious thing. It is a continual dropping of slow poison into the mind."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Nothing teaches us about the preciousness of the Creator as much as when we learn the emptiness of everything else."

Oswald Chambers, in reference to boisterous American holiness meetings:
"More than half the side-tracks and all the hysterical phenomena that seize whole communities of people, like a pestiferous epidemic, from time to time, arise from spiritual laziness and intellectual sloth on the part of so-called religious teachers" *('Oswald Chambers: Abandoned To God' by David McCasland).*

Anon.: "I'd rather see a sermon than hear one any day;
I'd rather you would walk with me, than merely point the way.
The eye's a better pupil and more willing than the ear;
Fine counsel's oft confusing, but example's always clear."

663 - *TEAM WORK*

Jerry Rankin: "The kingdom of God throughout the world will not be established by 'Lone Rangers' but by the people of God working together."

Michael Jordan: "Talent wins games, but teamwork and intelligence win championships. Most of the time, those players aren't willing to sacrifice for the greatest good of the team. The funny thing is, in the end, their unwilling-ness to sacrifice only makes individual goals more difficult to achieve. If you think and achieve as a team, the individual accolades will take care of themselves. I'd rather have five guys (gals) with less talent who are willing to come together as a team than five guys who consider themselves stars and aren't willing to sacrifice."

*James Bell: "*Teamwork in a church family is not the result of a group of individuals agreeing 100%. Rather, it is the result of submission— '**Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God**' (Eph. 5:21). 'Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves; for they watch for your souls, as they mast must give an account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief; for that is unprofitable for you' (Hb. 13:17). In contrast, the church at Corinth loved their individuality. They refused to work together as a team. Such are useless! (See 1 Co. 13:4-25)."

664 - *TECHNOLOGY*

Neil Postman: "People will come to adore the technologies that undo their capacities to think"

665 - *TELEVISION*

King David: "**I will live with a heart of integrity in my house. I will not set anything worthless before my eyes.**
I hate the practice of transgression; it will not cling to me.
A devious heart will be far from me; I will not be involved with evil...
I cannot tolerate anyone with haughty eyes or an arrogant heart...
My eyes favor the faithful of the land...
No one who acts deceitfully will live in my palace; no one who tells lies will remain in my presence" *(Ps. 101).*

Leonard Ravenhill: "How can you pull down 'strongholds of Satan', if you don't even have the strength to turn off your TV?"

666 - *TEMPER*

*George Everard: "*Blessed is the individual who is empowered by grace to keep down rising, carnal anger; and manifest in place of it the meek and gentle spirit of Christ! Of all things that are to be met with here on earth, there is nothing which can give such continual, such cutting, such useless pain as an undisciplined temper:
The touchy and sensitive temper which takes offence at a word; the irritable temper which finds offence in everything, whether intended or not; the violent temper which breaks through all bounds of reason when once roused; the sullen temper which wears a cloud on the face all day, yet never utters a word of complaint; the discontented temper always brooding over its own wrongs; the severe temper which always looks at the worst side of whatever is done; the wilful temper which overrides all scruple to gratify a whim.
What an amount of pain have these caused in the hearts of men... and children in homes... if we could but sum up their results! How many a soul have they stirred to evil impulses; how many a prayer have they stifled; how many an emotion of true affection have they turned to bitterness; how hard they sometimes make all duties; how painful they make all daily life; how they kill the warmest and sweetest of domestic charities! The accumulated pain caused by ill temper must, I truly believe, if added together, outweigh all other pains that men have to bear from one another! It is a true witness. We cannot calculate the injury wrought by this sin to ourselves or to others....and epecially to children!
It becomes a stumbling-block to everyone who dwells under the same roof. In five minutes, it breaks down the work wrought by days of prayer and effort. Above all, it brings great dishonor on the Savior's name, and grieves the Holy Spirit of God. '**Better a patient man than a warrior — a man who controls his temper, than one who takes a city**' (Prov. 16:32). '**Like a city whose walls are broken down is a man who lacks self-control**' (Pr. 25:28)."

Ray Pritchard: "**Do not make friends with a hot-tempered person, do not associate with one easily angered**" (Pr. 22:24)."You don't have to answer every angry email or every cantankerous Facebook comment. Wisdom knows when to walk away. We used to sing, "It only takes a spark to get a fire going," but that song was about God's love. There is enough dry tinder in all of us that it only takes a few sparks from an angry person to set us ablaze. Better to walk away from an argument than to wish you had."

667 - *TEMPTATION*

Thomas Brooks: "Satan's first device to draw the soul into sin is, to present the bait—and hide the hook; to present the golden cup—and hide the poison; to present the sweet, the pleasure, and the profit that may flow in upon the soul by yielding to sin—and to hide from the soul the wrath and misery that will certainly follow the committing of sin. By this device he deceived our first parents, '**And the serpent said unto the woman, You shall not surely die, for God does know, that in the day you eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened; and you shall be as gods, knowing good and evil**' (Gn. 3:4-5). Your eyes shall he opened, and you shall be as gods! Here is the bait, the sweet, the pleasure, the profit. Oh, but he hides the hook—the shame, the wrath, and the loss that would certainly follow!"

John Owen: "Keep the heart full of a sense of the love of God in Christ. This is the greatest preservative against the power of temptation in the world... '**The love of Christ constraineth us**', saith the apostle, '**to live to him**' (2 Corinthians 5:14); and so, consequently, to withstand temptation. A man may, nay, he ought to lay in provisions of the law also, fear of death... [and] punishment, with the terror of the Lord in them. But these are far more easily conquered than the other; nay, they will never stand alone against a vigorous assault. They are conquered in convinced persons every day; hearts stored with them will struggle for a while, but quickly give over. But store the heart with a sense of the love of God in Christ, and his love in the shedding of it; get a relish of the privileges we have thereby, our adoption, justification, acceptation with God; fill the heart with thoughts of the beauty of his death; and thou wilt, in an ordinary course of walking with God, have great peace and security as to the disturbance of temptations. When men can live and plod on in their profession, and not be able to say when they had any living sense of the love of God or of the privileges which we have in the blood of Christ, I know not what they can have to keep them from falling into snares" *(Of Temptation).*

Thomas Manton: "If ravens are driven away from carrion, they love to abide within scent of it. If you would be free from sin, then avoid the temptations which lead to it!"

TM: "In gambling there is a secret enchantment. A man will play a little, and only venture a small sum, but soon he is enticed in, and more and more entangled. Just so, men think it is no great matter to sin a little, and yet that little leads on to more!"

John Bunyan: "Temptations, when we meet them at first, are as the lion that reared upon Samson; but if we overcome them, the next time we see them we shall find a nest of honey within them."

Rowland Hill (1744–1833): "Beware of the devil's beans! The other day I was going down the street and I saw a drove of pigs following a man. This excited my curiosity, so that I determined to follow. I did so, and to my great surprise I saw them follow him to the slaughterhouse! I was very anxious to know how this was, and I said to the man,

'My friend, How did you manage to induce those pigs to follow you here?'
'Oh, did you not see?' said the man; 'I had a basket of beans under my arm, and I dropped a few as I came along, and so they followed me'. Yes, and I thought, so it is— the devil has a basket full of beans under his arm, and he drops them as he goes along, and what multitudes he induces to follow him to an everlasting slaughter house! Yes, friends, and all your broad and crowded thoroughfares are strewn with the beans of the devil! '**The thief comes not, but for to steal, and kill, and destroy!**' (Jn. 10:10). '**Wide is the gate that leads to destruction!**' (Mt. 7:13-14).
The devil's beans are very tasty and come in three 'Love of the World' flavors: '**The lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life!**' (1 John 2:15-17)."

Mary Howitt (1799-1888): "Will you walk into my parlour, said a spider to a fly; 'tis the prettiest little parlour that ever you did spy" *(School Songs)*.

George Everard: "The Arrow That Missed the Mark! It was well aimed, the point was dipped in deadly poison, the mark was near— and yet it failed! It might have wrought death to a precious soul, but it was received on a shield that could not be pierced, and a great victory was achieved, which it is well that every young man should remember. What was the arrow? It was a terrible temptation..., that carried with it the venom of the old serpent! Who shot it? A wicked woman, who used her position and influence in the endeavor to ruin one whom she ought to have guarded from harm and danger. What was the mark? A young man, far from his home, and under the roof of her who would thus have done him a deadly injury. You know the story well. I speak of Joseph, and Potiphar's wife, and the noble victory he won."

GE: "We must learn from Christ, to be well skilled in using the word of truth. Five smooth stones did David take from the brook, and with one of them he overthrew Goliath. Three pebbles from the pure stream of God's Word, did the Son of David take, and with them overcame the adversary. '**It is written!**' was the unfailing answer of Christ to each assault of the tempter. If you would resist the evil one, you must take the same course. Search into the Word of God, and apply it to your own special needs. Gather up its precepts and promises, and then in the power of the Spirit direct them against every temptation, small or great... Remember, no place is secure from danger. The wilderness, the mountain-top, the Holy City, the Temple — were scenes where he tempted Christ. So everywhere and anywhere he is on the watch for you. In solitude or in society, in your chamber.., in the schoolroom or in the chapel — he may come to you. And he has many wiles and devices to aid his work. If he can, he will draw you into sin, he will make you forget God, he will make you proud or careless, or perhaps try to make you despair of help."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Learn to say 'no!' It will be of more use to you than to be able to read Latin."

CHS: "Some temptations come to the industrious, but all temptations attack the idle."

CHS: "Watch constantly against those things which are thought to be no temptations. The most poisonous serpents are found where the sweetest flowers grow. Cleopatra was poisoned by an asp that was brought to her in a basket of fair flowers. Sharp-edged tools, long handled, wound at last."

CHS: "Temptation, instead of getting weaker with our age, gets stronger; the passions which we thought would expire when the heat of youth had evaporated, become more fierce as we grow more infirm, till some lusts are more rampant in those who have the least power to gratify them."

Alexander Smellie: "Every day will be a day of temptation. In the home, in the business, in company, in loneliness I shall encounter the devil's subtle snares. But let my Lord be with me, and temptation will but reveal the closeness and blessedness of the tie. It will be an instrument which He uses to impart more maturity to my graces - more courage, more patience, more trust" *(On the Secret Place)*.

Billy A Sunday: "Temptation is the devil looking through the keyhole. Yielding is opening the door and inviting him in."

James Smith: "The deceitfulness of sin! (Hebrews 3:13). The 'fishing-frog' has been named the 'sea-devil', because it is supposed to allure and catch little fish by means of worm-like appendages at its mouth. How many delusive appendages has the devil dangling at its mouth! Silly men catch at these, and get devoured! The attractions of sin are but the tempting worms hanging on the lips of the old serpent the devil. Be not deceived. '**So that Satan will not outwit us. For we are familiar with his evil schemes**' (2 Corinthians 2:11)" *(Handfuls on Purpose)*.

Kent Hughes: "Satan knows that if he can get us to laugh at things we believe we would never do, our defenses will fall."

Helmut Thielicke (1908-86): "The power of temptation is not in its appeal to our baser instincts; if that were the case, it would be natural to be repulsed by it. The power of temptation is in its appeal to our idealism" *(Our Heavenly Father)*.

RT Kendall: "Real strength is not trying to see how close you can come to temptation without yielding, it is avoiding the temptation altogether."

Derek Stringer: "Opportunity knocks once, temptation keeps on knocking."

Tim Challies: "A temptation is anything that promises satisfaction at the cost of obedience. Temptation is when circumstances work together so that you have the ability and maybe even the desire to do something that God forbids. '**Then desire when it has conceived gives birth to sin, and sin when it is fully grown brings forth death**' (James 1:15). James says something like this: 'When you jump in the back seat with evil Desire, Desire will inevitably conceive and give birth to a child named sin, and sin will eventually give birth to a child named death. This is an earthy metaphor he uses here. You can't fool around with your girlfriend and then act shocked when you find she's pregnant; you can't fool around with evil desire and then act surprised when you sin."

TC: "Jesus was tempted but without sin. He was truly tempted, but he had no evil desires, no appetite for evil. This means that there was nothing for the temptation to hook onto, and he was never caught."

Anon.: "Opportunity may knock once, but temptation bangs on your front door forever."

Id.: "Forbidden fruits create many jams."

668 - ***TESTIMONY***

Martin Luther: "Unless I am shown by the testimony of Scripture and by evident reasoning, unless I am overcome by means of the scriptural passages that I have cited and unless my conscience is taken captive by the words of God, I am neither able nor willing to revoke anything, since to act against one's conscience is neither safe nor honest. Here I stand. God help me: I cannot do otherwise. Amen."

ML: "If I profess with the loudest voice and clearest exposition every portion of the truth of God except precisely that little point that the world and the devil are at the moment attacking, *I am not confessing Christ*, however boldly I may be professing Christ. Where the battle rages is where the loyalty of the soldier is proved, and to be steady on all the battlefield besides is merely flight and disgrace, if he flinches at that point."

J Newton: "I am not what I might be, I am not what I ought to be, I am not what I wish to be, I am not what I hope to be, but I thank God I am not what once I was, and I can say with the great apostle: '**By the grace of God I am what I am**'."

William E Gladstone (1809-98): "I will speak what I believe today, if it contradicts everything I said yesterday."

Mark Twain: "Do the right thing. It will gratify some people and astonish the rest."

Friedrich Nietzsche: "I will believe in the Redeemer when the Christian looks a little more redeemed."

Mahatma Gandhi: "I like their Christ, but I don't like Christians."

AB Simpson: "Beloved, if you wish to have influence for Christ, give up your groaning, whining, fretting and complaining. Arise and shine! Throw off your gloom, depression, despondency, and apprehensiveness and clothe yourself with the sunshine of hope and cheer - radiant as the spring and bright as the morning! Let your face be an epistle of joy and hope, let your bearing and your step tell of victory and gladness, and let your life be an evangel of hope and inspiration in a world where there are enough tears and clouds. God has sent us to be lights in the world and comforters of the sorrowing."

D Martyn Lloyd Jones: "People seem to think that the masses are outside the Christian church because our evangelistic methods are not what they ought to be. That is not the answer. People are outside the church because looking at us they say, 'What is the point of being Christians? - look at them!' They are judging Christ by you and me. And you cannot stop them and you cannot blame them."

Vance Havner: "Salt seasons, purifies, preserves. But somebody ought to remind us that salt also irritates. Real living Christianity rubs this world the wrong way."

Bill Bright: "Less than 2% of Christians in North America actively share their faith."

Derek Stringer: "As the moon reflects the light of the sun, so a Christian reflects Jesus Christ."

Bob Gass: "People don't care how much you know, until they know how much you care" *(The Word for You Today).*

BG: "You can't have a testimony without a test."

John MacArthur: "Only if the Church hides its message and ceases to be what God designed the Church to be, can it make an unbeliever comfortable."

James Bell: "Psalm 40 and Psalm 51 powerfully demonstrate that when we give testimonies of praise for God's Amazing Grace dealings with us, the lost and the saved will 'see it... and trust in the LORD... and sinners shall be converted unto God!' (Ps. 40:1-3; 51:12-15). Truly one of the most effective tools God has given us for encouragement and for evangelism is the power of godly, positive testimony."

JB: "NT Christians did not spend time 'cursing' the darkness, lamenting how dark it was - rather, they were salt and light..., manifesting a radically different lifestyle, boldly proclaiming with life and lips the Gospel."

Joel T Wakuma Masawi: "There is a big difference in just presenting a sermon on storms and trials and temptations and being a person who has gone through the storm and trial and has seen God's faithfulness. In the end that person doesn't have just a sermon, but a TESTIMONY."

Anon.: "I just want to be a Nobody, willing to tell Everybody, that there is Somebody, who can save Anybody."

Id.: "He's the lily of the valley, He's the bright and morning star,
He's the fairest of ten thousand; everybody ought to know.

Everybody ought to know, everybody ought to know,
Everybody ought to know - who Jesus is! //

On the cross He died for sinners, and his blood makes white as snow,
Loving, living, coming Savior, He's the One you ought to know!"

669 - ***THANKFULNESS***

JC Ryle: "Thankfulness is a flower which will never bloom well except upon a root of deep humility."

Charles H Spurgeon: "If we will only think, we shall begin to thank! In seasons of severe trial, the Christian has nothing on earth that he can trust to, and is therefore compelled to cast himself on his God alone… Happy storm that wrecks a man on such a rock as this! O blessed hurricane that drives the soul to God and God alone!.. when a man… has nowhere else to turn, he flies into his Father's arms, and is blessedly clasped therein! When he is burdened with troubles so pressing and so peculiar, that he cannot tell them to any but his God, he may be thankful for them; for he will learn more of his Lord then than at any other time. Oh, tempest-tossed believer, it is a happy trouble that drives thee to thy Father! We bless God… for our afflictions; we thank Him for our changes; we extol His name for losses of property; for we feel that had He not chastened us thus, we might have become too secure. Continued worldly prosperity is a fiery trial. 'Afflictions, though they seem severe, in mercy oft are sent.'
The deeper our troubles, the louder our thanks to God, who has led us through all, and preserved us until now. Our griefs cannot mar the melody of our praise, we reckon them to be the bass part of our life's song, '**He hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad**'."

Gilbert K Chesterton: "When it comes to life the critical thing is whether you take things for granted or take them with gratitude."

LP Williams on Michael Faraday, father of electronics: "His true humility lay in a profound consciousness of his debt to his Creator. That Michael Faraday, poor uneducated son of a journeyman blacksmith and a country maid was permitted to glimpse the beauty of the eternal laws of nature was a never-ending source of wonder to him."

JR Miller: "**Give thanks in everything, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus**" (1 Th. 5:18).
"Thanksgiving should never be lacking in a Christian life. It is not enough to observe one day in the year for 'Thanksgiving' although that is a beautiful thing to do. Nor is it enough to put a sentence of thanksgiving into our daily prayers, although that, also, is proper. It is a grateful spirit which pleases God, the spirit that is always full of praise. There should be a note of thanksgiving running through all our life" *(Christian Essentials)*.

Francis Schaeffer: "The beginning of man's rebellion against God was, and is, the lack of a thankful heart."

Rick Riccardi; "'**Every good thing given and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shifting shadow**' (James 1:17). Recognize that Whom you're thankful to matters infinitely more than what you're thankful for."

Robert Fultz: "Samuel Leibowitz, criminal lawyer and judge, saved 78 men from the electric chair. Not one ever did bother to thank him. Jesus Christ has saved millions of souls from going to Hell. If you are one of them, have you bothered to thank Him?"

Anon.: "Happy moments, PRAISE GOD. Difficult moments, SEEK GOD. Quiet moments, WORSHIP GOD. Painful moments, TRUST GOD. Every moment, THANK GOD."

670 - *THEATER*

Sidney Maurice Houghton (1899-1987): "The fact is that theatrical performances, in order to be paying propositions, must pander to the baser passions in unregenerate men and women. They must be a reflex of the world — the world that lies in the Wicked One. This, say some, is their merit — they are a mirror of life, and as life includes the foul and the sordid so too must the theater.

We grant that the playwright sets out to mirror life. So too does Holy Scripture. No book so revealing as to human nature! No book which better portrays human sin! But if the theater and the Book do one and the same thing — then wherein lies the vast difference between them? And why may not one be the handmaid of the other?

For a variety of reasons; but principally for this, that, whereas the Book shows sin in its true colors, sin in its devilish origin, sin in its course, sin in its wages, sin in its awful and eternal consequences, on the other hand the theater displays sin that men may be amused, entertained, and alas, all too often seduced! The Book smites the conscience and leads a man to say, '**Woe is me, for I am undone, for I am a man of unclean lips and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips, for my eyes have seen the King, the Lord Almighty!**' It causes him to cry, '**God be merciful to me a sinner!**'

But the theater tends in another direction altogether. As it sets out to entertain, so also it blurs a man's sight of that which is truly spiritual and divinely holy; as it aims to amuse, it dulls a man's ability to examine himself in the pure light of revealed truth."

671 - *THEOLOGY*

Archibald Alexander (1772–1851): "All my theology is reduced to this narrow compass – 'Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners'."

Charles H Spurgeon: "There is something exceedingly improving to the mind in a study of the Divinity. It is a subject so vast, that all our thoughts are lost in its immensity; so deep, that our pride is drowned in its infinity."

CHS: "Be assured, there is nothing new in theology, except that which is false."

CHS, on his deathbed, testified to a friend: "My theology now is found in four little words: 'JESUS died for ME'. I don't say this is all I would preach if I were to be raised up again, but it is more than enough for me to die upon."

JI Packer: "Any theology that does not lead to song is, at a fundamental level, a flawed theology."

Stephen Charnock: "A man may be theologically knowing and spiritually ignorant."

Ken Funk Ph.D., peptide chemist: "Church leaders who sit on the fence with regard to the age of the earth don't realize that the concept of millions of years totally undermines the credibility of Genesis, and thus the rest of Scripture and the Gospel, by putting eons of death and destruction before Adam and his Fall. It is especially sad that scientists who support biblical authority get so little support from today's theologians" *(Creation 36).*

Tim Challies: "Today... many are honoring Dietrich Bonhoeffer. OK, I am glad he stood against Hitler.... I hope he is in heaven..., but he flunks badly on some key truths of foundational Biblical truth, and this truth matters! ... In his Christology lectures in 1933 Bonhoeffer claimed, 'The biblical witness is uncertain with regard to the virgin birth'. Bonhoeffer also rejected the notion of the verbal inspiration of scripture, and in a footnote to Cost of Discipleship he warned against viewing statements about Christ's resurrection as ontological statements (i.e., statements about something that happened in real space and time). Bonhoeffer also rejected the entire enterprise of apologetics, which he thought was misguided."

Chris Martin: "In my experience, Millennial evangelicals care far more about loving God with their hearts than they do loving God with their minds, and as a result, the God they love is nothing more than a construction of who they want God to be. When you love God with your heart but not your mind, you end up loving the god of your imagination, not the God of the universe. In our present age, you better know why you believe what you believe or you won't believe it long. This is why so many young people (and people in general, really) deny God in hard times. When the God you claim to love is a God that protects you from anything bad, you're not worshiping the Christian God—you're worshiping a fantasy god you've created in your mind that vaguely resembles the God of the Bible."

James R White: "If you are a Christian, you are a theologian. You have no choice. Theology is simply knowing about God. In fact, since Christians are called to grow in their knowledge of God, part of the very goal of the Christian life is theology. Theology is a normal part of the Christian life—a part that gives rise to everything else."

Anon.: "The word 'theology' comes from two Greek words that combined mean 'the study of God'. Christian theology is simply an attempt to understand God as He is revealed in the Bible."

672 - *THINGS*

Josephine Bugarin van Eekelen: "The shakings in our life are meant to remove the things which are not of Christ. The more we have of Christ, the less things need to be shaken."

673 - *THIRD WORLD*

Barry G Carpenter (missionary): "First world problem: My favorite sports team lost.
Third world problem: My wife died because we had no money for cancer treatment.
First world problem: I don't have enough money to give my family the Christmas gifts they really want.
Third world problem: The typhoon destroyed my home and I have no place to live this Christmas.
First world problem: My company cut out our Christmas bonuses this year.
Third world problem: I was not able to find enough to eat or sell at the garbage dump today and we are hungry."

674 - *THIRST*

Jonathan Edwards: "A river is constantly flowing, there are fresh supplies of water coming from the fountain-head continually so that man may live by it, and be supplied with water all his life. So Christ is an ever-flowing fountain; He is continually supplying His people and the fountain is not spent. They who live upon Christ may have fresh supplies from Him to all eternity; they may have an increase of blessedness that is new, and new still, and which never will come to an end. *"*

G Campbell Morgan: "Whenever humanity has found its hunger satisfied, its thirst quenched, it has been when it has come to Jesus, and at no other time, and in no other place."

FF Bruce (1910-90): "The soul's deepest thirst is for God Himself, who has made us so that we can never be satisfied without Him."

675 - *THOUGHT*

John Bunyan: "For had they but their thoughts well exercised about the shortness of this life, and the danger that will befall such as do miss of the Lord Jesus Christ, it would make them more wary and sober, and spend more time in the service of God, and be more delighted and diligent in inquiring after the Lord Jesus, who is the deliverer '**from the wrath to come**'."

JC Ryle: "Not thinking is one simple reason why thousands of souls are thrown away forever into the Lake of Fire. Men will not consider, will not look ahead, will not look around them, will not reflect on the end of their present course, and the sure consequences of their present days, and wake up to find they are damned for a lack of thinking. Young men, none are in more danger of this than yourselves. You know little of the perils around you, and so you are careless how you walk. You hate the trouble of serious, quiet thinking, and so you make wrong decisions and bring upon yourselves much sorrow."

JCR: "Guard your thoughts, and there will be little fear about your actions."

Charles H Spurgeon: "God's thoughts of you are many, let not yours be few in return."

AW Tozer: "Make your thoughts a sanctuary God can inhabit, and don't let any of the rest of your life dishonor God."

Jerry Bridges: "Don't believe everything you think! You cannot be trusted! Tell yourself the truth-- stay in the Word!"

Ray Comfort: "Think about the foolishness of the blind faith of atheism—believing that you have no belief in any gods. Think about the blind faith of believing Darwinian evolution. Question everything. Don't just believe. Think about the fact that you could die tonight. Death is permanent. It's not the conclusion of life but the entry into an eternal and unchanging state. Think about your own salvation. Everything else fades into nothing compared to that question."

Miles McKee: "If our secret thoughts were written on our foreheads, there would be a boom in hat sales!"

676 - *TIME*

Richard Baxter: "Spend your time in nothing which you know must be repented of; in nothing on which you might not pray for the blessing of God; in nothing which you could not review with a quiet conscience on your dying bed; in nothing which you might not safely and properly be found doing if death should surprise you in the act!"

James Meikle (1730-99): "Time is measured, and is alike at both ends; it began with a day, and will end with a day. Hence the evening and the morning were said to be the first day, as the universal judgment is called the last day. Eternity is the fountain from which it sprang, and the flood into which it shall fall. The most lasting duration of time is but short, and its greatest prolongations come to an end. A given moment is scarcely known, until it is past. A few moments—of which make a minute, which we but begin to enjoy when it is also gone; thus an hour flies away, a day hastens to its end, and a year comes to its last day" *(Solitude Sweetened).*

Adoniram Judson: "'**Show me, O LORD, my life's end and the number of my days; let me know how fleeting is my life!**' (Ps. 39:4) A life, once spent, is irrevocable. It will remain to be contemplated through eternity. The same may be said of each day. When it is once past, it is gone forever! All the marks which we put upon it, it will exhibit forever. Each day will not only be a witness of our conduct, but will effect our everlasting destiny. How shall we then wish to see each day marked with usefulness! It is too late to mend the days which are past, but the future is in our power. Let us, then, each morning, resolve to send the day into eternity in such a garb as we shall wish it to wear forever. And at night, let us reflect that one more day is irrevocably gone - indelibly marked! '**Teach us to number our days aright, that we may gain a heart of wisdom!**' (Psalm 90:12)."

Chester Cathedral Clock inscription:

"When as a child I laughed and wept - Time crept.
When as a youth I waxed more bold - Time strolled.
When I became a full grown man - Time ran.
When later still I older grew - Time flew.
Soon shall I find in passing on - Time gone.
'Oh Christ, wilt Thou have saved me then?'"

James Smith: "**How short is life--and how full of trouble! Like a flower, we blossom for a moment--and then wither!**" (Job 14:1-2). "Humbling consideration! But it may be rendered very useful. Let us endeavor to profit by it. ~~ We shall soon find that . . . health gives place to sickness; strength gives place to weakness; youth gives place to old age! The dying bed, the coffin, and the grave are just before us! Brethren, the time is short! Eternity with all its glories is just before us! Shall we soon wither and die? Let us therefore... make our calling and our election sure, not be overly concerned by anything that occurs here below, set our affections on things above, cultivate close and filial fellowship with God, aim principally to please Him in all that we do, watch against a worldly spirit, pass the time of our sojourning here on earth, in fear, and lay up for ourselves treasures in Heaven."

Charles H Spurgeon: "'**A little extra sleep, a little more slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest and poverty will come on you like a bandit, and scarcity like an armed man!**' (Pr. 24:33-34). The worst of sluggards only ask for a little slumber; they would be indignant if they were accused of thorough idleness. A little folding of the hands to rest is all they crave, and they have a crowd of reasons to show that this indulgence is a very proper one. Yet by these littles the day ebbs out, and the time for labor is all gone, and the field is grown over with thorns! It is by little procrastinations that men squander their opportunities. They have no intention to delay for years - a few months will bring the more convenient season. Tomorrow they will attend to serious things; but the present hour is so occupied and altogether so unsuitable, that they beg to be excused.

Like sands through an hour-glass, time passes. Life is wasted by driblets, and seasons of opportunity are lost by little slumbers. Oh, to be wise, to catch the flying hour, to use the moments on the wing! May the Lord teach us this sacred wisdom! 'So teach us to number our days aright, that we may gain a heart of wisdom!' (Ps. 90:12)."

Alexander Smellie: "**Teach us to number our days aright, that we may gain a heart of wisdom!**" (Ps. 90:12) "I number my days aright, when I feel their fewness. To the imagination of the young, life seems long. They catch no echo of 'the roar of the waves of eternity, as they dash on the shores of time', so far away those shores appear to be. But the farther I advance in age, the more swiftly and imperceptibly the hours and weeks and years steal on. At the outset of the voyage, I mark my progress by the objects on the river-banks: trees, houses, towering hills. But, later, I have left the river, and am on the trackless sea; and the sea remorselessly impels me on. Soon I shall hear the cry, 'Land ahead!' and my voyage of life will be finished and past!" *(The Secret Place)*.

Annie Johnson Flint ((1866-1932): "**As your days, so shall your strength be!**" (Dt. 33:25).

"One day at a time, with its failures and fears, with its hurts and mistakes, with its weakness and tears,
With its portion of pain, and its burden of care; one day at a time, we must meet and must bear.

One day at a time, to be patient and strong, to be calm under trial, and sweet under wrong;
Then its toiling shall pass, and its sorrow shall cease; it shall darken and die, and the night shall bring peace.

One day at a time--but the day is so long, and the heart is not brave, and the soul is not strong,
O piteous Christ, be near all the way; give courage and patience, and strength for the day.

Swift comes His answer, so clear and so sweet; 'Yes, I'll be with you, your troubles to meet;
I will not forget you, nor fail you, nor grieve; I will not forsake you; I never will leave'.

Not yesterday's load, we are called on to bear, nor the morrow's uncertain and shadowy care;
Why should we look forward, or back with dismay? Our needs, as our mercies, are but for the day.

One day at a time, and the day is His day; He has numbered its hours, though they haste or delay.
His grace is sufficient, we walk not alone; as the day, so the strength that He gives His own."

Benjamin E Mays: "Just a Tiny Little Minute, only sixty seconds in it, forced upon me, can't refuse it, didn't seek it, didn't choose it, but it's up to me to use it, I must suffer if I lose it, give account if I abuse it. Just a tiny little minute, but eternity is in it. '**Boast not of to morrow; for you know not what a day may bring forth**' (Pr. 27:1)."

Randy McReynolds: "If you will listen to your heart beat, with every beat it is asking God, 'Shall I go on? Shall I go on? Shall I go on?'"

Mike Bickle: "Money is power, but time is life....to squander time is to squander life, but, more painfully, it is to squander your destiny...One of the key realities of entering into our destiny is the ability to develop the skill and the character to manage time. It is an issue of character and an issue of skill. It can be developed like character and it is a skill that is developed like playing the piano. You will get better at it by practicing it" *(Power of a Focused Life).*

Ray Comfort: "Time is like money. We can lose both, save both, or waste both. Spend your time wisely, invest it in eternity, and never forget that one day it will run out because each of us live on borrowed time, and God is the lender.."

Anon.: "Imagine that there is a bank that credits your account each morning with $86,400. It carries over no balance from day to day. Every evening it deletes whatever part of the balance you failed to use during the day. What would you do? Draw out all of it, of course! Each of us has such a bank! However, this 'bank' does not credit money. It credits TIME! Every morning, it credits you with 86,400 seconds. Every night it writes off, as lost, whatever of this you have failed to invest to good purpose. It carries over no balance. It allows no overdraft. Each day it opens a new account for you. Each night it burns the remains of the day. If you fail to use the day's deposits for good and godly purposes, the loss is yours. There is no going back. There is no drawing against the 'tomorrow'. You must live in the present on today's deposits. Invest it so as to receive from it the utmost in holiness, love, purity, health, happiness, and godly success! Which are rooted in **seeking first the Kingdom of God** and His righteousness! The clock is running. Make the most of today.
To realize the value of ONE YEAR, ask a student who failed a grade.
To realize the value of ONE MONTH, ask a mother who gave birth to a premature baby.
To realize the value of ONE WEEK, ask the editor of a weekly newspaper.
To realize the value of ONE HOUR, ask the lovers who are waiting to meet!
To realize the value of ONE MINUTE, ask a person who missed the plane or the train.
To realize the value of ONE-SECOND, ask a person who just avoided an accident.
To realize the value of ONE MILLISECOND, ask the person who won a silver medal in the Olympics.
To realize the tragedy of a life lived void of being rich toward God, dare to read: Luke 16:19-31.
Treasure every moment that you have! Make choices today so as to have no regrets for all eternity!"

Id.: "How long a minute is depends on what side of the bathroom door you're on."

677 - ***TOLERANCE***

Rupertus Meldenius, German Lutheran (1582-1651): "In essentials, unity. In non-essentials, liberty. In all things, charity."

John Leland: "The liberty I contend for is more than toleration. The very idea of toleration is despicable; it supposes that some have a pre-eminence above the rest to grant indulgence, whereas all should be equally free, Jews, Turks, Pagans and Christians" *(A Chronicle of His Time in Virginia).*

Charles H Spurgeon: "Multitudes of religious professors have abandoned all care about principles lest they should be suspected of intolerance."

Ken Ham (Answers in Genesis): "This is an example of the clash of two world views. One based on the absolutes of God's Word and one based on man's word. The worldview of Christian morality in conflict with the world view of moral relativism. Those who claim all views should be allowed, are actually not allowing the view that there is an absolute right and wrong because God is the absolute authority. Those who claim tolerance are often the most intolerant of all—and they are intolerant of the absolutes of Christianity. Christianity is being discriminated against by those who are intolerant of the absolutes of God's Word."

Creation Ministries Int. (Creation Ministries Intl.): "One of the biggest battles we face concerns the way we use words. One of the most glaring examples is the word 'tolerance'. Not long ago, this meant 'bearing or putting up with someone or something not especially liked'. However, now the word has been redefined to 'all values, all beliefs, all lifestyles, all truth claims are equal'. Denying this makes a person 'intolerant', and thus worthy of contempt."

Anon.: "We all recognize that our culture today is not Christian. If we are totally honest, it's primarily antichristian. The buzz word 'tolerance' is really just an excuse for 'intolerance' of Christianity and the promotion of secularism. Where Christian thought and morality once prevailed, the agenda now seems to be to remove the last vestiges of Christianity."

678 - *TONGUE*

Samuel Johnson: "Never trust your tongue when your heart is bitter."

Derek Stringer: "Some people's tongues bite more than their teeth." "The tongue is in a wet place and it can slip."

Adrian Rogers (1931-2005): "A sign of being full of the Holy Spirit is not 'speaking in other tongues', but to control our own."

679 - *TONGUES*

Wang Mingdao (1900-91), on Chinese 'tongue-speaking': "Mr. Ju had taught us simply to cry 'Hallelujah' and to repeat those syllables in succession without stopping. Thus it seemed to be the manufacture of tongues by a man. Naturally we did not regard Mr. Ju, who was a sincere and devout man, as having deceived us. Rather he was deceived himself, and through his own lack of commonsense it was he himself who suffered loss" *(Stone Made Smooth).*

JvH: "To understand all that happened at Pentecost, when the **EKKLESIA** was born, it is very important to see its historical background in the Scriptures. For that we have to go back to Genesis 11 - the building of the Tower of Babel. Man in his pride and presumption was planning his future. The 'mutiny' of Psalm 2 was once again being played out, as it had been since the days of Adam and Cain.
On this occasion, God's reaction was: '**Let Us go down and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech**'. As a result, many groups, possibly thousands of them, came into existence, each one characterized by a different language, which was unintelligible to the rest of them. It was these 'tongues', now part of their identity, that divided them and caused them to scatter across the planet.
It is the Lord Jesus Christ who solves the problem of sin, rebellion and enmity. He gave his life as a substitute for sinful man and, rising from the dead, He reconciled us to God, and made us participants of his New Life. But not only that - He also reconciled us to each other, through faith in him. He made all true believers members of one New Human Family - the **EKKLESIA**. How did He implement this? It was God's Holy Spirit who needed to come to earth for that. So, seven weeks after the supreme sacrifice of the Lamb of God, the Holy Spirit came, on the day of Pentecost (which means 'fifty'), to fill the hearts of all the members of that one Family. It was a truly historical moment with a mighty demonstration of the Spirit's working - foreign languages or 'tongues' being one of the outstanding phenomena, as they were spontaneously uttered by the 120 disciples. Luke portrays this in Acts 2.
Notice how this 'demonstration' was not merely for the benefit of the 120; rather, as they glorified God, the Holy Spirit used the 'tongues' as a means of communication to the thousands who were there. Many nations and languages were represented - all these men, listening in astonishment, were 'put on the spot'. They couldn't deny their personal involvement - they were being irresistibly drawn towards the New Family. Now, this was the opposite effect of the Genesis 11 'speaking in tongues'. Instead of being sundered apart, they couldn't escape the mighty tugging on their hearts' strings, being drawn towards the Messiah, the Lamb of God, and thus... towards each other.
At the Tower of Babel the 'tongues' were a curse, bringing division and the breakup of relationships and cherished identities. It was henceforth every man for himself...! In contrast, Pentecost was one great blessing - the 120, before God in humble prayer, were ready to do his bidding. So, as the Holy Spirit came and filled them, He made them 'channels of blessing'. They laid bare their new Christian identity - **'NOT I BUT CHRIST'**. That identity, far from being a type of 'exclusive brethren', is characterized by opening up to others, approaching them, telling them about '**the wonderful works of God**', loving them. The new identity in Christ, as it glorifies HIM - reversing the curse -, speaks the tongue, the 'language', of those still outside of Christ, and draws them in!
The Bible never tells us anywhere to seek 'the gift of tongues', but it does make it very clear that God means to use our tongue to speak to the hearts of those around us in his unique language of love!"

680 - *TOTALITARIANISM*

George Orwell (Eric Blair) (1903-50): "Who controls the past, controls the future: who controls the present controls the past" *(the 'party slogan' in Orwell's book: "1984").*

*Oliver Stone, the director of such movies as Platoon, slamming the new game **Pokemon Go**, saying it could lead to a 'robot society' (2016):* "It is a new level of invasion. It's the biggest new fastest-growing business ever, and they have invested huge amounts of money into — as what surveillance is — data mining. Data mining every single person in this room for information as to what you're buying, what you like — above all, your behavior.
Pokemon Go uses the GPS in your phone so it can track wherever you go... It's everywhere. It's what some people call surveillance capitalism; it's the newest stage where it's not for profit at the beginning but it becomes for profit in the end because it creates its own awareness until it manipulates our own behavior and we start to act like that — which has happened already quite a bit on the internet. You'll see a new form of, frankly, a robot society where they will know how you want to behave and they will make the mock-up that matches how you behave. It's what they call totalitarianism."

681 - *TRADITION*

Roland Allen (1868-1947), in 'Missionary Methods: St. Paul's or Ours', urged:
"... the resubmission in each generation of the traditions of men to the Word and Spirit of God... There are no 'methods' here which will 'work' if they are 'applied.' There is a summons to everyone who will hear to submit inherited patterns of Church life to the searching scrutiny of the Spirit" *(Newbigin 1961: ii)*.

T Austin-Sparks: "...God changes His methods... With the unchanging foundations of truth, unchanging object of God, unchanging steadfastness of spirit, on the one side, there is yet, with all that, a balance to be kept, on the other side, with God's changing methods, God's sovereign right to 'go off the lines' if He wills: for the lines may not be His lines at all - they may be man's lines. God says, 'I will do a new thing', and His absolute right to do a new thing must be recognised.. Fixity in tradition, immovability in certain doctrinal positions, is resulting in great misunderstanding and confusion, arrest and disintegration. Through this limiting of the Holy Spirit, much is being lost... We are in a war..." *(Our Warfare)*.

James Bell: "Multitudes in the churches are embracing the ancient man-made religious traditions of Roman Catholicism as to Lent and Easter. A pastor wrote in a state-wide publication that, 'we need to get back to the ancient practices for they help us to worship Jesus'. Many evangelicals are glorying in 'ancient' practices of prayer methods and rituals, etc… - Ancient? Sorry, not 'ancient enough' - they should be going back to the Holy, God-breathed Word of God! But instead they 'mix in' some Bible verses and Bible practices along with some of the religion of man and proclaim, 'O this is so wonderful! I have never felt closer to Jesus… I now see things and feel things never felt before, etc.' Unrealized by the masses of 'sheep' is this probability: they are being led, step by step, toward the cliff of falling into the conglomeration of the one world church! Wake up before it is too late!"

JB: "The first attempt at man-made 'mix and match' religion was the effort of Cain. God rejected it. Cain did not like it, refused to repent; and took out his hatred of God on Abel. Well, actually— Adam and Eve started mankind on the road of 'mix and match' — it promised good but yielded really bad!"

R Comfort: "God told Israel to be careful with details when building the tabernacle. How much more should we be careful as we help to build the Church—the temple of the living God (2 Co. 6:16). The modern Church prides itself in being free from the traditions that held the blind Pharisees, yet the average 'altar call' is soaked in manmade traditions: 'with every eye closed, while the music is playing, while counselors are coming, no one is watching you - won't you come and invite Jesus into your heart?' Such traditions are not based in Holy Scripture, and they are filling our churches with false converts - creating those we erroneously call 'backsliders'. In reaching the lost, it is essential that we follow the pattern given in Scripture."

682 - *TRAGEDY*

George B Shaw (1856-1950): "There are two great tragedies in life: one is not to get the desire of your heart. The other is to get it."

683 - *TRAINING*

Charles H Spurgeon: "By all the castings down of his servants, God is glorified, for they are led to magnify him when again he sets them on their feet, and even while prostrate in the dust their faith yields him praise. They speak all the more sweetly of his faithfulness, and are the more firmly established in his love. Such mature men as some elderly preachers are, could scarcely have been produced if they had not been emptied from vessel to vessel, and made to see their own emptiness and the vanity of all things round about them.
Glory be to God for the furnace, the hammer, and the file. Heaven shall be all the fuller of bliss because we have been filled with anguish here below, and earth shall be better tilled because of our training in the school of adversity.
The lesson of wisdom is, be not dismayed by soul-trouble… '**Cast not away your confidence, for it hath great recompense of reward**.' Even if the enemy's foot be on your neck, expect to rise and overthrow him.
Cast the burden of the present, along with the sin of the past and the fear of the future, upon the Lord, who forsaketh not his saints. Live by the day—ay, by the hour. Put no trust in frames and feelings" (*Lectures to My Students)*.

CHS on 'Spurgeon's College' not having residential accommodations: "The residence of a number of young men in one house encourages and necessarily generates levity; their separation from common social life is a serious injury, and tends to unfit them for the wear and tear of future work among ordinary mortals. When a young man resides in a Christian family, not only is he under the most vigilant oversight, but he never ceases to be one of the people" *(Letters)*.

CHS: "Do not believe that any man will become a physician unless he walks the hospitals. And I am sure that no one will become a minister or a comforter unless he lies in the hospital as well as walks through it, and has to suffer himself" *(New Park Street Pulpit)*.

CHS: "We must school and train ourselves to deal personally with the unconverted. We must not excuse ourselves, but force ourselves to the irksome task until it becomes easy."

Rodney (Gipsy) Smith: "I didn't go through your colleges and seminaries. They wouldn't have me..., but I have been to the feet of Jesus where the only true scholarship is learned."

Wang Mingdao: "I have never studied at a theological college, but I have been taught in the 'theological college' set up by God. I have not yet graduated" *(Stone Made Smooth)*.

Watchman Nee: "If the return of the Lord be delayed, it will be necessary to raise up a number of youths to continue the testimony and work for the next generation… My idea is not to establish a seminary or a Bible institute but to have the young people live a corporate life and practice spiritual life, that is, receive training for the purpose of edification and to learn to read the Scripture and to pray in order to build up good character. On the negative side, to learn how to deal with sin, the world, the flesh, natural life, and so on. At a suitable time they are to return to their respective churches to be tempered together with other saints to serve the Lord in the Church..."

Anon.: "God doesn't call the qualified, He qualifies the called."

684 - ***TRANSFORMATION***

John A James: "If a man is as passionate, malicious, resentful, sullen, moody, or morose, after his conversion as before it, what is he converted from or to? Show me the professing Christian whose social character is as unlovely after profession as it was before, and though there may be an increase of knowledge and of some other things connected with religion, there is no progress."

Archibald G Brown: "Deeper than all their other needs is their need of Christ and his salvation. Let any man be saved from his sins, and he will be saved from dirt into the bargain. A saved soul includes a saved character, and that leads to new tastes and fresh aspirations. Let no social reformer despise Christian work. While he is busy erecting clean houses, the Christian is busy finding him clean tenants" *('Spurgeon's Successor' - Iain H Murrey)*.

Alexander Smellie: "'**Many who became believers confessed their sinful practices. A number of them who had been practicing sorcery brought their books and burned them at a public bonfire! The value of the books was several million dollars**' (Acts 19:18-19). No conflagration could be more desirable and more beneficial. I trust that it is paralleled and repeated in my own experience - for I am no Christian until it is. When I burn my bad books; when I turn from my old delights; when the expulsive power of a new affection drives me irresistibly from the sinful life which I used to live - that is conversion! It is evidence and token that a supernatural and radical change has transformed me. It is proof that the Holy Spirit is at work in the citadel of my being" *(On the Secret Place)*.

T Austin-Sparks: "Understanding the New Testament, the New Testament Way and the very Christ Himself is not an instantaneous realization. Rather it is a dawning, a gradual dawning that requires both time and seeking. In the beginning the apostles still continued to go up to the temple, participate in the ordinanances of the temple and the ritual of the temple. They kept the time of prayer at the temple. Yet something was happening to them inwardly. The old things did not fit any more. The early believers were losing their commitment to the old things. No one told them what was right and what was wrong; it was only the deeper sense of life indicating, hinting, dawning. There was no direct ordinance to 'leave this way', or 'leave this denomination', or 'come out of this system or that'. No, it was just happening, inwardly, subtlely. There was no physical separation at first, only an inward separation. The early believers found themselves 'out' before they actually left.

In the old creation, God commenced His work from the outside; in the new, always from the inside, and in this spiritual dispensation it is that you just find yourself somewhere, perhaps where you never intended to be, expected to be, planned to be. But He has led; and the pattern will not change. God must first grow in us, give us new feelings, new realizations from the sense of life within. Then, and only then, can there be genuine change in living and conduct. At that time we can say we walk by faith, we walk by the faith of the Son of God who loved us and gave Himself to us."

AW Tozer: "Teach the Bible with High Moral Obligation ... '**Yield yourselves unto God as those that are alive from the dead and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God**' - Ro. 6:13. Much that passes for New Testament christianity is little more than objective truth sweetened with song, and made palatable by religious entertainment. I take the risk of being misunderstood when I say that probably no other portion of the scriptures can compare with the Pauline Epistles when it comes to making artificial saints. Peter warned that the unlearned and the unstable would wrest Paul's writings to their own destruction, and we have only to visit the average Bible conference and listen to a few lectures to know what he meant! The ominous thing is that the Pauline doctrines may be taught with complete faithfulness to the letter of the text without making the hearers one whit better. The teacher may, and often does, so teach the truth as to leave the hearers without a sense of moral obligation.

One reason for the divorce between truth and life maybe lack of the Spirit's illumination. Another surely is the teacher's unwillingness to get himself into trouble. Any man with fair pulpit gifts can get on with the average congregation if he just 'feeds' them and lets them alone. Give them plenty of objective truth and never hint that they are wrong and should be set right, and they will be content! But the man who preaches truth and applies it to the lives of his hearers will feel the nails and the thorns. He will lead a hard life - but a glorious one!" *(Renewed Day By Day)*.

CS Lewis: "… remember that the dullest and most uninteresting person you can talk to may one day be a creature which, if you saw it now, you would be strongly tempted to worship. . .
It is in the light of these overwhelming possibilities, it is with the awe and the circumspection proper to them, that we should conduct all our dealings with one another, all friendships, all loves, all play, all politics. There are no ordinary people. You have never talked to a mere mortal."

JR Miller: "**When a woman who had lived a sinful life in that town learned that Jesus was eating at the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster jar of perfume, and as she stood behind him at his feet weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears. Then she wiped them with her hair, kissed them and poured perfume on them**" (Luke 7:37-38). "**Jesus said to the woman: 'Your faith has saved you; go in peace!'**" (Luke 7:50). "SAVED! This poor, shame-soiled, sin-ruined thing, whom the Pharisee would have thrust out of his house into the street! SAVED! Never to go back any more to her old life! An heir of Heaven now, destined to walk the heavenly streets in white! ... Christ ...touched this sinful soul - and it was transformed into beauty! That woman has been in glory for 18 centuries. That is what Christ does for every one who creeps to His feet in penitence and faith!" *(The Shining Light)*.

JRM: "Household life is not primarily a sphere for cooking, keeping things tidy, sweeping and dusting, nursing and training of children, hospitable entertainment of friends, and the thousand things that must be done each day. It is a sphere for transforming women's souls into radiant Christly beauty! The shop, the mill, the factory, the store, the office, the farm are not primarily places for making machines, selling goods, weaving cloths, building engines, and growing crops. They are, first of all, places for making Christly men, and building holy character. Right in the midst of what some people call drudgery is the very best place to get the transformed, transfigured life! 'God who has saved us and called us to a holy life' (2 Timothy 1:9)" *(Id.)*.

James Bell: "Only the New Testament Gospel is (was and remains) sufficient to handle even the most difficult cases. For example, to put it mildly, the society of Corinth was steeped in all manner of what we would call dysfunctional family problems and/or addictions. Of course, God has different terms for His descriptions; but 1 Cor. 6:9-11 gives a sampling of the deep lifestyles of bondage from which the believers in Corinth were delivered simply by the gospel of Christ!"

Janis Simpson: "'**And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, and after his image**…' After the fall, we find that we are made in the image of Adam. Adam was in the image of God, but that image was wrecked and spoiled. Adam brought forth a son in his image. But, oh, what a change there's going to be someday when we become what our Lord made us to be. One of the sweetest verses in the Bible says, '**And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly**' (1 Co. 15:49). Take heart, friend. We're going to be like Him, the second Man, the last Adam, Jesus Christ from above. We've borne the image of the earthly long enough. We're going to bear the image of the heavenly. We're going to be like the Lord Himself."

Jack Welch: "Change before you have to."

685 - ***TRANSGENDERISM***

Paul McHugh, MD, University Distinguished Service Professor of Psychiatry at Johns Hopkins Medical School and the former psychiatrist in chief at Johns Hopkins Hospital: "But the meme—that your sex is a feeling, not a biological fact, and can change at any time—marches on through our society. In a way, it's reminiscent of the Hans Christian Andersen tale, **The Emperor's New Clothes**. In that tale, the Emperor, believing that he wore an outfit of special beauty imperceptible to the rude or uncultured, paraded naked through his town to the huzzahs of courtiers and citizens anxious about their reputations. Many onlookers to the contemporary transgender parade, knowing that a disfavored opinion is worse than bad taste today, similarly fear to identify it as a misapprehension.
I am ever trying to be the boy among the bystanders who points to what's real. I do so not only because truth matters, but also because overlooked amid the hoopla—enhanced now by Bruce Jenner's celebrity and Annie Leibovitz's photography—stand many victims. Think, for example, of the parents whom no one—not doctors, schools, nor even churches—will help to rescue their children from these strange notions of being transgendered and the problematic lives these notions herald. These youngsters now far outnumber the Bruce Jenner type of transgender. Although they may be encouraged by his public reception, these children generally come to their ideas about their sex not through erotic interests but through a variety of youthful psychosocial conflicts and concerns.

First, though, let us address the basic assumption of the contemporary parade: the idea that exchange of one's sex is possible. It, like the storied Emperor, is starkly, nakedly false. Transgendered men do not become women, nor do transgendered women become men. All (including Bruce Jenner) become feminized men or masculinized women, counterfeits or impersonators of the sex with which they "identify". In that lies their problematic future.
When 'the tumult and shouting dies', it proves not easy nor wise to live in a counterfeit sexual garb. The most thorough follow-up of sex-reassigned people—extending over thirty years and conducted in Sweden, where the culture is strongly supportive of the transgendered—documents their lifelong mental unrest. Ten to fifteen years after surgical reassignment, the suicide rate of those who had undergone sex-reassignment surgery rose to **twenty times** that of comparable peers."

Ken Ham (Answers in Genesis): "Scripture is clear that God created 'male and female', and we aren't at liberty to change or disregard God's design. Of course, in our sin-cursed world many people do struggle with their gender, but the answer is not to switch genders—it's to turn to Jesus Christ and find the salvation that He offers. Gender reassignment surgery or hormone pills are not a source of hope—Jesus Christ is the only one who offers true hope and restoration for now and eternity. We need to love transgender individuals and gently and kindly point them toward Jesus."

Diane Eager: "If a militant transgender promoter was murdered and can no longer promote their claimed sexuality, DNA tests on any cell in their body will reveal that they never were a male who could be a female, or vice versa. Gender is definitely biological. It is not a cultural construct imposed on people. It is built into our bodies at conception, and nothing that happens afterward by accident or deliberate interference will change it."

686 - ***TRANSPORT***

Robert C Chapman: "I was obliged to use conveyances; but, oh! how much rather do I choose to travel on foot for the work of the Lord, and communion with Him!"

687 - ***TREASURE***

David Brainerd: "Strive to penetrate to the bottom of divine truths, and never be content with a superficial knowledge."

JC Ryle: "Dig for the truth like a man digging for Australian gold!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "Do not be satisfied with a superficial survey of Scripture, as many Christians are... Do remember that while there are nuggets of gold upon the very surface of Scripture, yet the most valuable mines of gold are far down!"

Arthur W Pink: "**If you seek it like silver and search for it like hidden treasure, then you will understand the fear of the LORD and discover the knowledge of God!**" (Pr. 2:4-5). "The Bible is no lazy man's book! Much of its treasure, like the valuable minerals stored in the bowels of the earth, only yield up themselves to the diligent seeker."

AW Tozer: "The man who has God for his treasure has all things in One. Many ordinary treasures may be denied him, or if he is allowed to have them, the enjoyment of them will be so tempered that they will never be necessary to his happiness. Or if he must see them go, one after one, he will scarcely feel a sense of loss, for having the Source of all things, he has in One all satisfaction, all pleasure, all delight. Whatever he may lose he has actually lost nothing, for he now has it all in One, and he has it purely, legitimately, forever" *(The Pursuit of God)*.

John RW Stott: "It is important to face squarely and honestly the question: what was Jesus prohibiting when he told us not to *lay up treasure for ourselves on earth*? It may help if we begin by listing what he was (and is) not forbidding. **First**, there is no ban on possessions in themselves; Scripture nowhere forbids private property. **Secondly,** 'saving for a rainy day' is not forbidden to Christians, or for that matter a life assurance policy which is only a kind of saving by self-imposed compulsion. On the contrary, Scripture praises the ant for storing in the summer the food it will need in the winter, and declares that the believer who makes no provision for his family is worse than an unbeliever (Pr. 6:6ff; 1 Ti. 5:8). **Thirdly**, we are not to despise, but rather to enjoy, the good things which our Creator has given us richly to enjoy (1 Tim. 4:3-4; 6:17). So neither having possessions, nor making provision for the future, nor enjoying the gifts of a good Creator is included in the ban on earthly treasure-storage.
What then? What Jesus forbids his followers is the *selfish* accumulation of goods (NB: 'Do not lay up **for yourselves** treasures on earth'); extravagant and luxurious living; the hardheartedness which does not feel the colossal need of the world's under-privileged people; the foolish fantasy that a person's life consists in the abundance of his possessions (Lk 12:15); and the materialism which tethers our hearts to the earth" *(Daily Thought)*.

Randy Alcorn: "'**But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal**' (Mt. 6:20). Those who think of Earth as their real home will naturally want to pile up treasures here. Those who think of Heaven as their real home will naturally want to pile up treasures there. It all comes down to the question, 'Where's your home?'"

688 - *TRENDS*

HB London & Neil B Wiseman: "Today's long-held assumptions about doctrinal devotion… no longer apply. Fewer and fewer people choose a church or continue to attend because of Biblical teaching… they may even feel uncomfortable with the Biblical language of sin and salvation… Biblical absolutes have deteriorated into mere opinions… [and people]… place more value on success and show than on spiritual reality and wholehearted repentance and authentic holy living… Faith issues are far down the average person's priority list after the … latest video release, Little League [and/or other sports] games, or weekend diversions… [and multitudes of church folk are in migration to churches that] emphasize the worshiper rather than God [or] theology… Their public worship includes lots of contemporary [rock-styled] music, usually without a hymnal; [they love] drama… [and usually have very little] Scripture"
(Pastors At Risk - quotes from pages 29-42).

689 - *TRIALS / TRIBULATION*

Thomas Manton: "We would have speedy riddance of trouble, but God does not think it fit to grant our request. Showers that come by drops and soak into the earth, are better than those which come in a tempest and hurricane!"

Blaise Pascal: "The great and the humble have the same misfortunes, the same griefs, the same passions; but the one is at the top of the wheel, and the other near the center, and so less disturbed by the same revolutions" *(Pensées).*

Katharina AD von Schlegel (1697–1768): "Be still, my soul: thy best, thy heavenly Friend, through thorny ways, leads to a joyful end" *(Be Still My Soul).*

John Wesley: "Receive every inward and outward trouble, every disappointment, pain, uneasiness, temptation, darkness and desolation with both hands, as to a true opportunity and blessed occasion of dying to self and entering into a fuller fellowship with thy self-denying, suffering Savior."

George Müller: "The only way to learn strong faith is tu endure great trials. I have learned my faith by standing firm amid severe testings."

JC Ryle: "Trials are intended to make us think, to wean us from the world, to send us to the Bible, to drive us to our knees."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Some of us think at times that we could cry, 'My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?' There are seasons when the brightness of our Father's smile is eclipsed by clouds and darkness; but let us remember that God never does really forsake us. It is only a seeming forsaking with us, but in Christ's case it was a real forsaking. We grieve at a little withdrawal of our Father's love; but the real turning away of God's face from His Son, who shall calculate how deep the agony which it caused Him? In our case, our cry is often dictated by unbelief: in His case, it was the utterance of a dreadful fact, for God had really turned away from Him for a season. O thou poor, distressed soul, who once lived in the sunshine of God's face, but art now in darkness, remember that He has not really forsaken thee. God in the clouds is as much our God as when He shines forth in all the lustre of His grace; but since even the thought that He has forsaken us gives us agony, what must the woe of the Saviour have been when He exclaimed, '**My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?**'"

CHS: "It is of no use to hope that we shall be well rooted if no rough winds pass over us. Those old gnarlings on the root of the oak tree, and those strange twistings of the branches, all tell of the many storms that have swept over it, and they are also indicators of the depth into which the roots have forced their way. So the Christian is made strong, and firmly rooted by all the trials and storms of life. Shrink not then from the tempestuous winds of trial, but take comfort, believing that by their rough discipline God is fulfilling this benediction to you."

CHS: "As sure as God puts His children in the furnace, he will be in the furnace with them.*"*

CHS: "When you go through a trial, the sovereignty of God is the pillow upon which you lay your head."

CHS: "Fiery trials make golden Christians."

CHS: "In Heaven we shall see that we had not one trial too many."

Amy Carmichael: "But God is the God of the waves and the billows, and they are still His when they come over us; and again and again we have proved that the overwhelming thing does not overwhelm. Once more by His interposition deliverance came. We were cast down, but not destroyed."

Oswald Chambers: "God does the shaking of His servants, not the Devil. Why does He shake them? Because they are backslidden? Dear me, no. He shakes them partly to remove the parasites. Has God shaken you lately? If so, fear not. He does so because He loves you" *(Devotions for a Deeper Life).*

Vance Havner: "God marks across some of our days, 'Will explain later'."

WW Wiersbe (born 1929): "Let God enlarge you when you are going through distress. He can do it. You can't do it, and others can't do it for you. God has a purpose for trials and testings. Let the trials of life make you a giant, not a midget."

AP Rogers (1931-2005): "God will put on us more than we can bear, but He will not put on us more than He can bear."

Ben Witherington III (born 1951): "Job's author is telling one and all that true wisdom amounts to this - recognizing that if help and reversal of fortunes is to happen for those in truly dire straits, it must come from the Lord, not from the pundits and arm-chair analysts (Job's so-called comforters)."

HG Bosch: "If you have thorns in your life, thank God for the roses of grace that inevitably go with them!"

David Exeley: "Adversity tests Character, Success tests Integrity."

John Woodhouse: "There is a wide difference between a Christian and a worldly man in times of trouble. The worldly man is timid, irritable, and restless; the Christian man is calm, courageous, and hopeful. Nothing can calm and strengthen a man more than a full assurance of God's protection."

Anon.: "Only melted gold is minted; only moistened clay is molded; only softened wax receives the die; only broken hearts can take and keep the impress of heaven. If that is your condition, wait beneath the pressure of the Holy Spirit. He shall leave the image of Christ upon you" (*on Rom. 8:29).*

Id: "The more gold is purified in the furnnace, the brighter it shines!"

Id: "If God brings you to it, He will bring you through it."

Id: "God chooses what we go through; we choose how we go through it."

Id: "Do not let odds discourage you: God is bigger than all of them."

690 - ***TRINITY***

Early church leaders gave this analogy of the Trinity: "God the Father ~ the sun. God the Son ~ the radiance continuously emanating from the sun. Jesus is the light of the world (John 1:9–10; 8:12; 9:5). God the Holy Spirit ~ the heat from the sun."

Augustine: "Thy years are one day, and Thy day is not daily, but today; because Thy today yields not to tomorrow, for neither does it follow yesterday. Thy today is eternity; therefore Thou begat the Co-eternal, to whom Thou saidst, '**This day have I begotten Thee**' (Ps. 2:7)."

Tertullian: "Bear always in mind that this is the rule of faith which I profess; by it I testify that the Father, and the Son, and the Spirit are inseparable from each other, and so will you know in what sense this is said. Now, observe, my assertion is that the Father is one, and the Son one, and the Spirit one, and that They are distinct from Each Other" *(Against Praxeas)*.

John Wesley: "Tell me how it is that in this room there are three candles and but one light, and I will explain to you the mode of the divine existence."

JW: "Bring me a worm that can comprehend a man, and I will show you a man that can comprehend the Triune God."

JC Ryle: "It was the wholy Trinity which at the beginning of creation said, '**Let us make man**' (Gn. 1:26)."

Samuel M Zwemer: "The doctrine of the Trinity is not only fundamental but essential to Christianity" *(The Doctrine of the Trinity)*.

Gerald Bray, professor at Beeson Divinity School at Samford University in Birmingham, Alabama: "Tertullian, a lawyer and Christian apologist, realized that the Bible taught that God made a covenant with Israel. And on God's side, there were actually three signatories: the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. Now in Roman law, the word for party to a legal action was persona. From this, Tertullian summarized the biblical teaching as tres Personae, una Substantia (three Persons, one Substance)."

Fred Sanders: "Trinitarianism is the encompassing framework within which all Christian thought takes place and within which Christian confession finds its grounding presuppositions."

Uri Brito: "The Trinity is the necessary paradigm for all thinking. It is the beginning and the end of human thought. The Trinity is mysterious, because God is infinitely powerful and beyond human reasoning. In the end, we ought to catechize, biblicize those under our care with great care when we speak of who God is. In a nutshell, we can affirm the following essential elements concerning our Triune God:

First, the unity of one God in three persons. Second, the eternity of the three persons. Third, the shared and equal deity of the three persons. Fourth, the shared and equal essence of the three persons. Fifth, the Trinity includes distinction in roles and relationships within the Godhead. Finally, the Trinity will always be an ineffable mystery.
In the end, the Trinity ought to lead us to worship as Isaiah did in Isaiah 6. And in that worship, we ought to imitate the seraphim who continually sing, 'Holy, Holy, Holy'."

JvH: "**The Trinity - A Heathen Concept?** Hindus worship millions of 'gods', but above all is their 'trinity', the 'trimurti', as they call it, represented by images with three faces, which prominently display snakes... Could Christianity have copied the idea from them?
'Hinduism' started soon after the fracas of the Tower of Babel, more or less at the very time that Abram was called out from that same area (Gn. 11). There shouldn't be any doubt that those of the faith of Abraham were, right from that beginning, acquainted with the one true Trinity, which, by the way, is more correctly referred to as 'Tri-Unity'. Whatever trinity-idea the early Hindus took with them to the subcontinent where they settled, it was ***not*** the original. The original was given to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the patriarchs. Then, in Egypt, God raised up Moses. After his first 40 years in Egypt, as a prince, all of the rest (80 years) were spent in the desert. There he faithfully wrote down all of Israel's history, right from Creation onwards - perfectly preserved to this day in the 'five books of Moses': Genesis through Deuteronomy.
Many centuries later, the apostle John, in his first chapter, tells us that it was **the Son of God** (the WORD, i.e., the Logos) who created absolutely everything. So, comparing Scripture with Scripture, it should be clear to us that it is the SON, who in Genesis appears again and again to Abraham, and later to others. These appearances, in which God the Creator is often called 'the Angel of Yahweh' *(lit.: Yahweh's Messenger)*, are known as 'theophanies', i.e. God becomes visible and audible. After Genesis, we find He appears to others too, one of these is Moses; he meets him in the burning bush as the great **I AM**. Again, it wasn't the Father who appeared to Moses, it was the Son.
Moses, God's historian, was inspired to write down the beginnings of human history and of Israel in particular. And even as he sets out to do so, right in Genesis 1:2, we learn that God the Holy Spirit too is fully involved in the work of creation. Then, most significantly, in that same first chapter of the Holy Scriptures, Moses goes on to write of the 'plurality' of the godhead. 'God said, *Let **Us** make man in **Our** image, according to **Our** likeness*' (26). Later on, in 11:7, the same plurality is mentioned, but not now in creation - rather in judgment. Here too, in perfect unison, the Tri-Unity acts. God said: 'Come, let **Us** go down...' It is also the chapter where God speaks to Abraham for the first time (see Acts 7:2-3).
One passage that has always been particularly important to the people of Israel is Deuteronomy 6:4-5 . '**Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God** (Elohim), **the LORD is one! You shall love the LORD your God** (Elohim) **with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your strength'**. Obviously, it emphasizes God's absolute unity in contrast to the abhorrent polytheism of all the other people groups; yet what most children of Abraham have been reluctant to acknowledge: the verse clearly shows that within that absolute unity, there is absolute plurality. The Hebrew word 'Elohim', translated twice as 'God', is plural and literally means 'gods'...
Apart from the divine inspiration that guided Moses as he wrote, the facts and the details had been carefully preserved as they were passed down from generation to generation. That is how they came down to Moses, and that's how we today may know of the amazing encounters with God - the Tri-Unity - experienced by Abraham and his descendants...
Further along in God's Book, notice how Isaiah too clearly writes of the Tri-Unity:
A young Isaiah, in 6:1-8, is shown '**the King, the LORD of Hosts**', and he sees him in majestic glory. Who is the King? The New Testament especially leaves no doubt as to the King's identity - the King is the Son of God; He is the Messiah. Then, as God speaks to Isaiah in verse 8, He uses the word '**Us**' again, indicating that the whole Tri-Unity is involved in Isaiah's remarkable vision and mission. In case anyone should still want to raise doubts as to whether Isaiah had really seen Jesus Christ (as God Himself), we only have to look up John 12:37-41. The apostle John confirms in this passage that what Isaiah had seen was, indeed, the Messiah. Evidently, the Messiah *(the Christ)* was God himself in all his glory - the LORD of hosts - the One who, in John 12, some 7 centuries later, as the 'Son of Man', is, as John says, 'doing so many signs before them'.
Of course, four chapters earlier, at the end of John 8, the Jews were on the point of stoning him to death, and why was that? Simply because He told them: 'Before Abraham was, **I AM**'. The Jews understood perfectly well that He was identifying with the One who used to appear to Abraham, and that He identified with the 'I AM' of the burning bush. As God's Son, Jesus claimed to be none other than 'Yahweh'.
Then, to return to Isaiah, there is much more that God reveals to his prophet:
In Chapter 42:1, God says this: 'Behold! **My Servant** whom **I** uphold, **my Elect One** in whom **my soul** delights! **I** have put **my Spirit** upon **him**; **He** will bring forth justice to the Gentiles'. Who can doubt that here are the three Persons: the Father, presenting his Son - the Messiah - *and* the Holy Spirit?
In Isaiah 48:16, Messiah himself is speaking: 'Come near to **Me**, hear this: **I** have not spoken in secret from the

beginning; from the time that it was, **I** was there. And now the **Lord God** and **his Spirit** have sent **Me**'.
In Isaiah 61:1 too, the words of Messiah himself are recorded: 'The **Spirit of the Lord God** is upon **Me**, because the **Lord** has anointed **Me** to preach good tidings to the poor; **He** has sent **Me** to heal the brokenhearted...'
Then, as we arrive at the New Testament, we must notice the singular fact that it - the NT - both ***begins*** and ***ends*** with the name of Jesus Christ! But, as we look at the chapters in question - Matthew 1 & Revelation 22 - we find not just this prominent mention of the second Person of the Tri-Unity, but also ample reference to the first Person and the third. Furthermore, right at the start of Jesus' ministry, the Tri-Unity is wonderfully manifested. In perfect unison, the **Son** is baptized, the **Father** speaks from heaven and the **Holy Spirit** descends upon him like a dove.
Also when, at the very end of his earthly ministry, Jesus commissions his followers to make disciples, to baptize them and to teach them, his mention of the Tri-Une God stands out and is hugely important! New disciples, in lifelong worship and faithful service, have to do with all three Persons of the Tri-Unity. So they must be baptized in **the name** of the **Father** and of the **Son** and of the **Holy Spirit**! Notice He does not say 'in the names', but ***'in the name'***... (Mt. 28)!
To conclude, we must mention two other *'verses-**26**'*. We called attention to Genesis 1:**26**, in which God's plurality is clearly seen - i.e. the Tri-Unity together preparing to ***'Create Man'*** (and, incidentally, when 'man' is made in 'God's image', he is created a 'trinity' himself - see 1 Thess. 5:23).
What *'verses-**26**'* are we referring to? They are are found in John 14 and 15 (compare also John 16:13-15**!**). Here, in both *verses-**26**,* we encounter the Son of God himself as He is presenting all three Persons of the Tri-Unity - wondrously, harmoniously, at work together - not now to create, but to ***'Recreate (or Redeem) Man'***.
Yes, Hinduism did come up with a 'trinity' of sorts. Satan, always a 'copycat', has been out since the very beginning to subvert God's purposes and derail them. Thus, well before the huge project of the Tower of Babel, humanity already had its 'trinity' of Nimrod-Tamuz-Semíramis, a profoundly evil and deceptive counterfeit of the true Tri-Unity of the Bible. The counterfeit was perpetuated in Hinduism, as also in other religions *(see: 'The Two Babylons' by A Hislop)*."

691 - ***Trust***

Richard Sibbes: "Trust God and be doing, and let Him alone with the rest."

Helen A Keller: "Trust God unhesitatingly."

Ray Comfort: "A friend recently told me that as his pilot flew him and his wife on their seven seated jet, they suddenly heard something they had never heard before. They were 500 feet from landing on a dark and foggy night, when they heard 'Warning! Warning! Pull up!' The pilot trusted the voice and immediately pulled up, no doubt saving their lives. My friend said, 'There are old pilots (who are experienced and trust their instruments), and there are bold pilots (younger risk-takers). But there are no old bold pilots'."

Anon.: "When you can't trace His hand, you can trust His heart!"

Id.: "He knows, He loves, He cares, nothing this truth can dim; He gives His very best to those who leave the choice to Him."

692 - ***Truth***

John Hus (martyred for speaking the truth): "Seek the Truth. Listen to the Truth. Teach the Truth. Love the Truth. Abide by the Truth. And Defend the Truth unto death."

Johann W von Goethe (1749-1832): "Truth has to be repeated constantly, because error also is being preached all the time, and not just by a few, but by the multitude. In the press and encyclopaedias, in schools and universities, everywhere. Error holds sway, feeling happy and comfortable in the knowledge of having majority on its side."

JC Ryle: "We have the truth and we need not be afraid to say so! Never let us be guilty of sacrificing any portion of truth on the altar of peace."

Charles H Spurgeon: "'**Let God be true but every man a liar**.' It is a strange, strong expression; but it is none too strong. If God says one thing, and every man in the world says another, God is true, and all men are false. God speaks the truth, and cannot lie. God cannot change; his word, like himself, is immutable. We are to believe God's truth if nobody else believes it. The general consensus of opinion is nothing to a Christian. He believes God's word, and he thinks more of that than of the universal opinion of men."

CHS: "Do you know what it is to have a text leap out of the Scriptures upon you, and carry you away? This special energy and flash of truth is always memorable. How often have the waves of this sea of truth been phosphorescent before my eyes—a sea of glass mingled with fire, of which the spray has dashed over me and set my soul on fire."

Robert Shindler, a close associate of CH Spurgeon: "It is all too plainly apparent, men are willing to forego the old for the sake of the new. But commonly it is found in theology that that which is true is not new, and that which is new is not true."

Cornelius van Til (1895-1987): "Christians are in themselves no wiser than are other men. What they have they have by grace. They must be 'all things to all men'. But it is not kindness to tell patients that need strong medicine that nothing serious is wrong with them. Christians are bound to tell men the truth about themselves; that is the only way of bringing them to recognize the mercy, the compassion, of Christ. For if men are told the truth about themselves, and if they are warned against the false remedies that establish men in their wickedness, then, by the power of the Spirit of God, they will flee to the Christ through whom alone they must be saved" *(Telling Men the Truth About Themselves)*.

AW Tozer: "The true follower of Christ will NOT ask, 'If I embrace this truth, what will it cost me?' Rather he will say, 'This is truth. God help me to walk in it, let come what may!'"

George Orwell (Eric A Blair): "The further a society drifts from the truth, the more it will hate those who speak it."

JRW Stott: "Our love grows soft if it is not strengthened by truth, and our truth grows hard if it is not softened by love."

Adrian P Rogers: "It is better to be divided by truth than to be united in error. It is better to speak the truth that hurts and then heals, than falsehood that comforts and then kills. It is better to be hated for telling the truth than to be loved for telling a lie. It is better to stand alone with the truth, than to be wrong with a multitude. It is better to ultimately succeed with the truth than to temporarily succeed with a lie. There is only one Gospel."

John MacArthur: "Error does not become Truth because it is widely accepted; Truth does not become error, even when it stands alone!"

J Evans: "The price of allowing the truth into your life is temporary discomfort followed by a life time of freedom and joy."

W Robert Godfrey: "The truth of our Lord Jesus Christ is what is worth living for, and what is worth dying for."

Paul Washer: "The person who loves you most will tell you the most truth."

R Albert Mohler: "In this age, telling the truth is tough business and not for the fainthearted."

George Lawson: "Lying is never right, never loving, and never necessary. Followers of Christ are to be truth tellers. This does not mean we have the permission to be crass, unkind or uncaring in our speech. We are commanded to speak the truth in love but we are always commanded to speak the truth. This does not change whether we are talking about good news or bad news, joys or hardships, life or death."

Chris Martin: "If we don't love God with our minds, it makes it difficult to share him with others. The feelings we have about God mean less to others than the truths we know about God. The truth of God is more powerful than our feelings about him. Our feelings come and go. Sometimes we don't love God with our hearts. Sometimes God is in the 'doghouse'. Yet, God remains the same; he never changes. The truth of God is a more powerful testimony than our feelings about him."

Anon.: "When people who are honestly mistaken learn the truth, they will either cease being mistaken or cease being honest."

693 - ***TYPOLOGY***

David R Reagan: "Everything about the Ark of the Covenant was symbolic of the Messiah. It was made of wood, indicating the Messiah would be a human. It was overlaid with gold, signifying the Messiah would be divine. It contained three objects: the tablets of stone, a pot of manna, and Aaron's rod that budded. The tablets signified that the Messiah would have the Law of God in His heart. The manna meant the Messiah would be the Bread of Life. The rod with blossoms was a prophecy that the Messiah would arise from the dead. The lid of the Ark was called the Mercy Seat. Once a year the High Priest sprinkled blood on the Mercy Seat to atone for the sins of Israel. The Mercy Seat pointed to the fact that through the work of the Messiah the mercy of God would cover the Law. The blood foreshadowed the fact that the Messiah would have to shed His own blood to atone for our sins.
Jesus fulfilled every prophetic type of the Ark. He was God in the flesh (John 10:30). He had the Law in His heart (Mt. 5:17). He declared Himself to be the 'Bread of Life' (John 6:35). And He shed His blood on the Cross, atoning for our sins and covering the Law with Grace (Rom. 3:21–26)."

694 - ***TYRANNY***

James Madison (1788): "The accumulation of all powers, legislative, executive, and judiciary, in the same hands, whether of one, a few, or many, and whether hereditary, self-appointed, or elective, may justly be pronounced the very definition of tyranny."

695 - *UFO's*

Doreen Irvine (ex-witch and satanist): "In the west the spirits will try to reveal themselves as aliens or UFO's since the west is now a science based culture. In other cultures they reveal themselves as ancestral spirits, to some they reveal themselves as gods of nature. Don't be fooled by any of it. Yes they have fancy ships that dazzle our sight in the night sky but they are not what they appear. They are the spirits of the air Paul warned us about. If you are a Christian hold on to God by Christ. Christ is sure! The spirits are here to deceive."

Gary Bates (Creation Ministries Intl.): "ET belief is quickly becoming the world's most scientifically acceptable false religion and a major stumbling block to Christianity. And although some of its adherents are serious followers, the reality is, that polls show that belief in UFOs is mainstream and held by the average 'Joe' in the street.
The entirety of the UFO phenomenon has its genesis in the origins issue, via the promotion of evolution on other planets. A belief in biblical creation, and using the Bible as our worldview filter, helps us to critically think about all of reality, including the supernatural. In a play of words using science fiction parlance we say 'Resistance is fertile'."

696 - *UNANIMITY*

Robert Jackson: "Compulsory unification of opinion achieves only the unanimity of the graveyard."

JvH: "'I assure you: **If two of you on earth agree about any matter that you pray for, it will be done for you by my Father in heaven**. **For where two or three are gathered together in my name, I am there among them**' (Mt. 18). It may seem next to impossible to find a Christian denomination or a church that today honors this Biblical principle of 'unanimity in prayer', enunciated by Jesus himself.
The context of the passage is as follows: A 'local congregation' has come to realize that Satan is about to infiltrate the fellowship in a subtle way, or that the temptation to be 'tolerant' towards a sinning believer has to be confronted, or that there is no certainty about the way to deal with the 'problem', or that all of these together cause perplexity.
The congregation may be a small one, Jesus says, there might be just two or three believers, but they may count on his very presence to guide them. He is the heavenly Companion - He will stick with them through thick and thin, but He requires that they, in turn, stick with him. And that spiritual 'stickability' is precisely what produces the true, spiritual unanimity. In other words, their decisions must not be taken on the basis of 'sound human reason', where unanimity may not be essential, where one or more know how to convince and sway the others, where in the end a 'majority decision' would be acceptable.
There is an apt illustration of such wrong-headed unanimity in Genesis 16. God's word to Abram and Sarai in the preceding chapters was clear enough, but Sara became convinced something should be done, hadn't they been waiting and praying long enough? Abram was persuaded - he 'agreed'. So they were unanimous, but not through the Holy Spirit's work. It was simply clever scheming, the 'flesh' overruling the work of the Spirit. To this day the world is suffering the consequences of that instance of false unanimity...
Spiritual unanimity is not merely a matter of minds agreeing. It is a matter of spirits being 'knitted together' as they kneel before the Throne of Grace. The apostle says in Philippians 1: '**Only let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ**..., **standing firm in one spirit, with one soul striving side by side for the faith of the gospel**'.
That 'manner of life' and that 'firmness in one spirit' reminds us of Psalm 133: '**How good and pleasant it is when brothers live together in harmony! It is like fine oil... It is like the dew... For there the LORD has appointed the blessing - life forevermore**'. When there is such spiritual 'welfare', their Lord will lead them on into spiritual 'warfare'. The 'standing firm in one spirit', becomes the 'striving with one soul, side by side'! The believers pray and persevere together, and they expect answers together.
When Paul has carefully reminded the Ephesian congregations of the pieces of armor needed for this warfare, he finishes off with: '**praying at all times in the spirit, with all prayer and supplication. To that end keep alert with all perseverance, making supplication for all the saints**'. It is armor-piece nº 7, and indispensable. Without it, all the other pieces lose there effectiveness.
The book of Acts starts off with what nowadays is all too often the 'conspicuous absentee'. God was starting his **EKKLESIA** in the world. Jesus confirms in this first chapter that He was going to do something entirely new. There was going to be a local congregation in Jerusalem - the first one ever - of followers of the Messiah, and He himself would not be physically present! There were these twelve dedicated men and over a hundred others whose lives had been touched and transformed. These men and women understood the living principle that we, in all our 'sophistication', have not usually grasped when ***we*** seek to start a new work.
What is that spiritual principle? It is that, first of all, before souls and bodies get busy-busy-busy, times of special and persevering prayer ensure true spiritual understanding and agreement among all those involved - prayer-meetings full of life, spontaneity and power. We see it all the time in Acts of the Apostles:

In chapter 1, the 120 were before the Lord about the choice of apostle nº 12, *and* about the fulfillment of the Lord's promise of the Spirit's coming. In chapters 4 & 12, and again in 16, it was persecution they grappled with in prayer. In 13 it was all about the 'letting go' of two of their number into service further afield. In chapter 14, there was prayer as elders were about to be appointed in the new congregations. In 20 and 21, very moving times of farewell found expression as the two parties, kneeling down together, held each other up to God in prayer.
As the Lord sees true 'agreement' - unanimity in the spirit - his promise in Matthew 18 is made reality: '**it will be done for you by my Father**'. Natural or carnal thinking simply cannot perceive, or conceive what the spiritually-minded can receive, i.e. spiritual revelation, vision, discernment, guidance, insight, understanding and agreement.
In Acts 27:9-12, an important decision had to be taken. Experts had made up their minds and they were not about to capitulate. But the three Christians on board, Paul, Luke and Aristarchus, had the Lord's mind. The disagreement ended in monumental disaster! This was not in the setting of a local congregation, but the principle is the same. The congregation where a number of believers lack the understanding or the will to capitulate to God's guidance - as it is revealed in times of humble prayer - but tenaciously cling to human reason or expert opinion, that congregation is in for disaster...!
The EKKLESIA's relationship with the Head of the Body is a purely supernatural relationship. The Head cannot allow the Members of his Body to move independently, organize, and take initiatives on their own - i.e. on a level that is less than supernatural. Thus, the believers, calling to him of one accord, will find that the Head gives them light and guidance in the knowing and the doing of his will, in whatever circumstances they find themselves."

697 - *UNDERSTANDING*

Ray Comfort: "Ask anyone the color of the sky and most will say that it's blue, when it's not. Ask them if they have seen water shimmering on the road on a hot day, when it's just a mirage. Ask someone from the Northern Hemisphere to point 'up' and then ask a New Zealander to do the same, and he will point in the opposite direction. Each does so because he trusts his natural senses - his understanding.
After World War II a plane was found in the deserts of North Africa and a dead crew. Their death was a mystery because they were miles off their course. After investigation it was found that they didn't know they had a strong tail wind, and when their instruments told them that they had arrived at their destination, they didn't believe them. Instead, they trusted their own natural understanding and kept flying until they ran out of fuel, and it cost them their lives.
This is what Proverbs 3:5-7 actually says (in context): '**Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and lean not on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct your paths. Do not be wise in your own eyes; fear the Lord and depart from evil**.'
Human understanding is fallible. It is easily fooled and it's often wrong, so Scripture says not to trust it. It even says, 'He who trusts his own heart is a fool'. It instead tells us to trust the infallible Creator."

698 - *UNGODLY*

John Newton (author of 'Amazing Grace'): "I consider the ungodly as saws and hammers in the hand of the Lord. So far as they are his instruments, they will succeed—but not an inch further! Their wrath shall praise him, and be subservient to his designs (Ps. 76:10)!"

699 - *UNITED NATIONS*

Berit Kjos: "UN 'rights' won't be granted to those who disagree with its goals. Goals include:
1) A New World Order ruled by unelected globalists with a socialist agenda.
2) The end of national sovereignty, absolute truth and the traditional family.
3) Social solidarity and spiritual pluralism purged of 'divisive' Christian values.
4) A communitarian network of partnerships between three sectors: (1) government, (2) business, and (3) social. The latter includes community organizations, churches, families, etc. In this unequal partnership, the government becomes the controlling 'partner'. It would set the standards, measure (or assess) compliance, reward group 'progress', and punish resisters."

BJ: "It's not surprising that two-faced 'double-speak' is central to UN propaganda. UNESCO's Declaration on the Role of Religion is a good example. It calls for tolerance and dialogue - but shows no tolerance toward Christianity. Its unchanging truths simply don't fit UNESCO requirements:
'We will promote dialogue and harmony between and within religions … respecting the search for truth and wisdom that is outside our religion.… We call upon the different religious and cultural traditions to join hands… and to cooperate with us'."

700 - *UNITY*

John Trapp: "Unity without verity is no better than conspiracy."

Anthony Norris Groves: "Oh! when will the day come, when the love of Christ will have more power to unite than our foolish regulations have to divide the family of God?"

Charles H Spurgeon: "I am quite sure that the best way to promote union is to promote truth. It will not do for us to be all united together by yielding to one another's mistakes."

AW Tozer: "Unity is necessary to the outpouring of the Spirit of God. If you have 120 volts of electricity coming into your house but you have broken wiring, you may turn on the switch, but nothing works - no lights come on, the stove doesn't warm, the radio doesn't turn on. Why? Because you have broken wiring. The power is ready to do its work..., but where there is broken wiring, there is no power. Unity is necessary among the children of God if we are going to know the flow of power...to see God do His wonders."

AWT: "Has it ever occurred to you that one hundred pianos all tuned to the same fork are automatically tuned to each other? They are of one accord by being tuned, not to each other, but to another standard to which each one must individually bow. So one hundred worshipers [meeting] together, each one looking away to Christ, are in heart nearer to each other than they could possibly be, were they to become 'unity' conscious and turn their eyes away from God to strive for closer fellowship."

Steve Dighton: "Preaching on unity doesn't unify a church. Preaching Jesus unifies a church."

701 - *UNIVERSALISM*

Henri Nouwen: "Today I personally believe that while Jesus came to open the door to God's house, all human beings can walk through that door, whether they know about Jesus or not. Today I see it as my call to help every person claim his or her own way to God" *(Sabbatical Journey)*.

G Richard Fisher: "Universalism is a heresy with both pagan and Christian forms. One variation teaches that hell is ultimately restorative. (See further, Baker's Dictionary of Theology, pp. 539-540.) None of the universalistic theories is based on Scripture but rather on a sentimental view of the love of God that makes the Atonement all-inclusive. Faulty logic and disregard for scriptural teachings on hell is Universalism's foundation.
The New 20th Century Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge details how the Church, from the earliest times, condemned Universalism as heretical: 'Universalism. A theology which holds that in the fullness of time all souls will be released from the penalties of sin and be restored to God. Technically known as apokatastasis pantos ('restoration of all'), universalism denies the doctrine of eternal punishment... Augustine of Hippo (354-430) strongly opposed universal salvation and the theology of Origen was eventually declared heretical at the Fifth Ecumenical Council in 534 (p. 849)'."

702 - *UNIVERSE*

John Newton: "King Alphonso of Portugal said that if God had consulted him at the creation, about the placements and motions of the planets and stars, etc., that he would have contrived them better than they are. I suppose the poor man took the schemes and dreams of the astronomers of his day to be an accurate representation of the solar system. It sounds, however, like a blasphemous speech in our ears. We take it for granted that the Sun, the Moon, planets, and the stars are exactly where they should be and move just as they ought. ~ But if we are content that the Lord should manage the heavenly bodies without our assistance, we are ready enough to advise Him how He should manage of our insignificant selves! We think we could point at twenty things in our situation which might be mended; and that we would serve Him much better than we do, if we were but at liberty to choose where and how we would be thus placed.
Thus we rightly censure King Alphonso's folly, without being aware that the thoughts that we sometimes indulge, are no less vain and arrogant than his! We might with as much reason, offer to assist God in the government of the universe as in the direction of our own paltry concerns!
'**All the peoples of the earth are regarded as nothing. He does as He pleases with the powers of heaven and the peoples of the earth. No one can hold back His hand or say to Him: What have You done?**' (Dan. 4:35)"

Abraham Kuyper: "God continually re-creates the universe through acts of grace. God's acts are necessary to ensure the continued existence of creation. Without his direct activity, creation would self-destruct."

Oswald Chambers: "Those who deal with the great secrets of the universe imply that our planet is such a tiny spot in the tremendous universe that it is a piece of stupid conceit on our part to think that God watches over us. And to make our planet the center where God performed the marvelous drama of His own history, of the Incarnation and Atonement, is absurd, they say.

But watch a simpleminded person, one who is right with God and not terrified by the reasoning of men, as he looks at the stars and exclaims, '**when I consider Your heavens, the work of Your fingers, the moon and the stars, which You have ordained; what is man, that You are mindful of him?**' It is said not in despair, but in adoring wonder."

CS Lewis; "When all the suns and nebulae have passed away, each one of you will still be alive" *(The Weight of Glory)*.

CSL: "My argument against God was that the universe seemed so cruel and unjust. But how had I got this idea of just and unjust? A man does not call a line crooked unless he has some idea of a straight line. What was I comparing this universe with when I called it unjust?"

Gary Bates (Creation Ministries Intl.): "'**As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts**'. Perhaps his interest in and love for us are made all the more profound by our tinyness and uniqueness in an immense though otherwise uninhabited universe. Perhaps he's showing us that size and distance and space and matter, regardless of their vastness, are insignificant compared to the worth of a human soul. God put stars in the heavens, not only for his glory, but, incredibly, for mankind whom he loves."

GB: "God obviously has a relationship to the rest of His Creation, even though Jesus died for humanity—His providence extends to all of His Creation. But He has a special relationship with humanity that is different from His relationship to the rest of Creation, by virtue of man being in His image. Scripture teaches that the fate of Creation is inextricably bound up with the fate of believers. This is precisely Paul's point in Romans 8. Creation is groaning now; it's subjected to ineffectiveness, inability to reach its raison d'être, because of sin, specifically Adam's sin which caused the Fall (although God, not Adam, is 'the one who subjected it'). Creation longs for the sons of God to be revealed—for the Resurrection—because the creation itself will also be liberated at that time. So yes, God has a 'relationship' with the rest of Creation in that He is upholding it and is concerned for its wellbeing—a sparrow doesn't fall without His knowledge; etc. But the redemption of all creation is extremely anthropocentric (man-centered) in that it is tied up with the salvation of mankind. It is an anthropocentric Gospel, and it leaves no room for sentient moral beings on other planets."

Jason Lisle (Institute for Creation Research): "If the solar system had been the only thing God created, it would certainly be a praiseworthy achievement. But our sun is merely one of over 100 billion stars in our galaxy. And we estimate there are over 100 billion galaxies in our universe. We now know that some of these stars have orbiting planets. Over 1,000 extra-solar planets have been detected, and in a handful of cases, they have been directly imaged. It boggles the mind to contemplate the possibility of billions of solar systems, each with treasures far different from our own. We are only at the very beginning of our exploration of God's universe. Who can guess what undiscovered gems the Lord has placed among the stars for our delight and His glory?"

Ray Comfort: "It is scientifically impossible for the universe to be eternal. Everything is winding down. In billions of years all rocks will be nothing but dust. Even the sun is degenerating. If the universe was multiple trillions of trillions of years old it would have turned to dust. But truth doesn't matter, when it comes to the world's efforts to get away from the implications of '**In the beginning God**…'"

703 - *UNIVERSITY*

Creation Ministries Intl.: "A survey at a university in Sydney, Australia, showed that approximately 80% of first year students at that institution 'believe in a God who is there'. But 'By their second year only 15% believe in God'. It is plain to see that this university has convinced these students that there is no God nor any need of God via the teaching of Secular Humanism, which is of course based upon evolution."

704 - *UNWORTHINESS*

Ray Comfort: "Our churches are filled with false converts, who look on godliness as a means of gain (see 1 Timothy 6:5). They couldn't care less about God's will to reach the lost. That's why only 2% of the modern church in America regularly share their faith with others. That's why so many professing Christians have abortions, commit adultery, and have no fear of God before their eyes. They sit among God's people as tares among the wheat, because modern evangelism fails to do what Jesus did and show sinners their sin.
The Prodigal said to his father 'I'm no longer worthy'. This is the way that leads to salvation. It was said of the Roman Centurion whose servant was dying 'He is worthy'. But the Centurion knew better. He said 'I am not worthy' (Lk. 7:6). That's what the Law does. It humbles us. It shows us that we are not worthy. It strips us of the delusion of self-righteousness, showing us that we can only be saved by grace without works - amazing grace that saved a wretch like me."

705 - *UPBUILDING*

Madame Guyon: "It is on the Nothing in man that God establishes His greatest works. He destroys that he might build; for when He is about to rear His sacred temple in us, He first totally razes that vain and pompous edifice which human art and power have erected, and from its horrible ruins, a new structure is formed, by His power only" *(Autobiography).*

JC Ryle: "He who would build high must first dig deep!"

JvH: "Nehemiah 4 gives the account of the two thrusts in the restoration movement in Jerusalem. There was 'wallfare', and it might lead to 'warfare' - so their hands were occupied by the trowel as much as by the sword. The builders' strength was failing, mountains of rubble were imposing, the adversary was plotting, and the friends kept on warning. So 'those who built the wall... with one hand... worked at construction, and with the other held a weapon'. Nehemiah himself, on the one hand, prayed to God (4:4-9), and on the other, kept on encouraging the builders: '**Do not be afraid of them. Remember the Lord, great and awesome, and fight**'. '**Our God will fight for us**'.
Teaching on the new 'sanctuary' in Christ in Ephesians 2, the apostle speaks of the 'building' (or the 'wallfare') already completed and anchored in Christ - the chief cornerstone - but equally of the 'building' still going on: '**in whom you also are being built together for a dwelling place of God in the Spirit**'.
Spiritual 'wallfare' leads to spiritual 'warfare'! In chapter 6, he focuses on that unrelenting warfare that the Christian has gotten himself into. The diabolical adversary is in the highest state of alarm as the building progresses: '**Therefore take up the whole armor of God**, **that you may be able to withstand in the evil day**, **and having done all**, **to stand**'."

706 - *URGENCY*

Dwight L Moody: "I have no doubt that those who would not pray when the ark was being built, prayed when the Flood came; but their prayer was not answered. I have no doubt that when Lot went out of Sodom, Sodom cried to God; but it was too late, and God's judgment swept them from the earth. My friend, it is not too late now, but it may be at twelve o'clock tonight. I cannot find any place in the Bible where it says you may call tomorrow. I am not justified in saying that. '**Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation**.'"

*Franklin Graham: "*As I read the news, I can't help but wonder if we are in the last hours before our Lord Jesus Christ returns to rescue His church, and God pours out His wrath on the world for the rejection of His Son. I don't know if we have hours, days, months, or years—but as Christians, God calls us to take the truth of the Gospel to the ends of the earth. Our job is to warn sinners of the consequences of sin and show them that God is loving and gracious, willing to forgive if we come to Him in repentance and faith. We have to accept God's provision for our sins—the shedding of Christ's blood on the cross... Jesus Christ, dead, buried, and risen! Ultimately this is what matters most in this world."

Ray Comfort: "A woman's car broke down late one moonless night in an unfamiliar area. She was afraid, so she wound the vehicle's windows up tight, locked the doors, and turned on the car radio to keep her company. She decided that it would be wise to wait until the morning light before going for help.
A short time later a frantic man appeared at her window and began to yell at her. Frightened, she gestured for him to go away. He left and then returned seconds later with a rock in his hand, smashed the window of her car, and pulled her out, much to the woman's horrified protests.
As they fell to the ground a massive train slammed into her car, causing it to burst into flames.
You may consider Christians to be raving lunatics, but all we are frantically trying to do is warn you that you are in terrible danger. The train of God's moral Law is merciless. Your ignorance of the imminent peril doesn't make it disappear. Please, soften your heart and listen before it is too late."

French maxim: "Deal with the essential before the urgent."

707 - *USEFULNESS*

Charles H Spurgeon: "A handsaw is a good thing, but not to shave with. A pig's tail will never make a good arrow; nor will his ear make a silk purse. You can't catch rabbits with drums or pigeons with plums. A good thing is not good out of its place."

CHS: "Whenever God means to use a man for big things, He breaks him into little pieces first."

708 - *VACATION*

Charles H Spurgeon to his students: "The bow cannot be always bent without fear of breaking. Repose is as needful to the mind as sleep to the body. . . . Rest time is not waste time. It is economy to gather fresh strength."

709 - *VALUE*

Martin Luther: "God does not love us because we are valuable, but we are valuable because God loves us!"

Corrie ten Boom: "God's viewpoint is sometimes different from ours - so different that we could not even guess at it unless He had given us a Book which tells us such things... In the Bible I learn that God values us not for our strength or our brains, but simply because He has made us."

710 - *VANITY*

Jonathan Edwards: "**I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees You. Therefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes!**" (Job 42:5-6). "**Surely every man walks in a vain show!**" (Ps. 39:6). "Never have I been so sensible of how vain a creature man is, what a leaf driven by the wind, what dry stubble, what poor dust, a bubble, a shadow, a nothing, and more vain than nothing! And never have I been so sensible of what a vain and vile and helpless creature I am and how much I need God's help in everything. '**Hold me up, and I shall be safe!**' (Psalm 119:117)"

John Newton: VANITY OF LIFE

"The evils that beset our path who can prevent or cure?
We stand upon the brink of death when most we seem secure.

If we today sweet peace possess, it soon may be withdrawn;
Some change may plunge us in distress, before tomorrow's dawn.

Disease and pain invade our health and find an easy prey;
And oft, when least expected, wealth takes wings and flies away.

A fever or a blow can shake our wisdom's boasted rule;
And of the brightest genius make a madman or a fool.

The gourds, from which we look for fruit, produce us only pain;
A worm unseen attacks the root, and all our hopes are vain.

I pity those who seek no more than such a world can give;
Wretched they are, and blind, and poor, and dying while they live.

Since sin has filled the earth with woe, and creatures fade and die;
Lord wean our hearts from things below, and fix our hopes on high."

711 - *VENGEANCE*

Thomas Watson: "To render evil for evil, is brutish; to render evil for good, is devilish; to render good for evil, is Christian."

712 - *VICE*

Leonard Ravenhill: "The world has lost the power to blush over its vice; the Church has lost her power to weep over it."

713 - *VICTORY IN CHRIST*

Andrew Bonar: "Let us be as watchfull after the victory as before the battle."

Charles H Spurgeon: "There is no form of sin to which you are addicted which Christ cannot remove."

Reginald Wallis: "Defeated as a genuine Christian? You don't have to stay there!
The defeated Christian is... abnormal. He is a paralyzed member of Christ's Body (1 Cor. 2:14). The defeated child of God fails to function effectively in the divine program and purpose. Backsliding and carnality are not only inexcusable, but incompatible with normal Christian experience. They produce a regime of contradiction.
Since the living Christ dwells within, there is never any reason for defeat. No enemy is too powerful for the Almighty (Psalm 91:1). Every temptation may be resisted (1 Cor. 10:13). Every emergency may be triumphantly anticipated. If a believer is overcome by the enemy, the simple explanation is that the Savior has been denied his rightful position of supremacy in the heart. His dethronement must ever lead to failure in the conflict, and an arrest of spiritual life. Since practical victory can never be divorced from his indwelling presence, therefore, it follows that the life of triumph is hopeless apart from him (Jn. 15:5). Again, let me repeat - Jesus is your victorious life!"

Warren W Wiersbe: "Remember: you are not fighting *for* victory, but *from* victory, for Jesus Christ has already defeated Satan!"

*Ray Pritchard: "*We may not win in the short run, but in the long run those who live for Christ will find themselves on the victory side."

Ray Comfort: "Almost every evening Sue and I watch stress-free rugby. It's stress free because they are recorded games, and Sue checks the scores to see if our teams won. (If they didn't, we don't watch). That means when the other teams score, we know a secret. We win, no matter what happens. That's also why the Christian never gets stressed, because we know a secret. We win no matter what!"

714 - *VIOLENCE*

Tom DeLay, US House Majority Whip (R-Texas): "One of the many reasons for outbreaks of school violence is that we teach the children that they are nothing but glorified apes who are evolutionized out of some primordial soup of mud."

Ray Comfort: "The Bible is filled with incredible violence—from the first murder, to the drowning of almost the entire human race, to the death of Jezebel (and her aftermath), to the stomach-turning death of Eglon (see Judges 3:21–24) and the hammering of a tent-peg through the head of a sleeping man. Babies are cut from wombs, people are eaten, beheaded, burned alive, and cut in half. The Bible doesn't hide the bloody history of mankind. It reveals it, and then offers the solution to the wicked and violent heart of man—the gospel of peace."

715 - *VISION*

Irenaeus: "For the glory of God is the human person fully alive, and life consists in beholding God. For if the vision of God which is made by means of the creation, gives life to all living in the earth, much more does that revelation of the Father which comes through the Word, give life to those who see God" *(Against Heresies)*.

James Smith: "'**He has opened my eyes**!' (John 9:30). When Jesus opened my eyes.., I saw what a vile sinner I was; I saw what fearful danger I was in; and I saw what a glorious Savior He was! When I first saw His beauty, I thought I would never take my eyes off Him! When I first tasted that He was gracious, I imagined I would never lose the relish! When I first felt Him to be precious to my soul, it appeared to me that I would never value anything else! Blessed Jesus Jesus, you have opened my eyes or they would have been forever closed to my danger, Your loveliness, and Your salvation! '**I pray also that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened in order that you may know... the hope to which He has called you, the riches of His glorious inheritance in the saints, and His incomparably great power for us who believe!**' (Eph. 1:18-19)" *(Food for the Soul - 1867)*.

Vance Havner: "The vision must be followed by the venture. It is not enough to stare up the steps - we must step up the stairs."

Max Lucado: "As we get older, our vision should improve. Not our vision of earth but our vision of heaven."

716 - *VISIONS*

Jonathan Edwards: "Were God to disclose but a little of that which is seen by saints and angels in heaven, our frail natures would sink under it. Let us rationally consider wrath, divine glory, the infinite love and grace in Jesus Christ, and the infinite importance of heavenly things; and then how reasonable it is to suppose, that if God a little withdraw the veil, to let light into the soul - and give a view of the great things of another world in their transcendent and infinite greatness - that human nature, which is as the grass, a shaking leaf, a weak withering flower, should totter under such a discovery! Such a bubble is too weak to bear a weight so vast. Alas! No wonder therefore it is said, '**No man can see God and live**'."

Arthur L White, SDA author, on Ellen G White, SDA false prophet: "From the time she was 17 years old until she died 70 years later, God gave her approximately 2,000 visions and dreams. The visions varied in length from less than a minute to nearly four hours. The knowledge and counsel received through these revelations she wrote out to be shared with others. Thus her special writings are accepted by Seventh-day Adventists as inspired, and their exceptional quality is recognized even by casual readers" *(Ellen White: Woman of Vision)*.

David Platt: "Four biblical authors had visions about heaven and wrote about what they saw: Isaiah, Ezekiel, Paul, and John. All of them were prophetic visions, not near-death experiences. Not one person raised from the dead in the Old Testament or the New Testament ever wrote down what he or she experienced in heaven, including Lazarus who had a lot of time in a grave for four days."

BM on Akiane Kramarik's countless visions of heaven: "Akiane certainly has one up on the Apostles Paul and John, who only got to see heaven once. And as with many such accounts, she got to establish doctrine nowhere established in Scripture, such as that we get to keep our pets for eternity. Heaven help the poor person who had 100 cats in their lifetime! But serious, is this not an addition to the Book of Revelation? (See Rev. 22:18-19)."

717 - *Visitation*

Andrew Bonar: "**Pure and undefiled religion before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their trouble**..." (James 1:27). "There is a blessing resting on visiting. What else is fitted to make us know the state of our flocks? ... It is only thus we can know our people's spiritual state (Prov. 27:23-24)."

718 - *Voice of God*

Ray Comfort: "God sometimes waits until the last minute to answer prayer. He puts us at the edge of the Red Sea with the enemy at our heels, so that we have no choice but to 'stand still and see the salvation of God'. Sometimes He waits until AFTER the last minute, as in the case of four-days-dead Lazarus; the dead son of the widow of Nain (Lk. 7:11-17); and the little girl who died (Luke 8:52-56).
Have you noticed that Jesus had a habit of speaking to dead people? They came back to life at the sound of His voice. This is because it was His voice that produced life 'in the beginning' (Genesis 1:1-3). He was the 'Word' that spoke creation into existence—'**All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made**' (John 1:3). And marvel of marvels, '… **the Word became flesh and dwelt among us**…' '**God was manifest in the flesh**' (see 1 Tim. 3:16, KJV, NKJV), and the time is coming when '**all that are in their graves shall hear His voice**' and be resurrected from the dead. For those who trusted God (and no doubt prayed for deliverance) but instead went to sleep in Jesus, it will be the ultimate answer to prayer from our utterly faithful Creator."

719 - *Walk*

John Bunyan: "**Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in Heaven!**" (Mt. 5:16). "O soul, consider this deeply, it is the Life of a Christian which carries more conviction and persuasion than his words. Though, like an angel, you talk of Christ, of the gospel, of the doctrines of grace, and of Heaven, yet, if you indulge develish tempers, and live under the power of any sinful lusts and passions, you will thereby harden others against the things of God and prevent their setting out in the ways of God. Study and pray to be a consistent walker in the ways of holiness; else, all is but windy profession and airy talk. O, how much harm is done to Christ's cause by the unholy walk of many professors! '**For God did not call us to be impure, but to live a holy life!**' (1 Th. 4:7)."

A Lincoln: "Sir, my concern is not whether God is on our side; my greatest concern is to be on God's side, for God is always right."

JC Ryle: "Let your Christianity be so unmistakable, your eye so single, your heart so whole, your walk so straightforward that all who see you may have no doubt whose you are and whom you serve."

JCR: "Walk more closely with God. Get nearer to Christ. Seek to exchange hope for assurance. Seek to feel the witness of the Spirit more closely and distinctly every year. Lay aside every weight, and the sin that so easily threatens you. Press towards the mark more earnestly. Fight a better fight, and war a better warfare every year you live. Pray more. Read more. Subdue self more. Love the brethren more. Oh that you may endeavor to grow in grace every year, that the end of your Christian course may be better than the beginning!"

JCR: "Every day you are either getting nearer to God, or further off!"

Lilias Trotter of Algiers: "'A Man of sorrows, of toil and of tears. An outcast man and a lonely:
But He looked on me and through endless years Him must I love, and Him only.

And I clave to Him as He turned his face from the land that was mine no longer;
The land I had loved in the ancient days ere I knew the love that was stronger.'

To have his presence as a mere accompaniment of our lives will not now satisfy us. We must go his way with Him; it is the only path worth treading when once our hearts have come under his irresistible sway."

LT of Algiers (on vacation in the Alps): "'**I will open rivers in bare heights**' was his word as we got up and up into the high valley..., above the level of the trees..., and such an outburst of beauty came; you can never tell to what glories any humble path may lead if you follow far enough."

AW Tozer: "A genuine Christian should be a walking mystery because he is surely a walking miracle. Through the leading and the power of the Holy Spirit, the Christian is involved in a daily life and habit that cannot be explained."

John Gifford: "Walk with a fixed eye upon the world to come. Look not at the things that are seen, that are temporal, but at the things which are not seen, that are eternal (2 Co. 4:18). A Christian's eye should be upon his journey's end, as our Lord Jesus, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross (Heb.12:2). When the stones flew about Stephen's ears, his eyes were lifted up to heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God (Acts 7:55-56)" *(Introduction to John Bunyan's book 'A Few Sighs from Hell')*.

*James Bell: "*Job walked with God— not with perfection, but with unrelenting tenacity: '… **Though He slay me, yet will I trust Him**..., **when He has tried me, I shall come forth as gold**... **I esteem the words of his mouth more than my necessary food**... **I know that my Redeemer lives**… **I shall see God**…' The result: Job was not only sustained during the dark nights of the soul, but he was in God's time, given a glorious deliverance!"

Anon.: "Faith makes the Christian. Life shows the Christian. Trial tests the Christian. Death crowns the Christian."

Anon.: "Those who walk with God always reach their destination."

720 - *WAR*

Sun Tzu, great Chinese strategist: "If you know the enemy and know yourself you need not fear the results of a hundred battles."

Hermann Göring, Hitler's airforce chief: "Naturally, the common people don't want war; neither in Russia nor in England nor in America, nor for that matter in Germany . . . it is the leaders of the country who determine the policy and it is always a simple matter to drag the people along, whether it is a democracy or a fascist dictatorship or a Parliament or a Communist dictatorship . . . the people can always be brought to the bidding of the leaders. That is easy. All you have to do is tell them they are being attacked and denounce the pacifists for lack of patriotism and for exposing the country to danger. It works the same way in any country" *(From an interview in Nürnberg prison, 1946)*.

Alan Lurie: "The wars of the ancient world were rarely, if ever, based on religion. These wars were for territorial conquest, to control borders, secure trade routes, or respond to an internal challenge to political authority. In fact, the ancient conquerors, whether Egyptian, Babylonian, Persian, Greek, or Roman, openly welcomed the religious beliefs of those they conquered, and often added the new gods to their own pantheon.
Medieval and Renaissance wars were also typically about control and wealth as city-states vied for power, often with the support, but rarely instigation, of the Church. And the Mongol Asian rampage, which is thought to have killed nearly 30 million people, had no religious component whatsoever.
Most modern wars, including the Napoleonic Campaign, the American Revolution, the French Revolution, the American Civil War, World War I, the Russian Revolution, World War II, and the conflicts in Korea and Vietnam, were not religious in nature or cause. While religious groups have been specifically targeted (most notably in World War II), to claim that religion was the cause is to blame the victim and to misunderstand the perpetrators' motives, which were nationalistic and ethnic, not religious" *(Is Religion the Cause of Most Wars?)*.

Charles Phillips & Alan Axelrod, in their 3-volume Encyclopedia of Wars, chronicled "1,763 wars. Of these, 123 (6.98%) were of a religious nature and Islam accounted for 66 of these, leaving only 3.23% for all other religions. They noted that most wars are in fact due to other factors such as trade routes, expansionism, etc."

721 - *WARNING*

Richard Baxter: "A foolish physician he is, and a most unfaithful friend, that will let a sick man die for fear of troubling him; and cruel wretches are we to our friends that will rather suffer them to go quietly to hell, than we will anger them, or haphazard our reputation with them."

Edward D Griffin (1770-1837): "**Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; so hear the word I speak and give them warning from Me**" (Ez. 33:7). "Standing on my watchtower I am commanded that if I see anything of evil coming, to give warning. I solemnly declare that I plainly see evil approaching; I see a storm collecting in the heavens; I perceive the commotion of the troubled elements; I hear the roar of a distant wind—heaven and earth seem mingled in the conflict—and I cry to those for whom I watch, 'A storm! A storm! Get into the Ark—or you are swept away!' '**Say to them: As surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, I take no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but rather that they turn from their ways and live. Turn! Turn from your evil ways! Why will you die, O house of Israel?**' (Ez. 33:11)" *(The Watchman)*.

Charles H Spurgeon: "The most terrible warning to impenitent men in all the world is the death of Christ. For if God spared not His only Son, on whom was only laid imputed sin, will He spare sinners whose sins are their own?"

Stephen Evans (BBC): "On 9 November 1911, August Bebel, the Marxist politician who was one of the founders of the Social Democratic Party, rose in the German Reichstag and made this speech, warning about the route down which Germany was hurtling: 'There will be a catastrophe. Sixteen to 18 million men, the flower of different nations, will march against each other, equipped with lethal weapons'.
'I am convinced', he went on, 'that this great march will be followed by the great collapse'. At which point, laughter broke out in the chamber. Bebel picked up: 'All right, you have laughed about it, but it will come. What will be the result? After this war, we will have mass bankruptcy, mass misery, mass unemployment and great famine'."

722 - *Waste*

JR Miller: "'**Gather the fragments that are left over. Let nothing be wasted**' (John 6:12). It seems remarkable that He who could so easily multiply the few loaves into an abundant meal, should be so particular about saving the fragments that remained left over. But He would teach us economy by His own example. The lesson applies to other things besides bread. We should never waste anything! Many people waste whole years of time in the little fragments which they lose every day. If, at the end of a year, they could gather up all these fragments, they would have many basketfuls of precious pieces of golden time. In mints where gold is coined, the sweepings of the floor, the settlings of the water in which the men wash their hands, the very smoke from the furnaces, are all carefully swept through for fine particles of precious gold; and during the years large sums are recovered in this way. If only we would learn to care as scrupulously for the fragments of the precious things which pass through our hands, we would be far richer at the end of our life."

723 - *Watchfulness*

George Downame: "The Christian soldier must avoid two evils — he must not faint or yield in the time of fight, and after a victory he must not wax insolent and secure. When he has overcome, he is so to behave himself as though he were presently again to be assaulted. For Satan's temptations, like the waves of the sea, do follow one in the neck of the other: '...**having done all, to stand**' (Eph 6:12)."

724 - *Way of Life*

Charles H Spurgeon: "There is no blessed way of living, [other] than the life of faith upon a covenant-keeping God - to know that we have no care, for He cares for us; that we need have no fear, except to fear Him; that we need have no troubles, because we have cast our burdens upon the Lord, and are conscious that He will sustain us."

725 - *Weakness*

Thomas Brooks: "The Lord Jesus has as great an interest in the weakest saints as the strongest."

Charles Simeon: "The weaker you feel yourselves to be, the stronger in reality you are, because God has pledged himself to '**perfect his own strength in your weakness**'. Expect then deliverance, with all its attendant benefits: and rest assured, that none shall pluck you out of the hands of your great Deliverer."

Andrew Bonar, when 80: "I see distinctly that my Lord is teaching me to '**glory in my infirmities**' and to be willing to be set aside. My voice fails; some of my people, especially the younger part, going elsewhere; my class melts away. Some very mortifying cases of ingratitudes on the part of some; my influence with brethren manifestly declines - all this is saying, '**He must increase, but I must decrease**'."

AB: "We've got more from Paul's prison house than from his visit to the third heaven."

J Hudson Taylor: "All God's giants have been weak men, who did great things for God because they believed that God would be with them."

JHT: "God chose me because I was weak enough."

Charles H Spurgeon: "There is another strength in weakness which it is well for us to have. I believe that, when we preach in conscious weakness, it adds a wonderful force to the words we utter. When Mr. Knill went out to distribute tracts among the soldiers, he tells us that there was one wicked man who said to his comrades, 'I will cure him of coming to us with his tracts'; so, when a ring was made around the minister and the blasphemer, he cursed Mr. Knill with awful oaths. Hearing those profane words, Mr. Knill burst into tears, and said how he longed for the man's salvation. Years after, he met that soldier again, when the man said to him, 'I never took notice of your tracts, or of anything that you said; but when I saw you cry like a child, I could not stand it, but gave my heart to God'. When we tell our people how we are hampered, but how much we long for their souls' salvation; when we ask them to excuse our broken language, for it is the utterance of our hearts, they believe in our sincerity, for they see how our hearts are breaking, and they are moved by what we say.

The man who grinds out theology at so much a yard has no power over men; the people need men who can feel,—men of heart, weak and feeble men, who can sympathize with the timid and sorrowful. It is a blessed thing if a minister can weep his way into men's souls, or even stammer a path into their hearts. So, brethren, do not be afraid of being weak, but rejoice to be able to say, with the apostle, '**When I am weak, then am I strong**'."

Lilias Trotter of Algiers: "The world's salvation was not wrought out by the three years in which He went about doing good, but in the three hours of darkness in which He hung stripped and nailed, in uttermost exhaustion of spirit, soul, and body, till his heart broke. So little wonder, if for us the price of power is weakness."

Dietrich Bonhoeffer: "Every Christian community must know that not only do the weak need the strong, but also that the strong cannot exist without the weak. The elimination of the weak is the death of the community" *(Life Together)*.

Elvina Hall: "I hear the Savior say, thy strength indeed is small.
Child of weakness watch and pray; find in Me thine all in all!"

Vance Havner: "The Lord had the strength and I had the weakness so we teamed up: It was an unbeatable combination."

Derek Stringer: "Your weakness does not hinder God."

Bob Gass: "You may be limited but the God who lives and works in you is not."

JvH: "Moses' background of education, credentials, resources, connections and enthusiasm seemed to ideally fit him for the task ahead. Instead, God needed him to 'lose his life' (Mt. 16:25), i.e. lose all of his remarkable, but human, soul powers. Strong Moses must become weak Moses. Then, after 40 years in the desert, God asked him what he had in his hand. All he had now left was a shepherd's staff to lead his father-in-law's sheep. That was the moment God could begin to really use him for the fulfillment of the vision, that had already been given to Moses' parents 80 years before."

Anon.: "We must experience our weakness to experience God's strength."

726 - *Weariness*

Paul Miller: "Jesus opens his arms to his needy children and says, '**Come to Me, all who are weary and heavy-laden, and I will give you rest**' (Matthew 11:28, NASB). The criteria for coming to Jesus is weariness. Come overwhelmed with life. Come with your wandering mind. Come messy. What does it feel like to be weary? You have trouble concentrating. The problems of the day are like claws in your brain. You feel pummeled by life. What does heavy-laden feel like? Same thing. You have so many problems you don't even know where to start. You can't do life on your own anymore. Jesus wants you to come to him..." *(A Praying Life)*.

727 - *Wilderness of the World*

Matthew Henry: "The apostle says that Rock was Christ (1 Co. 10:4), it was a type of him. While the curse of God might justly have been executed upon our guilty souls, behold the Son of God is smitten for us. Let us ask and receive. There was a constant, abundant supply of this water. Numerous as believers are, the supply of the Spirit of Christ is enough for all. The water flowed from the rock in streams to refresh the wilderness, and attended them on their way towards Canaan; and this water flows from Christ, through the ordinances, in the barren wilderness of this world, to refresh our souls, until we come to glory."

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "**Who is this coming up from the wilderness, leaning upon her Beloved?**" Songs 8:5. "You will never find Jesus so precious, as when the world is one vast howling wilderness. Then He is like a rose blooming in the midst of the desolation, or a rock rising above the storm! Do not set your hearts on any of the flowers of this world. They shall all fade and die. Prize the Rose of Sharon and the Lily of the Valley. Jesus never changes! Live nearer to Christ than to any person on this earth; so that when they are taken away, you may have Him to love and lean upon." "**Yes, He is altogether lovely. This is my Beloved, and this is my Friend!**"

728 - *Will of God*

Thomas Manton: "The greatest contest between God and us is whose will shall stand: God's will, or ours?"

Matthew Henry: "**Father, if You are willing, please take this cup of suffering away from Me. Yet I want Your will to be done, not Mine!**" (Luke 22:42). "It is not enough to bear the cross, but we must take it up, we must accommodate ourselves to it, and acquiesce in the will of God in it. Not, 'this is an evil, and I must bear it, because I cannot help it'; but 'this is an evil, and I will bear it, because it is the will of God'."

Joseph Milner (1744–1797): "The Scriptures, daily meditated on, will supply us with instruction. When we have genuine love to God, we shall be led to such an acceptance of His wisdom and goodness, that we shall choose His will to take place, rather than ours. And the thought of how soon all things shall be set right in eternity, and that He will make all things work together for our good in this life, will reconcile the mind to anything that God pleases. These things are learned but in measure, and not without much conflict and opposition from sinful nature all along, and much imperfection."

William Carey: "To know the will of God, we need an open Bible and an open map."

Anthony Norris Groves: "The state of mind most to be avoided by a searcher after truth, is deciding with the understanding that a course is right, but with the will and affections determining against pursuing it: it destroys all honest dealing with God."

George Everard: "God's Mindfulness of His Redeemed People. '**Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? Yet not one of them will fall to the ground apart from the will of your Father. And even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. So don't be afraid; you are worth more than many sparrows**' (Mt. 10:29-31). We learn, in this passage, the particularity and the individuality of God's care. The very sparrows, shot down by thousands in Palestine, are remembered by Him. Nor one is forgotten! How dear then to His heart, are His own redeemed people! Chosen by the Father, redeemed by His Son, renewed by His Spirit—they are the sheep of His pasture, His own beloved children —as near and dear to Him as the apple of His eye."

J Hudson Taylor: "'**Do not be anxious about anything, but in every situation, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God. And the peace of God, which transcends all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.**' I am no longer anxious about anything, as I realize the Lord is able to carry out His will, and His will is mine."

Stephen Merritt: "You may move the hands of a clock to suit you, but you do not change the time; so you hurry the unfolding of God's will, but you harm and do not help the work. You can open a rosebud but you spoil the flower. Leave all to Him. Hands down. Thy will, not mine."

Charles H Spurgeon: "When your will is God's will, you will have your will."

CHS: "'Free will' I have often heard of, but I have never seen it. I have met with will, and plenty of it, but it has either been led captive by sin or held in blessed bonds of grace."

Frances R Havergal: "Take my will and make it Thine, it shall be no longer mine.
Take my heart, it is Thine own, it shall be Thy royal throne.

Take my love, my Lord, I pour at Thy feet its treasure store.
Take myself and I will be ever, only, all for Thee."

Donald G Barnhouse (1895-1960): "95% of knowing the will of God consists in being prepared to do it before you know what it is."

AW Tozer: "Most Christians don't hear God's voice because we've already decided we aren't going to do what He says."

The Message of Romans: "Paul's reference to the will of God, in relation to prayer (Rom. 15:32) is very significant. He has prayed earlier that 'now at last by God's will the way may be opened' for him to come to Rome (1:10). Here he again prays that 'by God's will' he may come to them. His use of this qualifying clause throws light on both the purpose and the character of prayer, on why and how Christians should pray.
The purpose of prayer is emphatically not to bend God's will to ours, but rather to align our will to his. The promise that our prayers will be answered is conditional on our asking 'according to his will' (1 Jn. 5:14). Consequently every prayer we pray should be a variation on the theme, '**Your will be done**' (Mt. 6:10).
What about the character of prayer? Some people tell us, in spite of Paul's earlier statement that 'we do not know what we ought to pray for' (Rom. 8:26), that we should always be precise, specific and confident in what we pray for, and that to add 'if it be your will' is a cop-out and incompatible with faith.
In response, we need to distinguish between the general and the particular will of God. Since God has revealed his general will for all his people in Scripture (e.g. that we should control ourselves and become like Christ), we should indeed pray with definiteness and assurance about these things. But God's particular will for each of us (e.g. regarding a life work and a life partner) has not been revealed in Scripture, so that, in praying for guidance, it is right to add 'by God's will'. If Jesus himself did this in the garden of Gethsemane ('**Not my will, but yours be done**' - Lk. 22:42), and if Paul did it twice in his letter to the Romans, we should do it too. It is not unbelief, but a proper humility" *(The Bible Speaks Today - IVP, 1994).*

AM Hunter: "A man's destiny on Judgment Day will depend not on whether he has known God's will, but on whether he has done it."

Nancy Leigh DeMoss: "God's will is what we would choose if we knew what God knows."

Anon.: "The Will of God never takes you to where the Grace of God will not protect you."

729 - *Will of Man*

Charles H Spurgeon: "The great destroyer of man is the will of man. I do not believe that man's free will has ever saved a soul, but man's free will has been the ruin of multitudes. 'You would not', is still the solemn accusation of Christ against guilty men. Did He not say, at another time, '**You would not come unto Me, that you might have life**'? The human will is desperately set against God and is the great devourer and destroyer of thousands of good intentions and emotions which never come to anything permanent because the will is acting in opposition to that which is right and true."

730 - *WISDOM*

Socrates (c. 469-399 BC) - dying words: "All of the wisdom of this world is but a tiny raft upon which we must set sail when we leave this earth. If only there was a firmer foundation upon which to sail, perhaps some divine word."

James 3:17: "**But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy**."

William Law: "Man needs to be saved from his own wisdom as much as from his own righteousness, for they produce one and the same corruption."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Do you think yourself wise? Then there's a donkey inside your waistcoat."

CHS: "To believe Him that cannot lie, and trust in Him that cannot fail, is a kind of wisdom that none but fools will laugh at."

CS Lewis: "No great wisdom can be reached without sacrifice."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "Surely the essence of wisdom is that before we begin to act at all, or attempt to please God, we should discover what it is that God has to say about the matter."

JI Packer: "Confidence that one's impressions are God-given is no guarantee that this is really so, even when they persist and grow stronger through long seasons of prayer. Bible-based wisdom must judge them."

JIP: "Not until we have become humble and teachable, standing in awe of God's holiness and sovereignty... acknowledging our own littleness, distrusting our own thoughts, and willing to have our minds turned upside down, can divine wisdom become ours."

James Bell: "In the days of Bloody Mary and the Scottish Covenanters, the story is told of a Scottish lass who was on her way to church services one morning when she was apprehended by a Romanish soldier. The soldier demanded: 'Where are you going?' It was a matter of life or death how she answered. She wisely replied, 'I am on my way to my Father's house. Our Elder Brother died. Today they are reading His last will and testament; and I have an interest in it.' It is reported that the soldier let her go. As the days ahead deepen in darkness and in opposition to Biblical Christianity, one will need to be like this girl and as Jesus states, '**wise as serpents and harmless as doves!**'"

Josephine Bugarin van Eekelen: "If Christ is our wisdom from God, possessing Him means possessing real wisdom. It's not per se our diplomas, education, experiences, achievements, etc. that make us wise. Wisdom from God makes one humble; achievement of man makes one proud."

Ray Comfort: "Thank God for the pain-saving wisdom in the Book of Proverbs. There is instruction about sex, prostitutes, alcohol, marriage, gluttony, adultery, STD's, child-rearing, diet, evangelism, how to not upset your neighbors, and 101 other issues of life."

Anon.: "Some men are wise; some men are otherwise."

Id.: "Proverbs are wisdom in a nutshell."

Id.: "Wisdom is the right use of knowledge."

731 - *WITNESSING*

Charles H Spurgeon: "He who really has this high estimate of Jesus will think much of Him, and as the thoughts are sure to run over at the mouth, he will talk much of Him. Do we so? If Jesus is precious to you, you will not be able to keep your good news to yourself; you will be whispering it into your child's ear; you will be telling it to your husband; you will be earnestly imparting it to your friend; without the charms of eloquence you will be more than eloquent; your heart will speak, and your eyes will flash as you talk of His sweet love. Every Christian here is either a missionary or an impostor... You either try to spread abroad the kingdom of Christ, or else you do not love Him at all. It cannot be that there is a high appreciation of Jesus and a totally silent tongue about Him."

CHS: "We must school and train ourselves to deal personally with the unconverted. We must not excuse ourselves, but force ourselves to the irksome task until it becomes easy."

CHS: "When preaching and private talk are not available, you need to have a tract ready… Get good striking tracts, or none at all. But a touching gospel tract may be the seed of eternal life. Therefore, do not go out without your tracts."

CHS: "I commend cheerfulness to all who would win souls; not levity and frothiness, but a genial, happy spirit."

Evan J Roberts (1878-1951): "It will not do for us to go to Heaven by ourselves. We must be on fire, friends, for saving others. To be workers will draw heaven down and will draw others to heaven."

JE Lesslie Newbigin: "A church that exists only for itself and its own enlargement is a witness against the gospel."

Henry Morris (ICR): "No doubt the greatest Christian witness was the apostle Paul, and his example surely deserves study and emulation. It is significant that Paul always began where his listeners already were, in their own prior understanding of God and His purposes. When they already knew and believed the Old Testament Scriptures, he would show them from the Scriptures that Christ was the promised Messiah, going on from there to the resurrection as the conclusive proof. When, however, his listeners neither knew nor believed the Scriptures, he would start with the evidence of God in creation, which they had distorted into a pantheistic polytheism."

Greg Elsasser, USA public school teacher, on how to witness to students, when witnessing is forbidden by law: "A teacher cannot talk about the history of the US without mentioning Christianity, and when you tell the students about this history you should teach them what Christians believe. A Christian teacher is doing his students a disservice if he doesn't do this."

John MacArthur: "I can never understand why Christians keep on debating, even to the point of getting angry with lost sinners, or trying to draw them by worldly carnal means. The Bible is clear; just preach the Gospel and let the Holy Spirit do His work."

Anon.: "A Christian must always remember that he is a witness for Christ, he is not a member of the jury that judges this world (James 4:11-12)."

732 - *Women's Dress*

Reginald Wallis: "A heathen convert was once asked this question, 'What is the first thing you do after becoming a Christian?' The reply was, 'We put on more clothes'."

Rose Colón: "A gentleman, pouring out his heart, wrote how church for him was a place of refuge from all the outside influences where he could focus all of his heart on God. To his despair, he repeatedly found his church not to be a 'safe' place at all from the lustful suggestions rampant in the world and his workplace. He cited situation after situation: a woman on the worship team in skin tight clothing; a woman sitting next to him in an extremely short skirt; and young women in low cut and halter tops all around. He pleaded, 'If you only knew how often the immodest outfits you wear disturb me, perhaps you would see yourself differently. My desire is to honor you; yet there are times that you dress as if you wish I wouldn't.'
What we, women, need to consider is that God has wired men this way, that men are stimulated by visual images by divine design. When confined to feelings stimulated between husband and wife, this phenomenon works beautifully. On the other hand, when it is misused for purposes other than God's, it becomes evil and sinful. Why do you think the pornography industry is such a multi-billion dollar enterprise?
Paul in Romans 14:21: '**It is good neither to eat meat nor drink wine nor do anything by which your brother stumbles or is offended or is made weak**'.
I encourage you to consider how much time you spend 'in the world', as compared to your time in the Word of God. I promise you, when you spend more time in God's Word, it will cause you to see more as God sees, and to walk in a way that is pleasing in His sight. The words of the psalmist will then become your own, '**Your Word I have hidden in my heart, that I might not sin against You**' (Ps. 119:11)" (http://www.purelifeministries.org/free-resources/featured-article).

James Bell: "In the 1960s, Mary Quant introduced the mini skirt to the world. She designed it, she said, to announce that she was ready to go to bed with a man, night or day! If you, or if you allow your children to, dress immodestly—that's the message you/they are sending forth! Heaven bound disciples of Jesus, male or female, will want to wear modest apparel!"

JvH: "What really does the NT have to say on the woman's head-covering?
There is one passage that deals with this matter. Paul, the apostle, in 1 Corinthians 11:1-16, seeks to correct a certain tendency of emancipation in the congregations of Corinth. A strict etiquette, observed in Roman society - and thus in Corinth at that time, banned a (self-respecting) woman from ever showing her face to anyone but close family...
It is only in verse 15 that Paul names the 'veil'. The original Greek word - 'peribolaion' - is much more suggestive. 'Bolaion' comes from the verb 'to throw'. Our word 'ball' is derived from it. We also have 'peri' in the English language - just think of periphery, perimeter or peritonitis. It indicates 'around', and so 'peribolaion' literally means 'something thrown around'. In other words, the 'veil' was not something to place on top of the head, it was meant to throw around, so that the face would be covered - in part, or completely. In 2 Corinthians 3 we read how Moses had to cover his face with a veil - just his face; that was enough. There is also the Song of Solomon - it indicates in five places that the veil of the beloved covered her face.

There were other points of etiquette, e.g. that visitors had their feet washed for them (Lk. 7:44; Jn. 13:12-14). Today that is not the case anymore. Cultures keep on changing. In the West we shake hands - you can't avoid it - yet you don't in many Asian countries. And though the use of the veil continues in certain Asian countries and North Africa, it was lost in the rest of the world.
So what was the point of the veil? The veil indicated three things: 1) that the woman was under the authority of a husband; 2) that she recognized that authority, and 3) that, consequently, she was not available for any other man.
We may look to a country like Iran to illustrate what was going on in Corinth 2000 years earlier. Women in Iran are obliged to cover up from top to toe, but not in their own houses. They are only expected to do so from the moment they emerge. At the same time, the (clandestine) house-church situation in that nation, is not unlike the way things were in the Roman Empire. In Corinth too the church would be made up of several house-churches (Ro. 16:23). And, just like Gaius and his wife in Corinth, an Iranian Christian family will be joined on the Lord's day - perhaps on other days as well - by friends and family who also love the Lord. All together they are 'family-in-Christ' who come together to worship and build each other up in the faith.
But can you see that the Iranian lady of the house faces a dilemma? She needs not wear a veil in her own house; plus, all the visitors are 'family'... So what is she to do? And how about the other 'sisters'? What is their take on the matter? Should they take off their veils as they come in, or shouldn't they? Compare Songs of S. 1:7.
The Corinthian situation must have been very similar. Some of the sisters there, who, under the guidance of the Spirit, would be sharing from the Word or praying (Acts 2:17-18; 1 Cor. 14:26, 31), had begun to do so with uncovered faces... Paul knew the Corinthians and their problems. He was also aware of a real risk to the Lord's testimony. Sooner or later, the rumor would get out that Christian women had stopped using the veil..! And, as happens with rumors, it would be exaggerated. Other, worse things could be added. So Paul intervenes; he gives them a better perspective. He argues that a sister without her veil 'dishonors her head'; and that is not just her physical head, but her matrimonial head - her husband is dishonored. So, he says, if she insists, she might as well get her hair cut off too. His reference there is to a common punishment meted out to straying women.
But there's still another argument he uses against the practice. He says: 'A woman should have a symbol of authority on her head, because of the angels'. Angels? How do angels get into this? It is important to realize that the word 'angel' is a transliteration of a Greek word that simply means (and translates as) 'messenger'. As in other NT verses, if a Greek word is not properly translated, it may lead to great confusion. The Greek 'angel-word' is, or should be, translated as 'messenger(s)' in quite a few passages. Here they are: Mt. 11:10; Mr. 1:2; Lk. 7:24, 27; 9:52; 1 Cor. 11:10; 2 Cor. 12:7; Jas. 2:25, Rev. 1-3 (8x), and probably 1 Tim. 3:16.
To what messengers in 1 Corinthians 11:10, then, is the apostle referring? There were faithful believers, like Apollos in 1 Corinthians 3, who circulated among the congregations, 'watering' with their teaching what had been 'planted'. The apostle John in his third letter referred to these messengers as 'the (traveling) brothers'.
Now, imagine the consternation when a messenger turns up in a meeting, perhaps unannounced, and finds to his horror that some of the dear sisters in Christ are apparently renouncing the authority of their husbands... They have taken off their veils!
Paul is saying that, instead of going after some sort of 'emancipation' experience, all of them, men and women, should go after God's best for them. Hadn't he told them just before: '**Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do everything for God's glory. Give no offense to the Jews or the Greeks or the church of God, just as I also try to please all people in all things, not seeking my own profit, but the profit of many, so that they may be saved**'?"

733 - *Women's Ministry*

Psalm 68:11: "**The Lord gave the command; a great company of women brought the good news**."

Valdo of Lyon (c.1140-c.1217) and the Waldensians, encouraging the women to preach as much as the men: "Our mission to evangelize is incumbent on all who are able to spread the Word of God round about them."

Marie Dentiére (1495-1561), former abbess and wife of a Protestant minister: "If God has given graces to some good women, revealing to them something holy and good through His Holy Scriptures, should they, for the sake of the defamers of the truth, refrain from writing down, speaking, or declaring it to each other? Ah! It would be too impudent to hide the talent which God has given us, we who ought to have the grace to persevere to the end. Amen!"

Catherine Booth: "If the Word of God forbids female ministry, we would ask how it happens that so many of the most devoted handmaidens of the Lord have felt constrained by the Holy Ghost to exercise it? ... The Word and the Spirit cannot contradict each other."

Charles H Spurgeon: "Those who think that a woman detained at home by her little family is doing nothing, think the reverse of what is true. Scarcely can the godly mother quit her home for a place of worship. However, dream not that she is lost to the work of the church. Far from it, she is doing the best possible service for her Lord. Mothers, the godly training of your offspring is your first and most pressing duty. Christian women, by teaching children the Holy Scriptures, are as much fulfilling their part for the Lord as Moses did in judging Israel, or Solomon in building the temple."

J Penn-Lewis: "I saw that God had given me a specific commission... but the one objection was the fact that I was a woman. There was no quarrel with the message... no denial of the divine seal... no getting away from the evidence of the results. But none of these did away with the fact that I was a woman, therefore I could not but see that, whilst God opened doors in some quarters, others were fast closed to the message I bore, purely, and only, because I was a woman."

JPL: "For years I cried to God that He would raise up a man... to fill the commission He had given to me.., many tears did I shed over this.., until at last.., I saw and could say with the Lord, 'I beheld and there was no man'.., God had committed this message to me, and at whatever cost, I must go forward."

*Mary N Garrard on Jessie Penn-Lewis: "*On one occasion, a gentlemen with strong prejudice against the ministry of woman was in attendance at an Overcomer conference... In conversation afterwards, he confessed: 'I would not have believed it possible, had I not seen it, that God would use a woman like that!'
Her response: 'God never does use a woman like that... or a man either! God only uses the New Creation!'"

Oswald Chambers to JPL: "Your ***'Cross of Calvary'*** is pre-eminently of God. The splendid treasure of pain, your pain, has merged into the greatness of God's power. Your book teaches clearly and grandly what the Spirit witnesses to in the Bible and in our hearts, viz: that 'the way of God' flatly contradicts common sense, and by utmost despair the Holy Ghost leads to resurrection triumph. The breakdown of the natural virtues seems to be the point wherein most regenerated lives are cast into despair. Your book will help these to understand that this despair must end in death to the natural goodness and self, and be raised by the power of God into inconceivably glorious power and peace and liberty of life."

Gladys M Aylward: "I wasn't God's first choice for what I've done for China… I don't know who it was… It must have been a man… a well-educated man. I don't know what happened. Perhaps he died. Perhaps he wasn't willing… and God looked down… and saw Gladys Aylward… And God said - 'Well, she's willing'." *(From Jerusalem to Irian Jaya).*

Tariri, newly converted chief of the head-hunting Shapras in Peru, to W Cameron Townsend, about the two young women stationed among them by Wycliffe Bible Translators in 1950: "If you had sent men, we would have killed them on sight. Or if a couple, I'd have killed the man and taken the woman for myself. But what could a great chief do with two harmless girls who insisted on calling him brother?" *(From Jerusalem to Irian Jaya).*

*JvH: "*There are seven individual prophetesses mentioned in the Bible, apart from 2 or 3 false ones: Myriam, Deborah, Hannah, Isaiah's wife, Huldah, Anna and Mary, apart, that is, from King Lemuel's mother - probably Bathsheba - in Proverbs 31. God saw fit to wonderfully use these women, even in the old dispensation. Moreover, 'seven', as a number, speaks for itself. Hannah and Mary are not called prophetesses, but the nature of their utterances makes it clear they were actually prophesying.
Some say that God called women, because there were no men available… That is not really the case. Take Huldah in Jerusalem. When she ministered, faithful Jeremiah had already been actively prophesying in Jerusalem for some five years. The last two of the seven stand out in that Anna was extremely old and Mary was extremely young. For the speaking of his Word, God sees no problem in either gender or age - as long as He is truly in charge. Neither is there a problem in a woman's 'past', once God's grace has dealt with that. This is emphatically seen in the first person to ever carry the message of Christ's resurrection - sent specifically to men, i.e. in Mary Magdalene, the one who used to be possessed and abused by seven demons (Lc. 8:2).
Seven weeks later, on the Day of Pentecost, the promise of the coming of God's Spirit is fulfilled. Leading up to that great day, **women**-in-Christ are specifically mentioned as being part of the group of some 120 disciples. All together are eagerly anticipating that wonderful fulfilment. Then, in chapter 2, there is great emphasis on the fact that **all** of these disciples participated. Referring back to chapter 1, Luke mentions ***'all'*** in 2:1; ***'each of them'*** in 2:3, and ***'all'*** in 2:4. It is impossible to discard the presence and ministry of the women mentioned. They weren't leading, but they were participating among the brothers, right there in chapter 2. Mary Magdalene, obviously, would be one of them.
God himself, as if anticipating modern misgivings about women ministering his Word, had already inspired the prophet Joel to write about them, then inspired Peter to quote that specific passage, and, furthermore, inspired Luke to write it down for us in Acts 2: 'And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, that I will pour out of my Spirit on all flesh; your sons **and your daughters shall prophesy**... And on my menservants **and on my maidservants** I will pour out my Spirit in those days; **and they shall prophesy'**. ***We are still in 'those days':*** the days of God's **EKKLESIA**, inaugurated by God's Holy Spirit himself, and his message is still committed ***to* all** of us, to be uttered ***by* all** of us!"

734 - *Women's Worth*

Eleanor Roosevelt: "A woman is like a tea bag - you can't tell how strong she is until you put her in hot water."

Lita Cosner (Creation Ministries Int.):
"One common accusation that is made against the Bible is that it does not give women the same status as men. Indeed, superficial reading of certain passages in the Mosaic Law and Paul's writings initially seems to support such a conclusion. However, a proper reading of Scripture reveals a high view of women which is ultimately rooted in creation, and even the controversial passages, when seen in their historical context, are in agreement with this high view."

735 - *Wonder*

Acts 13:41: "**Look, you scoffers, wonder and perish, for I am going to do something in your days that you would never believe, even if someone told you**."

Ravi Zacharias: "Wonder is the balancing of enchantment with reality, without violating either."

Anon.: "Living on earth is expensive, but it does include a free trip around the sun every year."

736 - *Work*

Martin Luther: "The Christian shoemaker does his duty not by putting little crosses on the shoes, but by making good shoes!"

Ulrich Zwingli: "You are God's tool. He wills to wear you out by use not by idleness. Oh happy man, whom He calls to His work!"

William Tyndale: "There is difference betwixt washing of dishes, and preaching of the word of God; but as touching to please God, none at all."

Thomas Brooks: "An idle life and a holy heart is a contradiction."

TB: "Know that it is not the knowing, nor the talking, nor the reading man, but the doing man, that at last will be found the happiest man. 'If thou know these things, blessed and happy are you if you do them.' 'Not every one that saith, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that doeth the will of My Father that is in heaven' (Jn. 13:17, Mt. 7:21). Judas called Christ Lord, Lord, and yet betrayed Him, and is gone to his place. Ah! how many Judases have we in these days, that kiss Christ, and yet betray Christ; that in their words profess Him, but in their works deny Him; that bow their knee to Him, but in their hearts despise Him; that call Him Jesus, and yet will not obey Him for their Lord. If it be not strong upon thy heart to practise what thou readest, to what end dost thou read? To increase thy own condemnation? If thy light and knowledge be not turned into practice, the more knowing man thou art, the more miserable man thou wilt be in the day of recompense; thy light and knowledge will more torment thee than all the devils in hell. Thy knowledge will be that rod that will eternally lash thee...; therefore read, and labour to know, that thou mayest do, or else thou art undone for ever."

Richard Baxter: "God looketh not … principally at the external part of the work, but much more to the heart of him that doth it."

Andrew Bonar: "Love is the motive for working; joy is the strength for working."

William Bacon Stevens (1815-87): "'**What good is it, my brothers, if a man claims to have faith but has no deeds? Can such faith save him?**' (James 2:14). Faith is the root of works. Works are the fruit of faith. A belief, however true and pure, if it is accepted only by the intellect, and is not carried out into practice, translating the faith held by the mind, into active duties, is a barren faith, which will not be accepted by God, and which will not secure salvation. On the other hand, works, however good, which do not spring out of faith in the Lord Jesus, but which are done merely from human and worldly motives, are of no avail before God, because '**whatever is not of faith, is sin**'" *(Waiting and Watching!).*

William Booth: "Work as if everything depended upon your work, and pray as if everything depended upon your prayer."

CH Spurgeon, on Job 1:14: "'**What meanest thou, oh sleeper?**' (Jonah 1:6). I should not expect, if I were a member of a commercial firm, to take half the profits, and to do none of the work. It is low to the very last degree to share the 'benefits' without uniting in the 'toil'. And yet some Christian professors are guilty of this miserable conduct. As it was in the days of Job, so it is even until now- the oxen were 'ploughing', and the donkeys were 'feeding' beside them. There is always a large proportion of the latter class in the Churches, too glad to feed, but quite unwilling to work."

CHS: "A man who does nothing, never has time to do anything."

CHS: "The way to do a great deal is to keep on doing a little. The way to do nothing at all is to be continually resolving that you will do everything."

Kittie L Suffield: "Little is much when God is in it! Labor not for wealth or fame.
There's a crown—and you can win it, if you go in Jesus' Name."

Dorothy Sayers: "Work is not primarily a thing one does to live, but the thing one lives to do. It is, or should be, the full expression of the worker's faculties, the thing in which he finds spiritual, mental, and bodily satisfaction" *(Unpopular Opinions).*

AW Tozer: "We're here to be worshipers first and workers only second. The work done by a worshiper will have eternity in it."

Leland Ryken: "The Puritan view that God calls all workers to their tasks in the world, dignifies all legitimate kinds of work. Above all, the Puritan doctrine of vocation sanctifies common work."

Anon.: "The Lord has given to every Christian a work. It is our business to do it, and the devil's business to hinder us if he can. As sure as God has given you work to do, Satan will try to hinder you. He may present other things more promising. He may allure you by worldly prospects, he may assault you with slander, torment you with false accusations, set you to work defending your character, employ pious persons to lie about you, to assail you, and excellent men to slander you. You may have Pilate and Herod, Annas and Caiaphas all combined against you, and Judas standing by ready to sell you for 30 pieces of silver. But keep about your God-given work. Do not flinch because the lion roars; do not stop to stone the devil's dogs. Do your God-given work! Let liars lie, let the devil do his work; but see to it that nothing hinders you from fulfilling the work that God has given you.
He has not sent you to make money. He has not commanded you to get rich. He has never bidden you defend your character. If you do these things, you will do nothing else, you will be at work for yourself and not for the Lord.
Keep about your work! Let your aim be as steady as a star. Let the world brawl and bubble. You may be assaulted, wronged, insulted, slandered, wounded and rejected; you may be abused by foes, forsaken by friends and despised and rejected of men. But see to it with steadfast determination, with unfaltering zeal, that you pursue the great God-given purpose of your life until at last you can say, 'I have finished the work you have given me to do'."

Id.: "Away with work that hinders prayer, 'tis best to lay it down.
For prayerless work, however good, will fail to win the crown."

737 - *WORK OF CHRIST*

John Flavel: "Did Christ finish His work for us? Then there can be no doubt but He will also finish His work in us."

George Everard: "Don't quit because the way is hard, and there seems to be little or no fruit! Think of the good that may be left behind after death. How many a Christian, long since sleeping in the dust — has yet, for years or even centuries, been a blessing ever since his departure. **Abel being dead, yet speaks**. Paul and Peter and John speak to us through the Epistles they were inspired to write. Martin Luther speaks by the glorious Gospel which he was permitted to set free from Romish error. Richard Baxter, John Bunyan, Robert Leighton, John Hall, and multitudes beside, are speaking to us by their writings — and many others by the Christian hymns they have penned.
Believer if you cleave to Christ, you cannot live or work in vain! You will fill your niche, and leave behind some good that will never be lost. Remember, the smallest drop may become the mightiest river.
A single word of prayer, or of Gospel truth spoken in faith — may set at work agencies that may be instrumental in saving hundreds or thousands! Only 'ABIDE' in Christ. Beware of all mere fitfulness in religion. Be not 'an intermittent spring'. '**Be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, for as much as you know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord!** (1 Cor. 15:58)'."

J Hudson Taylor: "I used to ask God to help me, then I asked if I might help Him. I ended up by asking Him to do his work through me."

Charles T Studd: "Only one life, 't will soon be past, only what's done for Christ will last."

Vance Havner: "Too many are willing to sit at God's table, but not work in His field."

Warren W Wiersbe: "Before God works *through* us, He works *in* us, because the work that we do is the outgrowth of the life that we live."

H Geoffrey Thomas (born 1938): "We do not cast ourselves simply on God's compassion, but upon the work that Christ set out to do and accomplished all by himself - the finished work of Christ."

RC Sproul: "The only works of righteousness that serve to justify a sinner are the works of Christ."

Isaac Ambrose: "Christians!, turn your eyes upon the Lord: Look, and look again unto Jesus! Why stand ye gazing on the toys of this world, when such a Christ is offered to you in the Gospel? Can the world die for you?"

Thomas Brooks: "The two poles could sooner meet than the love of Christ and the love of the world."

TB: "Where one thousand are destroyed by the world's frowns, ten thousand are destroyed by the world's smiles."

TB: "**Those who use the things of the world should not become attached to them. For this world as we know it will soon pass away!**" (1 Cor. 7:31) ~ Sorrow attends worldly joy, danger attends worldly safety, loss attends worldly labors, tears attend worldly purposes. As to these things... men's hopes are vain, their sorrow is certain, and their joy is artificial. The apostle calls this world a sea of glass - a sea for the trouble of it, and glass for the brittleness and bitterness of it. Saving faith makes a man see... the prickles that are in every rose, the thorns that are in every crown, the poison that is in the golden cup, the spot that is in the shining pearl. And thus a Christian counts and calls all these things, as indeed they are, '**Vanity of vanities, all is vanity!**' (Ec. 1:2) '**The world is passing away, along with its desires; but the one who does the will of God lives forever!**' (1 John 2:17)."

TB: "**To God's elect, strangers in the world**" (1 P. 1:1). "This world is a wilderness, and believers, as pilgrims and strangers, must pass through it to their heavenly Canaan. '**For here we do not have an enduring city, but we are looking for the city that is to come**' (Hb. 11:10). '**And they admitted that they were strangers and pilgrims on earth**' (Hb. 11:13). '**Dear friends, I urge you, as strangers and pilgrims in the world**' (1 P. 2:11).
The Scriptures, by frequently calling believers pilgrims, sojourners, strangers, does sufficiently evidence that there is no abiding place for them in this fleeting world. This poor world is not their country, their city, their home, their habitation; and therefore they are not to place their hopes or hearts or affections upon things below. Heaven is their chief city, their best country, their most desirable home, and their everlasting habitation; and therefore their hopes, desires, breathings, longings should be heaven-ward, glory-ward!
Oh, when shall grace be swallowed up in glory? When shall we take possession of our eternal mansions? When shall we be with Christ, who is best of all? '**Live your lives as strangers here in reverent fear**' (1 P. 1:17)" *(London's Lamentations - 1670)*.

John Owen: "Beholding of the glory of Christ... Herein would I live; herein would I die; herein would I dwell in my thoughts and affections, to the withering and consumption of all the painted beauties of this world, unto the crucifying all things here below, until they become unto me a dead and deformed thing, no way meet for affectionate embraces" *(Complete Works)*.

Thomas Manton: "'**Vanity of vanities! All is vanity!**' (Eccl. 1:2). Without God, the world is an old nut which we crack, but find nothing in it but dust! '**When I surveyed all that my hands had done and what I had toiled to achieve, everything was meaningless, a chasing after the wind; nothing was gained under the sun!**'"

Thomas Watson: "The world is a flattering enemy, it kills by embracing. Whom the world kisses, it betrays."

TW: "Is Heaven in your eye, and Christ in your heart, and the world under your feet?"

Joseph Alleine: "Converting grace puts God on the throne, and the world at His footstool; Christ in the heart, and the world under His feet" *(An Alarm to the Unconverted)*.

JA: "Before a man has true faith, he is overcome by the world. He either... bows down to mammon, idolizes his reputation, or is a lover of pleasure more than a lover of God. Here is the root of man's misery by the fall: he is turned aside to the creature, and gives that esteem, confidence and affection to the creature, which is due to God alone.
Oh miserable man, what a deformed monster sin has made you! God made you 'little lower than the angels'—sin has made you little better than the devils!
Sin has made you a monster who has his head and his heart where his feet should be—and his feet kicking against heaven—and everything out of place! The world which was formed to serve you, now rules you! The deceitful harlot has bewitched you with her enchantments—and made you bow down and serve her!" *(Id.)*.

Matthew Henry: "It is therefore far better, and more desirable, to have but a little of the world and to have it with a good conscience, to keep up communion with God, and enjoy him in it, and live by faith, than to have the greatest plenty and live without God in the world."

William Tiptaft (1803-64): "**If anyone would come after Me, he must deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me!**" (Matthew 16:24). "Whatever suits and pleases the flesh, will surely make the soul lean, and bring on spiritual deadness and barrenness. The more we taste of the pleasures of sin, the more we get blinded and intoxicated by them, and the more anxious to enjoy them in this time-state, whether we go to Heaven or not.

Right hands and right eyes are dear to us, and self-denial is a continual cross! When we are tried, tempted, and harassed, we want ease and comfort. Yet we daily learn that without ballast [something that gives stability or balance], we cannot sail safely on the seas of temptation. We need chastisements, rods, and crosses - to bring us to the throne of grace. We need a daily sense of our vileness and our sins - to constrain us to fly to the only true refuge for poor helpless sinners, who is a Friend in need and a Brother born for adversity."

Horatius Bonar: "There are multitudes of professing Christians among us, who want only as much religion as will save them from Hell, not an atom more! The world is their real god. Gold is their idol. They worship in mammon's temple! Love God with all their heart? They do not so much as understand the meaning of such a thing. Sacrifice riches, place, honor, and friends to Christ? They scoff at the thing as madness...
You may go very far, and yet not be a Christian. You may follow Christ in some things, but if not in all, what is your following worth? This world, or the world to come--that is the alternative. Not this world, and the world to come. Christ is all, or nothing. There is no middle ground; no half-discipleship; no compromise. No! '**The friendship of the world is enmity with God**'. Come out and be separate."

HB: ""**Do not love the world or anything in the world!**" (1 John 2:15).
"1. Because the gain of it, is the loss of the soul--Matthew 16:25-26.
2. Because its friendship is enmity to God--James 4:4.
3. Because it did not know Christ--John 1:10; 17:25.
4. Because it hates Christ--John 7:7; 15:18.
5. Because the Holy Spirit has forbidden us--1 John 2:15.
6. Because Christ did not pray for it--John 17:9.
7. Because Christ's people do not belong to it--John 17:16.
8. Because its Prince is Satan--John 13:31; 16:11.
9. Because Christ's kingdom is not of it--John 18:36.
10. Because its wisdom is foolishness--1 Corinthians 1:20.
11. Because Christ does not belong to it--John 8:23.
12. Because it is condemned--1 Corinthians 11:32.
13. Because it is passing away--1 Corinthians 7:31.
14. Because it slew Christ--James 5:6; Matthew 21:39.
15. Because it is crucified to us--Galatians 6:14.
16. Because we are crucified to it--Galatians 6:14.
17. Because it is the seat of wickedness--2 Peter 1:4; 1 John 5:19.
18. Because its god is the evil one--2 Corinthians 4:4."

Andrew Bonar: "God likes to see his people shut up to this, that there is no hope but in prayer. Herein lies the Church's power against the world."

JC Ryle: "Let us beware of loving the world more than Christ."

JCR: "Few things do so much harm in religion as exaggerated expectations. People look for a degree of worldly comfort in Christ's service which they have no right to expect, and not finding what they look for, are tempted to give up religion in disgust. Happy is he who thoroughly understands, that though Christianity holds out a crown in the end, it brings also a cross in the way."

Robert Murray M'Cheyne: "Remember Jesus FOR us is all our righteousness before a holy God; and Jesus IN us is all our strength in an ungodly world."

Thomas DeWitt Talmage (1832-1902): "Christ's victories have only just begun. This world is his and He must have it."

Charles H Spurgeon: "If you do not share in Christ's humiliation, how can you expect to share in His exaltation? But if worldlings begin to rebuke and reproach you, take it for granted that they can discern something of Christ in you. Dogs do not usually bark at those who live in the same village with them—it is only at strangers that they bark. And when ribald tongues are lifted up against you, you have reason to hope that you are a stranger and a foreigner to the citizens of this world, for they love their own, as our Savior reminded His disciples, '**If you were of the world, the world would love his own: but because you are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hates you**'."

CHS: "May we live here like strangers and make the world not a house, but an inn, in which we sup and lodge, expecting to be on our journey tomorrow."

CHS: "The more of heaven there is in our lives, the less of earth we shall covet."

CHS: “I believe that one reason why the Church of God at this present moment has so little influence over the world is because the world has so much influence over the Church.”

CHS: "Nothing worse can happen to a church, than to be conformed to this world! Those who would be transfigured by Jesus, must not be disfigured by conformity to the world."

CHS: “We have to bear the sneer of the world - [but] that is little! Its soft words, its oily speeches, its fawning, and its hypocrisy are far worse. Our danger is lest we grow rich and become proud, lest we give ourselves up to the fashions of this present evil world, and lose our faith. Or if wealth be not the trial, worldly care is quite as mischievous. If we cannot be torn in pieces by the roaring lion, we may be hugged to death by the bear. The devil little cares which it is, so long as he destroys our love for Christ, and our confidence in him.”

Alexander Smellie: "**Since, then, you have been raised with Christ, set your hearts on things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God. Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things!**" (Col. 3:1-2). “Earth's joys grow dim. Earth's glittering prizes prove transient and unreal. I desire to be delivered . . .from the inanities and vulgarities of the world, from the follies of fashion and pleasure,from the pride of riches and prestige. ‘**The world and its desires pass away, but the man who does the will of God lives forever!**’ (1 Jn. 2:17)” *(The Hour of Silence)*.

G Campbell Morgan: “The church did the most for the world when the church was the least like the world.”

Sadhu Sundar Singh: “The creatures of the sea live their entire lives in salt water. Yet, when we taste their flesh, we find that it is not salty – likewise we should not be polluted by this evil world though we live in it.”

AW Tozer: "If I find anyone who is settled down too snugly into this world, I always doubt whether he's ever truly been born again."

AWT: “Spiritual Christians look upon the world, not as a playground, but as a battleground!”

AWT: “We must face today as children of tomorrow. We must meet the uncertainties of this world with the certainty of the world to come.”

CS Lewis: "If I find in myself a desire which no experience in this world can satisfy, the most probable explanation is that I was made for another world."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "The glory of the gospel is that when the church is absolutely different from the world she invariably attracts it."

DML-J: "Hope is the measure of true Christianity, which is through and through other-worldly. Pseudo-Christianity always looks chiefly at this world. Popular Christianity is entirely this-worldly and is not interested in the other world. But true Christianity has its eye mainly on the world which is to come... This is not our world. I am a stranger here, heaven is my home... Such is the Christian position, such is the Christian attitude. The world will call it escapism. Let it call it what it chooses; its language but reminds us of its blindness and darkness" *(Romans - The Perseverance Of The Saints)*.

Vance Havner: “If you are a Christian you are not a citizen of this world trying to get to heaven; you are a citizen of heaven making your way through this world.”

George Orwell: "In a time of universal deceit - telling the truth is a revolutionary act."

Malcolm Muggeridge: “The only ultimate disaster that can befall us, I have come to realize, is to feel ourselves to be home on earth. As long as we are aliens, we cannot forget our true homeland, which is the other kingdom you proclaimed” *(Jesus Rediscovered)*.

John RW Stott: “We should not ask, ‘What is wrong with the world?’, for that diagnosis has already been given. Rather, we should ask, ‘What has happened to the salt and light?’”

Joe Paterno of Penn State (1973): “One of the tragedies of Watergate is to see so many bright young men, barely over thirty, who have so quickly prostituted their honour and decency in order to get ahead, to be admired, to stay on the ‘team’. These same young people, within the short period of the last ten years, sat in convocations such as this. They were ready to change the world. They didn't trust the over-thirty generation. I warn you - don't underestimate the world. It can corrupt quickly and completely.”

S Lewis Johnson: “When an individual Christian is occupied with the Lord Jesus Christ then the attraction of the world is weaned from him. I recommend that to you, I believe that with all my heart... Occupation with Christ delivers us from our occupation with the world. Frankly, the more I'm occupied with the Lord Jesus Christ, the less I want a Jaguar sports car - the less I want anything in this world because the greatest thing in this world is the love of Jesus Christ for lost sinners such as I am.”

John Phillips: "God will not allow us the luxury of dual citizenship. This world murdered His Son, and God calls upon us to overcome the world regardless of whether it turns toward us a smiling face or a scowling face. We are to recognize the world for what it is - an enemy, a system energized by Satan and gratifying to the flesh. Victory over the world is not only expected of us, it is explained to us. '**Who is he that overcomes the world, but he that believes that Jesus is the Son of God?**' (1 Jn. 5:5). ... Once that great truth is enthroned in our hearts, our attitude toward this world changes. We see the world as He saw it and the world sees us as it saw Him, and a great gulf is fixed" *(Commentary on 1 John).*

Peter Masters: "Are we prepared for a pilgrimage, or do we expect fulfilment and purpose from this alien land? As foreigners, we should take every opportunity to make the world a better, kinder, fairer place to live in, but it is not our place, and many worldly people resent us, or are fairly cool toward us.
It is heresy to think that Christ's purpose is the social reformation of the world. Good works by individual believers are part of our witness, but the clear biblical view of the world is that it is a fallen and doomed world, from which Christ is gathering out his people by grace" *(The Pilgrim Concept)*.

Anon.: "An entire sea of water can't sink a ship unless it gets inside the ship. Similarly, the negativity of the world can't put you down, unless you allow it to get inside you!"

739 - *WORLDLINESS*

Thomas Chalmers (1780-1847): "You cannot destroy love for the world by merely showing its emptiness! The love of the world and the love of the Father cannot dwell together in the same heart. But the love of the world can be driven out only by the love of the Father. Only a new love is adequate to expel the old love. Only those who long for Christ's appearing will be delivered from Demas-like desertion caused by being in love with this world (Gal. 2:20; 5:16; 6:14)" *(The Expulsive Power of a New Affection)*.

JC Philpot: "**This world is fading away, along with everything it craves! But the man who does the will of God lives forever**" (1 John 2:17). "Compared with spiritual and eternal blessings, we see how vain and empty are all earthly things. What vain toys! What idle dreams! What passing shadows!
We wonder at the folly of men in hunting after such vain shows, and spending time, health, money, and life itself, in a pursuit of nothing but misery and destruction! We care little for the opinion of men as to what is good or great, but much for what God has stamped His own approval upon, such as... a tender conscience, a broken heart, a contrite spirit, a humble mind, a separation from the world, a submission to His holy will, a meek endurance of the cross, a conformity to Christ's suffering image, and a living to God's glory."

H Bonar: "I looked for the church and I found it in the world; I looked for the world and I found it in the church!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "**Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind!**" (Romans 12:2). "I believe that one reason why the church has so little influence over the world, is because the world has so much influence over the church! It is overwhelming to see the growing worldliness of the visible church. Many professed Christians - the Lord alone knows whether they are true believers or not - give us grave cause for apprehension. We see them tolerating practices which would not have been endured by their fathers; my blood chills when I think of how far some fashionable professors go astray!
When the Church descends to the world's level, her spiritual power is gone. Jesus said, '**Preach the gospel to every creature!**' But men are getting tired of the divine plan; they are going to be saved by the music, or by the theatricals, or by the amusements! Well, they may try these things as long as ever they like; but nothing can ever come of the whole thing, but utter disappointment and confusion: God is dishonored; the gospel is travestied; hypocrites are manufactured by thousands; and the church is dragged down to the level of the world!"

CHS: "There are some, in these apostate days, who think that the church cannot do better than to come down to the world to learn her ways, follow her maxims, and acquire her 'culture'. In fact, the notion is that the world is to be conquered by our conformity to it. This is as contrary to Scripture as the light is to the darkness!
Brethren, beloved in the Lord, you may depend upon it that nothing worse can happen to a Church, than to be conformed unto this world! Write 'Ichabod!' upon her walls then, for the sentence of destruction has gone out against her. It will be an ill day for the church and the world when the proposed amalgamation shall be complete, and the sons of God and the daughters of men shall be as one, then shall another deluge of wrath be ushered in!"
"**Therefore come out from them and be separate, says the Lord. Touch no unclean thing, and I will receive you. I will be a Father to you, and you will be My sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty**" (2 Co. 6:17-18).

CHS: "He who loses godliness to gain gold, is a great cheater of himself. Keep yourselves entirely for Christ. Live above the world. Its goods will come to you, when you do not bid too high for them. If you hunt the butterfly of wealth too eagerly, you may spoil it by the grasp with which you secure it!

When earthly things are sought for as the main object, they are degraded into rubbish, and the seeker of them has fallen to be like Bunyan's man with a muck-rake, turning over a dunghill to find nothing. Set your heart on nobler things than lucre! Let us so live that it will be safe for God to add to us the blessings of the present life; but that can only be done with safety, when we have learned to keep the world under our feet.
'**Seek first His kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well**' - Mt. 6:33."

AW Tozer: "A whole new generation of Christians has come up believing that it is possible to 'accept' Christ without forsaking the world."

CS Lewis' description of worldly pleasure in The Screwtape Letters: "... an ever-increasing craving for an ever-diminishing pleasure."

D Martyn Lloyd-Jones: "Once you have lost the division between the world and the Church-- the Church ceases to be truly Christian!"

Francis A Schaeffer: "Tell me what the world is saying today and I will tell you what the church will be saying seven years from now."

Dannah Gresh on '50 Shades of Grey': "You might be wondering if I've read the book. I haven't. I don't need to. And I don't need to see the movie. There are many things in this world I need not partake in to discern that they are going to be harmful to me. God has given me more than fifty shades of truth in His Word, and when just one of them is in conflict with my entertainment choices, I choose to pass! To be clear: I wouldn't drive my Envoy into the front of an oncoming semi-truck any more than I would open the pages of, or sit in the theater watching, Fifty Shades of Grey. I love my marriage, my God, and myself too much."

James Bell: "Have we lately seriously thought about what we allow into our minds via Television, Movies, Computers, I-phones, etc? Those 'items' in and of themselves are not sin or harmful... but with any or all of them there is ample opportunity to experience the following:
Provides great temptation to sin;
Robs children of their innocence;
Desensitizes to purity;
Mesmerizes and feeds the subconscious with evil;
Corrupts values;
Creates false needs;
Creates godless heroes;
Makes the viewer partners to sin;
Gves instruction on bad behavior;
Promotes godless problem solving;
Creates a false view of reality;
Fuels the imagination with negative images;
Teaches a 'no consequence' lifestyle;
Breeds unreal fear and promotes cynicism;
Feeds self-centeredness and self-indulgence;
Breeds intolerance of HOLINESS;
Destroys the attention span;
Creates learning disabilities;
Creates a craving for entertainment;
Destroys creativity;
Hinders the reasoning process;
Creates artificially induced stress;
Promotes violent behavior;
Breaks down interpersonal communication;
Desensationalizes good morals;
Feeds the desire for the occult;
It is habit-forming and addictive in nature;
It is damaging to physical health;
It offers destructive escape from reality and responsibility;
It is a waste of time;
and helps to send many straight into an eternal hell where there will be 'weeping' for eternity."

Anon.: "A ship is meant to be in the sea, not the sea in the ship."

Martin Luther: "I have one preacher that I love better than any other on earth; it is my little tame ROBIN, who preaches to me daily. I put some crumbs upon my window sill, especially at night. He hops onto the window sill when he wants his supply, and takes as much as he desires to satisfy his need. From thence he always hops to a little tree close by, lifts up his voice to God and sings his carol of praise and gratitude, then tucks his little head under his wing, goes fast to sleep, and leaves tomorrow to care for itself. He is the best preacher that I have on earth!"

Charles H Spurgeon: "Let your cares drive you to God. I shall not mind if you have many of them if each one leads you to prayer. If every fret makes you lean more on the Beloved, it will be a benefit."

Henry Ford: "I believe that God is managing affairs and that He doesn't need any advice from me. With God in charge, I believe that everything will work out for the best in the end. So what is there to worry about?"

Corrie ten Boom: "Worry does not enable us to escape evil. It makes us unfit to face evil when it comes. It is the interest you pay on trouble before it comes" *(Clippings from my Notebook).*

CtB: "Worrying is carrying tomorrow's load with today's strength - carrying two days at once. It is moving into tomorrow ahead of time." *(id.).*

CtB: "Today is yesterday's tomorrow you worried about, and all is well" *(id.).*

CtB: "Why worry when you can pray? Trust Jesus, He'll be your stay;
Don't be a 'doubting Thomas', rest fully on His promise,
Why worry, worry, worry, when you can pray?!" *(id.).*

CtB: "Jesus Christ, through the Holy Spirit, can transform our fear into faith; anxiety into adoration; worry into worship" *(id.).*

CtB: "Worry is like a rocking-chair - the effort you put into it doesn't get you anywhere" *(id.).*

CtB: "Worry is an old man with bended head,
Carrying a load of feathers which he thinks are lead" *(id.).*

CtB: "Worry is a cycle of inefficient thoughts whirling around a center of fear. But God does not want His children to be fearful, and the best way to overcome fear is through the Word of God" *(id.).*

Ruth Bell Graham: "A weary Christian lay awake one night trying to hold the world together by his worrying. Then he heard the Lord gently say to him, 'Now you go to sleep, Jim; I'll sit up'."

Ronald Dunn: "When God says no, it is not to deprive us of a blessing, but to drive us to a better one"
(When Heaven Is Silent).

Ray Pritchard: "**Do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own**" (Matthew 6:34). "Life can be messy - and often overwhelming. We need God's help in a big way. Jesus has some wise counsel for all his fretful, fearful, stressed-out followers. Don't borrow trouble. There's plenty to be thinking about right now. So many people are frozen with fear over what might happen two or three months down the road. Listen, if God could create the world in seven days, he can surely handle your problems in November and December. He's got next March covered too. Each day has enough trouble to keep you plenty busy. You take care of today and God will take care of tomorrow."

*JvH: "*Matthew 5:25-34, Phil. 4:6-7 and 1 Peter 5:7 are great passages to start with, verses that address worry and anxiety head-on, even if your Bible version uses terms that could be somewhat different, perhaps more old-fashioned. They will show you the way out of the worry-trap, they will show you HIM, and that in his loving embrace there is absolutely nothing left to worry about. Read them, meditate on them, memorize them, accept them by faith, and thank your Lord for them!"

Swedish proverb: "Worry often gives a small thing a big shadow."

Anon.: "Are you worried what the future holds? Worship HIM who holds the future!"

Id.: "When we put our cares into God's hands, He puts his peace into our hearts."

Id.: "Don't let your worries get the best of you; remember, Moses started out as a basket case."

Id.: "When you get to your wit's end, you'll find God lives there."

Gerhard Tersteegen: "How God rejoices over a soul, which, surrounded on all sides by suffering and misery, does that upon earth which the angels do in heaven: namely, loves, adores and praises God!"

William Cowper: "The dearest idol I have known, whate'er that idol be,
Help me to tear it from Thy throne and worship only Thee."

Charles H Spurgeon: "I believe that the most damnable thing a man can do is to preach the gospel merely as an actor and turn the worship of God into a kind of theatrical performance."

CHS: "Whatever a man depends on, whatever rules his mind, whatever governs his affections, whatever is the chief object of his delight, is his God."

G Campbell Morgan: "The worship and the 'gods' to which men are faithful evolve out of their own hearts, please their own nature, and make no demands out of harmony with their own carnal desires. Whenever you find people rejecting Divine revelation it is not because they did not understand what God set forth but because they did, but were unwilling to humble themselves and obey God" *(Commentary on Jeremiah).*

Alexander R Hay: "A Church which is 'the fullness of Christ' who is present in the midst, who reveals his will to his people, who manifests himself through the gifts of the Spirit, carrying on his work through the members of his body, could not be accepted by the natural mind as intelligible and practicable, therefore a substitute must be formed, constructed according to man's wisdom and served by man's works. Christ said that God is a Spirit and must be worshiped in Spirit and in truth. Man sought a way to offer human worship – through ritual, good works, human ability, buildings, music and art – the worship that Cain offered" *(NT Order for Church and Missionary).*

AW Tozer: "If you will not worship God seven days a week, you do not worship Him one day a week."

AWT: "Worship is no longer worship when it reflects the culture around us more than the Christ within us."

CS Lewis: "A man can no more diminish God's glory by refusing to worship Him than a lunatic can put out the sun by scribbling the word, 'darkness' on the walls of his cell."

CSL: "Make your choice. You can shut him up for a fool, spit at him as a demon, or fall at his feet and call him Lord and God."

JM Boice: "To worship God we must know who God is, but we cannot know who God is unless God first chooses to reveal Himself to us. God has done this in the Bible, which is why the Bible and the teaching of the Bible need to be central in our worship."

Justin DuVall: "We will always be something of an exile in the present world. As lovely as it may be, it's not our final home, and worshiping God in spirit and truth always leaves us aware that there is more than what meets the eye" *(Praying with the Benedictines).*

Gary A Parrett: "Our heavenly Father wills that the whole life of believers should be worship. Jesus made clear, in John 4, that worship is not an activity limited to certain places or times. Rather, worship is the 24-hours-a-day, seven-days-a-week, vocation of all believers. God is Spirit - unbounded by constraints of time or space - and thus his worshipers must worship him everywhere and at all times (John 4:23-24)" *(Christianity Today).*

GAP: "In the Hebrew Old Testament, the primary word for worship means 'to bow down in reverence and submission'. And in the New Testament, the most common Greek word for worship means 'to come forward to kiss'. Between those two—or combining both—lies our best approach to God."

GAP: "Those who lead the church in song are called to assist the congregation in its singing, not to replace it - technologies such as amplification must be used with theological and pastoral sensitivity. On many Sundays, nowadays, it seems that it does not matter if I sing during worship, for I cannot hear myself even if I do. Nor can I hear the brothers and sisters sitting near me. In fact, we can only hear those few people standing up front with their microphones. Sometimes, we barely hear even them, because their voices are also drowned out by the amplified instruments that are supposedly accompanying all of us as we sing" *(Thesis on Worship).*

Miles McKee: "During the French revolution, Jean Bon André said to a minister, 'I will pull down all of your churches, your steeples, your places of worship that you may no longer have any object to remind you of your religious superstitions'. 'But, replied the minister, You cannot pull down the sun, the moon, and the stars; these all declare the glory of God. If every house of prayer be destroyed, if every preacher be forced to keep silent..., the heavens above will forever declare His glory, the birds will sing His praise and the wind and waves will say, 'OUR GOD REIGNS!'"

MMK: "We are so quick to point out to the unbeliever (and rightly so) that there must be nothing added to Christ's work for us, yet we, as believers, foolishly add our forms of worship to the finished work and somehow think that, because we worship this way or that, we have additional acceptance in Heaven. But in the light of the gospel that is nonsense!"

Nancy Leigh DeMoss: "Worship is a believer's response to God's revelation of Himself. It is expressing wonder, awe, and gratitude for the worthiness, the greatness, and the goodness of our Lord. It is the appropriate response to God's person, His provision, His power, His promises, and His plan."

NLDM: "Regardless of the reaction of others, one thing is certain: True worship and devotion will make our lives fragrant and will perfume the environment around us. Our homes, our churches, even our places of work will bear the sweet scent of our devotion. Most important, the Lord Jesus will be pleased. And ultimately that is all that really matters."

James Bell: "Worship and praise in a good Church: The congregation's highest priority and privilege is worship. Psalm 2:11 declares, '**Worship the Lord with reverence, and rejoice with trembling**'. But let us understand: Christian worship is not limited to singing or saying praise to God. In fact such worship, even with the best of words, indeed the entirety of a worship service is unbearable to God if not backed up with the worship of submission to Him! (Is. 1:11-20). Today the modern trend finds churches seeking to please congregations in whatever style of music they like. The world loves rock, rap, hip-hop, country, jazz, etc. Thus, many modern church services are more and more filled with 'Christianized' versions of people's secular loves and tastes. The clear emphasis is too often on pleasing the crowd. Indeed, if the great idol of self is not pleased— multitudes will not be back!
However, true Christian Worship is GOD-centered, not man-centered. God is worthy that we should praise Him! Worship is for God and not for our carnal pleasure. Christian music should not be a mimic of the world. The great hymns of the faith, found in many hymnals, are powerful because they are so God-focused, God-glorifying and overflowing with clear Biblical doctrine! Yes, thankfully, there are some modern Christian songs, praise music, Scripture songs, etc., with words which are God-focused and God-honoring. The accompanying music should not conflict with or overpower the words. Of all the many songs said or sung in Scripture—the Holy Spirit preserved the words not the music. The words are primary.
Note: I grew up with the tradition of singing first, second, and last stanzas of hymns. I've noticed that most who flash words on screens often use even less stanzas. Most hymns set forth a complete Biblical theme. It is tragic to leave any of them out! An unsurpassed advantage of singing from a hymn book: While singing all 4 stanzas of 'Jesus, keep me near the cross', the Holy Spirit may grip my heart with words from the second stanza: 'Near the cross, a trembling soul, love and mercy found me…' I may stop singing and zero in on that phrase for the remainder of the hymn in intimate communion with God. The congregation goes on, but those words are not 'off the screen'— they are right before me the whole time!"

JB: "The more we dislike and reject genuine worship, the more energy we will spend seeking to create and/or to find exciting worship experiences as substitutes! This is not only plain in Isaiah 1:1-17, it is also obvious when Israel rejected God and the leadership of Moses. They found a compromising 'teacher', (Aaron), and proceeded in a creative worship service that pleased the crowds immensely! Of course, God hated it and let them know in no uncertain terms (see Exodus 32)! And God has not changed…, and judgment day is approaching!"

JB: "In true worship there is genuine celebration of the great Triune God Himself! God is the focus, not man. When we gather as a Church family to worship God, it means that we have gathered to ascribe worth to God, to prostrate ourselves before God in loving submission, to offer unto Him honor, praise and adoration. We gather to recognize God's glory, greatness, power, majesty and rule. And it means that we offer ourselves as His servants. It's not about us — it's all about Him! It's not about our tastes, our likes, and/or dislikes. It's not about, 'I did not get fed, I did not like the music, or I did not like the style'! Rather, genuine worship is all about what did I give unto God? Did God receive my whole-hearted praise, adoration? Did He receive from me offerings of repentance, submission, and fresh obedience? A Christian worship service is not an entertainment event. A biblically based worship service is not designed to attract crowds, but an opportunity for saints of God in Christ to worship God in spirit and in truth."

JB: "No one has to 'prime' the 'worship pump' when daily-life-worshippers-of-God show up for worship service celebrations with fellow saints! When we are true worshippers of God in daily life, genuine excitement, the joy of the Lord, awesome praise, and fresh faith/obedience will tend to explode in the congregational Worship Celebration services! If we reject this way, then we will continue to resort to professional manipulators who will stand before congregations with charismatic personalities, and with high-powered electronics, bringing sights and sounds and emotionally powerful, flesh appealing, musical and dramatic presentations. The crowds love it! God hates it! It's the same deadly method as we find in Exodus 32 and Isaiah 1:1-17. Jesus calls it vain worship! (Mk. 7:1-9)."

JB: "Human pride worship: In Genesis 4, Cain's worship was creative and impressive! He was certainly impressed with it! Israel's worship (Isaiah 1:10-20) was creative, expressive, and impressive! Aaron (Exodus 32:1-6) led Israel in a very creative worship service which the masses loved. God was not impressed!
In each case the worshippers understood what God desired, but they were unwilling to humble themselves and simply obey God. 'The worship and the gods to which men are faithful evolve out of their own hearts, please their own nature, and make no demands out of harmony with their own carnal desires'.
What about today? Are we beyond the tragic pride of Cain, Aaron, and/or ancient Israel? Do we need to hear the Lord's word to Saul: '**Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices as in obeying the voice of the LORD?**' (1 Samuel 15:22)."

Joni Eareckson-Tada: "Eph. 5:1-2 says, '**Be imitators of God, therefore**… **just as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us as a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God**'. Friend, did you get that? You and I are to be imitators of the Lord Jesus who if He gave Himself up as a fragrant offering, should we do or be any less? When we feel crushed by painful trials, it should help to know we are cupped in His hand. So, friend, today you just may be one of those petals of a flower that God is crushing. Yes, it will hurt but, can you exude the fragrance of worship? Will you?"

Joel T Wakuma Masawi: "Worship is a lifestyle, not a Sunday morning experience. True worship always works itself from the inside out - a love for God which burns on the inside and can't help but express itself externally."

RC Encyclopedia: "We need not shrink from admitting that candles, like incense and lustral water, were commonly employed in pagan worship and in the rites paid to the dead. But the Church from a very early period took them into her service, just as she adopted many other things indifferent in themselves, which seemed proper to enhance the splendour of religious ceremonial. We must not forget that most of these adjuncts to worship, like music, lights, perfumes, ablutions, floral decorations, canopies, fans, screens, bells, vestments, etc. were not identified with any idolatrous cult in particular; they were common to almost all cults."

Betsey Mulloy, member of the Church of the Apostles in Fairfax, Virginia: "Sometimes, God uses Lenten rituals as tools to speak to the faithful. One year, while I was teaching a Bible study at a Greek Melkite church, I attended some of the church's Lenten services and encountered God's presence there. The services were so beautiful - so colorful, so mystical, and so ancient. I really like rituals if they're meaningful. Rituals can do such a beautiful job of expressing deep things about our faith."

Jordi Bonet Armengol, current architect of La Sagrada Familia, Barcelona, told Reuters before the consecration ceremony by Benedict XVI: "The building shows that through art we can achieve spirituality that people need so much."

Lamp & Light (c.2007): "As we go around on our journeys, more and more we meet those who are unable to find somewhere suitable to worship..."

In N. Sumatra, 2010: "The closure (of the church) means 80 people have lost their worship place. Local government officials and Muslim clerics warned church leaders that unless the congregation stopped meeting at the site, they would not be responsible if protestors burned the church" *(Religion Today).*

A flyer for a recent conference for worship leaders: "Join us for dynamic teaching to set you on the right path, and inspiring worship where you can meet God and receive the energy and love you need to be a mover and shaker in today's world... Alongside our teaching program are worship events which put you in touch with the power and love of God."

Ray Comfort: "To try and explain worship to a skeptic is like trying to explain color to a man who was born blind."

RC: "Does God force people to submit to Him in worship?" Answer: "We are free to be unthankful for our eyesight, hearing, food, sunlight, and all the pleasures He has lavished onto us. But if we die in our sins, we will get justice. That's why we need a Savior. When He opens our eyes through the new birth, worship comes as easily as songs do to an early morning songbird."

William Temple: "Worship is the submission of all our nature to God. It is the quickening of conscience by his holiness, the nourishment of the mind with his truth, the purifying of the imagination of his beauty, the opening of the heart to his love, the surrender of the will to his purpose."

JvH: "Question: What do a Cathedral and Cain have in common?
Answer: Both express that God must be given the very best that MAN has and is capable of!"

Anon.: "...**Thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created**" (Rev. 4:11). "We were created for God's pleasure. In these closing moments of this age, the Lord will have a people whose purpose for living is to please God with their lives. In them, God finds His own reward for creating man. They are His worshipers. They are on earth only to please God, and when He is pleased, they also are pleased. The Lord takes them farther and through more pain and conflicts than other men. Outwardly, they often seem 'smitten of God, and afflicted', yet to God, they are His beloved. When they are crushed, like the petals of a flower, they exude a worship, the fragrance of which is so beautiful and rare that angels weep in quiet awe at their surrender. They are the Lord's purpose for creation."

742 - *Worthiness*

Revelation 5: "The four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each having a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. And they sang a new song, saying:
'**You are worthy** to take the scroll, and to open its seals; for you were slain, and have redeemed us to God by your blood out of every tribe and tongue and people and nation, and have made us kings and priests to our God; and we shall reign on the earth.'
Then I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne, the living creatures, and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice:
'**Worthy is the Lamb who was slain to receive power and riches and wisdom, and strength and honor and glory and blessing!**'
And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying: '**Blessing and honor and glory and power be to him who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb, forever and ever!**' Then the four living creatures said, 'Amen!' And the twenty-four elders fell down and worshiped him who lives forever and ever!"

Thomas Watson: "It never came into God's thoughts to make a new covenant upon terms of worthiness. If God shows mercy to none but such as are worthy, then must He show mercy to none. But it is God's design in the new covenant to advance the riches of grace, to love us freely; and when we have no worthiness of our own, to accept us through Christ's worthinesss. Therefore let not unworthiness discourage you; it is not unworthiness that excludes any from the covenant, but unwillingness."

JC Ryle: "Like the altar in Solomon's temple, Christ crucified will be the grand object in heaven. That altar struck the eye of every one who entered the temple gates. It was a great brazen altar, twenty cubits broad, as broad as the front of the temple itself (2 Chr. 3:4; 4:1). So in like manner will Jesus fill the eyes of all who enter glory. In the midst of the throne, and surrounded by adoring angels and saints, there will be '**the Lamb that was slain**'. And 'the Lamb shall be the light' of the place (Rev. 5:6; 21:23).
The praise of the Lord Jesus will be the eternal song of all the inhabitants of heaven. They will say with a loud voice, '**Worthy is the Lamb that was slain. Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be to Him that sitteth on the throne, and to the Lamb for ever and ever**' (Rev. 5:12-13)."

743 - *Wrath of God*

William Secker: "'**Then the kings of the earth, the princes, the generals, the rich, the mighty, and every slave and every free man hid in caves and among the rocks of the mountains. They called to the mountains and the rocks, 'Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! For the great day of Their wrath has come, and who can stand?**' (Revelation 6:15-17).
Thus, all who refuse him as a refining fire, must be obliged to meet, and feel him as a consumning fire! How can they endure the wrath of the Lamb, who have consistently disregarded the death of the Lamb? If the night of death finds them graceless, the day of judgment will find them speechless! Reader, if you have uniformly lifted up your rebellious hand against Christ, how will you be able to lift up your guilty head before Christ? '**For God will bring every act to judgment, including every hidden thing, whether good or evil!**' (Ecc. 12:14)."

John Flavel: "**He was pierced for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon Him, and by His wounds we are healed!** ... **Yet it was the Lord's will to crush Him and cause Him to suffer. When You make His soul an offering for sin** . . ." (Is. 53). "To wrath, to the wrath of an infinite God without mixture... was Christ delivered--and that by the hand of His own Father! Surely then, that love is fathomless, which made the Father of mercies deliver His only Son to such miseries for us sinners!" *(The Fountain of Life).*

William Nicholson: "Wrath, when describing the Divine Being, does not signify anything like an evil passion, as it commonly does among men. Such terms are employed to express his righteous displeasure against sin. He hates it with a perfect hatred. It is an abominable thing in his sight. The wrath of God, anger of God, fury of God, etc., cannot be otherwise expressed in human language, than by an appeal to our own passions, and thus condescending to our weakness and ignorance.
The wrath of God has fallen upon nations and individuals, as the Scriptures declare. '**The wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men**' (Ro. 1:18). We may crouch before men; we may tremble at their power, and be terrified by their wrath; but '**Who knows the power of Your anger?**' (Ps. 90:11). God hates sin! For a proof of it, look back to the manner in which he promulgated his law; the earthquake, thunder, lightning, darkness, and fire; the mountain shaking, the people trembling, Moses himself afrighted. And if this was the case in giving the law - then what must it be when the transgressors of it shall be punished? God hates sin!"

JI Packer: "Wrath, the Bible tells us, is an attribute of God. The modern habit throughout the Christian church is to play this subject down. Those who still believe in the wrath of God (not all do) say little about it; perhaps they do not think much about it. To an age which has unashamedly sold itself to the gods of greed, pride, sex, and self-will, the church mumbles on about God's kindness, but says virtually nothing about His judgment. . ."

Stuart Briscoe: "The wrath of God is as pure as the holiness of God. When angry, He is perfectly angry. When he is displeased, there is every reason He should be."

John MacArthur: "Righteous wrath is no less noble than love, since both co-exist in God."

Alistair Begg: "It is because God's wrath is real that His mercy is relevant. Unless you have a real wrath, a real anger, the biblical concepts of long-suffering, of mercy, and of grace are robbed of their meaning."

Ray Comfort: "On Judgment Day He will fall in wrath upon sinful humanity. How inadequate are the words of Scripture to our dull minds if God doesn't quicken them to us; '**Wherefore knowing the terror of the Lord, we persuade men**'. Are you persuading men? If not, then you don't know the terror of the Lord. If you are unsaved, are you persuaded today to flee to the cross? If not, then you haven't seen the depth of your own sins and so need to creep up to the Mountain and listen to the Ten Commandments. I plead with you, do that today before the arresting officer of death seizes upon you, and the celestial beings justly cast you into God's terrible and dark prison. . . with no hope of parole."

744 - *WWJD?*

Conrad Gempf, a US evangelical who teaches the New Testament at the London School of Theology:
"As well-meaning as it is, 'WWJD?' is the wrong question. When we look at what the early church did in the Bible, they didn't copy Jesus. They did what Jesus told them to do. Jesus spoke in parables, his disciples didn't - they preached about him and they told it straight. They didn't walk on water. Jesus didn't tell us to do what he did, he told us to do even greater things.
There was never a time when it was appropriate for Jesus to play the saxophone. But there may be a time when it's exactly the right thing for you to do. That bracelet will mislead you.
What's good about it, is that it does get people asking a question about what they're doing, looking at it from another perspective. Most people don't ever do that. But the right question is: 'What did God create me to do?'"

Mike Riccardi: "We must always let our manner of life be worthy of the Gospel of Christ (Phil. 1:27). The guiding principle for all of our ethics and behavior is not quite, 'What would Jesus do?' but rather, 'In light of what Jesus has done—in light of what God has accomplished in my life through the Gospel—in light of the fact that I've been rescued from the kingdom of darkness and transferred to the kingdom of God's own dear Son——how should those truths affect my reaction to this particular situation?'"

745 - *YOGA*

James Bell: "Why Yoga Cannot Be Christianized! What Christian Yoga Instructors fail to warn about!
Yoga poses (asanas) and breathing techniques (pranayama) are based upon Yoga's pantheistic occult evolutionary philosophy. They are designed to work together, as a New Age occult Worldview. And Christians are trying to mix the poses and breathwork with their Christian beliefs?
The Bible says: '**Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? And what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the living God**...' (2 Corinthians 6)."

746 - *YOKE*

William Cowper: "My God, till I received thy stroke, how like a beast was I!
So unaccustomed to the yoke, so backward to comply."

William E Vine (1873–1949): "A yoke serves to couple two things together. Metaphorically it is used of submission to authority (Mt. 11:29-30), i.e. of Christ's yoke - not simply imparted by Him, but shared with Him. It is also used of bondage (Acts 15:10; Gal. 5:1), of bondservice to masters (1 Ti. 6:1), and to denote a balance (Rev. 6:5).
In 2 Corinthians 6:14, we are told that believers must NOT be 'unequally yoked together' with unbelievers."

Elisabeth Elliot: "We must quit bending the Word to suit our situation. It is we who must be bent to that Word, our necks that must bow under the yoke."

Anon.: "God's 'easy yoke' does not fit on a 'stiff neck'."

747 - *YOUTH*

JC Ryle: "Seek the Lord while you are young! Habits, like trees, are strengthened by age. A boy may bend an oak when it is a sapling - a hundred men cannot root it up, when it is a full grown tree. They grow with our growth, and strengthen with our strength. Custom is the nurse of sin. Every fresh act of sin lessens fear and remorse, hardens our hearts, blunts the edge of our conscience, and increases our evil inclination.
Young ones, you may fancy I am laying too much stress on this point. If you had seen old men, as I have, on the brink of the grave, without any feelings, seared, callous, dead, cold, hard as stone, you would not think so.
You cannot stand still in your souls. Habits of good or evil are daily strengthening in your hearts. Every day you are either getting nearer to God, or further off. Every year that you continue unrepentant, the wall of division between you and heaven becomes higher and thicker, and the gulf to be crossed deeper and broader.
Oh, dread the hardening effect of constant lingering in sin! Now is the accepted time. See that your decision not be put off until the winter of your days. If you do not seek the Lord when young, the strength of habit is such that you will probably never seek Him at all. I fear this, and therefore I exhort you."

Ed Stetzer: "Young adults drop out of church because their faith isn't their own."

David Catchpoole (Creation Ministries Intl.): "Since the Columbine School massacre, it has become widely known that the killers were obsessed with blood-drenched video games and violent death. They were also fascinated by the German Nazi belief, fueled by ideas of Darwinian struggle, in a 'master race'.
In groping for answers to this and other tragedies, more and more people are expressing surprise and concern at the increasing glee with which many teenagers approach depictions of violence. However, this fixation with death is hardly surprising given that most public schools in Western nations now teach that violence and death are 'natural' evolutionary mechanisms that have operated with chance processes to produce man over millions of years.
Having been told since childhood that man is just an animal, that death and violence are a natural part of evolution, and that 'only the fittest survive', it is no wonder that this generation of young people are wallowing in utter hopelessness. Even when they hear 'Jesus loves you', many either do not understand what this can possibly mean in a 'world of death and randomness', or it makes them more angry and bitter that such a beautiful possibility seems denied by the 'facts' of science. Many of these people are 'walking time-bombs', without fear of any judgment after death, and primed to explode in anger and hatred at any time."

R Albert Mohler: "You have no idea, right now, what some young person in your church will mean for the cause of Christ. Lean in, encourage, mentor, think big."

748 - *ZEAL*

Titus 2:14: "... **who gave himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for himself his own special people, ZEALOUS for good works**."

John Newton: "If our zeal is embittered by expressions of anger, invective, or scorn—we may think we are doing service of the cause of truth, when in reality we shall only bring it into discredit!"

John Wesley: "It is no marvel that the devil does not love field preaching! Neither do I; I love a commodious room, a soft cushion, a handsome pulpit. But where is my zeal if I do not trample all these underfoot in order to save one more soul?"

Henry Martyn (missionary): "I would be willing to be torn in pieces, if I could only hear the sobs of repentance - if I could see the eyes of faith directed to the Redeemer!"

JC Ryle: "Zeal is a subject, which no reader of the Bible has any right to pass over. If we make the Bible our rule of faith and practice, we cannot turn away from the subject of zeal. We must look it directly in the face. What does the Apostle Paul say to Titus? '**Christ gave Himself for us to redeem us from all wickedness and to purify for himself a people that are His very own, eager** [**or zealous**] **to do what is good**' (Titus 2:14). What does the Lord Jesus say to the Laodicean Church? '**Be earnest** [**be zealous**]**, and repent**' (Revelation 3:19)...
A zealous person in Christianity is preeminently a person of one thing. It is not enough to say that they are earnest, strong, uncompromising, meticulous, wholehearted, and fervent in spirit. They only see one thing, they care for one thing, they live for one thing, they are swallowed up in one thing; and that one thing is to please God. Whether they live, or whether they die - whether they are healthy, or whether they are sick - whether they are rich, or whether they are poor - whether they please man, or whether they give offense - whether they are thought wise, or whether they are thought foolish - whether they are accused, or whether they are praised - whether they get honor, or whether they get shame - for all this the zealous person cares nothing at all. They have a passion for one thing, and that one thing is to please God and to advance God's glory. If they are consumed in the very burning of their passion for God, they don't care - they are content. They feel that, like a candle, they were made to burn; and if they are consumed in the burning,

then they have only done the work for which God has appointed them. Such a person will always find a sphere for their zeal. If they cannot work, or give money, or a man cannot preach, then they will cry out and sigh, and pray. Yes: if they are extremely poor, on a perpetual bed of sickness, they will make the activity of sin around them slow to a standstill, by continually interceding against it. If they cannot fight in the valley with Joshua, they will do the work of Moses, Aaron, and Hur, on the hill (Ex. 17:9-13).
If they are cut off from working themselves, they will give the Lord no rest until help is raised up from another quarter, and the work is done. This is what I mean when I speak of zeal in Christianity.
'**One thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus**' (Phil. 3)."

JCR: "He that is not zealous against error, is not likely to be zealous for truth."

Charles H Spurgeon: "O that the Lord would saturate us through and through with an undying zeal for the souls of men."

Dennis H McCallum: "Watchman Nee was unusually zealous from the first day of his Christian life until the last. His zeal was so intense that it might well have been considered fanaticism in our culture. On the positive side, his zeal no doubt was an important element in his ability to lead and persuade others" *(The House Church Movement in China)*.

Anon.: "A kind of zeal without wisdom will actually backfire on the mission field. I have learned from serving cross-culturally myself and from listening to many missionaries that those who thrive and tend to be most fruitful are the ones who pursue faithfulness in all areas of life rather than focus on merely being radical in ministry. They have a realistic understanding of their limitations and wisely accommodate them in various ways."

749 - *ZERUBBABEL*

Titus Flavius Josephus (37 – c. 100): "Zerubbabel *(one of Judah's exiles, a descendant of King David and mentioned in Messiah's genealogy - Mt. 1:12)* was a friend of King Darius Hystaspis, having successfully competed before him in a contest whose object was to determine what was the strongest thing in the world - wine, kings, women, or truth. Zerubbabel, having demonstrated that truth was the mightiest of all, was called the king's 'cousin', and was granted by him permission to go up to Jerusalem and to build the temple (see Ezra 2:2; Haggai 1:1)."

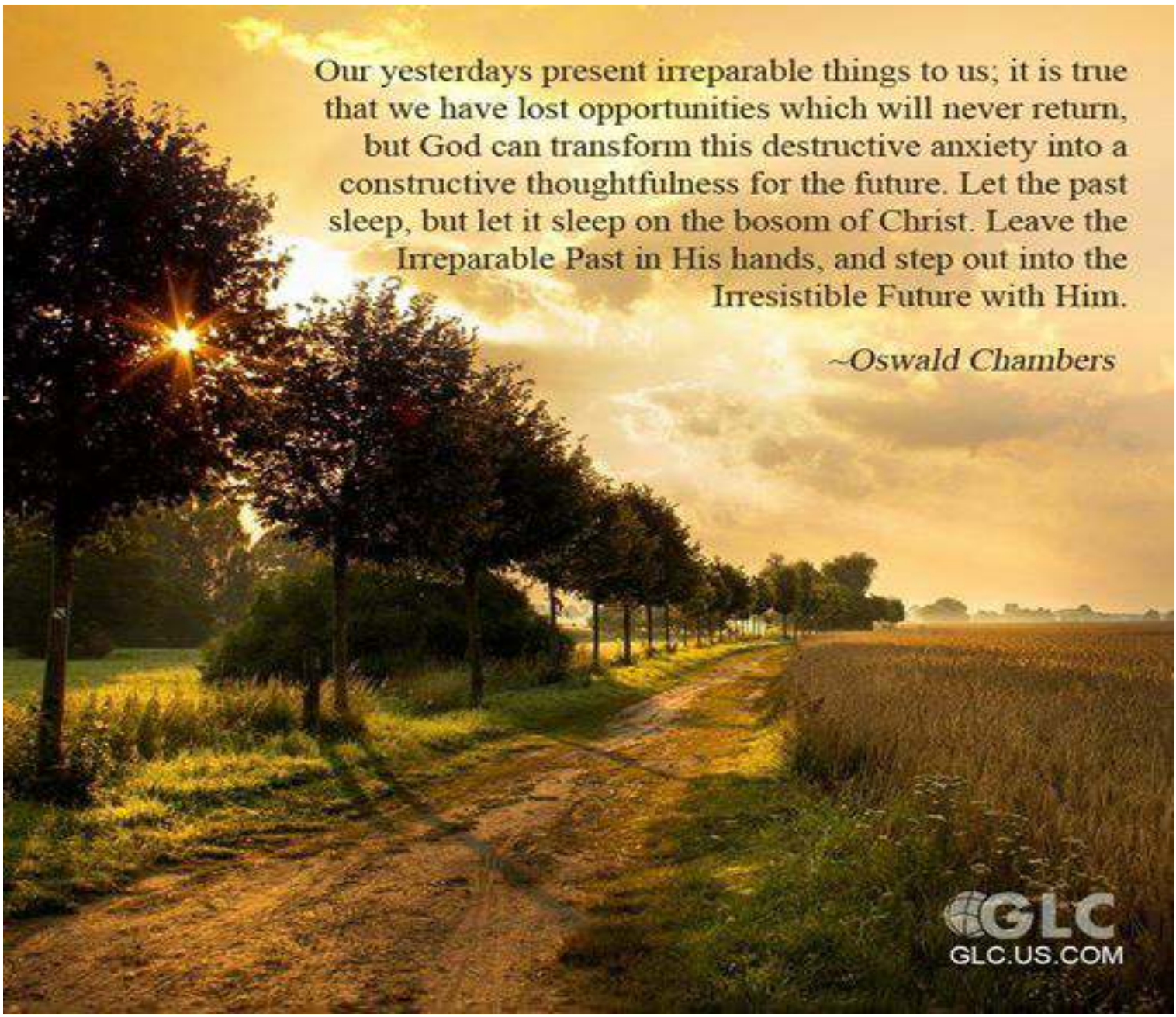
750 - *ZION*

Alexander MacLaren: "**Sing, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O Israel! Be glad and rejoice with all your heart, O daughter of Jerusalem! The Lord has taken away your judgments, He has cast out your enemy. The King of Israel, the Lord, is in your midst; you shall see disaster no more. In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem: 'Do not fear; Zion, let not your hands be weak. The Lord your God in your midst; the Mighty One, will save; He will rejoice over you with gladness, He will quiet you with His love, He will rejoice over you with singing**" (Zeph. 3:14-17).
"Zion is called to rejoice in God because God rejoices in her. She is to shout for joy and sing because God's joy too has a voice, and breaks out into singing. For every throb of joy in man's heart, there is a wave of gladness in God's. The notes of our praise are at once the echoes and the occasions of His. We are to be glad because He is glad: He is glad because we are so. We sing for joy, and He joys over us with singing because we do...
It is not in Himself alone that He is glad; but it is because He loves. The exercise of love is ever blessedness. His joy is in self-impartation; His delights are in the sons of men: '**As the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee**' (Is. 62:5). His gladness is in His children when they let Him love them, and do not throw back His love on itself" *(Expositions)*.

Psalm 146:10: "**The Lord shall reign forever—your God, O Zion, to all generations. Praise the Lord!**"

For all correspondence:

presson@telefonica.net


Our yesterdays present irreparable things to us; it is true that we have lost opportunities which will never return, but God can transform this destructive anxiety into a constructive thoughtfulness for the future. Let the past sleep, but let it sleep on the bosom of Christ. Leave the Irreparable Past in His hands, and step out into the Irresistible Future with Him.
~Oswald Chambers
GLC
GLC.US.COM